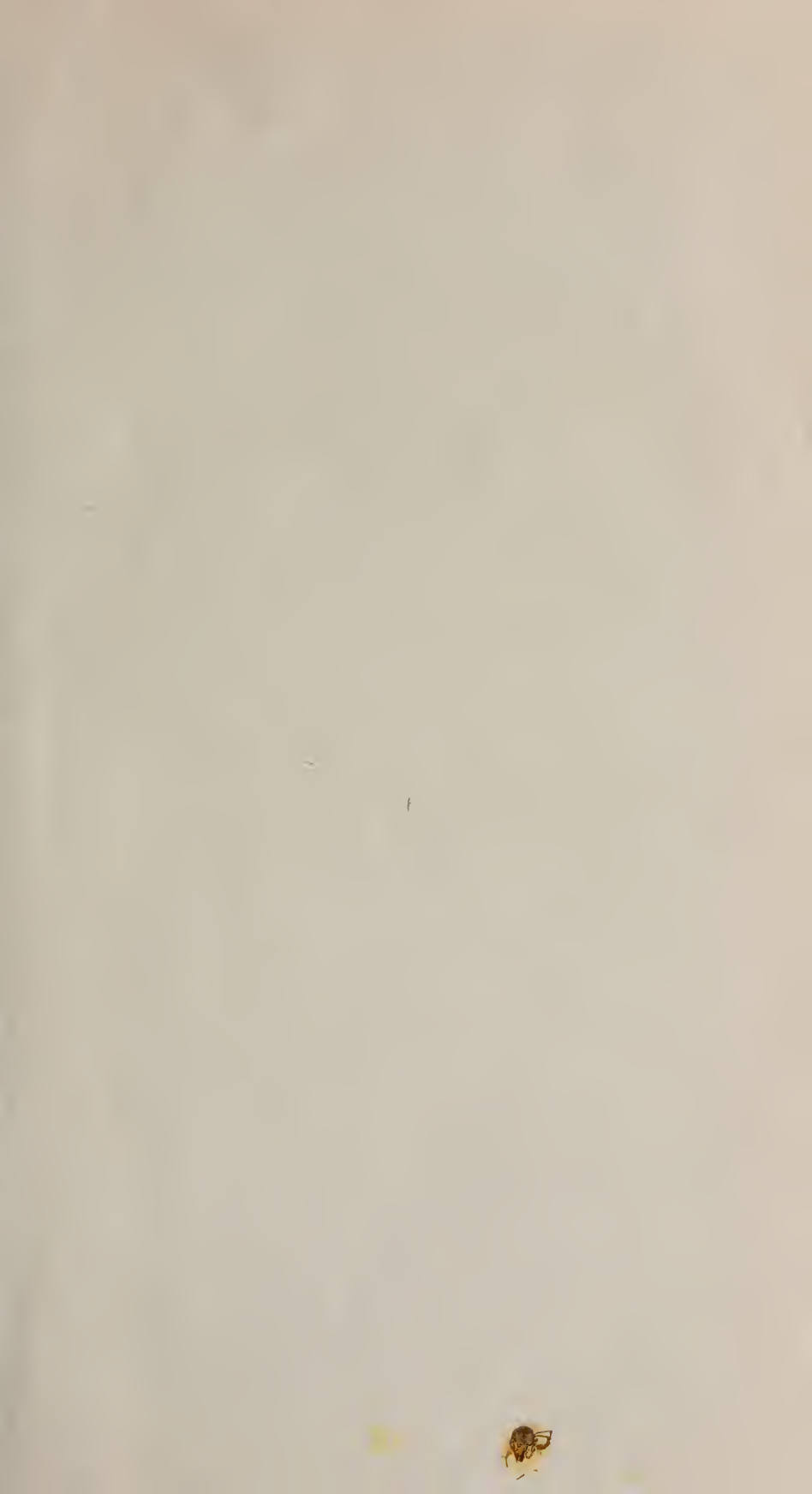




LIBRARY

University of California

IRVINE



THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS

OF

GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER
THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

ON the 26th of January 1857, the Master of the Rolls submitted to the Treasury a proposal for the publication of materials for the History of this Country from the Invasion of the Romans to the reign of Henry VIII.

The Master of the Rolls suggested that these materials should be selected for publication under competent editors without reference to periodical or chronological arrangement, without mutilation or abridgment, preference being given, in the first instance, to such materials as were most scarce and valuable.

He proposed that each chronicle or historical document to be edited should be treated in the same way as if the editor were engaged on an *Editio Princeps*; and for this purpose the most correct text should be formed from an accurate collation of the best MSS.

To render the work more generally useful, the Master of the Rolls suggested that the editor should give an account of the MSS. employed by him, of their age and their peculiarities; that he should add to the work a brief account of the life and times of the author, and any remarks necessary to explain the chronology; but no other note or comment was to be allowed, except what might be necessary to establish the correctness of the text.

The works to be published in octavo, separately, as they were finished; the whole responsibility of the task resting upon the editors, who were to be chosen by the Master of the Rolls with the sanction of the Treasury.

The Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury, after a careful consideration of the subject, expressed their opinion in a Treasury Minute, dated February 9, 1857, that the plan recommended by the Master of the Rolls "was well calculated for the accomplishment of this important national object, in an effectual and satisfactory manner, within a reasonable time, and provided proper attention be paid to economy, in making the detailed arrangements, without unnecessary expense."

They expressed their approbation of the proposal that each Chronicle and historical document should be edited in such a manner as to represent with all possible correctness the text of each writer, derived from a collation of the best MSS., and that no notes should be added, except such as were illustrative of the various readings. They suggested, however, that the preface to each work should contain, in addition to the particulars proposed by the Master of the Rolls, a biographical account of the author, so far as authentic materials existed for that purpose, and an estimate of his historical credibility and value.

*Rolls House,
December 1857.*

13299

THE METRICAL CHRONICLE

OF

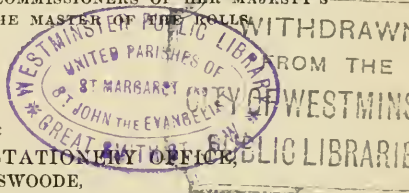
ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER.

Robert, of Gloucester, f. 1360-1
EDITED BY

WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A., HON. D.C.L. AND LL.D.,
FELLOW AND SENIOR BURSAR OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

PART I.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S
TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROYAL MINT.



LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1887.

DA

25

B5

no.86

v.1

c.2

P R E F A C E .



P R E F A C E.



THE Metrical Chronicle, which is commonly attributed to Robert of Gloucester, appears to have been first noticed by John Stow in *A Summarie of Englyshe Chronicles* (1565), and is there ascribed, in "The names of Authours " in this Booke alledged," to "Robert, a chronieler, " that wrate in the tyme of Henry the thirde." The story of William Rufus and his chamberlain, which will be found in lines 8012—8021 of the present edition, is quoted by Stow in the *Summarie*, apparently from the Cotton MS. In the interval between 1565 and 1580, when he published *The Chronicles of England*, Stow must have discovered some reason for giving the writer a more precise description, for in the later volume he refers to him more than once as "Robert of Gloster" or "Robertus Glocestrensis." In his *Remaines concerning Britain*, published in 1605, Camden follows Stow in adopting this designation, and gives the well known saying of Mabel FitzHamon to Henry I. on the authority of the Metrical Chronicle, "as Robert of Gloucester " in the Librarie of the industrious Antiquary maister " Iohn Stowe writeth." Indeed the appellation seems to have been accepted without question by subsequent writers. Selden (*Jani Anglorum facies altera*, 1610) quotes him as "Robertus Glocestrensis," or (*Titles of Honour*, ed. 1672, p. 498) "Robert of Gloucester, that " wrote about Edward the first," and his work (*ibid.* p. 535) as "that old English rythmical Story of " Robert of Gloucester," or (p. 115) "the old Rhimes

“ of Robert of Glo. MS.” All Selden’s quotations are made from the Cotton MS., except one in the History of Tythes (1618), in which he mentions two manuscripts, one in the library of Sir Robert Cotton and the other in that of Thomas Allen of Oxford, and quotes from the latter, which in all probability is the same as MS. Digby 205 in the Bodleian Library. But it was from Selden’s notes to the first portion of Drayton’s Polyolbion, containing Books I.–XVIII., which appeared in 1613, that English readers learned to become familiar with Robert of Gloucester and his verses, and from this source William Browne in his *Britannia’s Pastorals* (Book II. song 4, ed. Hazlitt, Vol. II. p. 70) no doubt derived his knowledge of

“ The lay which aged Robert sung of yore
 In praise of England and the deeds of Swaines
 That whilome fed and rul’d vpon our plaines.”

It was very natural for Weever (*Ancient Funerall Monuments*, ed. 1631, p. 60) to add another touch to the description, and to speak of him as “ Robert the “ Monke of Gloucester, an old rimer, who writes the “ language of our fathers about foure hundred yeares “ since”; and hence Fuller, who only knows him from Weever and Selden, places him among the writers of Gloucestershire (*Worthies*, ed. 1662, p. 358) as “ Robert “ of Gloucester, so called, because a Monk thereof.” In the account of the riot at Oxford in 1263, which took place between the students of the University and the townsmen, Antony Wood (*Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon.*, ed. 1674, vol. i. p. 112) quotes the verses of Robert of Gloucester (11186–11233) as “*poetæ cujusdam Oxo- “ niensis, ibi tum præsentis carmina.*” The narrative has certainly every appearance of having been written by a contemporary if not an eyewitness of the events described, and Hearne (*Preface to Robert of Gloucester’s Chronicle*, p. lxxvi.), accepting Wood’s statement as not improbable, goes a step further and suggests that Robert,

being a monk of Gloucester, was sent to Oxford "by
" some of the Directors of the great Abbey of Glou-
" cester" to take charge of the youth that they had
there under their care. And this appears to him so
very probable that he adds, "I am apt to think, that,
" upon that score, he resided in an old House, where
" Monks used to study, on the West Part of Stockwell-
" street, in the same Place where Gloucester College
" (afterwards sty'd Gloucester Hall, and at length
" Worcester College, on the West Side of which the
" Monks of Gloucester had a Mill) was since founded
" in the year 1283, or, as others say, in 1281,
" by John Giffard Baron of Brimsfield, the same that
" was so famous for his Military Skill in the time of
" Hen. III. and is mentioned, for that reason, towards
" the End of this History." All this, however, is merely
ingenious speculation, and beyond the fact that the
name of the writer of a portion of the Chronicle was
Robert, and that from the dialect in which he wrote he
was probably a Gloucestershire monk, there is nothing
whatever known about him. But before going further
into this question it is necessary to say something of
the external form of the Chronicle itself.

It is evident that there were two recensions, which
are represented, the one by the Cottonian and Harleian
MSS. in the British Museum, and the other by the
MSS. at Oxford and Cambridge which will be hereafter
described. These two recensions are in substantial agree-
ment to the end of the reign of Henry I., but in the
former the events from the accession of Stephen to the
end of Henry the Third's reign are recorded at much
greater length and occupy upwards of 2,900 lines, while
in the latter they are compressed into less than 600.
In addition to this, in the earlier portion of the Chro-
nicle the MSS. of the later recension have upwards of
800 lines which do not occur in those of the earlier
recension. All these inserted lines, together with the

shorter continuation, will be found in the Appendix to the present edition. It is remarkable, however, that in both the longer and the shorter continuations the narratives of the events of Stephen's reign are almost exactly of the same length, and they appear to have been derived from the same original source. The most natural conclusion from this fact is that the original Chronicle ended with the reign of Henry I., the earliest form of it which has come down to us being that which we have in the Cottonian and Harleian MSS., and that it was supplemented by at least two different narrators, one of whom supplied the longer and the other the shorter continuation, while the latter may also have inserted the additional lines which are found in the earlier portion of the Chronicle as it appears in the later recension. If the shorter continuation had been a mere brief summary of the reigns of the successors of Henry I. it might very well have been supplied by the author of the longer continuation; but it is in the highest degree improbable that the same writer should have given two entirely different accounts of Stephen's reign, one in 440, the other in 438 lines.

It is a further question whether the longer continuation and the original portion of the Chronicle are by the same hand. If they are, we must suppose that the writer first carried his narrative to the end of Henry the First's reign, that various copies of this portion were circulated among the libraries of different monasteries, and that one of these was made the basis of what I have called the later recension, while the original was retained by the author and supplemented by himself. On the other hand, the first portion of the Chronicle may have been an independent work which was completed in two forms by two different continuators, neither of whom was the original author. It is impossible to say to which of these two suppositions the greater probability is to be attached, there

being no positive evidence for one or the other, although I am rather inclined on *à priori* grounds to favour the latter. It is extremely difficult in a composite work like the present to argue safely from internal indications of date. In the earlier part there appear to be references to the times of Henry I. which would point to his reign as the period of its original composition. For instance, in speaking of the number of abbeys founded by King Edgar and St. Athelwold, the writer says (5739-5741):

Vor eyzte & fourty abbeys · hii rerde in this lond
echon.

Ar vre king þat we abbeþ nou · adde yrerd so vale ·
To monye him wolde þenche · viftene bi tale ·

The king here referred to, "our king that we have now," is apparently Henry I., who after Edgar was the greatest founder of monasteries. But as it is impossible that the Chronicle in its present form can have been written at so early a period, it is more than probable that the reference in this passage was taken from the original document which the versifier had before him. Other passages indicate that the writer, although not perhaps actually a contemporary of Henry I., wrote at a period when the events of his reign were fresh in the minds of men. He refers more than once to the union of the Norman stock with the older English royal family by the marriage of Henry and Matilda of Scotland, the daughter of Margaret, who was in the direct line of descent from Edmund Ironside. See ll. 6466-6469:

As ze mowe ihure her afterward · in king henries lif ·
How engelond com to kunde azen · þoru þe gode
quene mold is wif ·

þat þes margarete dozter was · mold þe gode quene ·
Vor þis lond were ʒut out of kunde · ʒif heo nere
ich wene ·

And again, ll. 7250-7257:

Ac after þat willam þe rede king · issote was bi cas ·
 & þe gode henry is broþer · after him king was ·
 Seint edwardes nece · þat of is fader kunde com ·
 & of þe rihte kunde of engelond · king henry to wiue
 nom ·

þat was mold þe gode quene · þat in gode time was
 ybore ·

þo smot uerst þis tre azen · to is kunde more ·
 & normandie þoru þe king · & þoru þe quene enge-
 lond ·

Iioyned were þo kundeliche · as in one monnes hond

But these, after all, although they appear to have been added by the versifier, may very well have been written at a much later period than the time to which they refer. Indeed, it is quite clear from another of the writer's insertions that it was made not earlier than the reign of Edward I., and probably after 1294, when the king exacted of the clergy half their revenues. Speaking of the twenty manors which were given to Winchester in the time of Edward the Confessor by the king, his mother, and the bishop, the writer adds, with a touch of sly humour which sometimes peeps through his monotonous dulness (6998-7001):

And þat nas nozt lute þere ·

Vor it wolde finde hom lee & morten · inowe bi þe
 zere ·

Vor gode þe nexte king Edward · þat after him
 supþe com ·

Ne zef hom nozt folliche so muche · wiþinne is
 kinedom ·

All that has been said hitherto refers to the earlier portion of the Chronicle, and it would seem that even this part in its present shape was written not long before the end of the thirteenth century.

We come now to the longer continuation as it appears in the text of this edition, and in the Cottonian MS.

from which it is printed. In this the writer mentions his own name in the description of the great darkness at the time of the battle of Evesham, which was so dense that the monks could not see to read the service in the churches. It extended for thirty miles round, and is compared by the writer to the darkness at the crucifixion. Only a few drops of rain fell (11746-9) :

An vewe dropes of reine · þer velle grete inou ·
 þis tokinnege vel in þis loud · þo me þis men slou ·
 Vor þretti mile þanne · þis isei roberd ·
 þat verst þis boc made · & was wel sore aferd ·

“This saw Robert, that first this book made and was “right sore afraid.” The last two lines are omitted in the only other MS. of an early date which I have consulted, and at first I was inclined to think that they might refer merely to the transcriber of the Cottonian MS. But they occur also in the late MS. which is preserved in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, and the expression “þat verst þis boc made” points rather to the author than to the scribe. We know, therefore, that the writer of the longer continuation at least, if not of the whole work, was named Robert, that he lived at the time of the battle of Evesham in 1265, and that he was within thirty miles of the place. The continuation in its present form could not have been written earlier than 1297, because, as Sir Frederic Madden pointed out, it contains a reference to the canonization of St. Lewis, which took place in that year: for the writer, after recording the taking of Damietta in 1249, adds (10943),

þulke gode lowis · is now seint · & ileid in ssrine ·

On the whole it seems probable that if we place the date of the Chronicle about the year 1300 we shall approximate within a very few years to the time of its composition, and the Cottonian MS. must be nearly contemporary. The writer of the latter portion at least may have been as a young man an eyewitness

of the riots at Oxford in 1263, to which reference has already been made, and two years later may have been living, most probably in Gloucestershire, and perhaps in Gloucester itself, not very far from the scene of the battle of Evesham. This is confirmed by the language in which the Chronicle is written, which is the dialect of Gloucestershire, and, according to Dr. Morris, that of the southern part of the county, and by the local knowledge which the writer shows of Gloucester and the neighbourhood. For instance, in the account of queen Ethelfleda's death (lines 5480-1), he follows Henry of Huntingdon in saying

At tamewurþe heo deýde supþe . & ybured heo was
ywis .

In seint petres porche at gloucestre .

but he adds on his own account "as þe abbey ȝut is." Again, in the description of the reconciliation of Sir Hubert de Burgh and the banished nobles with king Henry the Third at Gloucester, on St. Swithin's eve in 1234, there are details, which have every appearance of being preserved by local tradition (lines 10822-10831):

Sir hubert de boru & oþere . þat in prison were
ido .

& hom þat iweiued were . is pes he ȝef al so .

& hii a sein swithines eue . of Iun¹ þe verste
day .

To him come at gloucetre . as mani man isay .

Vn hosed & bareuot . & vngurt al so .

Hor armes to þe elbowe naked . hor heued bar
þer to .

Hii velle to þe kinges fet . & merci him criede
vaste .

þe king ne miȝte þo uorbere . þat he ne wep atte
laste .

¹ An error for *Iul*.

& bigan nei vor pite · isuowe vprizt tounbe ·
 Bote as þe erl of hereforde him huld · & sir geffrey
 of crancoumbe ·

As we come down to the events of the Chronicler's own time, it becomes more and more evident that he writes as a contemporary, if not as an eyewitness. The account of the violent proceedings of Sir Maci de Besile, the French knight who had been appointed by the king sheriff of Gloucester, how he went armed into the court where his rival Sir William de Tracy, whom the barons had made sheriff, was sitting, forced his way up to the dais, seized Tracy by the hair of his head, and dragged him through the mud of the streets to the castle, where he kept him a prisoner (11060-11081), all this is given with a vividness which shows that the narrator must have been in Gloucester at the time of the events which he describes. The subsequent attack on Gloucester Castle by Sir John Giffard, the capture of Sir Maci, the revenge taken upon the carpenter who shot one of Sir John Giffard's squires, the sacrilege committed by Sir Thomas de Turbeville in seizing the French bishop of Hereford at the altar and dragging him out of the cathedral, the audacious manner in which Sir John Giffard answered the constable's summons to appear at the hundred court held at Quedgley, the artifice by which he and Sir John de Balun captured the west gate of Gloucester and let in the barons' army, these and many other natural touches mark the narrative as that of an eyewitness. No one but a narrator on the very spot would have known that the name of one of the luckless porters at the west gate, who let in Sir John Giffard and his woolpacks, was "Hobekin of Lodelowe," or that after prince Edward's vain attempt to take the city by assault, it was in a ship of the Abbot of Tewkesbury's, which was lying in the river, that he made his way to the castle, or that in a subsequent attack Sir John Giffard broke in by the

wall of the abbot's orchard, which was left undefended (11587). So that perhaps after all we may with safety infer that Robert, who saw with his own eyes the great darkness which spread over the land at the time of the battle of Evesham, was living in Gloucester, that he was probably a monk belonging to the Abbey, and that he wrote at any rate the longer continuation of the Chronicle which now bears his name.

It is now necessary to discuss a much more complicated question, the sources of those portions of the Chronicle which are not the narrative of a contemporary, and in doing this I may frankly acknowledge at the outset I have been unable to arrive at a satisfactory conclusion. It has been stated more than once that the Chronicle is evidently a translation from the French. On philological grounds Mr. Kington Oliphant (Old and Middle English, p. 430) says, "We may safely call it a translation from the French, when we see such forms as *the March* (Mercia), *Picards* (Picts), *Daneis* (Danes), *þe Londreis* (Londoners), *Pountfreit* (Pontefract, Pomefret)." I venture to think that the writer of the Chronicle used these forms because they were already in the language of his time, and not because he was following the French original, for the existence of which there is no evidence whatever. But the statement is repeated by the writer of the article on Robert of Gloucester in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, without giving any reasons, and M. Taine (*Histoire de la Littérature Anglaise*, i. 107, ed. 1873) speaks lightly, as of a thing well known, of "un moine, Robert de Gloucester, et un chanoine, Robert de Brunne, tous deux aussi insipides et aussi clairs que leurs modèles français." So far from the Chronicle being a translation from a French original, it is extremely doubtful whether there is any support for the much more guarded and moderate opinion expressed in Goldbeck and Mätzner's *Altenglische Sprachproben* (1867),

i. 155, that the writer appears not to have been unacquainted with Wace's Brut and his Roman de Rou, as well as with the old French poem La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei. This view is supposed to be confirmed by certain verbal coincidences, which are indeed very slight and are due rather to the common originals followed by the writer of the Chronicle and the authors of the poems in question. It is, however, apparently accepted without question by Professor Ten Brink, in his *Geschichte der Englischen Litteratur* (1877), i. 345, for he mentions La Estoire Aedward le Rei and Wace's Roman de Rou among the numerous authorities which must have been known to and consulted by Robert.

What these numerous authorities were, it is not easy to determine, nor can the writer's method in his compilation be exactly ascertained. He appears to have had access to many sources of information which he used as suited his purpose, weaving them together into a continuous narrative, and connecting them sometimes by observations, which, as they are not to be found elsewhere, must be supposed to be original, though this is by no means certain. I assume that the compiler of the materials and the versifier were the same, and that the processes of compiling and versifying went on simultaneously, because I have been unable to discover any compilation which the versifier could have had ready to his hand. Moreover, in saying that he used such and such sources of information, I only mean that the same narrative is to be found in the authors or works referred to, for it sometimes happens that it is only recorded in the pages of a later chronicle, and must therefore have been taken by our author from some authority earlier than both himself and the narrator who has also preserved it. With these preliminary remarks I proceed to analyse the work before us.

Roughly speaking, the first half of the Chronicle is taken from Geoffrey of Monmouth and Henry of Hunt-

ingdon, for it is not till the time of Alfred that the writer appears to have used William of Malmesbury. In the geographical description with which the Chronicle opens (1-28) he follows Geoffrey; the account of the division of England into shires and bishoprics is substantially taken from Henry of Huntingdon, and here (91-110) occurs a quotation almost word for word from the Life of St. Kenelm as given in the metrical Lives of the Saints. But only three wonders of England are enumerated, instead of four as in Henry of Huntingdon, and the four great roads are described in a different order. The account of the climate of England however (180-189) is from Henry, while the seven ages of the world (190-205) differ from the number given in Bede and elsewhere in having the period from Abraham to David divided in two. The pedigree of Brutus (206-232) is given from Henry, who follows Nennius, or perhaps from Geoffrey of Monmouth, who is again the principal authority for the greater part of the early history (240-952), with the exception of certain chronological notes (478-483, 626-627, 646-649, 897-900, 949-952) which appear to be added by the compiler. The account of the Picts (953-996) and the description of Ireland (997-1014) are insertions from Henry of Huntingdon. Geoffrey is again the authority for the narrative down to the reign of Augustus (1015-1385), and after a brief account from some other source of the taxing of the world by Augustus and the reigns of Tiberius and Caligula (1386-1421), the same writer supplies the material for the history to the end of the reign of the emperor Claudius (1422-1529), the chronological note (1426-1429) as before being inserted by the compiler, who probably added lines 1530-1533, following Geoffrey again in 1534-1537. The story of Nero (1538-1585) is apparently taken from the same source as in Higden's Polychronicon, where it is referred to Martinus, and the gap in Geoffrey's history of the

emperors (1586-1633) is supplied by the compiler, probably from Henry of Huntingdon. Geoffrey's narrative is continued to the end of the reign of the Emperor Constans (1634-1868), when a few lines (1869-1874) are again supplied from Henry of Huntingdon, who is also the authority in the main for the account of Constantine (1895-1934), the interval (1875-1894) being filled up from Geoffrey, whose narrative is again taken up and continued, with few exceptions, to the death of Arthur, and the complete conquest of the country by the Saxons (1935-4654). These exceptions are an original reflexion by the author (2089-2092), and an account of the seven planets (2435-2442), and of the discovery of Arthur's bones at Glastonbury, which may very well have come from the same source.

The division of the land among the Saxons and their six kings is apparently described in the compiler's own words, but in the account of the arrival of Cerdic and the conquest of Wessex and Northumbria he follows Henry of Huntingdon (4669-4692), whose narrative, after a short digression of his own on Woden and the division of the land between the Saxons and Angles (4693-4716), he again abridges in describing the reconversion of the country to Christianity by the mission of Augustine and his companions (4717-4776). William of Malmesbury appears to be the authority for the original introduction of Christianity in the time of king Lucius, and the foundation of Glastonbury (4777-4806), and from this point the compiler for a time takes the material of his narrative from Geoffrey of Monmouth (4807-4904) to the death of Ethelbert, king of Kent. Henry of Huntingdon again becomes his authority from line 4905 to line 56 of the passage inserted from the Harleian MS., the rest of this passage being taken from Geoffrey of Monmouth, as well as the lines which follow

(4930-4939).¹ The story of the slaughter of Enfrid and his twelve companions by Eadwal (4940-4947) is from Henry of Huntingdon, but the writer by reading "cum xii millibus" instead of "cum xii militibus" has exaggerated the bloodshed. It is difficult to say what is the authority for the few lines (4948-4953) about Saint Oswald the king of Northumbria, but the mission of St. Birin, the conversion of the king of Wessex, and the death of Oswald in battle with Penda (4954-4979), are from Henry of Huntingdon. The writer shows his local knowledge, and perhaps also his partiality for his own county, in fixing the site of the battle at Marshfield in Gloucestershire. There is an obvious error in the date of Oſwald's death, owing to a corruption in line 4978, which we should perhaps read thus :

& your & yourty vor seint oswald · niȝe ȝer king was ·

The death of his brother Enfrid is placed (line 4953) about the year 634, and the length of Oswald's reign is given in Bede as nine years, so that the reading of some MSS. "score" for "hondred" is obviously only a conjectural emendation, which is also certainly wrong.

The narrative is now carried on (4980-5143) by the help of Geoffrey's history to the point which it had reached at line 4654, the complete subjugation of the country by the Saxons, and the writer here takes leave of his former guide.

The account of the seven kingdoms of the heptarchy is taken from Henry of Huntingdon (5144-5155), but the history of this period is passed over very briefly, and the events of a century before the time of Egbert are unnoticed. From Egbert to the beginning of Alfred's reign (5164-5323) the writer again follows Henry of

¹ The lines of the text are wrongly numbered from this point; 4932 should be 4923.

Huntingdon, adding perhaps from William of Malmesbury the slight mention of St. Swithin and Bishop Alestan (5264-5266). For the early history of Alfred (5324-5361) he is indebted to the latter source, except for lines (5334-5) which may have been inserted from the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle. The landing of the Danes in Devonshire and their defeat, with the baptism of Gudrun or Gurmund (5362-5385), are recorded by Henry of Huntingdon, but the name Gurmund is only found in William of Malmesbury, who also mentions that thirty of his chieftains were baptised with him, while he says nothing of the twelve days during which he was entertained by Alfred, as Henry of Huntingdon relates. William of Malmesbury may have been the authority for the rest of the reign of Alfred (5386-5411) and the beginning of that of Edward the Elder (5412-5439), but the writer differs from his predecessors in putting the age of Alfred when he first learned his letters at more than ten years, instead of twelve, as his biographer Asser and those who follow him relate. The rest of the reign of Edward and the beginning of the reign of Athelstan are taken from Henry of Huntingdon (5440-5491), but in the account of the rebellion of Ethelwold, although the writer follows Henry in calling him the king's brother instead of his uncle's son, he departs from all the authorities in giving his name Edwolf. Athelstone's love for the church (5492) is commemorated by the writer after William of Malmesbury, and the note of the birth of Dunstan in the first year of his reign (5493) may be from the A.S. Chronicle. From this point to the fifteenth year of Edgar (5494-5727) William of Malmesbury's narrative is followed, and several lines (5706-5719, 5722-3) are borrowed from the life of St. Athelwold in the metrical Lives of the Saints. But the scene of the battle against Anlaf is laid at Brymesbury (5550), which is clearly the Bruneshurh of Henry of Huntingdon, instead of at Bruneford, or Brunefeld, as in William of Malmesbury, and the names of the five boroughs out of which Edmund drove the Danes (5593-4)

are given from Henry of Huntingdon. The translation of St. Swithin's relics by Edgar and Saint Athelwold (5728-31), which is here placed in the year 971, is recorded by Florence of Worcester under the date 970. The foundation of the abbeys by Edgar (5732-5741) is summarised perhaps from the A. S. Chronicle and Henry of Huntingdon, but the number of them, forty-eight, which is vaguely given as "more than forty" by Florence of Worcester and other authorities, agrees with the number in the metrical Life of Saint Athelwold, and in Eadmer's *Historia Novorum* (ed. Selden, p. 4). For the rest of the reign of Edgar the metrical Chronicle follows William of Malmesbury, except in lines 5762-5769 and 5808-5811, which the writer probably supplied himself. William of Malmesbury is again the authority for the history of Edward the Martyr (5812-5835) which agrees with the narrative in the metrical Lives of the Saints, except that the miraculous escape of Dunstan (5828-5835) is not told in the Lives, and the interpretation put upon it (5836-8539) is derived from Henry of Huntingdon. The story of the murder of Edward is (5840-5877), with the omission of a few lines, taken verbatim from the Lives of the Saints, and follows the narrative which is preserved by a later chronicler, John of Brompton, except 5866-7. Then follow two lines (5878-9) from Henry of Huntingdon, and William of Malmesbury again becomes the authority for the reign of Ethelred (5880-5925), with the exception of 5916-5921, the facts in which are also preserved in John of Brompton. Lines 5897-5905 are the same as in the metrical Life of St. Dunstan. For the narrative which follows (5926-5973) I have not been able to discover the original source of information, but from 5974 to 6399 the writer's authority is mainly Henry of Huntingdon, though he occasionally departs from his original. For instance, in 5985 the swarms of ants to which the Danes are compared are locusts in Henry. The date of the siege of Canterbury (6044-5) is from Florence of Worcester, and the details of the archbishop's

murder at Greenwich are borrowed from the metrical Life of St. Alphe. The death of Ethelred (6123-4) is put on St. Gregory's day as in William of Malmesbury, not on St. George's day as in the A. S. Chronicle, and the date of the battle of Sherston, St. John's day (6150-1), is from the same historian, as are lines 6161-3, and 6200-6205. The character of Edmund Ironside (6136-6147) is from Ailred of Rievaulx, and the rest of his reign (6216-6399) is to be found in Henry of Huntingdon, expanded by Ailred of Rievaulx as far as 6328. The story of the murder of Edmund at Oxford, and of the punishment of his murderer (6329-6399), agrees also with the narrative in Roger of Wendover, with the addition of a few lines marked by the writer's peculiar humour (6390-6395) and apparently his own. It is difficult to say what authority he followed for the reign of Canute. The account of the first parliament and the banishment of Edmund's children (6400-6471) is substantially the same as that given by Florence of Worcester, who however says nothing of the marriage of Edmund the son of Edmund Ironside to the king of Hungary's daughter, as told in John of Brompton. The name of Edmund Ironside's grandson, afterwards known as the Atheling, is here given as Edward (6462), instead of Edgar as in Florence of Worcester. The marriage of Canute with Emma the mother of Edward the Confessor (6472-6487), which is said to have been suggested by her brother Richard duke of Normandy, with the consent of her sons Alfred and Edward, is related without these circumstances by other historians. The parliament at Oxford in 1018 is mentioned in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, and the name of Canute's first wife, Ailive or Ælfgifa, may be found in Henry of Huntingdon, but no notice is here taken of the suspicious stories which are told of the birth of her children by Florence of Worcester and others. The goodness of Canute to the church in restoring abbeys and churches, and the trans-

lation of the body of St. Alfe or Alphege (6502-6521) are narrated by William of Malmesbury. The chronicler then (6522-6609) follows Henry of Huntingdon, who is apparently the only authority for the well known story of Canute and his courtiers. The journey to Rome (6610-6621) is described in Florence of Worcester, and Canute's benefactions to Glastonbury (6622-6635) are commemorated by William of Malmesbury, while the account of his death after a reign of twenty years (6636-6639) agrees with Henry of Huntingdon. Our chronicler, however, reckoning roughly from the death of Edmund Ironside in 1016, places the death of Canute in 1036 instead of 1035 as in the A. S. Chronicle.

The short reigns of Harold and Hardecanute (6640-6672) are taken probably from Henry of Huntingdon, the chronological notes (6658-9 and 6669-6672) being added from William of Malmesbury. The return of queen Emma from Flanders is related also by John of Brompton (6666-6670). The few lines which follow (6673-6682) are apparently the chronicler's own remarks, but in the account of the murder of Aldred or Alfred, the Confessor's brother, by Godwin, he follows Henry of Huntingdon (6683-6717). For a great part of the reign of Edward the Confessor the chief authority is Ailred of Rievaulx (6720-6843). His coming with a small retinue of foreigners is from Henry of Huntingdon (6756-6759). The story of the ordeal of queen Emma is also told in the Winchester Annals (6844-7033), but the details of the death of Godwin vary in some respects from the account there given. The scene is laid at Windsor (7012) as in Henry of Huntingdon, instead of at Hodiham or Odiham, as in the Winchester Annals, and Godwin is dragged out from under the table by his son Harold (7031), as is told by John of Brompton. In relating how the king sent for Edward the son of Edmund Ironside (7034-7062), the chronicler follows the same authority as John of Brompton, and differs

from William of Malmesbury, who does not mention the name of Edward's wife, and calls his son Edgar and not Edward. The early history of William duke of Normandy (7063-7097) is related in the main as it is found in William of Malmesbury, but in the story of the early indication of William's vigour in filling his hands as soon as he was born with the dust of the floor instead of the rushes with which it was covered, the writer has followed the legend preserved in Knyghton, who has "pulvere," rather than the more common form in William of Malmesbury who reads "stramine." In other respects the account of the appointment of William as his successor by Edward the Confessor, and of the visit of Harold to Normandy, agrees with William of Malmesbury (7098-7134), who, however, says nothing of the swearing of Harold upon the relics of the saints (7135-7145), an incident which is recorded by Henry of Huntingdon. The remainder of the history of the Confessor corresponds with the narrative of Ailred of Rievaulx (7146-7267), the date of his burial at Westminster on Twelfth Day being the same as in the A. S. Chronicle. But the date of his death on the 4th of January agrees with that given by Ailred of Rievaulx and Simeon of Durham, "pridie Nonas Januarii"; whereas in the A.S. Chronicle and other authorities it was on the eve of the Epiphany. The beginning of the reign of Harold is described in a spirit hostile to Harold's pretensions, and it is not clear what authority, if any, the chronicler followed (7268-7281); but the account of the invasion of Harold Harfager and the battle of Stamford Bridge agrees with that given by Henry of Huntingdon (7288-7317), while the desertion of Harold's soldiers, in consequence of his greediness in keeping to himself the spoils of the victory, is related as in William of Malmesbury (7318-7323). After some reflexions of his own (7324-7331), the writer in the main follows William of Malmesbury in relating the events which preceded the invasion of England by

William (7332-7395), while the account of the landing of the Normans and the details of the battle of Hastings are made up from William of Malmesbury and Henry of Huntingdon (7396-7513). The date of the battle, which was fought on a Saturday, being St. Calixtus' day, is given as in Radulphus de Diceto and the Waverley Annals (7514-7517). In Henry of Huntingdon the day of the week is not mentioned. The motives which are said to have decided William to attempt the conquest of England do not agree with those given by other historians. According to the chronicler (7360-7369), these were four in number; the murder of Alfred, the Confessor's brother, by Godwin, the perjury of Harold, the grant of the crown to William by the late king, and his being the next of kin. Only three are enumerated by Henry of Huntingdon; the murder of Alfred, the expulsion of Robert, Archbishop of Canterbury, and other Normans, and the perjury of Harold. Our chronicler omits altogether the expulsion of the Normans.

The events which followed the battle of Hastings, such as the burial of Harold at Waltham, and William's coronation at Westminster on Christmas Day, are narrated as by William of Malmesbury (7520-7551), but the writer interposes some remarks of his own on the language of the Normans (7537-7547). The account of William's taking hostages of the nobles, the flight of Edgar Atheling, the marriage of his sister to Malcolm, king of Scotland, and the division of English lands among the Norman followers of William (7552-7581), may be found in Roger of Wendover; but the date of William's return from Normandy on St. Nicholas's day (7577) is from the A. S. Chronicle. William of Malmesbury again becomes the authority for the foundation of the abbeys of Battle and Caen (7588-7595), but he says nothing of Tewkesbury and Osney (7596-7601), the account of which is perhaps inserted by the chronicler, who takes his character of the Conqueror from William

of Malmesbury (7602-7605), adding some general reflexions of his own (7606-7611). The endowment of Norman religious houses with English lands (7612-7617), the marriage of William and the account of his children (7618-7629), may be found in William of Malmesbury. The reception of the English exiles by Malcolm, king of Scotland (7630-7639), is told in Roger of Wendover. The invasion and defeat of the Danes (7640-7659), the conquest of Wales (7668-9), the survey of England, the composition of Domesday Book (7673-7685), and the character of William (7686-7697), are from Henry of Huntingdon, but the writer has inserted an account of the devastation of the northern coasts by William in order to prevent the Danish incursions (7660-7667). This he may have taken from Roger of Wendover, who however, does not specify the distance, "sixty miles" from the coast, to which the devastation extended. The date of the death of Matilda is placed too early by ten years, 1073 instead of 1083 (7670-7673). William's love of hunting and the formation of the New Forest (7698-7711) are related by William of Malmesbury; the severity of his game laws (7712-7721) by Henry of Huntingdon. The description of the festivals which he held three times a year, and of his personal appearance (7722-7737), corresponds with that given by William of Malmesbury, but that he wore his crown on the occasion of the great festivals (7722) is an incident recorded in the A. S. Chronicle, which is also the authority for the narrative that follows (7738-7771). Henry of Huntingdon gives the account of William's letting his lands to farm at exorbitant rents (7772-7783), but the story of the death and burial of the king is from William of Malmesbury (7784-7853), the exact day of his death "þe morwe after seinte mari day þe later," Sept. 9, being from the A. S. Chronicle, as is the date of the coronation of William Rufus at Westminster, three days before Michaelmas (7856).

In the narrative of the earlier events of the new king's reign (7854-7993) the A. S. Chronicle is closely followed. William's character, his pride and lavish extravagance, are described as by William of Malmesbury (7994-8021). The building of the Tower of London and the Hall at Westminster (8022-8027) are from Henry of Huntingdon, but for the king's sickness at Gloucester, the visit of Malcolm, king of Scotland, and his subsequent defeat and death, followed by the death of his queen Margaret (8028-8061), the A. S. Chronicle is again the authority. The account of the crusade (8068-8477) is almost entirely taken from Henry of Huntingdon, the numbers of the Christian army as they marched upon Antioch, and the comet which they saw on their way, may have been from William of Malmesbury, to whom also may be due the description of the "sow" which was used in the siege of Jerusalem, and the details of the capture of the city (8478-8507). The choice of Robert duke of Normandy to be the first king of Jerusalem, and his refusal of the dignity (8508-8523), are incidentally mentioned by Henry of Huntingdon and William of Malmesbury, and from the latter the description of the personal appearance and character of Robert (8524-8543) and the account of his marriage (8556-8559) are taken. The election of Godfrey to be king after Robert's refusal, and the names of his three successors (8544-8553) are from Henry of Huntingdon. For the rest of the reign of Rufus (8560-8675) the chronicler follows William of Malmesbury, adding some touches, descriptive of the king's cruelty and rapacity (8614-8626) and the date of his death (8668-9), from the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle. The dream of Anselm (8676-8681) is told by Eadmer in his life of the Archbishop.

For the early part of the reign of Henry the First William of Malmesbury is the principal authority (8682-8759). The account of Robert's invasion of England and the compact between the brothers (8760-

8775) is from the A. S. Chronicle. The foundation of the abbeys of Reading and Cirencester is recorded also in the Waverley Annals (8777-8781). The account of Henry's children omits all mention of his son William (8782-8785), although he is brought in later in the narrative. The war with Robert and his defeat and imprisonment are described as by Roger of Wendover (8786-8819), who also connects the comet of 1106 with the same events (8820-1) as a sign of the anger of God. But the date of the decisive battle on Michaelmas eve (8792) is from the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle. The character of Henry is partly from Henry of Huntingdon (8822-8827), and partly from William of Malmesbury (8828-8848), who records the foundation of the abbey of Reading for the monks of Clugni (8849-8853), and the birth and death of the king's only son by his queen (8854-8857). The account of the parliament which was held at Westminster in 1107 is from the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle (8859-8869), and this is followed by a narrative which may have been preserved by local tradition and was not necessarily derived from any written source, the story of the marriage of Henry's illegitimate son Robert, afterwards the celebrated Earl of Gloucester, with the great heiress Mabel FitzHaym or FitzHamon (8870-8925). It is true that we find this also related by the unknown continuator of Wace's Brut (*Michel, Chroniques Anglo-Normandes*, I. 65-117), but the coincidence between the two narratives is more probably to be accounted for by their recording the same traditional story than by supposing that one was taken from the other. The marriage of Henry's daughter to the Emperor is from Henry of Huntingdon (8926-8933), the chronological note which follows (8934-5) and the reflexion on the goodness of Henry and his queen are apparently the writer's own (8936-7). The account of the good queen Mold or Maud is from William of Malmesbury (8738-8957), but the story which is told of her (8958-8975) is to be found in

Ailred of Rievaulx, with the exception that instead of an unknown knight it is the queen's brother, David of Scotland, who remonstrates with her. More reflexions by the writer on the goodness of the queen now follow (8976-8979), and her death on the 1st of May 1118 is recorded from the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle (8980-8983). Henry of Huntingdon is the authority for the narrative of the war with France (8984-9031), the loss at sea of the king's sons (9032-9041), Henry's second marriage, the death of the Emperor of Germany, and the marriage of the Empress to Geoffrey of Anjou (9042-9069); but the writer has made a curious blunder in putting the earls of Flanders and of Anjou (9001) on the side of Henry instead of on the side of the French king, and he inserts for the third time the statement that Henry built the abbey of Reading (9054-5). It is difficult to point to any one authority for the brief account of the founding of the monasteries (9070-9087), or of the birth of the King's grandson (9088-9097). The rest of the reign of Henry is from Henry of Huntingdon (9098-9119, 9128-9131), the writer inserting some reflexions on the succession to the crown which he puts into the mouth of the king at his death (9120-9127). The death of Robert Courthose (9132-9134) and his burial before the high altar at Gloucester are recorded by Florence of Worcester, and the death of his son William (9135-9137) by Henry of Huntingdon.

For the reign of Stephen it may be said generally that the writer has followed Henry of Huntingdon (9138-9535). The death of Robert Earl of Gloucester on the eve of All Saints Day 1150, and his burial in the Priory of St James at Bristol, are probably additions of his own (9536-9539). The death of Geoffrey of Anjou and the marriage of his son to Eleanor, the divorced queen of Lewis of France (9540-9559), and the death of Stephen (9568-9577) after his reconciliation with Henry are from Henry of Huntingdon. Henry's descent upon

England with six and thirty ships (9560-9567) is recorded by Roger of Wendover, but the writer gives the date of his landing in a different though equivalent form as "Biure seint hillaries day" instead of "infra octavas Epiphaniæ." In line 9563 "erl of wareine" seems to be a mistake for "countess of Warwick."

The beginning of Henry the Second's reign (9578-9593) is from Roger of Wendover, and the account of his children (9596-9599) agrees with that in the Waverley Annals, except that the names of John and Eleanor are added in the wrong order. The Life of Becket (9600-9725, 9768-9797) is mainly a quotation from the metrical Lives of the Saints, from which the writer borrowed on other occasions. The translation of Edward the Confessor (9628-9), which is mentioned in the Metrical Life, is described in other words by the writer, who inserts also his own versified narrative of events which do not appear in the Life (9630-9652). Becket's flight (9726-9731) is narrated as in the Winchester Annals. The writer differs from other authorities in placing the death of the Empress Maud (9732-3) in 1165 instead of 1167, and in his account of the coronation of Prince Henry (9734-9747) he omits the Bishop of Rochester from the list of those who took part in the ceremony, although he is specially mentioned in the Metrical Life and by other authorities. The mission of the three excommunicated bishops to the king in Normandy, and the plot for the murder of Becket (9748-9767), are described as in the continuation of Florence of Worcester's chronicle. From the same source may have been taken the account of the king's remorse (9800-9817). For the rebellion of the king's son Henry and his reconciliation with his father (9818-9845), it is almost impossible to say what authority the writer followed. The prince's death on St. Barnabas day, 1183 (9846-9850), is recorded by Roger of

Wendover. The translation of St. Egwine in the same year is mentioned in the Annals of Tewkesbury and Worcester, the destruction by fire of Glastonbury in those of Waverley (9851-9853), and the finding of the bones of Arthur, which is briefly recorded in the Annals of Margan, is more fully described by Giraldus Cambrensis. The brief account of Fair Rosamond, and of the building of the abbey of Bristol by the rich merchant Robert Harding, are probably insertions by the writer (9854-9865). The outbreak of the new Crusade is given as by Roger of Wendover and Roger of Hoveden (9866-9877). The visit of the Patriarch Heraclius to England, his offer of the kingdom of Jerusalem to Henry, and Henry's refusal, are related by Roger of Wendover (9878-9881); the names of those who took the cross agree with those given in the Annals of Waverley (9882-9887); but the brief summary of the remaining years of Henry, and the account of his death and burial at Fontevraud, may be the writer's own (9888-9903).

The coronation of Richard and the slaughter of the Jews on that occasion are to be found in the Annals of Waverley (9904-9921). The creation of John as Earl of Gloucester, and his marriage with the daughter of the late earl, are mentioned by Roger of Wendover and other historians, but the name of the countess is generally given as Hawisa or Eleanor. In the Annals of Tewkesbury she is called Isabel as here (9922-9927). The names of those who fell in the great battle against Saladin agree to some extent with those in Roger of Hoveden, but others are added and the date of the battle differs by a month (9928-9937). For the rest of Richard's reign it is almost impossible to say what authority the writer followed in his brief summary (9938-10097). The circumstances which he mentions are to be found in the longer narratives of Roger of Wendover and Roger of Hoveden, and sometimes in the

Annals of Waverley. The amount of Richard's ransom and the account of the death of the Duke of Austria (10025-10061) are from Roger of Hoveden.

As we came down nearer to the writer's own time it is still more difficult to suggest what may have been the sources of his information. In narrating the events of the reign of John (10098-10559) he is in substantial agreement with the Annals of Waverley, where these Annals are supposed to be most original. But there are minute differences of detail which show that the writer of this chronicle was not copying the Annalist. Such are the insertion of the death of St. Hugh, Bishop of Lincoln (10103-4), the foundation of the order of Dominicans (10105), the reasons for the divorce of John from the daughter of the Earl of Gloucester (10108), which are from other sources. Again the writer differs from the Annalist and other authorities in placing the birth of Henry III. "at alle halwetid," or Nov. 1 (10162), instead of on St. Remigius' day, which was the first of October. The meeting of the bishops to pronounce the interdict is placed "a lute biuore candel-masse" (10172), and the interdict is removed on St. Swithin's day, 2 July 1214, being a Wednesday (10482), as in the Winchester Annals, whereas in the Annals of Waverley the same day is described as the feast of SS. Processus and Martinianus. The visit of the papal legate Pandulf and the submission of John are also added as they are to be found in Matthew Paris (10401-10449). The marriage of Isabel, daughter of the Earl Marshal, to Gilbert Earl of Gloucester is mentioned also in the Annals of Tewkesbury (10500-1), and the appointment of Alexander Neckham abbot of Cirencester (10502-3) is to be found in the Annals of Dunstable. The causes of the war with the barons (10488-10,499) and its beginning (10503-10531) are related with greater detail than in the Annals of Waverley, but the further incidents of the contest and the rest of the events of the king's reign are briefly given as by the Annalist.

For the first year of Henry the Third's reign the narrative of the Chronicle agrees with that in the Annals of Waverley as far as the retreat of Lewis (10560-10621). The sum of ten thousand marks (10626), which was paid to Lewis on this occasion by the king, agrees with the actual sum mentioned in the Close Rolls (p. 415), whereas in the Chronicle of Melrose the amount is stated as ten thousand pounds, and in Roger of Wendover as "quinque millia libras sterlingorum," while in the Annals of Waverley the transaction is more vaguely described, "accepta . . . non modica quantitate pecuniæ." The account of "Sir Richard fiz le rei," the bastard son of king John, whose daughter married Sir Maurice de Berkeley, is apparently added by the writer from personal knowledge (10628-10635). In Dugdale's Baronage (i. 353) the wife of Sir Maurice de Berkeley is said to have been Isabel de Creoun, a niece of William de Valence, earl of Pembroke.¹ Their son, Sir Thomas de Berkeley, who succeeded his father in 1281, was in all probability a contemporary of the chronicler. In the brief calendar of the events which follow in the years from 1218 to 1256 (10636-10977), the narrative agrees for the most part with the Annals of Waverley, with occasional additions which are to be found in the records of other monasteries, such as the Annals of Tewkesbury, Dunstable, Bermondsey, and Oseney, the probability being that the writer had access to some similar record in his own monastery which has now disappeared. From this point onward we seem to come to the chronicler's own period, of which he writes with the knowledge of one who was assisted by contemporary tradition and even by personal experience.

¹ In Atkyns' History of Gloucestershire she is described as his second wife, the first being Isabella, | the illegitimate daughter of Richard earl of Cornwall.

I have already called attention to the evidences of local knowledge which occur in the narrative of the barons' wars, and it is unnecessary to repeat them. The chronicle terminates abruptly with the murder of Henry son of Richard earl of Cornwall at Viterbo in 1270 on St. Gregory's day by Guy de Montfort.

The Appendix contains the additions to the earlier portions of the history which are to be found in the MSS. of the later recension, as well as the shorter continuation from the death of Henry the First which is also peculiar to these MSS. Of the additions it may be said generally that those indicated by the letters B, C, D, E, F, G are taken mainly from Geoffrey of Monmouth. The greater part of H is also from the same source, but the account of Morbidus and his conflict with the sea monster is much expanded, and it is clear that in this the writer has borrowed from *Lazamon*. Indeed the influence of *Lazamon* is apparent in the description of the death of Bladud, Appendix E. Compare “& þer he nom his feþer-home” (l. 2) with the earlier version of *Lazamon*, 2878, “his feðer-home he dude him on”; and lines 4, 5,

“& fley him swiþe an hey

Vp bi þe lofte fer . and þe wolkne was wel ney,”

with *Lazamon* (2881–2883),

tæih him to þon lufte .

hè ferde swiðe hehze:

þere wolene he wes swiðe nih.

Again (l. 5),

“þe wynd com mid stormes .þo weþelede his feþeres”
compared with *Lazamon* (2884, 5),

þe wind him com on wiþere:

weoðeleden his fluhtes.

In G also it is evident that the writer had the earlier version of *Lazamon* before him. Compare lines 8, 9,

Seþþe was king Marke . þritti wikes alyue

Gorbodiagus þer after . her was viif zer king

With *Lazamon*, 3920-23 :

Suoðen com king Marke :
 he wes þritti wiken king.
 þeo com Gorbodingo :
 he wes fif zere god king.

The account of Ferrex and Porrex is also clearly written under the influence of *Lazamon*. Compare l. 27,

So þat þe king & frendes · him lende faire ferde,
 with *Lazamon*, 3974,

“þe king him lende ane ferd.”

Again, in the narrative of the murder of Porrex, l. 35,

Porex slep on boure . sikerliche him þoute

is clearly from *Lazamon*, 4002, 5 :

Poreus lai on bure :

.
 & he siker slepte.

And the lines which follow, 36-40, are from *Lazamon*, 4006-4017 :

Com is moder liðen :
 mid leoðlichen creæften.
 mid oþer swic (? six) wiuen :
 mid six longe eniuen.
 þeo uniseli ¹ moder :
 þus hire sune murðde.
 heo carf him þene swure atwa :
 a wurþe hire wa.
 þe uniselie moder :
 mid sexe hine to-snæde.
 & al to-dælde :
 hī from oþere.

It must be remembered that there is nothing of this in Geoffrey of Monmouth and that in Wace the details are different. The punishment of the wicked queen Iudon is also omitted by both these authorities.

¹ In line 39 of Appendix G | “vnfele,” though this is clearly the
 should probably read “vnsele” for | reading of the MS.

Again, compare lines 47-50,

& echman slou oþer
 & robbede & reuede . þei he were his broþer
 Her was hunger & hete . wo was þe vnstronge
 Her was muche manqualm . wrake was in lande
 Fewe lefde alyue .

with Lazamon, 4038-4044 :

ele mon ræuede oðer :
 þeah hit weren his broðer.
 wrake wes on londe :'
 wa wes þone vnstonge.
 Her wes hunger & hete :'
 her wes alre hærmene mest.
 her wes muchel mon-qualm :'
 þat lut her quike bi-lefden.

In the account of Cloten we find further instances of the direct influence of Lazamon. For example, lines 57-66,

Ac cloten hadde mest rihte . to þisse kyneriche
 Ac þe oþere were strengore . & Richore oniliche
 & cloten hi for leten . & his foredene for howede
 & Cloten hadde cornewail in pes . & wel he hit
 louede
 Anne sone he hadde þo . was god & hardi knyht
 He was fair & eke muche . & kene on eche fyt
 & was zeue cousti . & þewes hadde gode
 Fair man he was ynou . & eke of milde mode
 & king was after Cloten . dunual his name was
 So fair king ase he neuer er . in þis londe yseyze nas

compared with Lazamon (4060-4081),

Ah Cloten hæfde mest riht :'
 to azen þas riche.
 ah þa oðere weoven ræhere :'
 & eke heo weoren richere.
 of golde & of garisume :'

and of gode londe.
 Cloten heo o-scuneden :'
 & his færedene for-howede.
 Cloten hauede Cornwale :'
 þat he heold wel one griðe.
 Cloten hauede enne sune :'
 þe sel wes on eorðe.
 he wes feir he wes muchchel :'
 to feahtē he wes mære.
 eniht he wes kene :'
 & he wes ʒeua custi.
 monie þewes gode :'
 he hauede on his moda.
 His none (? nome) wes ihote þus :'
 Donwallo Molinus.
 þis wes þe feiruste mon :'
 þe æuere æhte ær þusne kinedom.

The remainder of the additional lines in Appendix G are founded on Geoffrey of Monmouth, with some slight variations. For instance, Geoffrey says nothing of the nine ships (l. 103) with which Brennius returned from Norway; or that Belinus held his parliament at York (l. 123), although the latter fact is mentioned both by Wace and Laʒamon. The four great ways (ll. 135-152) also are described with greater detail than by Geoffrey.

In Appendix H we again find the influence of Laʒamon, although the writer in this, as in other insertions, has mainly followed Geoffrey of Monmouth. Compare, for instance, l. 21,

Damus on his dawe . one chiuese¹ him ches .

with Laʒamon, 6355-6 :

þes Damus on his deie :'
 ane chiuese him ichæs.

¹ *Chinese* is an error of the MS.

And again, l. 25,

A kniȝt he was swiȝe god . ac to wemed of ynou
with Lazamon, 6365-8 :

cniht he wes swiȝe strong :
kene and custi muchel and long.
of alle þigen heo weore god :
ȝif heo neore to wamed.

If any more conclusive proof were wanting it might be given by comparing l. 32, "For his wif ywemned was," with Lazamon, 6380, "his wif wes awemmed;" where "wif" is in both passages an error for "wit," as may be seen by reference to the later version of Lazamon, which gives "his wit was i-wemmid." Throughout the history of *Morbidus* the writer has copied Lazamon so closely that the instances of resemblance are too numerous to quote, and I content myself with inviting a comparison of lines 21-89 with Lazamon, 6355-6526. This passage is decisive, because in the narrative of the conflict of *Morbidus* with the sea-monster, Lazamon differs both from Wace (*Li Romans de Brut*, ed. Le Roux de Lincy, 3467-3520) and from Geoffrey of Monmouth (III. 15). The indebtedness of the writer to Lazamon does not end here. There are many other parallel passages in Appendix H which might be pointed out, but it would be tedious to quote them, and having given the hint I leave those who will to follow out the investigation for themselves.

The short insertions given in the Appendix, and marked with the letters I to R, have not been traced to their source; but the account of the taking of Cirencester by king Gormond (App. S) agrees with that given by Lazamon (ed. Madden, III. 170-174; see notes, p. 415) and more briefly by Wace (ed. Le Roux de Lincy, ii. 244, 5), but appears to be from an independent authority. It is also to be found with some differences of detail in Robert of Brunne.

The story of the insult which St. Augustine received from the inhabitants of Rochester, and their punishment (App. T) is to be found in Wace and Lazamon, though in most MSS. the incident is assigned to Dorchester. See Sir Frederic Madden's note on Lazamon (iii. 419-421), where the whole question is fully discussed.

Appendix U is from Geoffrey of Monmouth.

The finding of a portion of the body of Sigebert, as described in Appendix V is related also in the Chronicles of Thomas of Walsingham and William of Rishanger.

I have not been able to discover any other authority for the brief account of St. Formond king of Essex in Appendix W, and the story of St. Kenelm's head (App. X) does not agree with that in Roger of Wendover and elsewhere. The benefactions of Ethelwolf to the church, as narrated in Roger of Wendover, are assigned to Egbert in Appendix Y. The discovery of the body of St. Edmund (App. Z) is also told in Roger of Wendover.

In the longer insertions, marked AA, BB, EE, II, the writer follows William of Malmesbury. The shorter additions are unimportant and not easy to trace.

We now come to the continuation of the history from the end of the reign of Henry the First, which is characteristic of the MSS. of the later recension. I have already called attention to the fact that the reign of Stephen occupies very nearly the same space as in the longer continuation, and that the author follows the same original authority, Henry of Huntingdon. The brief calendar of the events of Henry the Second's reign might be taken from various sources. The beginning of the reign of Richard is singularly like that in the Annals of Burton, in which the chronicler whose narrative is followed is likewise called Hugh of Hoveden instead of Roger. Compare App. XX, lines 515-520, with the *Annales de Burton* (ed. Luard, p. 188): "*Rex Ricardus coronatus est. Hic fuit bellicosus et fortunatus in adversis. Regnum Angliæ et omnes terras transmarinas tenuit in*

“ *vita sua, sed armorum exercitio. Quantus etiam fuerit*
“ *si quis scire voluerit, legat Chronica magistri Hugonis*
“ *de Hovedene.*” The death of Richard is from Hoveden, and possibly the reign of John also, but the events are so briefly related that the narrative cannot be traced to any certain original. The same remark applies to the reigns of Henry the Third and Edward the First, with whose accession in 1272 the shorter continuation of the Chronicle ends.

In concluding this analysis of contents I can only repeat my former confession that it is by no means satisfactory to myself, and that I am unable to frame even a plausible theory of the manner in which the Chronicle has been compiled. That two writers at least have been at work is tolerably certain, and I am inclined to believe that there may have been more, for the power of producing doggerel verse, in ballad metre, of which this is a gigantic specimen, appears to have been a not uncommon accomplishment at the end of the thirteenth century. For this reason, I think that the metrical Lives of the Saints, from which the writer of the Chronicle frequently quotes, and especially in the history of Becket, have been too hastily attributed to Robert of Gloucester. The verse is the same, it is true, and the language is the same, but this at most proves that the Lives of the Saints were the work of some monk or guild of monks belonging to a Gloucestershire monastery, perhaps even to the abbey of Gloucester itself. They can only be assigned to the writer of the Chronicle on the supposition that there was but one person in England at the end of the 13th century who could write in this style, and for evidence that this was not the case we need go no further than the Chronicle itself as it appears in the two recensions.

As history, it will have been seen from the foregoing analysis that the Chronicle possesses no original value

except for the period of the barons' war in the reign of Henry the Third, when the narrative becomes that of a contemporary.

As literature, it is as worthless as twelve thousand lines of verse without one spark of poetry can be. Here and there we find a trace of the quiet humour in which gentle dulness delights, but of this the instances are rare and widely scattered.

To the student of the earlier forms of English the language of the Chronicle is of the greatest value. The discussion of philological questions would be out of place in this Preface, but in the copious various readings, and the full Glossarial Index, the student of early English will find ample materials both for grammar and vocabulary.

It remains for me now to describe the MSS. which I have employed. These fall into two groups as they belong to the earlier or the later recension of the Chronicle. For the sake of clearness I have denoted the MSS. of the earlier recension by the Roman capital letters A, B, C; and those of the later recension by the Greek letters α , β , γ , δ , ϵ .

A. British Museum. Cotton Caligula A. xi. This MS., which is used for the text of the present edition, belongs to the earlier part of the 14th century, and was written about 1320-1330. It is on vellum, and occupies foll. 3-168 of the volume in which it is found, the contents of which are described literally as follows on the fly leaf:—

Catalogus Tractatuū in isto volumine.

1. Roberti Glocestrensis Historia rythmis Anglicanis (a Bruto nempe) ad Hen. 3.

2. Pierce Plougheman.

3. Quid deceat monachus vel qualis debeat esse: versibus Elegiacis: sancto Aldelhino autore.

On fol. 3 is written, in Sir Robert Cotton's own hand, "Historia Regum Angliæ ad Henricum tertium a

“Roberto Glocestrensi qui eodem tempore floruit.” At fol. 14 is inserted a fragment from the shorter metrical chronicle, a MS. of which is preserved at the end of Add. MS. 19677, and which is printed by Ritson in his *Metrical Romances*, ii. 270-313. After fol. 74 two leaves are missing, and their place is supplied in the present edition by an extract from the Harleian MS.

The Cotton MS. had once been in John Stow's possession, as is evident from the names inserted on fol. 164 *b*, which are in his handwriting. There are also many notes by Selden, which are printed by Hearne in his Appendix, Num. vi., and described as in a later, but unknown, hand.

B. British Museum, Harleian 201. This MS. was written at the end of the 14th century, about 1390-1400. It was used by Hearne for the text of his edition (1724, reprinted 1810), but as it is unfinished and leaves off in the middle of a page at line 9529, he supplemented it from the Cotton MS. The Harleian MS. “was among the books that belong'd to Sr Symonds d'Ewes” (Letter from J. Bridges to Hearne, 12 March 172 $\frac{2}{5}$; Rawlinson MSS., 3, 83), and was bought with his other MSS. by the Earl of Oxford. It was written by two scribes, the change of hand beginning with fol. 52 and continuing to the end. In the earlier part we find “sh” represented by “sch,” and in the latter by “ss.”

C. British Museum, Add. 19677. Written about 1390-1400; vellum; imperfect; begins at line 4684,

vif hundred & seuene & fourty as me telle can,

and ends in the middle of a page, at line 11813,

a cōseil he made & schewede þ^o þe popes hest;

after which are added the words “et s^c finit^o,” followed by the short English Chronicle mentioned above as printed by Ritson, and beginning,

Herkenep hiderward 3e lordynges.

Besides these there are two MSS. of the first recension which I have not collated, because they are too late for my purpose. One of them is in the British Museum, Add. 18631, and was written about 1430–1440. It formerly belonged to the Earl of Denbigh, of whom it was purchased 10 May 1851, and a note at the beginning states that it is the book referred to by Dugdale in his *Warwickshire* (p. 58) and *Baronage* (ii. 441). The MS. ends at line 12014.

Than was that lond in pes w^touton dysturbance.

The other MS. of the earlier recension is that in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow (v. 3, 13). It was written about 1560–1570, and I was at first inclined to regard it as a modernized transcript of the Cotton MS., made perhaps while the latter was in Stow's possession, for it contains the inserted names in lines 11723, 11724. But further examination proves that this is not the case. The misplaced lines 11858–11861 stand as in the Cotton MS., and when the original transcriber breaks off abruptly in the middle of line 12024 the line is completed in another hand, which also adds the remainder of the chronicle, evidently from the Cotton MS., the same blanks being left in the last two lines. It is from this Hunterian MS. that Camden, in his *Remaines* (p. 8, ed. 1614), quotes the description of England, with which the *Chronicle* opens, as from "Olde Robert of Glocester in the time of king Henrie the 3." It is probable that the MS. at one time belonged to Stow, for Camden (*ibid.*, p. 112), in his Chapter on Surnames, quotes the famous reply of Mabel Fitz-Hamon to Henry the First in the following form:—

It were to me a great shame,
To have a Lord withouten his twa name.

It will be seen on reference to the text and notes of the present edition, lines 8886, 7, that the reading given by Camden is supported by none of the eight MSS. which I have collated, but the MS. in the Hunterian Museum has

So fair heritage as I have yt were me great shame
for to have a Lord without his two name,

and this agrees so nearly with Camden's quotation that, coupled with the fact that the opening lines of the Chronicle are also given by him from this MS., it is fair to conclude that it originally formed part of Stow's library. On the covers of the MS. are stamped the arms of a previous owner, "or, three lions passant," which, if the gold of the field be really *or* and not that of the stamp, may be the arms of Carew.

Of the MSS. of the later recension I have collated the following:—

α. Trinity College, Cambridge, R. 4. 26. Written on vellum about 1400. It must have been a careful copy of an earlier MS., for, judging by the inflexions and grammatical forms, the language cannot be distinguished in point of date from that of the Cotton MS., which is at least half a century earlier. It was given to the Library by Thomas Nevile, Dean of Canterbury, and Master of Trinity College from 1593 to 1615.

β. Bodleian Library, Oxford, Digby 205. This MS., which belongs to the early part of the 15th century, was formerly in the possession of Thomas Allen, of Gloucester Hall, and was left by him to Sir Kenelm Digby. Hearne (Preface, § xx) was of opinion that Allen had two MSS. of Robert of Gloucester, one of which is that now in the Bodleian, the other having disappeared; and he suggested that it might be the same "that was sometime in the Hands of the late Mr. Thomas Britton, the famous Musical Small-Coal Man." For this opinion I do not think there is sufficient ground. Hearne's principal reason for supposing that Allen had two MSS. was that the MS. in the Bodleian was apparently different from that used by the writer of the remarks "in a late, but unknown, hand, at the Beginning of the Cottonian MS. of Robert of Gloucester, relating to the age of the

“ Author, and containing two Passages from a MS. copy
 “ of this Historian, that was formerly in the hands of
 “ the learned Mr. Thomas Allen.” This “late, but
 “ unknown, hand,” is certainly Selden’s, who in his
 History of Tythes (p. 206, ed. 1618) quotes two lines of
 Robert of Gloucester from Mr. Allen’s MS. Comparing
 this quotation and those given in the remarks, “in a
 “ late, but unknown, hand,” which Hearne has printed
 in his Appendix, Num. vi., p. 609, with MS. Digby 205,
 it will be seen that they agree very closely, the only
 differences being in minute points of spelling, which the
 transcriber has not followed exactly, and has sometimes
 modernized. The variations are not such as would
 imply the existence of another MS. from which the
 quotations might be taken, and I therefore doubt very
 much whether Thomas Allen had more than the one
 copy of Robert of Gloucester, which is now Digby 205
 in the Bodleian Library.

Mr. Robert Keck, “who was formerly Gentleman-
 “ Commoner of University College, and died in the
 “ year 1719” (Hearne, Preface, p. x.), “was a young
 “ Gentleman extremely inquisitive after Books in old
 “ English,” and had a transcript made of the Digby
 MS., which, says Bridges in a letter to Hearne (Mar.
 23, 172 $\frac{2}{3}$, Rawlinson MSS. 3, 84), “I believe went with
 “ the rest of his Books, to Mr. Keck of Tew in your
 “ County of Oxon.”

γ . University Library, Cambridge, Ee. 4. 31, vellum,
 about 1430–1440. The readings of this MS. so closely
 correspond with those of Digby 205 that it is seldom
 quoted by itself, and when $\beta\gamma$ are given as the autho-
 rities for any reading the exact form is that of β , the
 variations of γ being so trifling as not to be worth
 recording.

As far as folio 82 no metrical merks are found. On
 folio 83 the mark : is used. The first few lines of
 folio 84*u* have a full point in the middle, and then the

mark \checkmark is used as far as folio 92. After this \checkmark is found. The handwriting changes after folio 83. From this point *sch* of the earlier part becomes *sh*: ζ rarely occurs, and *it* takes the place of *hyt*. The MS. formed part of Bishop More's collection, which was presented to the University by George the First.

A transcript of γ is among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library.

δ . Lord Mostyn's Library, Mostyn, Flintshire, No. 259. Shelf mark, H. 7. e. Number in the old catalogue, 38. The MS. is on vellum and was written about 1440. It is mentioned in the Appendix to the Fourth Report of the Historical MSS. Commission, p. 361, but the specimens there given are so curiously disfigured either by the writer or printer of the description as to be scarcely intelligible. After line 8569 the handwriting changes.

ϵ . Pepysian Library, Magdalene College, Cambridge, No. 2014, vellum, written about 1430-1440. A fragment, containing lines 4216-5811, Appendix II., lines 1-18, lines 8557-9137, and Appendix XX.

In addition to these, there is an imperfect paper MS. of the second recension in the British Museum, Sloane 2027, written about 1450-1460. It begins at line 191,

Fram the be gynnyng Off the world . to tyme that
now ys,

and ends with the reign of Henry the Third, but somewhat differently,

Tho Come ys sone harry / & this londe nome
And fifftye zer and six / he helde this kingdome
In his dayes as ytt y wrytyn ys / was the barons
werre
That broughte all Englonde, yn -to Ryghte grete
dere.

The Heralds' College MS., readings from which are given by Hearne in his notes and marked *Ar.*, is partly

in prose and partly in verse, the latter being a garbled version of Robert of Gloucester. It is a late production, and a sufficient account of it will be found in Black's Catalogue of the Arundel MSS. in the Library of the College of Arms (1829), pp. 104-110. This account was reprinted in Sir T. D. Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of Materials relating to the History of Great Britain and Ireland, III., pp. 183-187.

A copy of the Heralds' College MS. is in the Pepysian Library, Magdalene College, Cambridge. It was made for Sir William Hayward, and after his death came into the possession of Pepys, who bought it of Mills the bookseller, October 2, 1695, for 4*l.* 10*s.* The first part was written by "one Bennet heretofore servant to Sir " W. Dugdale," the latter by Samuel Staben, servant to Mr. Gregory King, Lancaster Herald, by whom the whole was examined with the original and attested.

In printing the text of this edition I have followed the Cotton MS. as closely as possible, only correcting obvious errors, without attempting to introduce better readings which are found in other MSS. Sometimes the correction is inserted in the text itself, and sometimes I have made it in the Glossary. In three instances at least it would have been better had I made the correction in the text. These are in line 4212, where "barn" is an error for "baru," in l. 9597, where "newe" is an error for "uewe," and App. H. 21, where "chinese" is an error for "chiuese."

With regard to the various readings of the other MSS. I have not thought it worth while to note all those which uniformly recur. After giving a sufficient number of instances as illustrations I have ceased to record them.

It will be observed that I have given a long list of "corrections." These are for the most part of slight importance, and are such as are inevitable in a work of this kind. But by far the largest number have been

rendered necessary, because I trusted too much to the correctness of Hearne's edition as representing the Harleian MS., and gave the readings of B on the authority of Hearne, whose substantial accuracy as an editor I had tested by comparing his text with the first thousand lines of the original from which he printed. Having found that he was not to be trusted implicitly in minute particulars, I verified every quotation from B by the MS. itself, with the result that there is an apparently formidable list of errata. At the same time I have taken the opportunity of making some corrections in the Glossary and Index of Names.

In conclusion, I have to record my obligations to those to whom I have been indebted for various acts of kindness and assistance in the course of the work, although many of them have already passed beyond the reach of my acknowledgements. Among these I will especially mention the late Sir Frederic Madden, Dr. E. A. Bond, Mr. E. M. Thompson, and other officers of the British Museum, from whom I have received constant courtesy and attention; the late Rev. H. O. Coxe, formerly Bodley's Librarian, the Rev. J. W. Nutt, once sub-Librarian at the Bodleian, and Mr. George Parker, Oxford; the late Mr. Henry Bradshaw, University Librarian, Cambridge; the late Lord Mostyn; the Master and Fellows of Magdalene College, Cambridge; the late Dr. Weir, Professor of Hebrew, and Dr. Jebb, Professor of Greek, in the University of Glasgow. The admirable transcript of the Cotton MS., made for me by Mr. E. Brock, materially lightened my labours.

To those who from time to time have had the control of this series of Historical Memorials I desire to express my thanks for the patience with which they have borne with the various delays which have attended the completion of the work. For some of these I may have

been blameworthy, and I can only say in my own defence that at the very time when I began seriously to devote myself to the preparation of this edition, I was appointed to a laborious and responsible college office, and became secretary to the Company appointed for the Revision of the Authorised Version of the Old Testament, of which Company I was also a member. These occupations left me but scanty leisure for purely literary work. My hope is nevertheless that no one will find it necessary to go over the same ground after me.

WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT.

TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,
16 *November* 1886.

LIST OF MSS. USED.

- A. British Museum Cotton Caligula A. xi.
- B. „ „ Harleian 201.
- C. „ „ Add. 19677.
- α. Trinity College, Cambridge, R. 4. 26.
- β. Bodleian Library, Oxford, Digby 205.
- γ. University Library, Cambridge, Ec. 4. 31.
- δ. Lord Mostyn's Library, Mostyn, Flintshire, No. 259.
- ε. Pepysian Library, Magdalene College, Cambridge, No. 2014.

The numbers printed in square brackets in the margin indicate the pages of Hearne's edition.

THE CHRONICLE

OF

ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER.

Cotton MS. Caligula, A. xi., fol. 3.

ENgelond his a wel god lond · ich wene ech londe best · [1]
Iset in þe on ende of þe · worlde as al in þe west ·
þe see geþ him al aboute · he stond as in an yle ·
Of fon hii dorre þe lasse doute · bote hit be þorȝ gyle ·
Of fole of þe sulue lond · as me haþ iseye ȝwile · 5
Fram souþe to norþ he is long · eizte hondred Mile ·
& tuo hondred mile brod · fram est to west to wende ·
Amidde þe lond as hit be · & noȝt as bi þe on ende ·

1. *a wel . . . best*] ryght a merye lond · of alle ȝere on w^t þe best δ.
a wel god lond] AB; swiþe goud α; ryȝt good βγ. *ich*] ABα; I βγ.
ech] of eche B; hit is αβγ.
2. *Iset . . . west*] In on (one βγ) ende hit is iset (ysette βγ); of þe
worlde al in þe west αβγ. *on*] om. B. *as*] as here δ.
3. *þe*] ABδ; And þe αβγ. *geþ him*] goþ him B; get α; goþ βγ; gothe
hyt δ. *he stond as in an*] he stont as an B; hit stond also on
α; hit stondeþ also in one βγ; hyt stant ryght as an δ.
4. *Of*] Here B. *hii dorre*] heo durre B; hit þarf α; hit þar βγ; we
dar δ. *lasse*] lesse γ. *bote hit*] Bot yf it δ.
5. *folc*] fol B. *sulue lond*] selue lond B; sulfe londe α; selfe londe βγ.
me] men βγ. *haþ iseye*] hit isey α; hit seþ βγ; bath seyne δ.
ȝwile] wyle B; while αβγ; sum whyle δ.
6. *Fram . . . long*] Fram þe souþ ende to þe norþþ beþ (northe ben
βγ) αβγ; Fram þe sothe to þe northe hit is longe δ.
7. *tuo*] foure B. *fram*] from B. *est*] þe Este δ. *to west*] west αβγ.
8. *Amidde*] Amyddes βγ. *þe*] þo B. *as*] ase þei α; as þouȝ βγ.
ȝ noȝt as] AB; & norþest α; and norþwest β; and norwest γ.
þe] om. αβγ.

- Plente me may in engelond . of alle gode ise .
 Bote vole hit vorgulte . oþer zeres þe worse be . 10
 Vor engelonde is vol inoz . of frut . & ek of tren .
 Of wodes & of parkes . þat ioye hit is to sen .
 Of foweles & of bestes . of wilde & tame also .
 Of salt fichz & eke verss . of vaire riuers þer to .
 Of wellen swete & colde inouz . of lesen & of mede . 15
 Of seluer or & of gold . of tyn & ek of lede .
 [2] Of stel of yre & of bras . of god corn gret won .
 Of wit & of wolle god . betere ne may be non .
 Wateres he hap ek inouz . ac at uore alle oþere þre .
 Out of þe lond in to þe se . armes as þei it be . 20
 Zware bi þe sspes mowe come . fram þe se & wende .
 And bringe alonde god inoz . aboute in eche ende .

9. *me*] men $\beta\gamma$. *in engelond*] on engelond a ; on Englonde $\beta\gamma$.
alle gode ise] alle gonde iseo a ; al good yse $\beta\gamma$.
 10. *Bote . . . be*] Bot yf hit be for oure gulte . that þe zerys þe wers be δ .
Bote] Bute B; Bote þa a ; But zif β ; But yf γ . *vorgulte*] for gulte
 Ba; forgilt $\beta\gamma$. *þe*] þat $a\beta\gamma$. *be*] beo a .
 11. *For*] For Ba $\beta\gamma$. *engelonde*] englonde Λ . *vol inoz*] ful
 ynow B; goud ynow a ; good ynouz $\beta\gamma$. *frut*] fruyt Ba; frute $\beta\gamma$.
 § *ek of*] & of B δ .
 12. *parkes*] parkes hoþe $a\gamma$; parkes hoþ β . *hit*] yt B; om. $a\beta\gamma$.
 13. *of wilde*] wilde $a\beta\gamma\delta$. §] & eke $a\beta$.
 14. *eche verss*] eche fresseh B; of fersseh a ; of fressehe $\beta\gamma$. *of vaire*] and
 fayre B δ ; of faire a ; and of faire $\beta\gamma$. *riuers*] riuere a .
 15. *wellen*] wellene a ; welles B β ; wellys $\gamma\delta$. *swete*] AB; goud a ;
 good β ; goode γ . *lesen*] AB; lese $a\beta\gamma$; leseo δ . §] & eke
 $a\beta\gamma\delta$.
 16. *or*] om. δ . § *of*] AB; & eke of a ; and also of $\beta\gamma$. *ek*] Λ ;
 eke a ; om. B $\beta\gamma$.
 17. *yre*] yrn B. §] & eke a ; and also $\beta\gamma$; om. δ . *gret*] & gret a .
 18. *wit*] whyte B; whyt a ; whete γ . *of*] om. γ . *wolle god*] good
 wolle δ . *ne*] om. δ .
 19. *he hap*] þer heþ a ; þer ben $\beta\gamma$. *ek*] eke gode B; goud a ; good B δ ;
 goode γ . *ac*] & $a\beta\gamma$; bot δ . *at uore*] at before B; to for a ;
 to fore $\beta\gamma\delta$. *þre*] ben þreo a ; ben þre $\beta\gamma$.
 20. *þei*] þouz $\beta\gamma$. *il*] om. B δ .
 21. *þe*] om. $a\beta\gamma$. *mowe*] mowen a ; may $\beta\gamma$. *fram*] fro B.
fram . . . wende] & to þe see wende δ .
 22. *alonde*] on lond B; to lond a ; to londe $\beta\gamma$. *in*] bi a ; by $\beta\gamma$.

Severne · & temese · homber is þet þridde ·
 & þanne is as ʒwo seiþ · þat pur lond amidde ·
 Homber bringʒ bi norþe · mucche god & wide · 25
 Severne bi west souþ · temese bi þe est side ·
 So þat of god inoʒ · þat in oþer londes his ·
 þer bi comeþ to engelond · þat non defaute nis ·
 Yles þer beþ manion · aboute engelonde ·
 Ac þer beþ at uore alle oþere · þre ich vnder stonde · 30

Commendacio Anglie.

þe yle of man þat me clupeþ · bitvene vs & irelonde · fol. 3 b.
 & þe gret yle of orkeneye bi ʒonde scotlande ·
 þe þridde is toward normandie · þe yle of wizt bi souþe ·
 þre þe beste yles · þese beþ & mest couþe ·
 þe werste louerdes & maistres · þat in engelond were · 35
 þe chef tovnnes hii lete · in engelonde arere ·
 Londone · & everwik · lineolne · & leicestre ·
 Golchestre · & kanterbury · bristowe · & wircestre ·

23. *homber*] and *humbre* δ. *is þet*] yt is þe B; is þat a; is þe βγδ.
 24. *þanne*] þenne B; om. βγ. *ʒwo*] wo B; who βγ; who so a.
þat pur] þe pure Bδ; þat poure a.
 25. *bringʒ*] bringeþ αβ; bryngeþ B; bryngeth γ. *mucche*] meche δ;
moche γ.
 26. *west*] weste a.
 27. *of*] om. αβγ. *his*] ys Bγ; is αβ.
 28. *þer*] þar a; Where βγ. *non*] no Baβγδ. *nis*] þer nis a; þer
 nys βγ; ys δ.
 29. *beþ*] be γ. *aboute*] a bouten α; Allabowte δ.
 30. *Ac þer . . . þre*] Ac bifore þe oþere alle · beþ þre a; But bifore þer oþer
 alle · ben þre βγ; Bot þre þere bethe by fore Alle oþere as δ. *at uore*]
 to fore B. *ich*] I βγδ.
 31. *þat me clupeþ*] þat me clepuþ B; hit is iclepid α; is called β; ys
 callyd γ; þat on me elepeth δ.
 32. §] om. B. *orkeneye*] orcadas αβδ; Orchadas γ.
 34. *yles*] om. αβγ. *þese beþ*] þat beþ a; þat ben βγ. §] and
 eke δ. *mest*] mest of name α; most of name βγ.
 35. *werste*] firste B; ferste a; first β; fyrst γδ. *louerdes*] lordes Bβγδ
 (and passim). *þat in engelond*] in engelond þat a; in englonde þat
 β; in Englund that γ.
 36. *þe chef*] Thes grete & chief δ. *þe*] þese Bγ; þeos a; Thise β.
hii] heo B; hi a; þei β; þey γδ. *lete*] lette β. *arere*] Aδ;
 rere Baβγ.
 37. §] om. δ (before *everwik*).
 38. *Golchestre*] Colchestre Baβγ.

Chichestre . & grantebrugge . and þanne cirencestre .
 Derecestre . & winchestre . and suppe Gloucestre . 40
 & oþer grete tovnnes . þat were þo in wales .
 þis was þo in engelond brutons were iwis .
 Engelond haþ ibe . inome & iwerred ilome .
 Verst þoruz grete louerdes . þe emperours of rome .
 þat wrozte & wonne engelond . & þat lond nome . 45
 Suppe þorz picars & scottes . þat to engelond come .
 þat werrede & destruede . ac al clene ne wonne it nozt .
 Suppe þorz engliss and saxons . þat hider were ibrozt .
 þorz brutons for to helpe hem . & suppe hom over come .
 þe brutons þat hom heder brozte . & þat lond hom
 binome . 50
 Suppe haþ engelond ibe iwerred ilome .
 Of þe fole of denemarch . þat ne beþ nozt zvt isome .

39. *cirencestre*] Cirestre β ; Cyrecestre γ .
 40. *Derecestre*] Dorchestre B; Dorkchestre $a\beta\gamma$; Derkchestre δ . *suppe*] seþpe B; seth δ ; þanne $a\beta\gamma$.
 41. *were þo*] þo were B; weren þo $a\delta$; were þan β ; were thanne γ .
 42. *þo*] om. $a\beta\gamma$. *brutons*] whenne Brutons $\beta\gamma$.
 43. *haþ*] haueþ a . *ibe inome*] ben inome a ; be benome δ ; be ytake $\beta\gamma$. *iwerred*] iworred B; werred δ . *ilome*] lome $a\beta\gamma$; ryght lome δ .
 44. *Ferst*] First B β ; Ferst a ; Fyrst $\gamma\delta$. *emperours*] amperurs a . *of*] were of δ .
 45. *wrozte*] fozte B; fowghte δ ; ferst a ; furst $\beta\gamma$. *þ wonne*] ywomen a ; wonne $\beta\gamma$. *þat lond*] þulk lond δ ; to ham hit a ; to hem hit $\beta\gamma$. *nome*] name $\beta\gamma$.
 46. *Suppe*] Seþpe B a ; Sithen $\beta\gamma$; Seth δ . *þorz*] þorn B a ; þurgh β ; thorough γ . *picars*] picardes B $a\beta\gamma\delta$. *to engelond come*] þare come a ; þer came $\beta\gamma$.
 47. *þat*] And $a\beta\gamma\delta$. *werrede*] Λa ; worrede B; werred $\beta\delta$; werryd γ . *destruede*] destruiode B; destruide a ; distroied $\beta\gamma$. *ac*] but $\beta\gamma$; bot δ . *al*] om. $a\beta\gamma\delta$. *ne*] þei β ; þey $\gamma\delta$.
 48. *Suppe*] Seþpe B a ; Sith $\beta\gamma$. *þorz*] om. $a\beta\gamma$. *engliss*] engliche B $a\beta$; Englyssh γ . *hider were*] were hidere a ; were hider $\beta\gamma$. *ibrozt*] brouzt $\beta\gamma$; broght δ .
 49. *suppe*] seþpe B a ; sithen $\beta\gamma$. *hom*] hem B $\beta\gamma$; ham a . *come*] came $\beta\gamma$.
 50. omitted in δ . *hom*] hem B; ham a ; þei $\beta\gamma$. *heder*] hyder B; hedde a ; hadde $\beta\gamma$. *brozte*] ybrought γ . *hom*] hem B $a\beta\gamma$. *binome*] byname $\beta\gamma$.
 51. *Suppe*] Seþpe B a ; Sithen $\beta\gamma$; And seth δ . *haþ*] haueþ a . *ibe iwerred*] iworred ben a ; ben werred $\beta\gamma$; y worred be δ . *ilome*] lome δ ; also many tyme $\beta\gamma$.
 52. *denemarch*] denemark B; Denmark $\beta\gamma$. *ne beþ . . . isome*] beþ

pat ofte wonne engelond . and helde it bi maistrie .
 þe viſſe time zwan engelond . þat fole of normandie .
 þat among vs wonieþ zvt . & ssulleþ euere mo . 55
 We ssulleþ her after in þise boc . telle of al þis wo .
 Brutons was þe verſte fole . þat to engelonde com .
 Voure kinges hii made þo . in þis kinedom .
 þe king of weſtſex and of kent . & of norþhomber .
 þe þridde .
 & þe kyng of þe march . þat was here amidde . 60

Commendacio Anglie.

þe ſaxons & þe engliſſe . þo hii hadde al an honde . fol. 4.
 Viue & þritti ſſiren . hii made in engelonde .
 Souþſex . & ſopereye . kent . & eſtſex .
 Baressire . & hamptessire . & þanne middelſex .
 Dorſete . & wiltessire . & ſomereſete . al ſo . 65
 Deuenessire . & cornewaille . & glouceſtre þer to .

nouzt zet wel ysome B; zuyt ne buþ nouzt some a; zit is nouzt longe syne Bγ; bethe nougt zyt hydir welcome δ.

53. þat] They δ. wonne] wonnen aβγ. helde] hulde Ba.
 54. viſſe] fiſte Baβ; fyft γ. zwan] won B; wonnen aβγ; þey wonnen δ. þat] Aα; þo Bδ; þe Bγ.
 55. vs] ous a. wonieþ] Aα; woneþ Bδ; wonneþ Bγ. zvt] zet B; zuyt a; zit β; yit γ; zyt δ. ssulleþ] schulleþ Ba; schullen βδ; shullen γ.
 56. ssulleþ] schul Bδ; schulle a; schal β; shal γ. in þise boc] in þis boke B; on þis booc a; on þis boke Bγ.
 57. was] Aα; were Bβγ. þe verſte fole] þe firſte fole B; þat ferſte fole a; þe firſt folke Bγ. þat to engelonde] to engelond þat a; to Englonde þat Bγ. to] in to δ.
 58. Voure] Foure Bγ; Four aβ. hii] heo B; hi a; þei β; they γ; þey δ (and paſſim). made] maden Ba. þo] her þo a; here þan Bγ. in] on aβγ; al in δ. kinedom] kyndome B; kingdom a; kyngdome Bγ.
 59. ſ] om. aβγ (after Kent). norþhomber] norþhober A.
 60. ſ] om. δ. þat] & þat δ.
 61. ſ þe] & aβγ. þo] when β; whenne γ. hadde] hadden B. an] on aβγ.
 62. ſſiren] ſchiren Ba; ſchyres βδ; shyres γ. made] maden B.
 63. ſopereye] ſuþereriꝝe a.
 64. hamptessire] hamptschire B; hampteschire a; hampschire β; hampshyre γ. þanne] þenne B (and paſſim); þer to aβγ.
 65. ſ] om. δ (before wiltessire).
 66. Deucnessire] Deneschire B. ſ glouceſtre] of Glouceſter δ.

- Ssropssire . & wurcestressire . & al so hereford .
 Chestressire . & warewikssire . Derbi . & stafford .
 [4] Lincolne . & hontindone . & al so bedeford .
 Bokingham . & norþhamtone . & of oxenford . 70
 Norfole . & souþfole . & granteburgh al so .
 Hertford . & leicestre . & notingham . þer to .
 Euerwik . & cardoyl . & norþhumberlond .
 þes ssiren wiþ oute walis . beþ alle in engelond .
 Seventene bissopriches . in engelond beþ al so . 75
 Cardoyl . & duram . & everwik þer to .
 Of ely . & of kanterburi . of norþwik . & of roucestre .
 Of londone & of salesbury . of chichestre . of win-
 cestre .
 Of lincolne . & of chestre . & ek of wrcestre .
 Of hereford . & of baþe . & al so of eccestre . 80
 þanne beþ þer in walis . þre wiþ oute Mor .
 Sein dauid . & landaf . & supþe bangor .

-
67. *Ssropssire*] Schorpshire $\beta\gamma$. *wurcestressire*] of wircestre B;
 wirestre α ; Worcester $\beta\gamma$; of Wyrcestre δ . \S *al so*] and of B;
 þer to α ; & þer to $\beta\gamma$; and eke of δ .
68. *warewikssire*] warwil B; warewyk α ; Warwyk $\beta\gamma\delta$. *Derbi*]
 dorbi α .
69. *al so*] of B δ ; so α .
70. *of*] so $\alpha\beta\gamma$; om. δ . *oxenford*] oxenfox B.
71. *Norfole*] Norþfole B; Northfole α ; Northefolke β ; Northfolke γ .
grantebrugge] grauntebrigge B.
74. *þes*] þese B; þeos α ; Thise β ; These γ . *ssiren*] schires B;
 schiren α ; schire $\beta\gamma$; schyres δ . *wiþ oute*] with outen $\beta\gamma$. *beþ alle*]
 buþ α ; ben $\beta\gamma$.
75. *bissopriches*] bisschopes α ; Byschopes $\beta\gamma$. *in*] on α . *beþ*]
 buþ α ; ben $\beta\gamma$.
76. \S *duram*] of Duram δ . \S *everwik*] of Euerwyk δ .
77. *ely*] hely α . *of norþwik*] of norþwiche B; Northwich α ; North-
 wyche β . \S *of*] of B; & $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *roucestre*] rouchestre $\beta\gamma$.
78. \S] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *salesbury*] salusburi α . *of wincestre*] of wyn-
 chestre B; and wincestre α ; & Wynchestre $\beta\gamma$.
79. *ek*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *wrcestre*] wircestre β ; wirecestre α ; Worcester $\beta\gamma$
 (and line 94).
80. *cecestre*] excestre $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
81. *beþ þer*] $\Lambda\alpha$; þer beþ B; ben þer $\beta\gamma$. *þre*] foure $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *wiþ*
oute] with outen $\beta\gamma$.
82. \S] om. $\beta\gamma$. *landaf*] landaf B. \S *supþe*] & seþþe B; genitasse
 & α ; Seyntasse and $\beta\gamma$.

Of everwik . & kanterbury . beþ erchebissopes tvo .
 Duram beþ & cardoyl . vnder everwik ido .
 & alle þe oþere of engelond . & also of walis . 85
 Vnder þe erchebissop beþ . of kanterbury iwis .
 þe saxons þo in her poer . þo hii were so riue .
 Seve kynges made in engelond . & supþe bote viue .
 þe king of norþhumberlond . & of estangle al so .
 Of kent . & of westsex . & of þe march þer to . 90

Descripcio Anglie.

þe kyng of þe march . þulke time hadde wel þe beste . fol. 4 b.
 Muchedel of engelond . þe on half al bi weste .
 Wirecestressire & warewik . & also of gloucestre .
 þat neiȝ is al o bissopriche . þe bissopes of wreestre .
 He hadde ek þer to chestre ssire . & derbi ssire al so . 95
 & stafford ssire þat beþ alle in o bissopriche ido .
 þe bissopriche of chastre . & ȝut he hadde þer to . [5]
 Scropssire som & aluendel . of warewik ssire al so .

83. ȝ] & of $\beta\gamma$. *beþ*] þat ben $\beta\gamma$.
 84. *Duram*] Durham $a\beta\gamma$. *beþ & cardoyl*] & Cardoile ben $\beta\gamma$. *ido*] do $\beta\gamma$.
 86. *þe*] þan α . *beþ*] om. $a\beta\gamma$. *beþ of kanterbury*] of Caunturbury beth δ .
 87. *þe*] om. $a\beta\gamma$. *þo*] om. $Ba\beta\gamma\delta$. *her*] heore B ; here $a\beta\gamma$. *þo*] whenne β ; when γ .
 88. *Seve*] Seuene $\beta\gamma$. *made*] heo maden B ; here hij made α ; here þei made $\beta\gamma$; þey made δ . *supþe*] seþen B ; seþþe α ; sithen $\beta\gamma$. *bote*] $\Delta\alpha$; bute B ; but $\beta\gamma$.
 89. ȝ] om. $a\beta\gamma$. *of estangle*] of estangle ek α ; of þe Estangle $\beta\gamma$ al so] þo $\beta\gamma$.
 90. ȝ *of westsex*] and Westsex γ .
 91. *þulke*] þilke B ; þat $a\beta\gamma\delta$. *þe*] þat $\alpha\delta$.
 92. *þe on*] þat on $a\beta\gamma$.
 93. *of*] om. $a\beta\gamma$.
 94. *neiȝ is*] ys neȝ B ; is neȝ $a\beta\gamma$; ys nyȝ δ . *al*] om. $a\beta\gamma$. *o*] þe B. *þe bissopes*] om. B ; of þe Bysshoprich δ .
 95. *He hadde . . . chetressire*] Chestreschire he hadde ek α ; Chestereschire he hadde eke $\beta\gamma$. *derbi ssire*] dorbischire α .
 96. *beþ*] ben $\beta\gamma$. *alle*] om. δ . *o*] on B.
 97. *þe*] In þe $B\delta$; & þe $a\beta\gamma$. *chastre*] chestre $\beta\alpha$. ȝ] om. $a\beta\gamma$.
 98. ȝ] om. $\beta\gamma$. *aluendel*] half B ; halfuendele α ; halfdel $\beta\gamma$. *of*] om. $B\delta$.

pis king hadde ek herefordssire . þat o bissopriche is .
 Ac ssropssire zeldþ haluendel . to þulke bissopriche iwis .
 & som of gloucestressire . & of warewikssire al so . 101
 Zut hadde þe kyng of þe march . wel more lond þer
 to .

Norhamtessire . & bokingham . & þe ssire of oxenford .
 Leicestre ssire . & lincolne . & þe ssire of hertford .
 þat is al o bissopriche . þat of lincolne is . 105
 þat zwile was at dercestre . biside oxenford iwis .
 Zvt hadde þe king of þe march . notingham ssire þer to .
 In þe bissopriche of everwik . ac þo nas hit nozt so .
 & al walis zvt þer to . þat a gret lond is .
 Al þis was zwile icluped . þe march of walis . 110
 Vor þe lond bitvene homber . & þe water of temese iwis .
 Ich wene in þe bissopriche of lincolne hit is .

99. *Pis king hadde ek*] Also he hadde α ; And he hadde $\beta\gamma$. *ek*] also δ .
 o] on B; a δ .
100. *Ac*] And $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *zeldþ*] uaf B; om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *haluendel*] halfuendel α ;
 halfdel $\beta\gamma$. *þulke*] þilke B $\beta\gamma$; þat δ .
 Lines 111, 112, are here inserted in $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
101. *þ som*] Sum α ; Somme $\beta\gamma$. *þ of*] and γ .
102. *Zut*] zet B.
103. *Norhamtessire*] Northamptschire B; Northamteschire α ; Northehamp-
 teschire β ; Northehampschyre γ ; Norhamtoñ schyre δ . *oxenford*]
 oxenfort B.
104. *Leicestre ssire*] Leyceetre B; Leicestre α ; Leyceestre $\beta\gamma$. *þe*]
 and half the γ . *hertford*] hertfort B.
105. o] on B.
106. *zwile*] wule B; while α ; somme tyme β ; somtyme γ ; sum tyme δ .
dercestre] dorecheste B $\beta\gamma$; dorkeestre α . *oxenford*] oxenfort B.
107. *of þe march*] of Marche γ .
108. *In*] That in $\beta\gamma$. *everwik*] Euerwyk is $\beta\gamma$. *ac*] but $\beta\gamma$.
ac . . . so] þat was nocht þo δ .
 Lines 113, 114 inserted here in $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
109. *al*] eke $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *zvt*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$; he had δ . *a*] o $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *is*] ek is α ;
 eke is $\beta\gamma$.
110. *þis*] þes δ . *zwile*] þenne B; whilene α ; þat tyme $\beta\gamma\delta$. *icluped*]
 yelepud B; iclepud α ; elepud δ ; eallyde β ; callyd γ .
111. *Vor . . . iwis*] Bedefordeschire and Huntynghoñ schire with al his $\beta\gamma$.
þe lond] þat lond þat B; þulk londe δ ; om. α . *þe*] þat α . *iwis*]
 þat is iwis α .
112. *Ich wene*] I wene $\beta\gamma$; As I wene δ . *hit*] om. B.

And þe bissopriche of lincolne . & bi weste al þat lond .
 þe king wule of þe march . adde al in his hond .
 þe king of westsex adde þo . al wiltessire iwis . 115
 & dorsete . & baressire . þat a bissopriche his .
 þe bissoprich of salesburi . & al souþsex þer to .
 þe welde . & al þe bissopriche . of chichestre al so .
 & souþhamtessire . & souþereye . þat on bissopriche . is .
 þe bissopriche of winchestre . þat ʒvt is þere iwis . 120

Descriptio Anglie.

& somersete þat to welles . þulke time drouz . fol. 5.
 & nou it is þe bissopriche of baþe . ʒe wetep̄ wel inoz̄ .
 ʒvt adde þe king of west sex . al deuenessire iwis .
 & cornewaille . þat in þe bissopriche . of eceestre is .
 þe king of kent was þo louerd . of al þe lond of kent . 125 [6]
 þat were tvo bissopriches . & ʒvt nis it nozt̄ ivent̄ .
 þe bissopriche of kanterbury . þat of engelond is hext̄ .
 & þe bissopriche of roucestre . þat in þe west side is next̄ .

113. §. *bi weste*] bi west aβγ.

114. *þe king wule*] That tyme þe kyngē δ. *wule*] while a; som tyme B; somme tyme βγ. *þe*] om. βγ. *in his*] on is a.

116. *al*] o Baβγδ.

117. *al*] om. aβγ. *souþsex*] Sousex γ. *þer to*] he hadde also B; ek þer to a; eke þer to βγ.

118. *al*] om. aβγ. *þe*] om. γ. *al so*] þer to B; eke al so aβγ.

119. *souþhamtessire*] souþhampschire B. *souþereye*] soþerey B; soþereiꝝc a. *on*] o aβγδ.

120. *is*] om. a.

121. §.] om. aβγ. *þulke*] þike B.

122. §.] om. aβγ. *il*] om. Baβγδ. *wetep̄*] wteþ̄ A; wyteþ̄ B̄; wete δ; whiteþ̄ hit a; weteþ̄ hit β; wetyth̄ hyt γ.

123. *ʒvt*] Seþþe B.

124. *þat*] om. aβγ. *eceestre*] exetre B. *is*] þat is aβγ.

125. *was . . . lond*] hadde (had β) þo in þe londe aβγ. *louerd*] kyng B; kyngē δ. *al þe*] al þo B.

126. *þat were*] þat γ; There were þo δ. *bissopriches*] bischopes B̄. *nis*] ys γδ. *il*] om. aβγ. *ivent*] y went B; ywent aδ; ywentē βγ.

127. *of engelond is hext*] is noble & hey (hye β; hygh γ) aβγ.

128. §.] om. aβγ. *side*] om. aβγ. *next*] ney a; nye β; nygh γ.

þe king of estangle . king was of norþfole .
 þe bissopriche of norþwik . & al so of souþfole . 130
 & þe bissopriche of ely þat þe yle of ely is .
 & of granteburges sseire . þat þer to valþ iwis .
 þe kyng of norþhumberlond . was king ich vnder stonde .
 Of al þe lond bi zonde humber . anon in to scotlande .
 Alle þes kinges were þo . ac bote on nov þer nis . 135
 Vor þe king of westsex alle þe oþere wan iwis .
 & was supþe al one kyng . as oure kyng nov is .
 Her after in þis boce . me ssal ihere al þis .
 In þe contrey of kanterbury . mest plente of fiss is .
 & mest chas a bouthe salesbury . of wilde bestes iwis . 140
 At londone ssipes mest . & win . at winchestre .
 At herevorde ssep . & orf . & frut at wircestre .
 Sope aboute couentre . & ire at gloucestre .
 Metal as led and tyn . in þe contrie of eceestre .

-
129. *estangle*] þe Estangle $\beta\gamma$.
 130. *þe*] Of þe $a\beta\gamma$. *norþwik*] norþwyc B; Northwich a ; Norwyche γ .
al so of] ek of a ; eke $\beta\gamma$.
 131. ξ] & of B; And of δ . *þe yle*] in þe yle a ; in þe londe $\beta\gamma$.
 132. ξ] Λ $\beta\gamma$. *of*] of al B; of alle δ ; om. $a\beta\gamma$. *grantebrugge*
ssire] granteburges sseire Λ ; Cambrugge schire B. *valþ*] falleþ
 Ba ; falliþ β ; fallyth γ ; longeth δ .
 133. *was king*] kyng was B.
 134. *Of al þe lond*] Δ $a\beta\gamma$. *þe*] þo B. *in to*] to $a\beta\gamma\delta$.
 135. *Alle þes*] þese fyue $B\gamma$; þus vif a ; Thisse fyue β ; Thes fyue δ .
were] weren β . *ac . . . nis*] þar nou bote on þer nis a ; þer now but
 one is $\beta\gamma$; þere now bot on ys δ .
 136. *oþere*] oþer B. *wan*] won a ; wonne δ .
 137. *was supþe*] was seþþe B; seþþe was a ; siþe was β ; sythe was γ ;
 was þo δ . *one*] o δ . *us*] so $a\beta\gamma$.
 138. *Her after*] Here afturward B; Assse her after a ; Alle here aftir $\beta\gamma$.
boce] bok B. *me*] men $\beta\gamma$. *ihere*] Λa ; here $B\beta\gamma$; here of δ .
al þis] ywis $a\beta\gamma$.
 139. *contrey*] contreiþe a . *mest*] most $\beta\gamma$; moste δ (and passim). *of*
fiss is] is of fiess a ; is of fische $\beta\gamma$.
 140. ξ] om. $a\beta\gamma$. *chas*] Λa ; chase B; chaas $\beta\gamma$. *iwis*] is $a\beta\gamma$.
 142. *herevorde*] herford B. *frut*] mest fruyt a ; most fruyte $\beta\gamma$.
 143. *Sope*] $Ba\beta\gamma\delta$; & ope Λ . *couentre*] couintre a . ξ] om. $Ba\beta\gamma\delta$.
ire] yrn B. *at*] abowte β ; aboute γ .
 144. *Metal*] Metel B.

Euerwik of fairest wode · lincolne of feirest meN · 145
 Grantebrigge · & hontendone · mest plente of dep ven ·
 Ely of fairest place · of fairest sizt roucestre ·
 Evene est aien france · stont þe contrei of eicestre ·
 Norwich aien denemarch · chestre azen irlonde ·
 Duram azen norþwey · as ich vnder stonde · 150

Mirabilia Anglie.

þre wondres beþ in engelond · none more inot ·
 þat water of baþe is þat on · þat euere is iliche hot ·
 & verss & newe & euere springeþ · ne be þe chele so gret ·
 Swiche baþes þer beþ fale · in clos & in þe stret ·
 Vpe þe plein of salesbury · þat oþer wonder is · 155
 þat ston heng is icluped · non more wonder nis ·
 Evene vp rizt & sviþe heiz · þat wonder hit is to se ·
 þe stones stondeþ þere so grete · none more ne mowe be ·
 & oþere liggeþ heie aboue · þat man may be of aferd ·
 þat eche man wondry may · hou hii were ferst arered · 160

fol. 5 b.
 [7]

146. *Grantebrigge*] Grantebrugge Ba. *dep*] dup Ba. *ven*] fen Ba.
 147. *place*] places δ. *sizt*] Siȝte B; syȝt α; lyȝt β; lyght γ.
 148. *Evene*] Efine α. *est*] om. B. *aien*] aȝeyn B; aȝen α; aȝens β;
 ayens γ. *stont*] stonde B; stond α; stondeþ β; stondyth γ.
eicestre] chichestre α.
 149. *aien*] aȝeyn B; aȝen α; aȝens β; ayens γ (and passim).
 150. *norþwey*] norwei B; Noreweize α; Norweye γ.
 151. *þre*] þreo α. *beþ*] þer beþ B; buþ α; ben βγ. *none more*
inot] none more I ne wote δ; þat on lo is þis α; þat one lo hit is þis βγ.
 See Appendix, note A.
 152. *þat*] The δ.
 153. *newe* &] blank in B. · & *euere*] euere hit δ. *springeþ*] springe B.
ne be þe chele] ne be chele B; be þe colde δ. *so*] no so B; neuere
 so δ.
 154. *Swiche*] Suche B. *fule*] fele B. *in clos*] in þe clos B.
 155. *Vpe*] Vpon Bδ. *þat . . . is*] anoþere wondir þer ys δ.
 156. *þat . . . nis*] Stonhenge hit ys elepad a more wondir þere nys δ.
ston heng] ston hyngel B. *non*] no B.
 157 and 158 transposed in Bδ.
 157. *heiz*] hye B. *þat wonder hit is*] hit ys wondir hem δ.
 158. *þe stones . . . grete*] Ther stonden stones so grete δ. *þere*]
 þer B. *none*] no B. *ne*] om. δ.
 159. *oþere*] oþer B. *heie*] hye B. *man*] a mon B. *of*] om. δ.
 160. *þat . . . arered*] And þenke hit meche wondir how þey were ared δ.
eche man] vche mon B. *wondry*] wondre B.

Vor noþer gyn ne mannes strengþe . it þencheþ ne may
it do'.

Telle me ssal herafterward . of þes wondres boþe tvo .
& hou hii were verst imaked . þat oþer wonder is .

Vpe þe hul of þe pek . þe wind þere iwis .

Vp of þe erþe ofte comþ . of holes þei hit were . 165

& blouþ vp of þulke holes . so þat it wolde arere .

& bere vp grete cloþes ȝif hii were þer nei .

& bloue hom here & þere . vp in þe luft anhei .

Veire weies manion . þer beþ in englonde .

Ac voure mest of alle . þer beþ ich vnderstonde . 170*

þoru þe olde kinges imad . ȝwar þorȝ me mai wende . 170

Fram þe on ende of engeloud . vorþ to þe oþer ende .

Fram þe souþ tilþ to þe norþ . erninge stret .

& fram est to þe west . ykenilde stret .

[8] Fram douere . in to chestre . tilleþ watelinge stret .

Fram souþest to þe norþwest . & þat is somdel gret . 175

161. *Vor . . . do*] Fore þer nys neyþere gynne ne vys þat hit myght
do δ. *ne*] ny B. *þencheþ*] þynkeþ B. *may*] myȝte B.

162. *þes*] þis B; þ A. *boþe*] om. δ.

163. *imaked*] y mad B; ymade δ. *þat oþer*] þe þridde B; The þrydde δ.

164. *Vpe*] Vp B. *þe wind*] uorþwind B; fore þe wynde δ.

165. *Vp*] Out B; Owte δ. *ofte*] om. δ. *þei*] as B; as þey δ.

166. *blouþ vp*] owte bloweth δ. *þulke*] þilke B (and passim).

168. *hou*] hem B (and passim). *vp in*] vpon B. *luft*] lofte B.
anhei] on hey B.

169. *beþ*] ben βγ. *in*] on a.

170. *þoru . . . wende*] þat þoru on olde kyng were ymad er þis a;
That þurgh an olde (holde γ) kyng were made er (or γ) þis βγ.
þoru] þat B; Throuȝ δ. *þe olde kinges*] olde kynges þat were δ.
imad] mad B; made δ. *ȝwar þorȝ*] wer þoru B.

171. For this line a reads, Ase me schal on þis boke after telle ywis; βγ have,
As men schal on þis book aftir here telle I wis. *on ende*] on half δ.

172. *tilþ to þe norþ*] tilleþ in to þe norþ B; in to North takeþ a; in to þe
North takiþ βγ; to þe northe taketh δ. *erninge stret*] eninge stret B;
erningestrete βγ; Ermingest strete δ.

173. *ȝ*] om. aβγδ. *est*] þe est Baβγ. *to*] in to aβγ; vnto δ.
ykenilde stret] goþ ikeneldestrete aβγ; taketh ikenildstrete δ.

174, 175 transposed in aβγδ.

174. *in to*] vn to δ. *tilleþ*] goþ βγ; taketh δ; om. a.

175. *souþest*] þe Sothe este δ. *to þe*] Λδ; in to B; to aβγ. *norþ-*
west] Northeste δ. *ȝ*] om. aβγδ.

þe verþe is mest of alle . þat tilleþ fram totenas .
 Fram þe on ende of cornewaille . anon to cattenas .
 Fram souþwest to þe norþest . to engelondes ende .
 Fos me clupeþ þilke wei . þat bi mani a god toun deþ
 wende .

De Mundicia et pulcritudine gentis terre.

So clene lond is engelond . & so cler wiþ outen hore . 180 fol. 6.
 þe veireste men in þe world . þer inne beþ ibore .
 So clene & vair & pur 3wit . among oþere men hii beþ .
 þat me knoweþ hem in eche lond . bi sizte þar me hem seþ .
 So clene is al so þat lond . & mannes blod so pur .
 þat þe gret evel ne comeþ nazt þer . þat me clupeþ þat
 holi fur . 185
 þat vorfretetþ menne limes . ri3t as it were ibrend .
 Ac men of france in þulke vuel . some me sueþ amende .

176. *verþe*] ferþe of þise β ; ferthe of these γ . *totenas*] tottenais B ;
 totteneys α ; Toteneys $\beta\gamma$.
177. *of*] om. B. *cattenas*] Catenays B β ; eateneyns $\alpha\gamma\delta$.
178. *Fram*] Fro þe B ; Fram þe $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *souþwest*] norþest B. *to þe*] in to B ; to $\alpha\beta\gamma$; in to þe δ . *norþest*] souþ west B. *to*] in to B $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
179. *Fos*] A α ; Fosse B $\beta\gamma$. *me*] men $\beta\gamma$. *clupeþ*] clepuþ B ; elepeþ α ; calliþ β ; calleth γ . *þilke*] þike B ; þulke α . *mani*] moni α .
a god] god B ; om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *deþ*] doþ B $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
180. *lond is engelond*] and fair is engelond α ; and faire englonde is $\beta\gamma$.
so] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *cler*] pur B $\alpha\beta$; pure $\gamma\delta$. *wiþ outen*] wiþ oute $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
hore] ore B.
181. *þe*] þat þe B δ . *in þe*] of þe B $\alpha\beta\gamma$; of þys δ . *beþ*] ben $\beta\gamma$.
182. *3 vair*] faire $\beta\gamma$. *pur*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *3wit*] wyt B ; white $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
hii] hij α ; heo B ; þei $\beta\gamma$; þey δ ; hit A. *beþ*] ben $\beta\gamma$ (and passim).
183. *me*] men $\beta\gamma$ (and passim). *þar*] where B ; wan α ; whanne $\beta\gamma$
 whan δ . *hem*] ham α . *seþ*] seen β ; sen γ .
184. *So clene is al so*] So clene al so is B ; Al so so elene him (he $\beta\gamma$)
 is $\alpha\beta\gamma$; Fore al so clene ys δ . *so*] ys so δ . *pur*] pur α ; pure $\beta\gamma$.
185. *þe*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *evel*] vuel B α ; yuel $\beta\gamma$. *ne*] om. B. *nazt þer*] not þer B ; þer nou3t $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *me clupeþ*] me clepuþ B ; is cleped α ;
 is callid $\beta\gamma$. *þat*] þo B ; þe δ ; om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *holi*] helle $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *fuw*] fuir α ; fuire $\beta\gamma$.
186. *vorfretetþ*] forfareþ $\alpha\beta\gamma$; forfrette δ . *menne*] monnes B ; mannes
 $\alpha\beta\gamma$; manny's δ . *it uere*] heo were B ; þei it α ; þey hit δ ; þou3 it $\beta\gamma$.
ibrend] brende B $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.
187. *Ac*] But $\beta\gamma$; Fore δ . *þulke*] þike B ; þat $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *sone me sueþ*] A α ; me syþ sone B ; sone men seeþ $\beta\gamma$; sone me seeth δ .

Ȝif hii beþ ibroz̄t in to engelond . ȝware þorȝ me may
iwite .

pat engelond is londe best . as hit is iwrite .

[9] ¶ Ram þe biginning of þe world . to þe time þat now
is . 190

De vij.
etatibus
mundi.

Seuene ages þer habbeþ ibe . as seue times iwis .

þe verste age & time was . fram oure ferste fader adam .

To noe & supþe þe oþer . fram noe to abraham .

þe þridde was fram abraham . vor te moyses come .

þe verþe was fram moyses . to dauid þes kinedom . 195

þe viþþe was fram dauid to þe transmigracion .

Of babiloyne & þe sixþe . to þe incarnation .

pat was vorte god was ibore . þe seueþe was & is .

Fram oure louerdes bur tyme . to þe worldes ende
iwis .

þo adam was verst imaked . & his ofspreng wax wide .

Hii begonne at on ende of þe world . as al in þis est
side . 201

188. *ȝif*] *a*; *ȝis* A; *ȝef* B; *If* *βγ*. *beþ ibroz̄t*] *ben brouz̄t* B*β*; *beþ*
brouz̄t *a*; *be brouz̄t* *γ*; *be brought* *δ*. *in to*] *to* *γ*. *iwite*] *wyte*
Bβγ; *wite* *a*; *wete* *δ*.

189. *as*] *al so* *a*; also *βγ*. *iwrite*] *y wrete* *δ*.

190. *Fram*] *Fro* B. *to þe*] *to aβγδ*.

191. *Seuene*] *Seue* B. *habbeþ ibe*] *haþ ybe* *βγ*; *hane be* *δ*. *as*] *at aβ*; *atte* *γ*. *seue*] *seuen* *β*; *seuene* *γδ*. *times*] *tyme* B.

192. *age & time*] *time & age* *a*; *tyme an age* *βγ*; *tyme & age* *δ*. *fram*
oure ferste fader] *from oure firste fader* B; *furste fram* *a*; *first fram* *βγ*.

193. *supþe*] *seþþe* B*α*; *sipþe* *β*; *seþe* *γ*. *þe*] *þo* B.

194. *vor te*] *forte* B; *for to* *aβγ*; *vnto* *δ*.

195. *was fram*] *fro* B. *dauid þes*] *Aα*; *dauid* B; *dauid is* *β*; *Dauid*
ys *γδ*.

197. omitted in *δ*. *babiloyne*] *babilonye* B.

198. *þat was*] *þat is* B; *That* *βγ*. *vorte*] *forte* B; *forto* *aβγδ*. *ibore*] *bore* *δ*; *borne* *γ*. *seueþe*] *seue* B.

199. *louerdes*] *lordes* B. *bur*] *burþe* B*δ*; *bure* *a*; *birþe* *βγ*. *þe*] *om. a*.

200. *imaked*] *y mad* B; *ymade* *δ*; *made* *βγ*. *wax*] *Aα*; *wex* B;
waxed *β*; *wexid* *γ*.

201. *begonne*] *by goune* B; *bigonnen* *a*; *biganne* *β*; *beganne* *γ*; *begunnen*
δ. *at on ende of*] *at þe on ende of* B; *in aβγ*; *in þe on ende of*
as al in þis] *al in þe Bβγδ*; *ase al in þe a*.

Suppe it wax wide aboute · fram londe to londe ·
 So þat in þe þridde age · it was ar it com to engelonde · in 3^a etate
 For in þe time bi tvene abraham · & moyses hit was · venit
 Men come verst to engelond · ich wille telle þat cas · 205 primo bru-
 A bataile þer was zwile · in þe contrey of rome · tus in an-
 þe meste þat euere was · as me haþ iherd ilome · gliam.
 þe bataile of troye þat ilast vale zer ·
 Mani was þat gode bodi · þat aslawe was þere ·

De excidio troie · & genelogia bruti.

Vor þer nas god kniȝt in mani lond · ne stalworþe man · fol. 6 b.
 þat in þe on side þere nas · & al vor a woman · 211
 þat heleine was icluped · þis bataile verst bigan · [10]
 An hei man was þer bi vore · þat me clupede dardan ·
 Of him com þe gode brut · þat was þe verste man ·
 þat louerd was in engelond · as ich zow telle can · 215

202. *Suppe*] *Seþe* Ba; *Sithen* Bγ. *wax*] Λα; *wex* Bβγ; *wexte* δ.
fram] fro B.

203. *þat*] om. Bγ. *was ar*] *wes er* B; *was er a*; *was or* Bγ.

204. *in*] om. αβγδ. *þe time bi tvene*] *bitwene þe time of* αβγ.

205. *Men come verst*] *Man com furst* α; *Man com fyrst* γ; *þat men*
come B. *come*] *comen* δ. *wille*] *wol* B; *ou wole* α; *zow wole* β;
yow wille γ. *þat*] *zon þat* B; *zowe þe* δ.

206. *A*] O α. *þer was zwile*] *þer was while* Ba; *þer was somme tyme* β;
þer was somtyme γ; *sumtyme þere was* δ. *contrey*] *contreize* α.
rome] Baβγδ; *troye* Λ.

207. *þe*] & *þat* α; *And þe* Bγ. *meste*] *mest* α; *most* Bγ. *me haþ*]
me hit haþ α; *men hit haþ* Bγ. *iherd*] *herd* Bδ; *ihurd* α; *herde* Bγ.
ilome] *lome* Bγδ.

208. *ilast vale*] *laste fele* B; *last fale* α; *last feel* Bγ; *last manye* a δ.

209. *Mani*] *Maniȝe* α. *þat*] Λα; *þe* Bβγδ. *aslawe*] *y slawe* Ba;
slayn Bγ; *slayne* δ.

210. *nas*] *was* Bγ; *was no* δ. *god*] om. Baβγδ. *mani*] *no* αβγ;
þat δ. *stalworþe*] *stalewarde* B; *oþere stalward* δ.

211. *þat . . . nas*] *þat he in oþere syde nas* α; *But in þe one side he*
was Bγ; *That he nas in þe on syde* δ. *on*] o B. *nas*] *was* B.
a] *oue* αβγ. *woman*] *wommon* B; *wimman* α.

212. *heleine*] *elyne* B. *icluped*] *y clepud* B; *icleped* α; *yeallyde* β
yeallyd γ.

213. *An*] On α. *was þer*] *þer was* B; *þere was* δ. *þat*] *þer* α. *me*
clupede] *icleped was* α; *callid was* Bγ.

214. *brut*] *bruiȝt* α (and in 221).

215. *louerd*] Λα; *lord* Bδ; *lorde* Bγ. *ich*] *y* B; *I* Bγ. *zow*] *eu* α.

Dardan bizet troye . þat god man was & wis .
 Troye byzet priamus . & also anchis .
 pes were in þisse bataile . of mest mizt & mayn .
 Anchis bizet enias . & enias ascayn .
 Ascayn bizet silvi . of zwan þe brut com . 220
 Vor enias after þe bataile . ascayn . is sone nom .
 & silui ascaynes sone . & opere þat þer were .
 & to þe lond of lombardie . wende & wonede vorþ
 þere .
 þo silui hadde bizete a child . wane he wolde iwite .
 zwat man þe child ssolde be . þat he adde bi zete . 225
 A clerc þorz enchantement . him bigan þo telle .
 þat . þat child ssolde verst . fader & moder quelle .
 & supþe he ssulde mani lond . over passi & wende .
 & mani bataile over com . & supþe at þen ende .
 To a noble lond he ssolde come . and þere a louerd
 be . 230
 & kynges come of his blod . & þat me ssulde ise .

216. *bizet*] *bizat a*; *byzat γ* (and in 218, 220, 221).
 217. *also*] also eke *aβγ*.
 218. *þes*] *þese B*; *þat aβγ*. *þisse*] *þis B*. *of mest mizt*] *moste of myght* .
 219. *enias*] *eneas Baβγδ*. *ascayn*] *esehayn a* (and in 221, 222, 223).
 220. *silvi*] *sillius aβγ* (and in 223, 225). *zwan*] *whom Bβγδ*; *wam a*.
 221. *þe*] *þat a*.
 223. *þ*] *In B*; om. *aβγ*. *lombardie*] *ytaile aβγδ*. *wende*] *AB*; *went δ*; *hij wende a*; *þei went βγ*. *vorþ*] om. *aβγ*.
 224. *bizete*] *bi gete B*; *bizute a*; *bizat β*; *byzate γ*. *a*] o *aβγ*. *wane*] *fayn B*; *fayne βγ*; *vayne δ*; *fawe a*. *iwite*] *wete βγδ*.
 225. *zwat*] *zat A*; *What Baβγδ*. *þe*] *þat Baβγ*; *þilk δ*. *he*] om. *γ*. *bizete*] *y gete B*.
 226. *A*] O *aβγ*. *þo*] to *Bβγ*.
 227. *þat þat*] *þat þe Baβγ*; *That þulk δ*. *child*] om. *B*.
 228. *supþe*] *seþþe a*; *sithe βγ*. *he*] om. *aβγ*. *mani*] *manye a δ*. *passi*] *Aa*; *passa Bβγδ*.
 229. *mani*] *manyze a*; om. *γ*; *many a δ*. *bataile*] *batailes aβγ*. *at þen ende*] *atþe nende A*; *at þe ende Bβγ*; *at þanende a*.
 230. *a*] o *a*. *a louerd*] *al lord B*; *al louerd a*; *al lorde βδ*; *alle lorde γ*.
 231. *come*] *comen aβγ*. *ise*] *se Bδ*; *see βγ*.

þat eneas bi gan is of spring · to lombardie verst bringe ·
þre þousend & sixe & twenti · þer was fram þe worldes
bigginige ·

þo þe clere adde iscid · his enchanterie ·

þer vore silui him let sle · ac þat was lute maistrie · 235

Vor hit com no þe later · as he hadde iseyd · [11]

Vor in travail of his beringe · is moder was verst ded ·

þo þis child was ibore · me let hit clupie brut ·

Verst louerd he was in engelond · of ʒwam me spekeþ ʒvt ·

Brutus occidit patrem et exulat.

þe child wax & wel ipeʒ · as þe clere seide er · 240 fol. 7.

Supþe þo hit adde þe elde · of viftene ʒer ·

As he wolde ssete an hert · al aʒen is wille ·

To deþe he sset his owe fader · þat he lai þer stille ·

Hit him of þoʒte sore inou · & naþeles ʒvt he was ·

Out of þe lond idriue · vor þe deolvol cas · 245

232. *of spring*] of spreng *a.* *to lombardie*] þat to ytaile *a*; þat to
itaile *βγ*; to ytaile *δ.* *bringe*] gan þringe *a*; gan þring *βγ*.

233. *sixe*] sexti *βγ.* *þer was*] ʒer *Ba*; ʒere was *δ*; ʒeer *β*; yere *γ.*
fram þe] fro þo *B.*

235. *þer vore*] Ther *βγ.* *silui*] sillius *aβ*; Syllius *γ.* *let*] lette *a.*
ac] but *βγ*; as *δ.* *lute*] lite *a*; lyte *δ*; lytel *B*; litel *β*; lytell *γ.*

236. *no þe later*] *Aa*; ner þe later *B*; neuer þe later *β*; neuyr the latter *γ*;
neure þe latre *δ.* *as*] also *a.* *iseyd*] seyde *γ*; first yseyde *δ.*

237. *is*] þe *aβγδ.*

238. *ibore*] borne *βγδ.* *hit clupie*] hym clepe *B*; him elepiʒe *a*;
clepe him *δ*; calle him *βγ.* *brut*] Brute *δ*; bruyt *Ba*; Bruyte *βγ.*

239. *Verst*] The first *δ.* *in*] of *δ.* *ʒwam*] wham *Ba*; whom *βγ.*
ʒvt] ʒet *B*; ʒnit *a*; ʒitte *β*; yitte *γ.*

240. *þe child . . . ipeʒ*] Thys waxt & wel gan thee *δ.* *wax*] wex *γ.*
ipeʒ] ypei *a*; þrof *Bγ*; þrofe *β.*

241. *Supþe þo*] Seþþe þo *B*; & þo *a*; And whenne *βγ.* *hit*] he *βγ.*
elde] age *βγ.*

242. *ssete*] scheten *aβγ.* *au*] on *a.* *aʒen*] a ʒeyn *B*; aʒenst *aβ*;
aʒenst *γ.*

243. *sset*] scheet *γ.* *owe*] owne *B*; owene *a*; owū *δ.* *he*] om. *βγ.*

244. *Hit him of þoʒte*] Hyt forthought him *δ.* *of þoʒte*] for þouʒte *B*;
apouʒte *a*; apouʒt *βγ.* *ʒ*] ac *Ba*; but *βγ*; om. *δ.* *naþeles*]
noþeles *B*; natherles *γ.*

245. *þe*] þat *B.* *idriue*] ydreuen *δ.* *þe*] þat *Baβγδ.* *deolvol*] deol-
ful *B*; delful *δ*; reufol *a*; rewful *βγ.*

In to þe lond of grece . he wende . & þo vond he þere .
 Of þe kinde of priamus . mani men þat þere were .
 þat were of his nexte blod . þat were þer in seruage .
 Vor her eldrene were þer biuore . inome in ostage .
 Fram þe bataile of troye . wreche as hit were . 250
 Vor þe grete slazt and wo . þat hore kunde dude
 þere .
 þo brut among hom com . to such prowesse he drou .
 þat al þe kun . þat him iseiz . adde of him ioye .
 inou .
 So þat atte laste . þo he in stat was .
 & him þozte þat is per . in þe world nas . 255
 þat fole al of þulke blode . to him drowe vaste .
 þat he ssolde is owe kunde . of þulke seruage caste .
 Hii come alle aboute him . so þat brut isey .
 þat þer was of hom gret poer . & noble volc & hey .

246. *In to]* And to *aβγ*. *he]* om. *aβγ*. *wende]* com *a*; come *βγδ*.
þo] þan *β*; thanne *γ*. *vond]* wonede *B*; woned *δ*; fond *a*; fonde *γ*.
 247. *kinde]* kynde *a*. *mani]* manize *a* *þere]* þor *B*.
 248. *were of]* wer þer of *B*; weren of *a*. *were þer]* weren *aβγ*.
 249. *Vor]* om. *B*. *eldrene]* vlderne *a*. *were þer biuore inome]*
 þer by fore were ynome *B*; weren er ynome bifore *a*; were ere take
 bifore *βγ*.
 250. *wreche]* in wreche *Baβγδ*.
 251. *slazt]* slanzt *Baβ*; slauter *γ*. *hore kunde]* here kynde *B*; here
 kun *a*; here kyn *βγ*; hor kyne *δ*. *dude]* dide *β*; dede *γ*.
 252. *þo]* þe *B*; þo þat *a*; Whanne þat *βγ*. *such]* swiche *a*.
 253. *þe kun]* þe kyn *γ*; þat kynne *δ*. *iseiz]* say *B*; ysey *a*; saw; *β*;
 sawe *γ*; sygh *δ*.
 254. *þat]* om. *γ*. *atte]* at þe *B*. *þo]* whenne *βγ*.
 255. *him]* hem *Bβγδ*; ham *a*. *þozte]* þought *δγ*. *world]* worlde *aβγ*.
nas] ne was *δ*.
 256. *þat]* þe *Bδ*; Al þat *a*; Alle þat *β*; Alle the *γ*. *al of þulke]* of þat
 ilke *B*; of his *aβγ*. *to]* aboutein *B*; aboute *aβ*; abowte *γδ*.
drowe] *AB*; drou *a*; drou; *βγ*. *vaste]* fast *βγ*.
 257. *þat]* For *aβγ*. *owe]* *Aa*; owne *B*; owen *β*; ownne *γ*. *kunde]*
 kuinde *a*. *of þulke]* of þat *B*; out of þe *aβγ*. *caste]* cast *β*.
 258. *come]* comen *Bδ*. *alle aboute him]* alle abouten hym *B*; him al
 aboute *aβ*; hym alle abowte *γ*; allabowten him *δ*. *brut]* þe brut *B*.
isey] seyze *δ*.
 259. *þer was of hom gret poer]* heo were of gret power *B*; muche
 (moche *βγ*) power was of ham (hem *βγ*) *aβγ*. *volc]* men *δ*.

Hii zarked hom to gadere . þat vair ost it was . 260 [12]
 To þe king of grece . he sende . þat ihote was pandras .
 þat he ssolde þe noble fole . þat of so noble blod com .
 Oout of seruage lete . & out of þraldom .
 Oþer him ne ssolde nozt wondri . þei hii dede hor miȝte .
 Wiþ hor bodies þat aȝte be so fre . vor to winne hor riȝte .
 þis king adde in is þoȝt . gret bisemare of þis þinge . 266
 He zarked is ost anon . him to gronde bringe .
 þis brut aien him wiþ is ost . wel wisliche drou .
 Hii smite þer an bataile . hard an strong inou .

Brutus vicit pandrasum regem grecorum.

þe prouesse þat brut dede . no tunge telle ne may . 270 fol. 7 b.
 Mani was þe gode bodi . þat him self slou a day .
 ȝwat halt hit longe to telle . his fon he ouercom .
 & pandras þe stronge king . as prison he þer nom .

260. *Hii*] Heo B; He aβγδ. *zarked*] zarkedē B; zarkedē a;
 gadered β; gaderyd γ; arayd δ. *to gadere*] Aa; to gedere B;
 to gider β; to gedyr γ; to gedrys δ. *vair*] a fair B; a fayre δ.
261. *sende*] sent βγ. *ihote was*] hatte B; callid was βγ.
262. *he*] heo B. *þe noble*] so noble Bδ; þat noble aβγ. *noble*]
 gret B; hendi a; hende βγ.
263. *seruage*] þe seruage aβγ; þat seruage δ. *lete*] late γ.
264. *Oþer*] Or B; Or ellis βγ. *him ne ssolde*] þat he schulde βγ;
 him schulde δ. *þei*] Λa; þay B; þonȝ Bδ; thowh γ. *dede*] Aγ;
 dude Ba; dide β; dud δ. *hor*] here Baβγ; þeir δ. *miȝte*] myȝt Bβγ.
265. *Wiþ hor*] Mid here Baβγ; her δ. *bodies*] bodiȝes a. *þat . . vor*]
 to soffre a; to asay βγ. *hor*] here Baβγ; her δ. *riȝte*] ryȝt Bβγ.
266. *þis*] þo B; þe aβγ. *in*] op on a. *gret*] om. aβγ.
bisemare] bysmar B; besmare δ; scorn a; scorne βγ. *þis*] þisse a.
267. *zarkedē*] gadered β; gaderyd γ; gadred δ. *him to gronde*] to
 gronde hem to Bδ; to gronde ham þouȝte a; to gronde hem þouȝt
 to βγ.
268. *him*] hem a. *wiþ*] mid a (and passim). *drou*] he drowȝ δ.
269. *Hii smite*] Heo smyton B; Hij smite a; Thei smote βγ; They
 smyten δ. *þer*] to gider β; to gedyr γ. *au*] a Bδ; o a; in
 βγ. *au*] and Baβγδ.
270. *brut*] þe brute B. *dede*] dude B; dude þer a; dide þer β;
 dede ther γ. *telle*] no telle B. *ne*] om. aβγδ.
271. *Mani*] Monȝe a. *þe*] þat δ. *him self*] he sulf a; he him
 self δ. *a day*] þat day B; þat daye δ.
272. *ȝwat*] What Ba. *ȝwat halt hit*] Hit were to βγ. *to*] om. a.
273. *pandras*] prandras γ. *prison*] Λa; pryson B; prisoner βγ;
 prisonere δ. *þer*] om. Baβγδ. *nom*] nome aβγδ.

pis king þo he was inome · her wille dede a non ·
& broȝte hom out of þraldom · þo he ne sey oþer
won · 275

He bigan to loue brut · so mucche vor is faire cheance ·
pat he wilnede mest of alle · þing · to him eliance ·

Brut he seide þou art nou · þe beste bodi þat is ·

Vor þe noble kinne þat þou art of · & vor þi prowesse
iwis ·

Ich wille obligi me to þe · & mi kinedom þer to · 280

An doȝter ich abbe of gret pris · noble & god al so ·

Ich ȝiuis þe to þi wif · & ȝif þou wolt bileue here ·

þe þriddedel mi kinedom · ich ȝiue þe to be mi fere ·

[13] ȝif þou wilt noȝt here be · ac wolt fonde more ·

Gold & seluer icholde ȝiue þe · & inou of eche
store · 285

274. *þo he was inome*] whan he ytake was β ; whan he ytake γ . *dede*] dide γ ; he dude α ; he dide β ; he ded δ .

275. *þo*] þan $\beta\gamma$. *ne sey*] say non B; sygh none δ .

276. *loue*] louyȝe α . *so mucche*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

277. *þat he*] And γ . *wilnede*] $\Lambda\alpha$; wyllede B; wilned β ; willed $\gamma\delta$.
mest of alle] þoru out alle α ; ouer al oþer $\beta\gamma$. *to him eliance*] to hym enlyanee B; to him habbe a lyaunce α ; of him to haue alyauunce $\beta\gamma$; þat he were hys Aliaunce δ .

278. *þat*] þat þer δ .

279. *kinne*] kyn B; kuynde α ; kynde $\beta\gamma$. *þat þou art of*] of wom þou art B; of whom þou art δ . *art*] ert α . *vor*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

280, 281 transposed in δ .

280. *Ich wille*] Yeh B; Ich wole α ; I wole $\beta\gamma$; And I wil δ . *obligi*] oblige $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *þer to*] al so B.

281. *An*] A B δ ; One $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *ich abbe*] ich haue B. *gret*] miche α ; mucche $\beta\gamma$.

282. *Ich ȝiuis*] Y ȝeue here B; Ich ȝeue hure α ; I ȝeue hure β ; I yeue here γ ; And ȝeue δ . *þe to þi wif*] to þe wyue α ; þee to wife β ; the to wyff γ . *wolt*] wylt γ ; wylle δ .

283. *þriddedel*] þriddedel $\alpha\beta$; thryddendel of γ . *þe*] om. γ . *mi fere*] me nere δ .

284. *ȝif þou wilt*] And ȝef þou nyht B; ȝif þou nelt α . *wilt noȝt*] wylnot γ . *ac wolt*] ac wolt ȝet B; ac wolt ȝut α ; but wole ȝit $\beta\gamma$; bot wolt ȝyt δ .

285. *icholde ȝiue þe*] ich wol þe ȝeue B; ich ȝiue þe α ; I ȝyue þee β ; I yeue the γ ; I wil þe ȝeue δ . *eche*] oþer $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

And take þe mi dozter · vor man þou art iwis ·
 To winne ʒvt a kinedom · wel betere þan min is ·
 þis king & brut were at on · þat to wiue he tok ·
 His dozter þat het · Imogen · ac his lond he vorsok ·
 þe king tok brut is oue bodi · in ostage as it were · 290
 Vorte it were to gadere ibroz̄t · al þat hii wolde arere ·
 He let sende is messagers · into al greece wide ·
 He let fulle corn & oyl · & win bi eche side ·
 Me chargede þre hondred ssipes · & foure & twenti þer to ·
 þer wiþ & al oþer gode · þat me miȝte þer inne do · 295
 þo þis ssipes ʒare were · & fol of alle gode ·
 & þis mayde ispoused was · of so heye blode ·
 þe king deliurede þat folc · out of seruage ·
 & brut deliurede þene king · out of hostage ·

Brutus.

& nom is leue vaire of him · & þonkede him alle fol. s.
 god · 300
 & nom wiþ him al þat folc · þat he vond þere of his
 blod ·

286. þe] to þe aδ; to þee βγ. man] a man δ. þou art] þat crt α;
 þat art β; than art γ.
 287. ʒvt a] ʒuyt o a.
 288. þis] þe aβγ. brut] þe brut B. were] weren α. at on]
 attone β; atte one γ.
 289. þat het] om. B; þat hiȝt β; that hyght γ. ac] bot δ.
 290. tok] to δ. oue] owne B; owen βγ; owñ δ. as it] so hit α.
 291. Vorte] Forte B; Fort α; Vn to βγ. hii] he Baβγδ.
 292. wide] wel wyde Bδ; wel wide aβγ.
 293. He let] And lette Ba; And lete βγδ. fulle] fille βγ.
 295. al] mid al Ba with al β; wyth alle γ; with alle δ. me] om. B;
 þey δ; men βγ.
 296. ʒare] faire aβγ. alle] vche B; eche aβδ; ecche γ.
 297. ispoused] spoused βγ; y wedded δ. heye] riche B.
 298. deliurede þat folc] þat folc deliurede α; þat folke delyuered βγ.
 þat folc] þo folk δ. seruage] alle seruage δ.
 299. & brut . . . hostage] & þe bruyt deliurede out þe king of ostage α.
 þene] þe Bβγδ. of] of hys B.
 300. nom] toke βγδ. of him] om. aβγ. alle] of alle δ.
 301. nom . . . folc] nam him al þat folc mid him α; toke hem alle with
 him βγ. nom] toke δ. vould] wan aβγ.

& his wif · Innogen · & to ssipe wende ·
 Hii muste to wuche londe · bote as god hem sende ·
 þat deol þat made · Innogen · no tonge telle ne may ·
 Heo criede · & wep mid sorwe inou · & ofte iswowe
 lay · 305
 þat heo wende fram al hire kun · & fram ech þat heo knew ·
 & muste an erþe ȝwderward · bote as þe wind blew ·
 & wuste þat heo ne ssolde neuere · aȝen · come ne go ·
 Ne see vader ne oþer kun · louerd þat hire was wo ·
 [14] Brut hire clupte · & kuste · & confortede hire inou · 310
 Ac he ne miȝte here herte change · þat heo to sorwe
 ne drou ·
 Tweic dawes hii wende in þe see · fram þe lond of grece ·
 So þat hii come to an yle · me clupede leogece ·

302. *ssipe*] schip Ba; schipe a; schippe β. *wende*] hij wende a;
 þei went βγ; went δ.
 303. *nuste*] Ba; miste Λ; nyst βγ; ne wyst δ. *to*] toward Baγ;
 towarde βδ. *wuche*] ΛB; wiche a; whiche βγ; whyche δ.
sende] sent βγδ.
 304. *þat*] The δ. *deol*] dul a; doile βγ. *made Innogen*] Inuogen
 made βγδ. *telle*] ne telle B. *ne*] om. βγδ.
 305. *Heo*] Sche βγδ. *wep*] wepid βγ; wept δ. *mid*] w^t Bβγδ.
inou] om. aβγ. *iswowe*] yswone B; in sowne βγ; asown δ.
 306. *þat*] þo Baβγ. *heo*] ho B; sche βγδ. *wende*] went βγ.
al] om. aβγ. *fram ech*] from al þing B; fram al aβγ; fram alle δ.
knew] kende aβγ.
 307. *nuste*] nyst βγ; wyst δ. *an erþe*] on erþe B; neuere aβγδ;
 ȝwderward] whiderward Ba; whiderwarde βγ; whedyrward δ. *blew*]
 hem blew B; wende aβγ.
 308. *ȝ wuste*] Heo wiste a; Sche wist βγ; And wyst wel δ. *þat . . .*
neuere] ne scholde heo neuere a; þat sche schul neuer βγ; þat sche
 ne scholde δ. *aȝen come ne go*] aȝeyn come þo βγ; come ageyne
 þyder mo δ. *ne*] ny B.
 309. *Ne*] No βγ. *ne*] ny B. *oþer*] om. δ. *hire*] hure a; sche βγ.
 310. *hire*] hure aβγ. *clupte*] cluppede B; clupe a; clyppid βγ.
huste] cussede B; kyssyd βγ. *hire*] om. aβγ.
 311. *Ac*] þat B. *he*] ΛB; heo a; sche βγ. *here*] hire B; hure
 aβγ. *herte*] hurte a. *þat . . . drou*] þat ne sche to sorow
 drou; βγ; bot euere wepte & neuer low; δ. *sorwe*] sore B.
 312. *Tweic*] Twey B; Two βγδ. *dawes*] dayes Bδ; daies βγ.
wende in þe see] went þus δ. *fram*] fro B.
 313. *come*] comen B. *me clupede*] þat me clepuþ B; þat me elepede a;
 þat me clepuð δ; þat men callide β; þat men callyd γ. *leogece*]
 leogrece aβγ.

pere hii gonne ariue . & brut sende vp þere .
 pre hundred men iarmed wel . to loke ȝwat lond þat
 were . 315
 pis men wende aboute wide . & man ne fonden hii
 non .
 Bote vair contre & bestes . wilde manion .
 A temple hii vovnde vair inou . & a maumet auiddle .
 þat ofte tolde wonder gret . & ȝwat men bitidde .
 pes men of þis wilde bestes . slowe & caȝte inowe . 320
 & to astori hem of mete . vaste to ssipe drowe .
 Of þe maumet hii tolde . brut . þat hii fonde þere .
 & he nom wiþ him twelf men . þe hexte þat wiþ him
 were .
 & a clere þat coupe of enchantement . & to þis temple
 drow .
 & offrede to þis maumet . & honoured it inow . 325

314. *þere*] *þider* B. *ariue*] *ryue* B; to *aryue* *a*; *aryde* *βγ*. *sende*
vp] *seut vp on londe* *βγ*.
 315. *iarmed*] *armyd* *βγ*. *wel*] *om. aβγ*. *þat*] *yt* *Bγ*; *hit* *a*; *it* *βδ*.
 316. *þis men wende*] *Hij wende a*; *Thei went* *βγ*. *ȝ*] *ac a*; *but* *βγ*.
ne fonden] *fonde* B; *ne fonde a*; *ne founde* *βγ*; *founde* *δ*.
 317. *contre*] *contreizes a*; *cuntreys* *βγ*. *bestes wilde*] *wylde bestes* B.
manion] *maniȝeon a*.
 318. *A*] *Λe o a*; *But a* *βγ*. *vovnde*] *fonde* B. *u*] *o a*. *maumet*] *a*;
māmet *Λ*; *mawmed* B; *mawment* *βγ*; *mawmete* *δ*.
 319. *wonder gret*] *wondres grete* *βγ*. *ȝ ȝwat men*] & *wat þing mou* B;
what þing man *aβγ*; *what þynge myght* *δ*.
 320. *þes . . . bestes*] *Of þisse wilde bestes a*; *Of þilke wilde bestis* *βγ*.
þes] *þis* B. *slowe ȝ caȝte*] *caȝte & schete* B; *cauwght &*
schotte *δ*; *hij caute & schoten a*; *þei cauȝt and schoten* *βγ*.
 321. *ȝ*] *om. aβγ*. *to astori . . . drowe*] *forto astore þe schyppes of*
mete fast ynne þey drowe *δ*. *astori*] *Λa*; *astore* *Bβγ*. *vaste*] *and fast* *βγ*.
drowe] *hij drowe a*; *þei drow*; *β*; *they drowe* *γ*.
 322. *maumet*] *mawment* *βγ*. *tolde*] *tolden* B. *fonde*] *fonden* B;
founden *βγ*.
 323. *he . . . men*] *twelf men he nom mid him a*; *twelue men he toke w*;
him *βγ*. *hexte*] *Λa*; *beste* B; *grettest* *βγ*.
 324. *a clere*] *clere a*; *clerkes* *βγ*. *of*] *om. Baδ*. *enchantment*] *anchantement* *a*;
chauntement *βγ*. *þis temple*] *þilke stede a*; *þe*
ilke stede *β*; *that ilke stede* *γ*.
 325. *þis*] *þe* *aβγ*. *maumet*] *mamet* B; *mawment* *βγ*. *honoured*] *honourede* *a*.
it] *hym* *Bδ*.

Vor to wite in ζ wiche stede . is woniigge were .
 po he adde is bone ido . he werþ aslepe riht þere .
 Him þozte þe ymage in is slep . tolde him is chance .
 Brut he sede passe vorþ . al biþonde france .

Brutus.

fol. 8 b. Westward toward þulke stede . as þe sonne drawþ azen
 eue . 330

þer þou ssalt finde an place . god inne to bileue .

[15] An yle god & riche inou . þe se geþ al aboute .
 ζ wile þat lond was ifulde . wiþ geans suiþe proute .
 & now it is as a wildernesse . vor noman þer inne nis .
 To þe it wole be god & riche . & to alle þine iwis .
 & it worþ as an oþer troye . to þe & so god . 336
 þat þer ssolle kinges come . and springe of þi blod .

326. *Vor to*] And forte B. *ζ wiche*] what B. *is*] þat hys δ .
woniigge] wonyng B; wonyþenge α ; wonnyng $\beta\gamma$; wonyng δ .

327. *werþ aslepe*] worþ aslepe α ; fel on slepe B; felle aslepe $\beta\gamma\delta$.
riht] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

328. *tolde*] seide α ; said $\beta\gamma$. *is*] om. γ . *chance*] cheauce α .

329. *he sede*] hit seide α ; hit saide $\beta\gamma$. *vorþ*] uorþe B. *al biþonde*]
 al þe lond of B; al biþende α .

330. *Westward*] West B. *þulke stede*] þike stude B. *as . . . eue*]
 þat þe soune is an (at $\beta\gamma$) eue $\alpha\beta\gamma$; þere as þe sonne ys at euene δ .

331. *ssalt*] schalt $\beta\gamma$; schald α ; schal β . *finde an place*] a place
 fynde δ . *finde*] fynden B. *an*] a $\beta\alpha\beta\gamma$. *god*] ful good δ .
inne] þer inne $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *bileue*] byleuene δ .

332. *An*] On α ; One δ . *geþ*] goþ B $\beta\delta$; gooth γ .

333. *ζ wile*] Wule B; Whilene α ; Wilde $\beta\gamma$; Sumtyme δ . *ifulde*]
 yfulled B; yfuld α ; yfilled $\beta\gamma$; fulled δ . *geans suiþe proute*]
 geandes strong & proude B; stronge geans & proute α ; stronge
 geauntes & proute $\beta\gamma$; Geauntus stronge & prowte δ .

334, 335 transposed in $\alpha\beta\gamma$. 334. \S] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *as a*] al o $\beta\gamma$; as δ .
vor] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *þer inne nis*] þer inne is $\alpha\beta\gamma$; þere ys δ .

335. *To þe . . . riche*] Goud & riche hit is to þe α ; Goode & riche hit is to
 þee $\beta\gamma$. *wole*] wille δ .

In $\alpha\beta\gamma$ the following lines are here inserted :

Albion hit was icleped (callide $\beta\gamma$) . while (somme tyme $\beta\gamma$) & ζ ute (ζ it $\beta\gamma$)
 hit is

þer þou & alle þine . mowe hadde ioþþe (haue ioie $\beta\gamma$) and blis.

336. \S *it uorþ*] Hit worþ α ; Hit schal be to þee $\beta\gamma$; There schal be δ .
as] om. B δ . *an*] on α . *to þe . . . god*] to þe & al so god α ;
 and also goode $\beta\gamma$; þat schal be to þe so good δ .

337. *þat þer ssolle*] And þer scholle α ; And þer schal $\beta\gamma$. *springe*]
 springen $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.

po brut awok of is slep . al þis he vnder stod .
 His men he tolde of þat cas . wiþ wel bliþe mod .
 Hii zarkedede hom & wende vorþ . þe wind was god inou .
 So þat toward þe west . þe ssiprene drou . 341
 So þat wiþinne þritti dawes . to affric hii come .
 & arst hii wende ofte alond . & fette hom preie ilome .
 & fozte & slowe muchel fole . vor noman hom at stod .
 Fram affric hii wende vorþ . mid þe wind þat was so
 god . 345
 So þat hii found in a stede . hor kinrede bi cas .
 Of þe noble man herecules . þat wule of troye was .
 Corineus het hor souerein . þat so strong was of honde .
 þat him ne mihte no man . ne no geant at stonde .
 po þis fole to gadere com . & brut corineus fond . 350
 þe strengost man & mest . him þouzte of eni lond .

Inuencio
Corinci.

338. *awok*] awoke him δ . *al þis he*] & al þis B $\alpha\beta\gamma$; and alle þys δ .
 339. *of þat*] al þis B; of þis $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *wiþ*] and w^t δ . *wel*] riht $\beta\gamma$.
 340. *zarkedede*] zarkededen B; ordeyned $\beta\gamma$; arayed δ . *hom*] hem $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.
wende] wenden B; wenten β ; went γ .
 341. *þe ssiprene*] þe schiprene α ; here schippes euene B; þe schippes
 echon $\beta\gamma$; her schyppe euene δ .
 342. *So þat*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *wiþinne*] w^t B. *dawes*] dayes B; daies $\beta\gamma$.
affric] affrican δ . *hii come*] ycome α ; come γ .
 343. *arst*] Bot δ . *arst hii*] arsthey γ . *ofte alond*] vp on þe lond B.
hom] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$; here δ . *preie*] preizes β ; preyes γ ; prey δ .
ilome] lome δ ; many one $\beta\gamma$.
 344. *muchel*] muche B α ; moche $\beta\gamma$; many δ . *fole*] men δ . *hom*
at stod] ham ne astod α ; hem ne astode $\beta\gamma$.
 345. *wende*] wente B; went γ . *mid*] with B β . *so*] om. B.
 346. *found*] fonden B $\beta\gamma$; founden α . *a stede*] a stude B; one
 stede $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *hor kinrede*] here kynrede B; of here kunredene α ; of
 here kynreden $\beta\gamma$; of her owñ kynred δ .
 347. *Of þe*] Of B. *wule*] wyle B; while α ; somme tyme $\beta\gamma$; sum-
 tyme δ .
 348. *Corineus*] Corneus $\beta\gamma$. *het*] hatte B; hiht $\beta\gamma$.
 349. *ne*] om. δ . *ne no*] ne B. *at stonde*] ageyne stonde $\beta\gamma$.
 350. *corineus*] Corneus $\beta\gamma$.
 351. *þe*] That δ . *strengost*] grettest $\beta\gamma$. *man*] man he was $\beta\gamma\delta$.
mest] þe meste B; strongest $\beta\gamma$. *him þouzte of*] þat hym
 þozte in B.

Hii aqueynted hom a non . & bi come frend riȝt gode .
 Boȝe vor hor prowesse . & vor hii were of one blode .
 þo was þe compaynie strong . & strengore þan it was er .
 Al in one compainie . hii wende vorþ riȝt þer . 355
 In þe se wiþ god wind . so þat atte laste .
 In to þe on ende of gascoine . þe wind hor ssipes easte .
 [16] Corineus þe stronge man . þre hondred men nom .
 & wende alond to honti . þo he to londe com .

Brutus.

fol. 9. Vor to porchassi hom mete . & þe king . goffar . 360
 þat was king of þe lond . þo he was iwar .
 þat such fole was ariued . as me sede vp his londe .
 & muste wat fole it was . to hom he sende is sonde .
 To wite ȝweþer hii wolde pais . oþer hii nolde non .
 His messagers as hii wende vorþ . comen & mette echon .

352. *aqueynted*] acquainted *a*; acordede *βγ*. *bi come frend*] bi comen
 frendes *B*; frendes bi come *αβγ*; frendus by come *δ*. *riȝt*] om. *B*.
 354. *þo was þe compaynie*] *þo* þis company was *B*. *þe*] þis *αβγδ*.
strengore] stengore *Λ*; more *αβγδ*. *it was*] hit was *B*; he was *αβγ*;
 þey were *δ*. *er*] her *a*.
 355. *hii*] þo þey *δ*. *wende*] wenden *Ba*; went *βγδ*. *vorþ*] to
 schyppe anone *δ*. *riȝt*] om. *B*.
 356. *In*] And in to *δ*. *þat atte*] þei come atte þe *βγ*.
 357. *In to þe on*] In to on *a*; In one *βγ*. *hor ssipes*] her schyppe *δ*.
 358. *Corineus*] Cornieus *β*. *þe*] þis *B*. *þre*] to *B*; two *αβγδ*.
nom] w^t hym nom *B*; þo nom *a*; þo name *βγ*; þo nome *δ*.
 359. *alond*] on lond *B*. *honti*] hunte *βγ*. *þo*] þo þat *δ*. *londe*]
 lond *B*. *com*] came *β*; come *γ*.
 360. *porchassi*] porchase *B*; porchase *a*; purchase *β*; purchace *γ*. *ȝ*] and þan *β*; and thanne *γ*; and þo *δ*.
 361. *king*] om. *δ*. *þe*] þat *δ*. *þo*] whan *βγ*. *was*] was þerof *δ*.
iwar] ware *B*.
 362. *such*] swiche *a*. *ariued*] y armed *B*. *me*] men *βγ*. *sede*] seip *a*; saw; *β*; sawe *γ*. *ep*] & ryuen vp *B*; op on *a*; vp on *βγ*.
 363. *ȝ nuste*] Nuste he nouȝt *a*; Wiste he nouȝt *β*; Wyst he nought *γ*;
 Wyst he nouȝt *δ*. *it*] þei *βγ*. *was*] were *βγδ*. *is*] om. *a*.
 364. *hii*] he *B*. *oþer hii nolde*] or wolde þei *βγ*. *hii*] heo *B*.
nolde] wolde *δ*.
 365. *His*] þe *B*. *us hii*] þei *B*; om. *αβγδ*. *wende*] wenden *B*;
 wenten *β*; went *γ*. *comen* & *mette*] metten hem *B*; & mette
 ham *a*; and mette hem *βγδ*. *echon*] euerichon *a*; euecrehone *β*;
 eueyrychone *γδ*.

Corineus mid is compaignie · as hii wende an hontep
þere · 366

Hii esste anon at corineus · hou hii so hardi were ·

To honti ope þe kinges lond · bote þe king hom zeue
leue ·

Corneus seyde · þat he nolde · noman esse leue ·

To honti & to winne is mete · & to abbe solas & game ·
þe maister of þe messagers · Imberd was is name · 371

He bende is bowe & sset anon · to corineus to gronde ·

Corneus nom is bowe of him · & zaf him anc wounde ·

Anowarde is scolle · mid his owe bowe anon ·

þat is scolle to bree · in peeces manion · 375

His felawes þo hii seie þis · bigonne to fle echon ·

& tolde þe king vore · hou þe gome was al igon ·

366. *Corineus*] Cornieus βγ. *mid*] w^t B; with β; wyth γ; w^t alle δ.

hii wende an hontep] heo dude honte B; hij hontede α; þei hunted βγδ.

367. *Hii esste*] Heo aschede B; Hij eschte α; He asked βγ; They
askyd δ. *anon*] om. B. *ut*] om. αβγ; of δ.

368. *honti*] honte B; hunte βγδ. *ope*] vp Ba; vp on βγ. *bote*] bot
if δ. *þe king*] he Baβγ. *hom zeue leue*] leue hem zeue B;

leue zeue α; hem leue zeue βγδ.

369. *Corneus*] Corineus Ba; Cornieus β. *þat*] om. αβγ. *nolde*]
wolde βγ. *noman*] of noman δ. *esse*] asche B; esche α; aske βγδ.

370. *honti*] honto B; hunte βγ. *to*] om. γ. *to*] om. Baβγδ.
abbe] habbe Ba; haue βγδ.

371. *of þe*] of þis α; of þise β; of these γ. *Imberd*] Himbred αβ;
humbred γ; Himberd δ.

372. *He*] om. Baβγδ. *bende*] Bent βγ. *sset*] schette B. *corineus*
to gronde] do Corineus schonde αβγδ.

373. *Corneus*] Corineus Ba; Cornieus βγ. *nom*] tok Bγ; toke βγ. *of*
him] anone of him δ. *zaf*] smot B. *anc*] a B; dcpes αβγ; om. δ.

374. Omitted in βγ. In α lines 374, 375 are combined: Anowarde þe
scolle al to elef to peeces manize on. *Anowarde is scolle*] Abouen on
þe scolle B; Anoward þe Scolle he him smote δ. *mid*] w^t B.
owe] owne B.

375. *is scolle*] þe scolle Bδ; his hced β; hys hede γ. *to bree*] al to
cleef βγ; anone to elef δ. *in peeces*] to peeces βγ; to smale peecys δ.

376. *þo*] whan βγ. *seie*] say B; ysei: α; saw; β; saugh γ. *bigonne*
to fle] gonne fleo awei α; gon fle β; gan flee γ; þey flewe aweye δ.

377. Omitted in βγ. *þ*] & swiþe αδ. *þe*] þat α; þat þe δ.
gome] game Baδ. *al igon*] agon α; gone δ.

þe king made him vroþ inou . & lute wonder it was .
 þat strange men in is owe lond . dude a such trespas .
 þat asaileden is lond . & to robberie drowe . 380
 & robbed is bestes & is game . & is men so slowe .
 [17] He wende vijþ al is poer . & asailed hom anon .
 Brut & corineus preste were . & hor men echon .
 & smite an bataille strong . þat no tunge telle ne may .
 þe fole þat þer was aslawe . in 'eiþer side a day . 385
 Corineus suerd sone brac . so strong he smot & vaste .
 Vor no suerd ne miȝte mid is dunt . longe dure ne
 laste .
 Mid him he adde an strong ax . þat maniman broȝte
 to deþe .
 So strong & gret þat an oþer . hit ssolde hebbe unneþe .

-
378. *made him*] him made βγδ. *vroþ*] wroȝ B. *lute*] no Baβγδ.
it was] hit nas α.
379. *strange men*] strange man α; a straunge man βγ. *in*] on α.
owe] owne B; owen βγ. *dude*] dnd δ; dide βγ. *a*] hym Bγ;
 him αβδ. *such*] swich α.
380. *asaileden*] asailede Ba; so asayled β; so assayled γδ. *robberie*] robbery Bγ; robberyȝe α. *drowe*] so drouȝ βγ.
381. *robbed . . . game*] robbed & distruyd his game δ. *robbed*] robbed α; toke βγ. *ȝ*] and eke δ. *so*] om. Bβγδ.
382. *asailed*] sailede B; asailede α.
383. *Brut*] & Brut B. *preste were*] prest were B; were prest αβγδ.
hor men] mette hem δ. *echon*] euerichon α; euerechone β; euerychone γ.
384. *smite*] smyten Bδ; smitte α; smote βγ. *an bataille*] a batail so B; bataile so αδ; a Bataile so βγ. *ne*] om. Baβγ.
385. *þe*] þat Baδ. *aslawe*] yslawe B; slayn βγ; þere abowte δ.
in] on Baβγδ. *a day*] þat day Bβγ.
386. *Corineus*] Cornieus αβ. *suerd*] ys swert B. *brac*] to brac α; to brake βγ.
387. *Vor*] om. αβγδ. *ne miȝte mid*] ne ne miȝte mid Δ; myȝte w^t B; ne myte α; ne myȝt βγ; myght not δ. *dunt*] dynt β; dynte γδ.
longe dure ne] none lengur B; longe endure ne δ.
388. *Mid*] With βγ. *an*] a Bβγδ; o α. *strong*] stronge Bβγ.
maniman] moniȝe mon α; many a man δ.
389. *So strong & grete*] So strong & so gret B; So gret & so strong heo (it βγ) was αβγ; So stronge & so grete hit was δ. *an oþer*] eny oþer α; any oþere βγ. *hit ssolde hebbe*] hure haf α; myȝt it lifte βγ; hit myght haue δ.

Brutus.

Corineus herwiþ harde smot . & stured him aboute . 390 fol. 9 b.
 & made is wey bi eiþer side . & percede þe route .
 Mid þre hondred kniȝtes . a due þat het syward .
 Asaylede corineus him sulf . a uorþ ward .
 He smot corineus harde inou . þat he it stronge velde .
 & ȝut he hente þene stroc . muchedel mid is sselde . 395
 Corineus was þo somdel wroþ . is ax an hei he drou .
 & smot him anowarde þat heued . mid god earnest inou .
 & vor clef him al þat heued . & þe bodi to gronde .
 þo miȝte siward segge . þat he adde is per ifounde .
 þo corineus was alles wroþ . so strong dunt he ȝef . 400
 þat ech bodi þat he smot . oþer heued he to clef .

390. *herwiþ*] þer w^t Bδ; þar mide α; þerwith β; om. γ *harde*] hard α. *stured*] scurede α; scured β; scuryd γ.
 391. *ȝ . . . side*] On eyþer side he mad wey α; On eyþere syde he made weye δ; On eiþer side he made goode wey βγ. *þe*] al þe δ. *route*] gret rowte βγ.
 392. *Mid*] With βγ. *a*] o αβγ. *due*] duyk α. *het*] hiȝt βγ.
 393. *corineus him sulf*] corineus sulf α. *a uorþward*] a norþward Λ; a forward B; al a foreward α; al in þe foreward βγ; had þe forward δ.
 394. *smot*] smot to α; smoot to β; smote to γδ. *stronge*] sore B.
 395. *ȝ ȝut*] Ac α; But βγ. *he*] om. α. *hente*] hent δ; kept β; kepte γ. *þene*] þe B; þan α; þat βγ; him a δ. *muchedel*] mochedel β; mochedel γ; mechedele δ. *mid is*] vp on þe Bδ; op on þe α; apon þe βγ.
 396. *þo*] þan βγ. *an hei*] on hey B.
 397, 398 combined in γ: And smote Sywarde apon the heede and felde that body to gronde.
 397. *him*] syward α; Sywarde β. *anowarde þat heued*] vpon þe hed B; opon þat heued α; apoñ þe heed β; anoward þe hede δ. *mid*] with β. *god*] gret αβ. *earnest*] vrnest α.
 398. *him*] om. Bδ. *þat heued*] þe heed β; his hede δ. *þe bodi*] þe bodi anon β; fulde þat bodi α; felde þat bodi β; fellyd þe bodye δ.
 399. *þo*] Than βγ. *segge*] say β; sey γ; seye δ. *þat he adde is per*] his per he hadde αβγ. *is*] ys is B.
 400. *alles*] so βγ. *so strong dunt*] so grete strokes B; þat strange dynt βγ. *ȝef*] ȝaf Baβγ.
 401. *ech bodi*] þe body of eche B. *ech*] þe αβγδ. *oþer*] or B. *heued*] þe hed B; þat heued α; þe heed β; þe heede γ; þe heued δ. *he to clef*] al to claf α; he al to claf βγ.

Oþer he smot of þen arm · oþer hond oþer heued ·
 No lim nas þat he smot · mid þe bodi bileued ·
 Amty place he made aboute · þat folc fleȝ him vaste ·
 A wonder maister he was on · þat hom so couþe agaste ·
 [18] So vaste hii slowe of þis men · & adoun hom caste ·
 þat þe king mid a vewe men · him self fleiȝ atte laste ·
 þo þis bataile was ido · brut & corineus ·
 & astored hom aboute · mid richesse & chateus ·
 Of corn & win & alle gode · & to ssipe vaste drowe ·
 & barnde al þe contreie · & þat folc vaste slowe · 411
 þo hii adde al bar imad · þe contrei al aboute ·
 & hii were hom sulf wel astored · of no þing hii nadde
 doute ·

-
402. þeu] þe Bδ; þan α; an βγ. arm] harme γ. oþer] or þe B; om. βγ. oþer] or þe B; or ellis βγ. heued] heed β; heede γ.
 403. No lim nas] No lime nas A; No lym B; þat no lime α; That no lymme βγ; No lym was δ. mid] nas mid α; was with β; was γ. bileued] leued βγ.
 404. Amty place] Voide place βγ; A rome δ. aboute] al ahonte βγ; him abowte δ. þat folc fleȝ] & folc fleu B. fleȝ] fleiȝe α; flowe β; flew γ; flyen γ. vaste] so fast β; so faste γ.
 405. þat . . . agaste] þat folc to so agaste α; þat folke so to agast (agaste γ) βγ.
 406. hii] he B. slowe] slow Bγ; slown αβ. þis] þisse α. adoun hom] to gronde B; to grounde αβγ; to þe gronde δ.
 407. mid] w^t B; with βγ. him self] þey δ. fleiȝ] flew B; flei α; flowe βγ; flyen δ. atte] at þe Baβδ; atte the γ.
 408. þo] Whan βγ. þis] þe B. §] & þis Baβγδ.
 409. §] om. Baβγδ. astored] Astorede aboute] wel aboute α; wel al aboute βγ. mid] of Baδ; with βγ. §] & of α. chateus] chasteus αβγ.
 410. § . . . §] of . . . of B; of . . . & αβγ; & of . . . & of δ. alle] al manere βγ. §] om. αβγ.
 411. barnde] brende B; brande α; Brent β; brente γ. al] om. B. contreie] contreies α; cuntreys βγ. § þat] & þ A; & þe B; þat α; and βγδ. slowe] hij slowe α; þei slowȝ βγ.
 412. þo] Whan βγ. bar imad] bar ymaked α; ymade bare δ. þe] þat δ. al] ab A.
 413. § hii were hom sulf wel astored] & heo wel ystored B; Ham sulf hij weren astored wel α; & þei stored hem self riȝt wel β; And storyd hem sylf ryȝht welle γ. of . . . doute] hij nadde of noþing doute α þei hadde of no man doute βγ. hii nadde] þei were in Bδ.

Hii wende hom to ssiþe anon . & euene hii gonne driue .

To þe contreie of tours . & þere hii gonne ariue . 415

A veir place hii chose hom . & þere hii gonne arere .

Walles wide & stronge inou . castles as it were .

& astored it wel inou . & hor god þuder in bere .

& abide þen king . ȝif he wolde asaily hom þere .

Brutus.

þe king goffar þuderward . gret poer & ost nom . 420 fol. 10.

Of france & of oþer londes . & toward tours com .

þo he sei þe grete walles . castles as it were .

Ouȝ he sede þe gret despit . þat i se to me here .

þat þis vile cumelinges . castles leteþ rere .

Vpe min londe baldeliche . as me vor to afere . 425

Ne doþ hii me ssame inou . hou miȝte hii do me more .

Bote ich be þer of awreke . ich ssal deie wel sore .

414. *wende*] wente γ ; went δ . *hom*] om. B. *to ssiþe anon*] anon to schipe α ; anone to schip $\beta\gamma$. *euene*] efne α . *hii*] om. B.

415. *tours*] toures Ba $\beta\gamma$; tourys δ . *þere*] om. $\beta\gamma$.

416. *A veir*] A fair B; O faire a $\beta\gamma$ *chose*] cheson B; chosen a $\beta\gamma\delta$.

417. *inou*] anon α ; anone $\beta\gamma$.

418. *astored*] astorede Ba. ξ] om. a $\beta\gamma$. *hor god*] here god Ba; here good $\beta\gamma$; her goodes δ . *þuder in*] þer inne B $\beta\gamma$; þer in α ; þyder δ . *bere*] AB δ ; hij bere α ; þei bere $\beta\gamma$.

419. ξ *abide þen*] For to abide þe B; & abide þe α ; & abode þe $\beta\gamma\delta$. *asaily hom*] asayle hom B; ham asaile α ; hem asaile $\beta\gamma$; assaylye hem δ .

420. *þuderward*] þiderward B; þeoderward α . *nom*] name $\beta\gamma$.

421. ξ *of*] and α . *toward*] towards a $\beta\gamma$. *com*] came $\beta\gamma$.

422. *þo . . . walles*] þo he þe grete walles sai α ; Whan he þo gret wallis saw; $\beta\gamma$. *he sei*] heo seye B; þey seyȝe δ . *as*] also α .

423. *þe*] þat δ . *i*] ich α . *here*] don here β ; done here γ ; there δ .

424. *þis*] þeos α ; þise β ; these γ ; þes δ . *vile cumelinges*] file & komelynges B; fyle comlynges δ . *rere*] her arere α ; here arere $\beta\gamma$.

425. *Vpe min*] Op on my Ba; Vppon my $\beta\gamma\delta$. *baldeliche*] boldeliche β ; boldlyche γ . *vor to*] nou forto α ; now to $\beta\gamma$.

426. *do me*] do B δ ; me do α .

427. *be þer of awreke*] þer of be wreke δ . *deie*] dye B $\beta\gamma$; deye a δ . *wel*] for Ba δ ; for herte $\beta\gamma$.

Vor godes loue stalwarde men • armieþ ȝow vaste •
 To sle þis proute cumelinges • & hor castles adoun
 caste •

þis fole armed hom anon • & hor baners gonne arere •
 & departede hor ost in tuelf parties þere • 431

[19] Brut ordeinede is ost • & sette hom wisliche •
 & mid god herte aȝen þis fole wende baldeliche •
 þere hii smite an bataile hard • & strong inou •
 þe stalworþe fole of troye • of þe frensse vaste slow •
 ȝe two þousend & mo • in a lute stonde • 436
 So þat þe frensse were • neiȝwat ibroȝt to gronde •
 & naþeles hor ferde wax • vaste aboute & wide •
 Vor hii hadde suche þritti men • as were in hor side •

428. *Vor . . . men*] Stalworþe men for godes loue $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *stalwarde*
 staleworþe B. *armieþ*] armeþ $\text{Ba}\beta\gamma\delta$. *ȝow*] eu nou α ; ȝow
 nowe $\beta\gamma$.
429. *þis*] the γ . *proute*] om. B; proude δ . *cumelinges*] komlynges
 B; kymlynges δ .
430. *þis*] These $\gamma\delta$. *fole*] fol A. *armed hom*] hem armede B;
 hem armed δ . *hor*] om. $\text{Ba}\beta\gamma$. *gonne arere*] gonne rere B;
 gonne arere α ; þei gon rere $\beta\gamma$.
431. *departede hor ost*] departede hor ost A; hare ost departede α ; her
 ost departede β ; here ost departyd γ . *in*] on $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *tuelf*] twolf B;
 twelue γ .
432. *ordeinede*] armede wel α ; armed wel β ; armed welle γ . *hom*] hit
 wel α ; it riȝt $\beta\gamma$. *wisliche*] wisily $\beta\gamma$.
433. ξ . . . *baldeliche*] And mid gode hurte mette ham wel baldeliche α ;
 And with goode herte mette hem riȝt Boldely $\beta\gamma$. *þis*] þe B;
 þese δ . *wende*] he went δ .
434. *smite an*] smyton a B; smiten o α ; smote o $\beta\gamma$; smytten a δ .
435. *þe stalworþe*] & þis B; þis ulke α ; Thise ilke $\beta\gamma$; These stalward δ .
of þe] þe $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
436. *þousend*] hundred α . *mo*] many mo δ . *in a lute*] in a lytul B;
 in o wel lytele α ; in one litel $\beta\gamma$; w'yinne a litil δ .
437. *So*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *þe*] þeos α ; þise $\beta\gamma$. *frensse*] frenche men $\beta\gamma$;
 ffrensche men δ . *were*] weren $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *neiȝwat*] ney wat α ; neȝ B;
 nerand $\beta\gamma$; nerehand δ .
438. ξ] Ae α ; But $\beta\gamma$; Bot δ . *ferde*] A α ; ferd B; ost $\beta\gamma$; oste δ .
wax] wexed $\beta\gamma$. *vaste . . . wide*] fast and gadred abowte wyde δ .
 ξ] om. B.
439. *suche*] om. δ . *as were in hor*] as were on þe oþer B; as weren in
 þe oþer $\alpha\beta\gamma$; aȝeynst on of þat oþere δ . *side*] om. B.

Vor hor poer & hor ost . wax euere so vaste . 440
 þat þis gode folc of troye . ouercome were atte laste .
 & flowe in to hor castles . vor hii nadde oþer won .
 þe ost wiþoute of france . biseged hom anon .
 & bi leye hom so vaste . þat nez to gronde hom brozte .
 So þat brut & corineus . an quointise hom bi þouzte .
 þat þis corineus bi nizte . wende out wiþ gret route .
 At a posterne stilleliche . þat hii nuste it nozt wiþoute .
 Amorwe brut wiþinne wiþ is ost out drou .
 & smot wiþ þis frensse men . strong bataile inou .

Brutus.

þer were mani a þousend . islawe in a stounde . 450 fol. 10 b.
 Brut adde a newew þat mony brozte to gronde .
 Vor he slow mid is poer . & brozte to ssame .
 Six hondered as me seiþ . tours was is name .

440. *wax*] waxed $\beta\gamma$. *so*] so swyþe $a\beta\gamma$.
 441. *þis*] þise β ; these γ . *were*] was $a\beta\gamma$. *atte*] at þe Ba; atte þe $\beta\gamma$.
 442. *flowe*] flowen $a\beta\gamma\delta$. *in to*] vnto δ . *vor*] þo Ba $\beta\gamma\delta$. *nadde*] hadde none β ; hadde no γ ; had non δ .
 443. *biseged*] bi segede B; bisette $a\beta\gamma$. *hom*] hem B; ham þer a; hem þer $\beta\gamma$.
 444. *bi leye*] bi lai B; bileyzen $a\beta$; bileyñ γ .
 445. *an*] one a; on $\beta\gamma$; a δ . *quointise*] queintise a; quayntise β ; quantyse γ ; queyntyse δ .
 446. *þis*] om. δ . *nizte*] nyzt B. *gret*] a grete δ .
 447. *a*] one $a\beta\gamma$. *stilleliche*] wel stillych δ . *nuste it nozt*] hit nuste a; ne wiste β ; ne wyst γ ; wyst nocht δ .
 448. *out*] out so a; so oute $\beta\gamma$.
 449. *men*] om. $a\beta\gamma$. *strong bataile*] batayle strong B; one bataile strong a; o Bataile stronge $\beta\gamma$; a bateyle stronge δ .
 450. *þer*] þar a; And þere δ . *mani*] manyze a. *a*] om. Ba $\beta\gamma$.
islawe] slawe B; yslawen a; slayn $\beta\gamma$; slayne δ . *in a*] in one a; in one litel $\beta\gamma$.
 451. *Brut*] Ae bruyt a; But Brut $\beta\gamma$. *a newew*] o god man a; one good man $\beta\gamma$. *mony*] manyze a; many on δ .
 452. *mid his poer*] with his owen (hys owne γ) power $\beta\gamma$. *brozte*] broute manyze a; brouzt many $\beta\gamma$; brouzt hem δ .
 453. *hondered*] þousend a; þowsand $\beta\gamma$. *as me seiþ*] and mo a day $a\beta\gamma$. *tours*] tourus B; for tours so a; for Toures þat $\beta\gamma$.

Atte laste he was him sulf · aslawe þer was deol inou ·
 þo þe bataile was ne do · corineus vorþ him drou · 455
 Mid six þousend wiztemen · out of an wode þere ·
 & come vpe þis frensse men · as hii al weri were ·
 [10] & slou hom to gronde · al vor nozt · so þat atte laste ·
 Hii þat mihte ofscapie bigonne to fle vaste ·
 Hii of troye siwede · wiþ oute eni feintise · 460
 Vor zwanne strengþe faileþ · me mot nime vorþ quoin-
 tise ·
 þo brut & corineus adde hor wille · of þis þinge ·
 Hii lete hor men þat were aslawe · veire an erþe bringe ·
 & tours þe gode kniht · þat so muche fole er slow ·
 Brut let bringe an erþe · wiþ honour inou · 465

454. *Atte*] At þo B; At þe aβγ (& passim). *sulf*] self Bβγ. *aslawe*] yslawe B; slayn βγ. *dcol*] dul a; dole βγ.
455. *ne do*] ney ydo Ba; ney; ydo β; nye ydo γ; nygh ydo δ. *corineus*] of corineus aβγ. *vorþ*] uorþ B; forthe δ; vor A. *vor him drou*] ich telle nou a; I telle zow βγ.
 456, 457 are transposed in δ.
456. *wiztemen*] noble men B; of antemen a; of fresche men βγδ. *of au wode*] of þe wode þo a; of þe wodde þan βγ. *au*] a δ.
457. *come*] com a; felle δ. *vpe*] vp B; opon a; apon γ. *þis*] þisse a; þe βγ. *as hii al weri*] þo heo al weri B; þo hij wel weri a; when þei ri; (ryght γ) wery βγ; þo þey werye δ.
458. *slou*] slouen aβγ. *al vor nozt*] om. aβγ.
459. *mihte*] myten a; myzten β; myght γ; myght þen δ. *ofscapie*] osseapie A; of scape B; aseapy; e a; askape βγ; ascape δ. *bigonne*] gonne a; ganne β; gan γ. *fle*] fleo a. *vaste*] wel faste a; ri; faste β; ryght faste γ.
460. *Hii*] & heo B; & hij a; And þei βγδ. *of*] om. γ. *siwede*] sywede ham a; seweden hem β; sewede hem γ. *wiþ oute*] wiþonten aβδ. *feintise*] fantyse γ.
461. *zwanne*] wen B; whanne a. *strengþe*] þe strengþe Baδ. *me*] om. a; men βγ. *nime vorþ*] take Bδ; do aβγ. *quointise*] quintise a; quayntise β; quantyse γ.
462. *þo*] þe B; þo þis a; So þis βγ. *adde hor wille*] hare wille hadden a; here wille hadden β; here wylle hadde γ.
463. *were aslawe*] weren slayn βγ. *an erþe*] on erþe B; in erþe aβγ.
464. *þe*] þan a; þat βγ. *so*] om. aβγ. *muche*] muchel a; moche γ. *folc*] om. γ. *er*] þar a; þer β; there γ.
465. *bringe*] bring lim β; bryuge lym γ. *an erþe*] on erþe Ba; in erþe βγ. *honur*] gret honour aβγ.

& let vair tabernacle in · honur of him rere ·
 & vair hous aboute him · & þe cite bigan þere ·
 þat noble cite was & his · & vor tours þat þere lai ·
 þe cite me clupeþ tours · as me deþ ʒut to þis day ·
Brut & corineus þo hii adde · hor wille of al þe lond · 470
 Hii wende aboute & preide hom ne miʒte noʒt
 atstonde ·
 Hii chargeden hor ssipes vaste · & wel mid alle gode ·
 & wende vorþ mid god wind · mid wel driinde flode ·
 & driue euere westward · wiþ wel god pays ·
 Hii come here to engelond · to þe hauene of totteneis ·
 To þe on ende of engelond · as in þe west souþ · 476
 A lute bi norþe cornewaile · as in an hauene mouþ ·

466. *vair*] faire *a*; a fair *B*; a faire *βγδ*. *rere*] arere *βγδ*.
 467. *vair*] a fayre *δ*. *aboute*] al abouten *Ba*; al aboute *β*; alle aboute *γ*; allaboute *δ*. *þe cite bigan*] bigan þe cite *Baβγδ*.
 468. *noble cite*] noble *a*; om. *βγ*. *ʒ his*] & ʒut is *a*; and ʒit is *βγ*.
ʒ vor tours þat] ffore þat tourys *δ*.
 469. *þe . . . tours*] He lete elepe it Tomys *δ*. *þe*] þat *aβγ*. *me clupeþ tours*] me elepede tours *B*; tours yelepde was *a*; Toures callid was *βγ*. *as me . . . day*] and ʒut is to þis day *a*; and ʒit is þis day *βγ*. *deþ ʒut to*] doþ ʒet to *B*; dothe ʒyt þys *δ*.
 470. *þo hii*] þo he *B*; om. *a*; þus *βγ*. *of al þe*] in al þe *B*; in eeche *aβγ*; in alle þat *δ*.
 471. *Hii*] He *B*. *wende*] wenden *a*; went *δ*. *aboute . . . atstonde*] & saide al aboute for noþing myʒte hem atstonde *B*; & preide aboute ne myte ham noþing astonde *a*; and preid aboute ne myʒt no þing hem astonde *βγ*; & pleyd hem allaboute for noþyng hem myght wʒt stond *δ*.
 472. *chargeden*] chargede *B*; charged *δ*; franʒt *β*; frawte *γ*. *vaste*] wel *a*; þan *βγ*. *ʒ wel mid*] fol mid *a*; ful with *βγ*; and full wʒt *δ*.
 473. *wende*] wenden *a*. *god*] a good *δ*. *mid wel driinde*] & wel dryuung *B*; & wel driuende *a*; & wel dryuande *βγ*; and wel driuunge *δ*.
 474. *driue*] drinen *a*; drauen *βγ*; dryuen *δ*. *wiþ wel god*] so þat in god *Bδ*; with riʒt good *βγ*.
 475. *Hii*] & *aβγ*. *come*] comen *aβγδ*. *here to*] in to *δ*. *þe*] om. *B*. *totteneis*] tottenais *B*; tottenays *a*; Totenays *βγ*.
 476. *þe on ende*] þan ende *a*; þe ende *βγ*. *as*] al *a*; alle *βγ*.
 477. *lute*] litel *aβ*; lytell *γ*; litil *δ*. *bi norþe*] bi fore *B*. *us in an*] as is an *B*; as in þe *aβγ*. *hauene*] hanenes *Bβγ*; hafnes *a*.

þis was þre þousend · & four seore & þre zer ·
Fram þat þe world was verst imad · þat hii ariuede þer ·

fol. 11.

Brutus.

- [21] Ar god was ibore · euene it was also 480
Enleue hondred zer · & þritti þar to ·
þus come verst to engelond · þe verste men iwis ·
þat euere wonede in engelond · þat were brut & his ·
þo brut & is men · þus come verst to londe ·
Hii wende aboute wide inou · þe contreies vor to fonde ·
Gret plente hii founde of fiss · as hii wende bi þe weie ·
Of wodes & of riuers · as is in þe contreie ·
Lond hii founde god inou · to tulye on alle god ·
So þat to bileue þer · hor herte wel astod ·
Hii founde an vewe geans · vorbroide men as it were · 490
Into cornewaile hii driue hom · in to olde diches þere ·

478. þousend] þousend ywis *a*; þowsand I wis *βγ*. & þre] om. *βγ*.
479. þat] om. *βγ*. þe] þo B. world] wold *Λ*. imad] mad B;
made *βγ*. þat] þat þat B. ariuede] ariuede so *a*; so ryuede *βγ*.
480. Ar] And er B; & her þat *a*; And er þat *βγ*; And ere þat *δ*.
euene] efne *a*. was] were B*a*. ibore] borne *βγ*; bore *δ*. it
was] hit ys *δ*.
481. Enleue . . . þar to] O þousend & two hondred zeres and non mo *a*;
A þowsand and two hundrid zeres and no mo *βγ*. Enleue] Ellene
B. þar to] zer and two B.
482. verst to] to B; in to *δ*. verste men] formust man *a*; formyst man *βγ*.
483. were] was *βγ*.
484. come verst to londe] come first a londe B; fyrst come alonde *δ*.
come] comen *aβγ*.
485. inou] om. B. vor] om. *aβγ*.
486. hii founde of fiss] of fysche þey fonde *δ*. fiss] fihs *a*. wende]
wente B. weie] contreie *Λ*; weye B*βγδ*; weyze *a*.
487. as is] as ben *βγ*.
488. tulye] tilie B; telizē *a*; tillien *β*; tyllien *γ*; tylye *δ*. ou] & B;
of *γ*.
489. bileue þer] bileuen her *a*; bilcuen here *βγ*; bileue here *δ*. hor
herte] here herte B; here hurten *a*; hare hertes *βγ*; here bertus *δ*.
wel astod] fel and stod B; þer w^t stode *δ*.
490. founde] fonden B; foundene *a*; founden *βγ*. an vewe] a vewe B;
ane fewe *a*; a fewe *βγ*. geans] *Λa*; geandes B; geauntes *βγ*.
vorbroide] forbroide B; forbreiden *aβ*; forbreyden *γ*; forbredde *δ*.
491. driue hom] ham driuc *a*; hem drouc *βγ*; dryuen hem *δ*. in to]
in *aβγ*.

Hii housede & bulde vaste . & herede & sewe .
 So þat in a lute stounde . gode cornes hom grewe .
 Corn & frut hom wax inouȝ . & fiss inou hii founde .
 & of fless so þat hii were . riche inou in a stounde . 495
 Brut bad corineus for to chese . of ech contrei iwis .
 Ȝwiche him were leuest abbe . to him & to his .
 Cornewaile him likede best . þer vore he ches þere .
 To him & to his of spring . & vor þer geans were .
 Vor he willedede to fiȝte . mid geans & do hom ssame . 500
 þat lond he elupede cornwaile . after is owe name .
 Cornewaile after corineus . & in þis manere iwis .
 Corineus bi wan cornwaile . to him & to his .
 Brut huld him to engelond . he ne dorste him nazt [22]
 pleine .
 & after brut his owe name . he elupede hit brutaine . 505
 Brutons me elupede alle men . þat were in engelonde .
 As me elupede hom longe suppe . vor te nou late ich vnder
 stonde .

492. *housede*] saiseden α ; seyseden $\beta\gamma$. *bulde*] bulden α ; bilden $\beta\gamma$;
 byllid δ . *herede*] erede B; ereden $\alpha\beta\gamma$; ered δ . *sewe*] eke sewe $\beta\gamma$.

493. *þat*] om. $\beta\gamma$. *in*] w^t ynne δ . *a lute*] lutel B; o litel $\alpha\beta\gamma$; a
 litil δ . *stounde*] while B.

494. *wax*] wex B; grewe $\beta\gamma$. *fiss*] fisch α . *hii*] þei B.

495. *so þat hii were*] þat hij (þei $\beta\gamma$) woxe $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *riche inou*] ruche α ;
 ryȝt ryche $\beta\gamma$. *a*] litel $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

496. *bad*] baðde $\beta\gamma$; bede δ . *for to*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *chese*] cheose α .
ech contrei] eche contreiȝe α .

497. *were leuest*] were leouest α ; leuyst were δ . *abbe*] to habbe B;
 habbe α ; haue $\beta\gamma$; forto haue δ . *& to his*] and his $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

498. *Cornewaile*] Ba; Cornewale β ; Cornewayle γ ; Corunwaile δ ; Cori-
 neus Λ .

499. *of spring*] ospryng B; osprynge γ . *þer*] the δ .

500. *willedede*] wilnede α ; desired $\beta\gamma$. *mid . . . ssame*] & geans to
 don schame α ; and geauntes to done schame $\beta\gamma$. *mid*] w^t δ .

501. *clupede*] clepude B; clepede α ; callid $\beta\gamma$. *owe*] ownc B; owen $\beta\gamma$
 (and passim).

502. *ȝ*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *þis*] þisse α .

503. *bi wan*] wanne $\beta\gamma$.

504. *huld*] held α ; helde $\beta\gamma\delta$. *him to*] to him B δ ; to α . *uc*
dorste] ne þorte α ; ne þouȝt $\beta\gamma$; dorst δ .

505. *ȝ*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *clupede*] clepede Ba; callid $\beta\gamma$.

506. *clupede*] clepude B; clepede α ; callid $\beta\gamma$ (and passim). *in*] of B.

507. *As . . . vnder stonde*] & longe seȝþe (siþe $\beta\gamma$) fort nou (for to now $\beta\gamma$)
 late for soþ (sothe $\beta\gamma$) ich (I $\beta\gamma$) vnderstonde $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *vor te*] for to B.

Gogmagog was a geant · suiþe gret & strong ·
Vor aboute an twenti vet · me seiþ he was long ·

Brutus rex.

fol. 11 b. A gret ok he wolde braide adoun · as it a smal ȝerd
were . 510
& bere vorþ in is hond · þat vole vor to afere ·
He com mid tventi geans · & asailled brut vaste ·
Brut wiþ is poer slou · þis geans atte laste ·
Alle bote gogmagog · vor him ne slou he noȝt ·
Vor he ssolde mid corineus · wrastli he adde iþoȝt · 515
So þat corineus & he · to gadere were ibroȝt ·
þe wrastlinge bitvene hom · was somdel toȝt ·
þer was moni a strong breid · so þat ribbes þre ·
þe geant brac of corineus · as me miȝte ise ·
In þe riȝt side tuo · & in þe luft side on · 520
þo was corineus somdel vroþ · he stured him anon ·

-
508. *Gogmagog*] Geomagog *a*; Goggomagog *B*. *a*] *o aβγ*. *suiþe*] *ful βγ*.
509. *Vor*] *om. B*. *an*] *om. Baβγ*. *twenti*] *four & twenti B*.
seiþ] *seyde δ*. *he*] *þat he aβγ*.
510. *Λ*] *O a*. *ok*] *om. γ*; *oke δ*. *braide*] *breide Baβγ*.
as . . . were] *ase a smal ȝerd hit were a*; *as a smalle ȝerde hit were βγ*.
511. *bere vorþ*] *beren forþ hit aβ*; *beren hyt forthe γ*; *bere hit forth δ*.
in] *on a*. *þat . . . afere*] *þat fole forte afere B*; *þat fole fort to afere a*; *þe folke for to afere βγ*; *þylk folk to afear δ*; *as it a smal ȝerd were Λ*.
512. *asailled brut*] *asailede brut B*; *bruyt assailede a*; *Brut assayled βγ*.
513. *wiþ is*] *mid a*. *slou þis geans*] *þe geans slou a*; *þe geauntes slouȝ βγ*; *slowȝ hem δ*.
514. *gogmagog*] *geomagog a*; *gogmagod γ*. *ne*] *om. δ*.
515. *wrastli*] *wrastele B*; *warstly βγ*; *wrastle δ*. *iþoȝt*] *þouȝt βγ*.
516. *So . . . & he*] *þo (Whan βγ) he & corineus aβγ*. *were*] *weren a*.
517. *wrastlinge*] *wrastolyng B*; *walewinge a*; *wallowynge βγ*. *bitvene*] *bitwene a*; *bitwex βγ*. *hom*] *hem two δ*. *wus*] *hit was aβγ*.
518. *moni*] *maniȝe a*.
519. *brac*] *brek B*; *brake γ*; *breke δ*. *as*] *ase þer a*; *as þer βγ*.
ise] *þer yse B*; *ysco a*; *se βγ*.
520. *In þe riȝt*] *On þe luft a*; *On þe lefte β*; *On the left γ*. *in*] *on aγ*.
luft] *lift B*; *lyfte δ*; *ryȝt a*; *riȝt β*; *ryght γ*.
521. *he stured*] *he sterede B*; *he stured a*; *þo he steryd δ*.

And kipte þis geant · & to an hei roche him drou ·
 þat stod aboue þe se an hei · & þere riȝt adoun him slou ·
 So þat he was al to ranced · pecemele in a stounde ·
 Ech lime fram oþer among þe roches · ar he com to
 gronde · 525

Corineus was alone louerd · of cornwaile þo · [23]

Ȝwanne þe geans were alle aslawe · þat þer ne bileuede
 na mo ·

Brut wende vorþ in to engelond · & aspiede vp & doun ·
 Vor to seche an eysi place · vor to rere an heued toum ·
 He com & vond al vpe temese · an place vair inou · 530
 In god contreie & plentiuous · þat is herte muche to drou ·
 þat þe ssipes miȝte fram eche londe · bringe to god iwis ·
 þere he rerede is heued toum · þat londone icluped is ·
 Ac so ne clupede he him noȝt · ac þe niewe troye ·
 þer abbeþ kinges & mani oþere · ofte ibe in ioie · 535

522. *kipte*] gripte B γ ; gript β ; bygrepe δ . *an hei*] one heyȝe *a*.

523. *þat*] & *a*. *riȝt*] om. B. *slou*] þreu *a*; þrewe B γ .

524. *So þat*] þar he *a*; Ther B γ . *al to ranced*] A*a*; al to ranced B;
 al to rancede B γ . *in a*] in o*a*; in a litel B γ .

525. *fram oþer*] om. *a*B γ . *among þe roches*] among the rochesse γ ;
 om. δ . *ar*] or B γ .

526. *Corineus*] þat corineus B. *alone*] al loude B γ . *of*] ouer *a* β ;
 onyr γ ; of alle δ .

527. *were*] weren *a* β . *alle*] om. *a*B γ . *aslawe*] yslawe B. *þer*]
 þerinne *a*B γ . *ne . . . mo*] nere nāme *a*; ner no mo B γ . *ne*]
 om. B δ . *na*] no B δ .

528. *in*] om. *a*B γ δ . *aspiede*] aspide him *a*; aspied him B γ .

529. *seche*] suche B γ . *an*] on *a*. *eysi*] ese B. *vor to rere*] to
 make B; to rere *a*B γ ; for to make δ . *an*] on *a*.

530. *He com & vond*] He fond *a*; He founde B γ . *al vpe*] ope *a*; vp
 on B γ . *temse*] Temse B γ . *an*] a B β γ ; one *a*.

531. *In . . . plentiuous*] In a good & a plenteous δ . *plentiuous*]
 plenteus B. *þat . . . drou*] þer to his harte drou *a*; þer to his herte
 drouȝ B γ . *muche*] meche δ .

532. *þe*] om. *a*B γ . *to*] þer to *a*B γ ; to al δ .

533. *is heued toum*] þys hede toȝ δ . *icluped*] iclepuð B; yelepud *a*;
 callid B γ .

534. *Ac*] But B γ ; Bot δ . *ne*] om. B γ δ . *clupede he him*] elepede he
 him *a*; elepede he yt B; elepede he hit δ ; he callid it B γ . *ac þe*]
 bute þe B; but þe B γ ; flore he named hit δ .

535. *abbeþ*] haueth γ δ . *kinges & mani oþere*] kinges manyȝe *a*; kynges
 many one B γ . *ofte ibe in*] ofte ilyued in *a*; ofte lyued in B γ ; ybe
 in meche δ .

Brut þis noble prince . sones adde þre .
 His wif . Innogen . noble men & fre .
 Lotrin . & kamber . & albanac al so .
 & attelaste deide brut . þo al þis was ido .

Locrinus rex.

- fol. 12. After þat he com to engelond . In þe foure & twentiþe
 zere . 540
 Ibured he was in londone . þat he let verst rere .
 þis lond was þo ideled a þre . amang þre sones iwis .
 Bi weste seuerne kember adde . & so al walis .
 Albanac bi zonde homber . ac lotrin adde best .
 Al out bitwene hom . fram est to þe west . 545
 Vor þat he was eldest me lokede him mest bi rihte .
 þes were as þre kinges . & men of muchel mihte .
 þe king of hongerie . supþe com . homber was is name .
 Into scotland to worri . & to do albanac ssame .

536. *adde*] he hadde δ .
 537. *His*] By hys $B\gamma\delta$; Bi his α ; By his β .
 538. *Lotrin*] Loeryn B; Lokrin α ; Lokyrin β ; Lokeryn γ ; Locrin δ .
 & *albanac*] albanac he hadde $a\beta\gamma$.
 539. δ] om. $Ba\beta\gamma\delta$. þo al þis] whan þis al $\beta\gamma$.
 540. *to*] in to δ . þe] þo B. *twentiþe*] twenti $a\beta\gamma$; twentye δ .
 541. *Ibured*] Ybured Ba; Bured $\beta\gamma$; Beryed δ . in] at $Ba\beta\delta$;
 atte γ . *rere*] arere $\beta\gamma$.
 542. *lond*] london γ . þo] om. B; þanne $\beta\gamma$. *ideled*] yðeld α ;
 ydelde $\beta\gamma$; deled B; dalt δ . a þre] a þreo α ; in þre $\beta\gamma$. *amang*]
 among $Ba\beta\gamma$; amonge δ . þre] þe α ; þise β ; these γ .
 543. *kember*] kamber $Ba\beta\gamma$. so al] al þer to α ; þer to al $\beta\gamma$.
 544. See Appendix, note B. *lotrin*] loeryn B; locrin δ (and passim).
 545. *bitwene*] that lond bitwene B; þylk loude betwene δ . fram est]
 fro þe est B; ffram þe este δ .
 546. *me lokede him*] he hadde $a\beta\gamma$. mest] best B; þe best δ ;
 most $\beta\gamma$.
 547. *were*] weren β . as] al δ . þre] om. $a\beta\gamma$. *muchel*] muche
 Ba; mochil β ; mochel γ ; meche δ .
 548. *hongerie*] hungri B; hongrye α ; hongry $\beta\gamma$. supþe] sythen γ .
 549. *worri*] werre B; werri α ; werry β ; werrey γ . to do *albanac*] do
 albanac B; albanac to do $a\beta\gamma$.

& werred vpe him vaste . & atte laste him slou . 550 Humber.
 þo lotrin iseiz þis . he was sori inou .
 After his broþer kanber . hastiliche he sende .
 & beye mid gret ost . toward þe king wende .
 & smite bataile strong inou . strengore ne miȝte non be . [24]
 So þat homber king of hongri . supþe bi gan to fle . 555
 In to a gret water þere . & adreinte him silue mid ssame .
 þer vore me elupede þat water þo . homber after is name .
 As me deþ ȝut & euermo . wule vor þis cas .
 þat homber king of hongrie . þer inne adreint was .
 þo lotrin adde al is wille . he astore wel is lond . 560
 Wiþ homber kinges god . þat me of his wond .
 þo vond he þere damaiseles gent & vair inoȝ .
 þat homber wiþ him brouȝte . to þe ones herte drouȝ .
 þat was of hom cheuentein . & þe kinges doȝter was .
 Of germain & as him þouȝte . in þe worlde her pere
 nas . 565

550. *werred*] werrede Ba; worred δ. *vpe*] vpon aβγδ. *ȝ*] om. aβ.
slou] sloȝ B; a slou α; slouȝ βγ.

551. *iseiz þis*] herde þis B; herd þys δ; þis yhurde α; þis herde βγ.
he was sori] sore he wes B; Sorye he was δ.

552. *hastiliche*] þo hasteliche α; þan hastiliche βγ. *sende*] sent βγ.

553. *beye*] boþe Baβγδ. *þe*] þis aβγδ.

554. *ȝ smite*] He smyte a B; Hij smiten o α; Thei smoten a β; They smoten o γ; They smytten a δ. *strengore . . . be*] ne strengor myȝte be B; no strengere myte beo α; none strengor myȝt be βγ. *non*] om. δ.

555. *þat*] om. aβγ. *supþe*] atte þe last βγ.

556. *a gret water þere*] a water swiþe (riȝt βγ) gret aβγ. *adreinte*] adreynt B; dreynt δ. *him silue*] hym self Bδ; om. aβγ.

557. *þer vore . . . homber*] þar (The βγ) of þat water homber (humber βγ) is elped (eallid βγ) aβγ.

558. *As me deþ ȝut*] ȝuȝte me deþ α; ȝit men doþ βγ. *deþ*] dothe δ.
euermo] euer more B; euere α; euer βγ. *wule*] wole Baβγ; om. δ.
þis] þe B; þis vlke α; þis ilke βγ; þat self δ.

560. *astore*] astorede Ba; astored βγδ.

561. *humber kinges god*] kyngc humbers good βγ; þe kyngys good humbre δ. *þat me of his*] þat men of hys δ; of his þat me (men βγ) aβγ.
wond] fond Ba; founde βγ; fonde δ.

562. *þo vond he*] þo fonden hij α; Thei founden βγ. *þere*] þre Baβγδ.
damaiseles] maidenes α; maydenes βγ. *gent*] gentils α; gentil βγ.

563. Omitted in βγ and a blank left. *to þe ones*] to þe on ys B; to þat on his aδ.

565. *germain*] germanie B. *ȝ*] om. Baβγ. *her*] hire B; hure α; here β; om. δ.

So ȝwit ne of suich color . ne in eche manere so gent .
 King lotrines herte was . al & clene vp hire iwent .
 He nom hire vorþ mid him . mid gret honur inou .
 & þouȝte hire to spousi . so his herte to hire drou .

Locrinus rex.

fol. 12 b. Ac corineus duc of cornwaile . wroþ inou was . 570
 Toward þe king lotrin . þo he herde of þis cas .
 Vor he adde him a vorewarde . is dozter abbe to wiue .
 His gret ax he nom in is hond . & toward him hiede bliue .
 His ax þo he to him com . so grisliche he ssoc & vaste .
 þat þe king kwakede & is men . so sore hii were
 agaste . 575
 Seie he sede lotrin . wat þencstow vor to do .
 þencstow me corineus . vor to bitraye so .
 Hastow vorȝute þe grete wo . & moni harde wounde .
 þat ich abbe iþoled for þi fader . & þe mani harde stounde .

566. *suich*] such B; suche γ . *ne*] ny B. *eche*] no $a\beta\gamma$.
 567. *lotrines*] locrin ys δ . δ] om. $Ba\beta\gamma$. *vp hire*] opon hure a ;
 vpon hure $\beta\gamma$; on here δ .
 568. *He nom*] And tok B; & nom a ; And name $\beta\gamma$; And nome δ .
hire] hure $a\beta\gamma$; hir δ . *vorþ*] al forþ $a\beta\gamma\delta$.
 569. *spousi*] spouse $B\beta\gamma$. *to hire*] opon hure a ; vpon hur β ; vpon here γ .
 570. *wroþ inou*] wroȝ ynow B; wroþ ynou þo a ; wroþe ynouȝ he $\beta\gamma$;
 wrothe ynow δ .
 571. *þe*] om. B. *herde of þis*] herde þis $B\delta$; yhurde þat a ; hard
 þat β ; herde that γ .
 572. *adde him*] made him β ; made γ . *vorewarde*] vorward made δ .
abbe] to haue $\gamma\delta$.
 573. *His . . . nom*] He nom his gret ax a ; He name his douȝty ax $\beta\gamma$.
in] on a . *toward*] to $B\delta$. *him*] om. γ . *hiede*] orn a ; renne $\beta\gamma$.
bliue] bi lyue B.
 574. *grisliche*] grimliche $a\beta\gamma$. *he ssoc* δ ; *vaste*] smot and easte (east
 β) $a\beta\gamma$.
 575. *þat*] þar a . *king . . . men*] kyng & alle his men quaked $\beta\gamma$
sore] om. δ .
 576. *Seie*] Nay γ . *lotrin*] to loeryn a ; to Lokryn $\beta\gamma$. *þencstow*]
 þenchest þou a ; þenkest þou (thee γ) $\beta\gamma$; wenyst þou δ .
 577. *þencstow me*] þenchest þou me quaf a ; Thinkest þou me q^d $\beta\gamma$;
 Thenkyst þou δ . *vor to*] to B; nouþe a ; now me $\beta\gamma$.
 578. *Hastow*] Hast þou Ba . *vorȝute*] forȝete $Ba\gamma\delta$; forȝet β . *moni*]
 þe mony B; þe many δ ; al þe $a\beta\gamma$. *wounde*] stounde $a\beta\gamma$.
 579. *ich abbe iþoled*] ich þolede a ; I þoled $\beta\gamma$; I haue had δ . *þe mani*
harde] þe mony lufþer B; manyȝe a lufþer a ; many a leþer $\beta\gamma$; many a
 lufere δ . *stounde*] wonde a ; wounde $\beta\gamma$.

Vor to winne him lond & zow . & þou wost now [25]
 vorsake . 580
 Mi dozter þat ssolde be þi wif . & to a kumeling take .
 þou ne ssalt bi him þat made me . ofskapie so lihte .
 þe zwile þer is in mi riht hond . eni strengþe or mihte .
 & þe zwile ich mai þer wiþ . min handax vp a drawe .
 zware wiþ ich abbe geans . & maniman aslawe . 585
 He bigan to ssake is handax . & bigan to adrawe anon .
 & knihtes eride & code . bitwene hom manion .
 So þat king lotrin . vnder veng wel vain .
 & spouse is dozter . þat het gwendolein .
 & dude al is wille . vor he lokede so rowe . 590
 More vor eye þane vor loue . maniman serueþ howe .
 Ae nozt vor þan þat oþer maide . he louede more of inou .
 Astrild hire name was . & more to hire he drou .

580. *zow*] en *a*; rent *βγ*; good *δ*. *þou*] om. *a*. *wost now*] hast
 now *B*; woldeste nou *a*; woldist now *β*; now woldyst *γ*; woldest
 now *δ*.

581. *kumeling*] kemelyng *B*; kymlynge þe *δ*.

582. *made me*] me made *δ*. *ofskapie*] ascapiþe me *a*; ascapie me *βγ*;
 ascape now *δ*.

583. *eni strengþe or*] strengþe oþer (oþere *β*) eny *aβ*; strength or ony *γ*.
or] & *B*.

584. *þe zwile*] while *B*; þe while þat *aβγ*. *handax*] hond axe *B*;
 handex *βγ*. *vp a drawe*] vp drawe *Bβγδ*; op drawe *a*.

585. *zware wiþ*] Mid whan *a*; With whiche *βγ*. *geans*] of Geanntus *δ*.
 & *maniman*] mony on *B*; manyþe on *a*; many one *βγ*; many on *δ*.
aslawe] yslawe *Baβγδ*.

586. *ssake*] schaken *aβγ*. *handax*] axe *Bγ*; ax *aβ*. & *bigan to*
adrawe] for to smyte *Baβγδ*.

587. *ȝ*] *Ae Ba*; But *βγ*; Bot *δ*. *eride*] eryden *a*; eriden *βγ*. *code*]
 zede *Baβγδ*. *hom manion*] swiþe & eke anon *aβγ*; anone many
 one *δ*.

588. *king*] þo kyng *B*; þe kyng *δ*. *vnder veng*] vnder fong *B*;
 vnder feng *a*; vnder fenge *βγ*. *vain*] fayn *Ba*; fayne *βγ*.

589. *spouse*] spoused *Ba*; spousid *β*; spoused *γδ*. *het*] hette *B*;
 hiht *βγ*; heght *δ*. *gwendolein*] gwendelayn *a*.

590. *dude*] dud þo *δ*.

591. *vor eye*] for heyþe *a*; for hawe *βγ*. *manimon*] maniþe mon *a*.

592. *Ae*] And *Baβγ*. *nozt vor þan*] þei *a*; naheles *βγ*. *more of*]
 more *B*; of *βγ*; euere *δ*.

593. *he*] om. *δ*.

He made hire vnder erþe . a woniinge quinteliche .
 & huld hire þere to is wille . longe priueliche . 595
 & drou to hire wanne he wolde . þat noman it nuste .
 Bote it were eni priueman . þat is priuete al wuste .
 ⁊ wanne he wolde to hire go . to his meine he sede .
 þat he wolde to is godes . his offringe lede .

Loerinus rex.

- ol. 13. And þat he adde to honouri hom . an priue stude þere .
 To sacrefize to is godes . þat noman iwar nere . 601
 Segge he wolde ek also . to þe quene is spouse .
 & napeles such sacrefice . I ne kepte nozt at min house .
 [26] So longe hii dude such sacrefise . & pleide such game .
 þat hii adde an dozter averne was hire name . 605
 & þe quene adde also . in spoushod bizite .
 An sone þat het madan . as it is iwrite .
 Sone so þe quene fader . corineus was ded .
 þe king adde þer after . wel sone inome is red .

594. *woniinge*] wonizing α ; wonyng B; womnyng $\beta\gamma$. *quinteliche*] coynteliche B; quinteliche α ; queyntiliche β ; quentlyche γ .
 595. *þere to is wille*] to his wille þer $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *to*] at δ . *priueliche*] and priueliche α ; and preueyliche β ; and preuely γ ; & priueylich δ .
 596. *nuste*] nyst $\beta\gamma\delta$.
 597. *eni*] ony γ . *is priuete al*] alle his priueytee δ . *wuste*] wyste B γ ; wist β .
 598. *meine*] mayne Ba; menyne $\beta\gamma$.
 599. *lede*] þo lede $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 600. *honouri*] honoure B γ ; honour β . *an*] a B; one $\beta\gamma$. *stude*] stede $\beta\gamma$.
 601. *sacrefize*] sacrificse B; do sacrefise α ; do sacryfize $\beta\gamma$. *noman iwar*] mon iwar B. *nere*] ne were δ .
 602. *Segge . . . also*] And al so segge (say $\beta\gamma$) he wólde $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *Segge*] Seye δ .
 603. *ȝ*] Ac α ; But $\beta\gamma$; Bot δ . *napeles*] noþeles B. *I ne . . . house*] nis nouzt in godes house α ; is nouzt in góddis house $\beta\gamma$. *ne*] om. δ .
 604. *longe . . . sacrefise*] longe sacrefice hij dude α ; longe sacrifice he dide $\beta\gamma$. *dude such*] dude ys B; ded hys δ . *pleide*] pleiden $\alpha\beta\gamma$; pleyden $\beta\gamma$. *game*] a game $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 605. *hii*] he B; sche δ . *adde*] hadden $\beta\gamma$. *an*] a B; one $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 606. *þe quene*] on þe quene he δ . *spoushod*] spoushode α ; spousehode β ; sposhod B. *bizite*] bigete B; bizete $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 607. *An*] Ane α ; A B $\gamma\delta$. *het*] hette B. *iwrite*] y writou B.
 608. *Sone so*] And as sone as δ . *quene*] queues $\beta\gamma$; quene ys δ .
 609. *wel*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *inome*] take $\beta\gamma$; ytake δ . *is*] om. B.

He vorsoc is owe wif . & astrild made quene . 610
 He ne dradde nozt þo þe handax . as it was isene .
 þo wende þe quene vorþ . to cornewaile anon .
 & zonge stalwardemen . gaderede manion .
 þe poer þat was hire faderes . & also of englonde .
 So þat sso hadde sone . gret poer an honde . 615
 & gret ost made & strong . & vpe þe king sette .
 & þe king also azen hire . so þat hii hom mette .
 & an bataile vpe stoure . smite strong inou .
 & þe quene fole . þe king lotrin slou .
 & muche of is fole ek . bote hom þat flowe . 620
 So þat a luper beuerege . to hare biofþe hii browe .
 þe king mihte segge er . þe wule he was oliue .
 þat in a luper time . he striuede wip his wiue .

610. *owe wif*] wyf al out B ; wif al out a ; wyf al oute βγ ; wyfe al owte δ.

611. *He ne . . . þo*] Ne dradde he nout a ; No drede he nouzt βγ ; He dradde noght þo δ. *þe*] that B. *isene*] wel sene δ.

613. *stalwarde*] staleworþe Ba ; stalworthe βγ. *gaderede*] gederede B ; gadryd γ. *manion*] manyze on a.

614. *þe poer . . . faderes*] þat poer al þat was hire fader B ; Al hure fader (Fadris β ; faders γ) power aβγ. *þe poer . . . englonde*] W^t here and alle þe power þat hir fader had in Englonde δ.

615. *ssø*] heo Ba ; sche βδ ; she γ. *sone*] ful sone δ. *gret*] stronge δ. *an*] on δ.

616. *ost made & strong*] & strong (stronge βγ) ost made aβγ. *vpe*] op a ; vpon γδ.

617. *also*] om. aβγ. *azen hire*] hure azen aβγ ; vpon hir δ. *hom mette*] ham ymette a ; to gider mette βγ ; togedre mette δ.

618. *an*] a Bβγ ; om. a. *vpe*] ope a ; vpon βγδ. *smite*] hij smite a ; þei smote βγ ; smytten δ.

619. *þe þe*] And þere þe Bδ ; So þat þe aβγ. *quene*] quenens βγ ; quene ys δ. *þe*] om. aβγ. *slou*] aslon a ; þei slouz βγ.

620. *þe*] & eke aβγ. *ek*] om. aβγ.

621. *luper*] luiþere a ; feble β ; febyll γ. *beuerege*] beuerage B ; beuereche a ; beuerygge γ. *hare*] here Baβγ. *biofþe*] Λa ; bi hofþe B ; byhofe δ ; prove βγ.

622, 623 omitted in aβγ.

622. *þe*] þo B. *segge*] seye δ. *wule*] while Bδ. *oliue*] aliuie B ; alyue δ.

623. *striuede*] strofe δ.

Ȝif alle luþer holers · were iserued so .
 Me ssolde vinde þe les · such spousbruche do . 625
 Enleue hondred ȝer · þis king was þus biuore ·
 & eȝtetene ȝer aslawe · ar were ibore ·
 [27] þo was þis sturne womman · guendolein þe quene ·
 King imad in þis manere · vor heo was somdel kene ·

Mulan rex. Mempricius rex. Eboracæus rex.
Brutus rex. Leil rex.

fol. 13 b. Astrild ire bedsoster · hire louerdes concubine · 630
 & ire doȝter auerne · heo let nime atte fine ·
 & adreinte hom boþe tuo · in þe water of seuerne ·
 & vor it was ire louerdes doȝter · þe maide þat het
 auerne ·
 & vor honour of ire louerde · & vor heo was of is
 kunde ·
 Ȝo wolde þat ire name were · eueremo in munde · 635
 & let clupie þe water · after hire auerne ·
 & suþþe þoru diuerse tonge · me clupeþ it seuerne ·

624. *ȝif*] ȝif þat δ. *luþer holers*] luþere holours δ; luyþere lechours α;
 lieherous men βγ. *were*] weren αβγ.
 625. *vinde*] vnde Λ. *spousbruche*] sponsbriche α; spousebreche βγ.
do] to do αβγ.
 626. *Enleue*] Ellene B; Enleue α; Elleuen βγ. *biuore*] by forue βγ.
 627. *eȝtetene*] eytete α; eyȝte B; eiȝtene βγ. *aslawe*] y slawe B;
 yslyan βγ. *were ibore*] was borne βγ.
 628. *þo . . . womman*] And ybured at londone þo α; And ybured at
 Londoñ þan βγ. *womman*] wommon B. *guendolein*] guendolyn B;
 gwendeleyne αβγ.
 629. *King . . . manere*] Was king ymaked after α; Was kyng ymade
 aftir β; Was kyng made after γ. *somdel*] so αβγ.
 630. *ire*] & hire αβγ.
 631. *nime*] take βγ. *atte*] at þe α; at β.
 632. *adreinte hom*] dreneche B; dreinte α; drent β; dreynt γ; adrenehed δ.
 633. *ȝ vor it was*] For αβγ. *þe maide*] þat mayde B; þys mayde δ.
þat het] om. B.
 634. *ȝ vor*] þat αβγδ (after *louerde*). *kunde*] kynde Bβγ; kinde α.
 635. *Ȝo*] heo Bα; Sche βγδ. *were eueremo*] were euer more B; enere
 were α; euer were βγ. *munde*] mynde Bβγ; Muinde α.
 636. *clupie*] clepe B; clepyȝe α; ealle βγ. *þe*] þat Bαβγδ. *hire*]
 om. B.
 637. *þoru*] þorȝ B; for αβγ. *clupeþ*] clepede B; clepeþ α; calliþ βγ.

& deþ a lettre þer to . & namore iwīs .
 In þis manere þulke water . seuerne icluped is .
 Guendolein was king . viſtene ſer þo . 640
 & ire louerd was king biuore hire . ten ſer & namo .
 & madan hire sone . fourti ſer . þulke time þat ſamuel .
 þe prophete wardede . þat fole of iſrahel .
 Mempris madanes sone . kyng was an tyenti ſer .
 þo kyng ſaul was of iſrahel . king & non er . 645
 þis was as me may in bok . reden & iſe .
 Ar god were ibore a þouſend ſer . & four ſcore & þre .
 Ebrau meinprizes sone . ſixti ſer was king .
 He made þe toun of euerwik . þat ſtrong is þoru alle
 þing .
 After iſ name ebrau . euerwik eluped it wel . 650 [28]
 þulke time þat king dauid . king was in iſrahel .

638. *deþ*] doþ aβγδ. *a lettre*] o lettere more a ; one letter more βγ.
namore] nāmore a ; no more Bβγ. *iwīs*] hit nis aβγ.

639. *þis*] þiſſe a. *þulke*] þike B ; þis vlke a. *icluped*] y elepud B ;
 ycleped a ; callid βγ.

640. *king*] al one kyng aβγ. *viſtene*] abowte a fyftene δ.

641. *hire*] om. aβγ. *namo*] no mo Baβγ.

642. *madan*] madian aβγ.

643. *prophete*] gode prophete aβγδ. *þat*] þe δ.

644. *Mempris*] Meynpris B ; Membrys a ; Membris βγ. *madanes*]
 madianes a ; Median βγ ; Madan ys δ. *an*] om. Baβγδ.

645. *þo kyng*] þe kyng B ; þo þat a ; When þat β ; Wanne γ. *of iſrahel*
king] king in iſrael aβγ ; kyng of iſrael δ. *non er*] nouȝt her a ;
 nowȝt heer βγ.

646. *bok*] bokys δ. *reden*] rede Bδ. *iſe*] ſe B ; wel yseo a ; wel
 ſe βγ.

647. *Ar god . . . ſer*] O þouſend are god were ybore a ; A þouſand or
 god was borne βγ. *were*] was δ. *ibore*] bore B. *þre*] ſer
 & þreo a ; ſeer & þre βγ.

648. *Ebrau*] Ebran B ; Eborac aβδ ; Eborak γ. *meinprizes*] mem-
 brizes a ; Membris βγ.

649. *strong is*] is ſtrong a ; is ſtronge βγ. *þoru*] in B.

650. *After*] & after aγδ ; And aftir β. *ebrau*] ebran B ; eborac
 aβγδ. *cluped it*] elepede it B ; elepede him a ; he callid it βγ.
wel] ful welle δ.

651. See Appendix, note C. *þat king*] om. B. *king was*] was
 kyng B. *in*] of δ. *iſrahel*] yrael B.

Brut is sone king was . þrettene ȝer & nanmo .
 & leir king vif & tuenti ȝer . brutes sone was þo .
 He bigan þen toun of leicestre . & nemnede is owe name .
 þo þat salomon þe wise . man of gret fame . 655
 King was of israel . þat king dauid is sone was .
 þat rerede þe temple of ierusalem . such temple neuere
 nas.

Leires sone þritti ȝer . king was & nyne also .
 He rerede verst kanterbury . & winchestre þer to .
 Baþulf is sone after him . king was tventi ȝer . 660
 He bigan þe toun of baþe . & þe hote baþes þer .
 In þe veines of þe water . as þe water deþ vp walle .
 He let closy fur in metal . quoynteliche wip alle .

652. *Brut . . . nanmo*] Brut eborakes sone þrettene (þritti βγ) ȝer
 was king so αβγ. *Brut*] And Brute δ. *king was þrettene*
ȝer] þrottene kyng was B; thryttene ȝere kyng was δ. *nanmo*]
 no mo Bδ.

653. *leir*] leil α; kele βγ; leile δ. *king*] kyng was δ; one lorde
 kyng γ. *brutes sone was*] fore brute ys sone he was δ.

654. *He bigan þen toun*] And he rerde þo town B; He rerde þe toun α;
 He rered þe towne (toñ δ) βγδ. *leicestre*] leycetre B; kaerleil α;
 karlele βγ; karleyl δ. *is owe*] yt owne B; hit his owñ δ.

655. *þo þat*] þo α; Than βγ. *salomon*] Salamou Bβγ. *gret*] so
 grete αβγ.

656. *israel*] irael B. *þat*] om. αβγ. *dauid is*] dauid B; dauid
 þes α; Dancoþes β; Danconds γ. *was*] that was αβγ.

657. *þat rerede*] þat made B; Rerde α; He rered βγ. *such*] swich α;
 swiche βγ. *temple*] a temple δ. *neuere*] ner B. *nas*] was δ.

658. *Leires . . . also*] Rudhudibras nyne & þritti ȝer leiles sone was
 king þo α; Ludhudibras (Cudhudybras γ) nyne & þritti ȝeer keiles
 sone was kyng þo βγ. *Leires*] Leiles B; Leil ys δ. *nyne*] fyue B.

659. *He rerede*] & rerde α; And rered βγ. *þer to*] ek þer to α; also
 þer to βγ. See Appendix, note D.

660. *Baþulf*] Bladulf αβγ. *after him king was*] .was king after
 him αβγδ.

661. *þe hote*] þo hote B.

662. *of þe water*] of water βγ. *þe water*] yt B; hit δ. *deþ*] doþ αβγ.
vp] om. αβγ.

663. *closy*] close Bβγ. *fur*] fuyr B; fure βγ. *quoynteliche*]
 quinteliche α; queynliche β; quentlyche γ.

pat as þe water comþ þer bi . þer of it cacþ hete .
 þe metal is nou iturnd . al in to roches grete . 665
 pat beþ euere iliche hote . & þe wateres þer of al so .
 & eke þoru enchantement . hit was verst ido .
 & vor þe king baþulf þat it made . gret enchanteor was .

Bladul rex. Leir rex.

& þat him miȝte supþe rewe . ich wolle telle þat cas . fol. 15.
 Vor þat men ssolde . is enchantement se . 670
 He let him makie wengen . an hei vor to fle .
 & þo he was iflowe an hei . & ne coupe noȝt alizte . [29]
 Adoun mid so gret eir . to þen erþe he vel & piȝte .
 pat al to peeces he to rod . þat betere him adde ibe .
 Abbe bileued þer doune . þan ilerned vor to fle . 675
 þis was þulke time . þat þe prophete elye .
 In israhel prophete was . & on vr louerd gan erie .
 pat þer ne ssolde þre ȝer . ne six monþes þer to .
 No rein come on erþe . & it bi vel al so .

664. *pat as*] So ase α ; So at β ; So atte γ . *þe*] þo B; þat $\alpha\beta\gamma$; þilk δ . *of*] om. B. *cacþ*] cacheþ B; cachichet α ; takeþ $\beta\gamma$; tak' δ .
 665. *þe*] þat B; & þulke α ; And þilke $\beta\gamma$; This δ . *is nou*] is nouþe α ; now ys δ . *iturnd*] turnyd δ ; turnede $\beta\gamma$. *al*] om. $\beta\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 666. *pat beþ*] To ben $\beta\gamma$. *þe wateres*] þo water B; þe water δ ; þat water $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *þer of*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 667. *eke*] also $\beta\gamma$. *was verst*] furst was $\beta\gamma$.
 668. *ȝ*] om. $\beta\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *þe*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *baþulf*] bladulf $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 669. *þat him miȝte*] hit mite (miȝt $\beta\gamma$) him $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *supþe*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *ich wolle*] ich wole α ; I wil $\beta\gamma$. *telle*] telle eu α ; telle ȝow $\beta\gamma$; tel ȝow δ . *þat*] þe $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 670. *Vor*] Al for $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *men*] me B δ ; muche fole α ; muche folke $\beta\gamma$. *enchantment*] chauntement B. *se*] y se B; yseo α ; ise δ .
 671. *makie*] make B $\beta\gamma\delta$. *wengen*] wyngon B; wingen α ; wygges β ; wynges γ ; whyngys δ . *an*] and γ .
 672. See Appendix, note E. *ne*] om. δ .
 673. *þen*] þe B δ .
 674. *þat*] om. δ . *to rod*] to rof B; to brake δ .
 675. *Abbe . . . ilerned*] Walkynge vpon þe grounde þan haue lernyd δ . *Abbe*] Haue B.
 676. *was*] cm. B. *elye*] heliȝe α ; helye $\beta\gamma$.
 677. *israhel*] irael B. *on*] in B $\alpha\delta$. *gan*] bi gan to B; gan to $\alpha\beta$; by gan to δ .
 678. *pat*] $\beta\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$; þar A. *ne six*] ny six B.
 679. *come on*] ne come on B; comen in α ; come vpon δ . *al so*] riȝt so $\beta\gamma$.

After king baþulf . leir is sone was king . 680
 & regnede þritti zer . wel þor alle þinge .
 Vpe þe water of soure . an cite of gret fame .
 He rerede & cluped it leicestre . after is owe name .
 þre doztren þe king adde . þe eldost het gornorille .
 þe midneste het regan . þe zongeste cordeille . 685
 þe fader hom louede alle inou . & þe zongost mest .
 Vor heo was best & veirest . & to hautesse drou lest .
 þo þe king to elde com . alle þre he brozte .
 þe doztren bi vore him . to witen of hor þozte .
 Vor he þozte his kinedom . dele among hom þre . 690
 & lete hom spousi wel . zwar he mizte bise .
 To þe eldeste he sede verst . dozter bidde ich þe .
 Seie me al elene þin herte . hou muche þou louest me .

680. *baþulf*] Bladulf *aβγ*.
 681. *þritti*] *sixti* Baβγδ. *þor*] þoru Ba; þurgh β; thorough γ; þrough δ.
 682. *Vpe*] Opon a; Apon βγ; Vpon δ. *soure*] stoure aδ; Stour βγ.
an] a Bδ; o aβγ. *cite*] towū δ.
 683. *rerede*] endede B. *cluped*] elepede Ba; callid βγ. *it*] om. βγ.
leicestre] lyeestre γ.
 684. *doztren*] doutren a; douztres βγ; doughtris δ. *þe king*] þis
 kyng B; he aβγδ. *eldost*] heldeste a; eldist βγ. *het*] om. Bδ.
gornorille] Cornylle βγ.
 685. *þe . . . regan*] Ragan het þe midemeste a; Ragan hiȝt þe mydemyst
 βγ; Regan heȝht þe myddylmost δ. *het*] hatte B. *zongeste*]
 zongost B; þridde het a; þridde hiȝt βγ; thryd heȝt δ. *cordeille*]
 cordille aβδ; eordylle γ.
 686. *hom louede*] loued hem δ. *ȝ*] ac B; om. aβγ; bot δ. *zongost*]
 zongest aβγδ. *mest*] alremest a; alþermest β; althermeste γ; alþer-
 moste .
 687. *hautesse*] hautesse a; hautenese B; hautesse δ; pryde βγ. *drou*]
 dreu a.
 688. *þre he brozte*] þey were browȝt δ.
 689. *þe doztren bi vore him*] Hys doztren to fore hym B; Him bifore þe
 doutren a; Him biforn þe douztres βγ; Hym byfore these doughtren δ.
witen] wyte B; wite aβγ; wete δ.
 690. *þozte*] wolde aβγδ. *dele . . . þre*] among ham delen aþreo a;
 amonge hem dele al þre βγ.
 691. *lete*] leten a. *spousi*] þer w^t sponsi B; þer mide spousi a; þer
 with spouse βγ; þer w^t marye δ.
 692. *þe*] þare a. *verst*] om. aβγδ. *bidde ich*] ich bidde Ba; I bidde
 βγδ.
 693. *Seie*] Seyȝe a; Sey Bβγ. *al elene*] elene of aβγδ. *þou*] om. γ.

Min heie godes quap þis maide . to wittnesse ich drawe
echone .

pat ich louie more in min herte . þi leue bodi one . 695
þane my soule oþer mi lif . þat in mi bouke is . [30]

þe fader was þo glad inou . þo he hurde þis .

Mi leue dozter he sede þo . vor þou ast in loue ido .

Min olde lif biuore þin . & biuore þi soule also .

Ich þe wole marie wel . mid þe þriddedel of mi londe . 700

To þe nobloste bacheler . þat þin herte wile to stonde .

þe oþer dozter he esste þo . þulke sulue askinge .

Sire heo sede bi þe heie godes . louerdes of alle þinge .

Ich louie more þi swete [lif] . þan al þat in þe worlde
is .

& þei al þe world were min . & al þe richesse iwis .

694. *quap þis maide*] heo sede *a*; sche saide *βγ*; sche seyde *δ*. *ich drawe*] I take *Bδ*.

695. *ich louie*] *y loue B*; ich louyze *α*; I loue zow *βγ*. *in min*] in myn *B*; in þin *A*; þan myn *αβγδ*. *þi leue*] *B*; mi leue *A*; þi swete *αβγδ*. *oue*] al one *αβγ*; allone *δ*.

696. *þane . . . lif*] & þan mi soule lif *a*; And þan myn owen life *βγ*; And more þan my soule or my lyfe *δ*. *my*] myn *B*. *oþer*] and *B*. *in*] on *a*. *mi*] om. *γ*. *bouke*] bodi *Bβγ*; honk *α*.

697. *was þo*] þo was *δ*. *inou*] om. *δ*. *þo he*] whan he *B*. *þis*] al þis *αβγδ*.

698. *leue*] leone *a*. *þo*] om. *αβδ*.

699. *olde*] owen *βγ*. *þin*] þis *B*. & *biuore*] and biforn *βγ*. *þi*] þine *a*.

700. *þe wole*] wol þe *Bβγ*; þe wolle leten *a*; wil þe lete *δ*. *marie*] marizen *a*; marien *βγ*. *mid þe þriddedel*] with þe þridde part *B*; mid þriddendel *a*; with þe þriddendel *βγ*; w^t þe thrydden dele *δ*. *of*] om. *αβδ*.

701. *nobloste*] nobleste *a*; noblest *Bβγ*. *wile*] wol *B*; wole *αβ*; wolle *γ*; wil *δ*. *to stonde*] vnderstonde *αβγδ*. See Appendix, note F.

702. *þe*] To þe *δ*; þo *B*. *esste*] eschte *a*; aschede *B*; asked *βγδ*. *þo*] þan *βγ*. *þulke sulue*] þulke silue *a*; þat same *B*; þilke same *βγ*; þilk same *δ*.

703. *heo sede*] quod heo *B*; quap heo *a*; q^t sehe *βγδ*. *bi þe heie*] bi hye *B*; by hir *δ*; by þe *γ*. *louerdes*] lordes *B*; lordis *βγ*. *of*] ouer *αβγ*. *þinge*] thynges *γ*.

704. *louie*] loue *Bβγ*. *þi swete*] *A*; þi leue lyf *B*; þi leof lif *a*; þi leef life *βγ*; þyne owū life *δ*. *þe*] þis *βγ*.

705. *þei*] þouz *βγ*. & *al*] and *γ*.

Al & eke min owe lif . leuere me were lese . 706
 þan þi lif þat me is so lef . ʒif ich miʒte chese .

Leir rex.

fol. 15 b. þe fader was þo glad inou . & bad ire vnderstonde .
 To ʒwan sse wolde imaried be . mid þe þriddedel of
 is londe .

þe ʒongeste he esste þo . as he adde þe oþere ido . 710
 Heo ne couþe of no vicelinge . & ne ansuerede noʒt so .
 Sire heo sede ine leue noʒt . þat min sostren al soþ sede .
 Ac auorneʒe me icholle soþ segge . of þis dede .

Ich þe louie as þe man . þat my fader is .
 & euere abbe iloued as mi fader . & euere wole iwis . 715
 & ʒif þou wole ʒut þer vppe . more esse & wite of me .
 Al þe ende of loue & þe ground . icholle segge þe .

706. *Al*] *Al* þat *aβγ*. *owe*] *owyn* β; *owne* Bγ. *leuere*] *Λαδ*; *leuer* Bβγ. *me were*] *ich hadde* Ba; *I hadde* Bγδ. *lese*] *leose* a.
 707. *me is so lef*] *is me leof* a; *is me leof* Bγ; *ys me lefe* δ. ʒif] ʒef B; & a; and Bγδ. *miʒte*] *myght it* δ. *chese*] *cheose* a.
 708. *þo*] *þan* β; *thanne* γ (and passim).
 709. *ʒwan*] *whom* Bβγ; *whā* a. *sse*] *heo* Ba. *wolde imaried*] *scholde maried* δ. *mid þe þriddedel*] *wʰ þe þride del* B; *mid þriddedel* a; *with þriddedel* Bγ; *wʰ þe þryd parte* δ. *of*] *om.* aβγ.
 710. *þe*] *To þe* δ. *ʒongeste*] *ʒongost* B. *esste*] *askedo* B; *asked* Bγδ; *eschte* a. *þe*] *þo* Bδ. *ido*] *her ydo* a; *er ydo* Bγ; *ere ydo* δ.
 711. *ne couþe*] *no kouþe* B; *couþe nocht* δ. *of no*] *no aβγ*; *on suche* δ. *vicelinge*] *fikel yng* B; *fikelinge* a; *fekelyng* Bγ; *flattr ynge* δ. *ʒ*] *heo* a; *sche* Bγδ. *ne*] *om.* δ. *ansuerede*] *onswerede* B; *answerd* δ.
 712. *ine*] *ich ne* a; *y* B; *I* Bγδ. *leue*] *lyue* δ. *min*] *my* Bδ. *sostren*] *sustren* Bβγ; *sosterne* a; *sistres* δ. *al*] *om.* aβγδ.
 713. Omitted in a. *Ac . . . dede*] *But I schal ʒow in soþnesse & nouʒt fekel in no dede* Bγ; *I wil sothe seye as fore me of þis ilke dede* δ. *auorneʒe me*] *for me my self* B. *icholle*] *ich wol* B.
 714. *Ich þe louie*] *I loue þe* δ. *louie*] *loue* Bβγ. *þe*] *þat* δ.
 715. *euere*] *om.* aβγδ. *abbe iloued*] *habbe ylouede þe* a; *haue yloued þe*; *haue loued þee* Bγ.
 716. *wole*] *wolt* Ba; *wilt* Bγδ. *ʒut*] *ʒet* B; *ʒitte* δ; *om.* aβγ. *þer vppe*] *þer vppon* Bγ; *þer vpon* δ. *esse*] *asche* B; *esche* a; *aske* Bγ. *wite*] *ywite* a.
 717. *Al . . . ground*] *þan end & eke þe ground of loue* a; *An ende and eke grounde of loue* Bγ; *The ende & eke þe grounde of loue* δ. *icholle*] *ich wol* B; *ich wole* a; *I wole* β; *I wolle* γ; *I wil* δ. *segge*] *say* Bγ; *seye* δ.

As muche as þou ast al so muche . zou art worþ iwis .
 & as muche ich louie þe . þe endinge lo is þis .
 Þe king was þo wroþ inou . vor zo sede al þat soþ . 720 [31]
 & sede vor þou ne louest me nozt . as þin sostren doþ .
 Ac despisest me in min olde liue . þou ne ssalt neuere
 iwis .

Part abbe of mi kinedom . ne of lond þat min is .
 Ac þine sostren ssolleþ abbe al . vor hor herte is so
 kunde .

& þou ssalt vor þin vnkundhede . be out of al min
 munde . 725

Ac ine segge nozt zif ich may . to mariage þe bringe .
 þat inele wiþ oute lond . wiþ some lutel þinge .
 Vor þou art mi dozter & ich abbe . more þan þin sos-
 tren boþe .

I loued þe one þou zelst . nou my loue wroþe .

718. *As . . . muche*] Also muche so (as $\beta\gamma$) þou hauest (hast $\beta\gamma$) $\alpha\beta\gamma$;
 Also meehe as þou hast δ . *al so*] as B. *zou*] þou $\text{Ba}\beta\gamma\delta$. *art*] ert α .

719. *as*] also $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *louie*] loue $\text{B}\beta\gamma$. *þe endinge lo*] þo ende of
 loue B.

720. *king*] om. γ . *þo*] om. $\beta\gamma$. *zo*] heo Ba; sehe $\beta\gamma\delta$.

721. *þe sede vor*] For he seide Ba; For he said $\beta\gamma$; Fore he seyde δ .
ne] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *þin*] þi B. *sostren*] oþere sostren α ; oþer sustren
 β ; oþere sistres δ .

722. *Ac . . . liue*] Ac in min elde despisest me α ; But in myn (myne γ)
 helde dispisest (displesyst γ) me $\beta\gamma$. *ne*] om. δ .

723. *ne of*] ne no $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

724. *Ac*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *þine sostren*] þy systeme δ . *ssolleþ*] schulle B;
 sehollen α ; sehullen $\beta\gamma$; schul δ . *al*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *hor herte*] hurc
 hurte α ; here hertes $\beta\gamma$; hertys δ . *is so kunde*] ys kynde B; buþ so
 kuynde α ; ben so kynde $\beta\gamma$; be so kynde δ .

725. *ssalt*] om. B. *vnkundhede*] onkuinde hede α ; vnkynhdede β ;
 vnkynhede γ ; vnkynðenness δ ; vnkynðenes δ . *be*] beon α .
out of al] al out of α ; al oute of β ; alle oute of δ . *of al*] al of δ .
min] mi $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *munde*] muinde α ; mynde $\text{B}\beta\gamma\delta$.

726. *inc*] ich ne α . *segge*] seye þe δ . *nozt*] nozt for þan B; nout for
 þan α ; not for þan $\beta\gamma$; noght for þan δ . *zif ich may to*] zif to α ; if to δ ;
 yf I to $\beta\gamma$. *þe bringe*] þe vrynge B; I may þe brynge δ ; þe mai
 bringe $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

727. *inele*] y ne wol B; I uyl $\beta\gamma$; ich nele α . *lond*] eny londe δ .

728. *þe ich abbe*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *more þan*] bifore $\alpha\beta$; byfore γ . *þin*]
 þi B β ; þine $\alpha\gamma$.

729. *loued*] loue $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *þou zelst*] & þou zeldest $\text{B}\beta\gamma\delta$; & þou zelst α .
nou my] now my B δ ; nou mi α ; me nowe $\beta\gamma$. *wroþe*] wel wroþe α ;
 ful wroþe $\beta\gamma$.

- per after euene a tuo . he delede is kinedom . 730
 & zef is tueie doztren half . & half him sulf nom .
 & þe eldeste dozter wij here del . zef wij oute faile .
 þe king of scotlonde & þe oþer . þe king of cornwaile .
 To abbe half is lond wij hom . atte biginninge .
 & supþe al is kinedom . after is endinge . 735
 & þe gode cordeile . vnmariet was so .
 Vor zo nolde vikeli as ire sostren adde ido .
 Ac god þouzte zut on hire . vor hire triwenesse .
 Vor þe king of france hurde telle . of ire godnesse .
 & bed hire fader granti him . þe gode cordeile . 740
 þe king sende word azen . þat it was wel is wille .
 [32] Ac he nolde wij hire ziue . tresor ne lond .
 Vor is tuo eldore doztren . hit adde al an hond .
 þo þe king of france hurde þis . he ansuerede þer to .
 þat he adde him sulf lond inou . & tresor al so . 745

730. *Per after*] Anon þer after *a*; Anone þer aftir *βγ*; Anone þere after *δ*.
he delede] dele *a*. *is kinedom*] his londe & kyngdom *βγ*.
 731. *zef is tueie*] zaf (yauc *γ*) his two *aβγ*; zaf hit hys two *δ*. *nom*] he
 nom *aβ*.
 732. *δ*] om. *aβγ*. *eldeste*] vldest *a*. *wij here del zef*] he zaf wel ze
 boþe *a*; he zaf riht wel za (ye *γ*) boþe *βγ*. *zef*] he zaf *B*.
 733. *þe*] þe oþer þe *a*; The tone þe *βγ*; To þe *δ*. *δ*] om. *aβγδ*. *oþer*
 þe] oþere to þe *δ*.
 734. *atte*] at þe *aβ*; atte the *γ*; at þe first .
 735. *al is*] alle hys al hys *δ*.
 736. *gode*] om. *γ*. *so*] so þo *aγ*; þo *βδ*.
 737. *zo*] heo *Ba*; seche *βγδ*. *nolde vikeli*] nolde fikele *B*; nolde fikeli *a*;
 wolde not fikely *βγ*; eowth noght flattre *δ*.
 738. *zut*] om. *Bβγ*. *on hire*] of hure *βγ*. *triwenesse*] trewnesse *B*;
 grete trunesse *a*; gret trewnesse *β*; grete trewnesse *γ*; trouthe &
 goodnes *δ*.
 739. *hurde*] yhurde *a*; harde *β*; herde *γ*. *godnesse*] wisdam & worthy-
 nes *δ*.
 740. *δ*] He *δ*. *bed*] bad *Baβ*; bade *γδ*. *granti*] graunt *B*; graunte *βγ*.
 þe *gode*] his gode douter *a*; his gode (goode *γ*) douzter *βγ*.
 741. *sende*] send *B*. *wel*] om. *B*.
 742. *nolde*] wolde nouzt *βγ*. *wij hire ziue*] zue w^t her *δ*. *tresor*]
 good tresoure *δ*. *ne*] ne no *aβγ*.
 743. *tuo eldore*] two oþer *B*; oþere two *aβγ*. *hit adde*] hadde it *Bβγ*;
 hadde hit *a*; had hit *δ*. *an hond*] on hond *Ba*; on honde *βγ*.
 744. *þo*] om. *aβγ*. *he*] and *aβγ*.
 745. *þat . . . lond*] Him sulf (self *β*) he hadde londe *aβ*; Hym self hadde
γ. *δ*] and eke *aβγ*. *ul so*] þer to *δ*.

& þat he ne kepte bote hire one . wiþ oute alle oþer þinge .

Leir rex.

þat some eirs & children . bituene hom miȝte bringe . fol. 16.

So þat atte laste . þis maide ispoused was .

To þe heie king of france . as god ȝef þat cas .

þo þis king leir eldore was . he bigan to loþe . 750

Vor he so longe liuede . is leue doȝtren boþe .

Hor louerdes hii entissede . þat hii hulde to gadere vaste .

& wonne al þis lond to hom . & hor fader out caste .

þis tueie kinges nome hor ost . & endede þis dede .

& binome þis oldemannes lond . as hor wiues hom bede . 755

Ac þe king of scotlonde . vor reuþe & for kundhede .

[Hym nom to hym in to his hows aȝeyn ys wyues rede] . 756*

746. & þat] Ne þat B ; And aβγ ; He seyð δ. *ne kepte*] kepte noght δ. *alle*] om. βδ ; eni α ; any βγ.

747. *some*] þey myght som δ ; hij myten α ; þei myȝten βγ. *some . . . children*] heo myȝte som eyres B. *miȝte*] forþ Ba ; forþe βγ.

748. þat] om. γ. *ispoused was*] þo ywedded was δ.

749. þe heie] þis B ; þe aβγ. *ȝef þat cas*] ȝaf þat cas B ; seude her þat grace δ.

750. þis] þat δ. *king leir*] leir king α ; kyng β ; kyngre γ. *eldore*] vldere α ; elder γ. *he*] heo B ; þey βγ ; hym δ.

751. so] om. aβγ.

752. *entissede*] ticede α ; ticed βγ. *þat . . . vaste*] to gedere to holde faste B. *þat hii hulde*] to holde aβγδ. *to gadere*] to gyder γ.

753. *wonne*] wynne Baβγδ. *þis*] hys δ.

754. þis] þeos α ; Thise β ; These γ. *tueie*] tweiȝe α ; twei B ; two βγ. *nome hor ost*] gaderede ost α ; gaderid ost β ; gaderyd γ ; gadred oste δ.

755. *binome*] binomen α ; by name βγ. *þis*] þe aβγ. *oldemannes*] olde mon ys B ; olde man hys δ ; king his α ; kyngre his βγ. *hom*] om. aβγ.

756. *for*] om. Baβγ. *kundhede*] kundede B ; kyndehede βγ ; kuynd hede α.

756*. From B. Omitted in A. *Hym nom*] Toke him βγ. *to hym*] om. δ. *in to*] in aβγ ; vnto δ. *aȝeyn*] aȝenst aβγ. *wyues*] wyf ys δ.

Sixti kniȝtes wiȝ honour . to vinde him al his lif .
 As wo seiȝ vor a kinedom . & vor honur of is wif .
 Wiȝ inne tuo ȝer after . hit of þouȝte þe luȝer quene .
 þat hire fader adde to mucche . & þat he wolde to
 mucche spene . 760

Heo made þat of sixti kniȝtes . hire louerd wiȝ drou .
 & made him holde to þritti . & hom þouȝte inou .
 þis leir was assamed þo . & in wraþþe atte nende .
 To is doȝter quene . of cornwaile gan wende .
 & plainede of þe unkundhede . of is doȝter gornorille .
 & wende þer amendement . abbe after is wille . 766

[33] pulke doȝter him aueng . mid honur as þe hende .
 Ac he was al vol of him . ar þe ȝeres ende .
 Vor he entisede hire louerd þo . þat he is kniȝtes echone .
 Vor coust binome him . bote an vif men one . 770

757. *Sixti*] & *sixti* $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *vinde*] sywen α ; sewen $\beta\gamma$. *him al his*] hem alle here δ .

758. *a*] ys B; his $\alpha\beta$; hys $\gamma\delta$. *kinedom*] kyndom B; kyngdom $\beta\gamma$; kyngedam δ .

759. *after*] þer aftur B; þer after $\alpha\delta$; þer aftir $\beta\gamma$. *of þouȝte*] þouȝte Ba; α þouȝt $\beta\gamma$; þowȝt δ . *þe*] þys δ . *luȝer*] luiȝere α ; leȝer $\beta\gamma$; luȝere δ .

760. *fader*] om. B. *þat he*] om. Ba $\beta\gamma$. *þat . . . mucche*] to meeche he ded δ .

761. *þat of*] of $\alpha\beta\gamma$; of þo δ . *hire*] þat hir δ . *louerd*] louerd þritti α ; lorde þritti $\beta\gamma$; lorde hem δ .

762. *holde*] holde him δ . *to*] but $\beta\gamma$. *& hom þouȝte*] & þat was hire þoȝte B; þat was hure þoute (þouȝt $\beta\gamma$) $\alpha\beta\gamma$; and þat was hem þowȝt δ .

763. *assamed*] of schamed α . *atte nende*] at þe ende B δ ; at þan ende $\alpha\beta$; atte end γ ; atte þe ende δ .

764. *doȝter*] oþer doȝter þe Ba $\beta\gamma\delta$. *gan*] he gan Ba $\beta\gamma$.

765. *of*] him of $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *unkundhede*] vnkynde dede B; vnkuindelude α ; vnkyndehede β ; vnkynehede γ ; vnkyndenys δ . *gornorille*] Cornylle β (corrected) γ .

766. *abbe*] to hadde Ba; to haue hadde $\beta\gamma$; to haue δ . *after*] al at $\beta\gamma$. *is*] ys owne B; om. δ .

767. *him*] om. γ . *aueng*] to fonge B; þer feng α ; þere fonge $\beta\gamma$; fenge δ . *þe hende*] he wende Ba $\beta\gamma$; hym wende δ .

768. *he*] heo Ba; sche $\beta\gamma\delta$. *al*] om. δ . *ar þe*] er þe B; er þane α ; or þat $\beta\gamma$.

769. *he*] heo Ba; sche $\beta\gamma\delta$. *he*] om. Ba $\beta\gamma\delta$.

770. *binome him*] by nyme hym alle B; were binomen him α ; schulde him bitaken fro β ; schulde hym bytake froo γ . *him*] hem δ . *an*] a B; om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *one*] al one α ; allone $\beta\gamma\delta$.

Wuche so hii were to serui him . & þat was inou .
 þo þis oldeman þis ihurde . to sorwe is herte he drou .
 He muste to zweþer dozter . betere truste þo .
 & napeles he wende azen . to þe oþer mid mucche wo .
 & hopede vor to finde of hire . betere mulce &
 grace . 775
 & heo suor bi hire heie godes . anon in þe place .
 þat he ne ssolde mid hire be . bot it one were .

Leir rex.

Wiþ one knihte wiþ oute mo . þe 3wile he him wel fol. 16 b.
 here .
 & esste 3wat sorwe him were . wanne he nadde him
 sult no god .
 To wilni so gret coust . & be of so gret mod . 780
 þis word dude mucche wo . to þis seli olde king .
 þat heo atweste him is stat . þat he nadde no þing .
 þat word brae nei is herte . mucche he it onderstod .
 þat is child atweste is pouerte . þat adde al is god .

771. *so hii were*] so it were B; were þo ð. *to serui him*] to serue hym B; to him a; om. βγ; for to sernen him ð. *was*] was heo seide a; was sche sayd βγ; hyr þonzt ð.
 772. *oldeman*] seli mon B. *þis ihurde*] þis herde B; þis hard βγ; herd thys ð. *he*] om. Baβγð.
 773. *muste*] wist nouzt βγ; ne wyst ð. *betere*] best ð. *truste*] to triste a; to trist βγ; to tryst ð.
 774. *mid mucche*] with mucche B; mid gret a; with gret βγ.
 775. *þ*] He aβγ. *of hire*] at here ð. *betere*] more ð. *mulce*] menske B; milec a; chere βγ; mereye ð.
 777. *ssolde*] om. ð. *it one*] yf it so ð.
 778. *Wiþ one*] And on B; Mid o a. *wiþ oute*] with outen βγ; w^t owten ð.
 779. *esste*] askede B; axede a. *3wat*] wad B. *him were*] him ailed βγ. *nadde*] hadde βγð. *him sult*] om. aβγ.
 780. *wilni so*] wylne so B; wilni hadde a; wilne to haue βγ.
 781. *dude*] dide him βγ. *mucche wo*] mucche sorwe B; meche sorow ð. to] om. Baβγ.
 782. *þat . . . stat*] Tho he wyst of his astate ð. *þat*] þo a; When βγ. *heo*] om. B. *atweste*] atwiste a; atwytete B; atwited βγ. *is*] & ys B. *stat*] astate βγ. *nadde*] hadde βγ; nadde hym self B; nad him selfe ð.
 783. *herte*] herte atwo a; hert atwo βγ. *mucche*] & longe Baβγð.
 784. *þat*] þo a; When βγ. *atweste*] atwiste a; at wiste B; atwited βγ; atwyte ð.

Nere neuere king ne quene . glad wanne hii him seiē .
 Ac to þe Ioiuol day hopede . wanne he ssolde deie . 786
 He bileuede as he nede moste . vorþ mid one knizte .
 & þe quene is dozter alle wo . him dude fram dai to
 nizte .

[34] So þat he moste vor fin miseise . awey atten ende .
 þe oþer dozter þat he adde . ifonded . he ne dorste to
 hire wende . 790

þe quene of france þe þridde . him þozte mid vnrizte .
 Vor he misdude hire . þat he ne dorste . comen in hire
 sizte .

Ac attelaste þo he isei . þat he moste attenende .
 Vor pur meseise vorfare . leuere he adde wende .
 & bidde is mete zif he ssolde . in a strange londe . 795
 þan þere as he him sulf . king was . & such þing adde
 an honde .

785. *Nere . . . glad*] Kyng ne quene nere nout (were nouzt $\beta\gamma$) glade
 $a\beta\gamma$; The kyng ne þe quene were neuere gladde δ . *Nere*

om. B. *hii*] heo B; þat hij α ; þat þey δ ; þei $\beta\gamma$. *seiē*] yseyze $a\beta\gamma$.
 786. *to þe Ioiuol day*] to ioyzē al dai α ; to ioye alday $\beta\gamma$; to Ioye al
 daye δ . *wanne he ssolde*] þat heo mihte B; þat he scholde $a\beta\gamma$;
 þat he schulde in haste δ . *deie*] deyze $a\beta\gamma$.

787. *bileuede*] bilefte α . *as he nede*] & nede $a\beta\gamma$.

788. *alle wo him dude*] dude him α ; didde him $\beta\gamma$; ded him al wo δ .
fram dai to] boþe day & B; dai to $a\beta\gamma$; by daye & eke by δ .

789. *So þat . . . miseise*] þat he for meseise moste α ; That he for mysese
 most $\beta\gamma$; That he most fore mysseyse δ . *away*] nede awey $a\beta\gamma$;
 awaye nede δ . *atten ende*] at þe ende B δ ; at þan ende α ; at þe
 zere ende $\beta\gamma$.

790-793 omitted in $a\beta\gamma$.

790. *þat*] om. B δ . *ifonded*] asayed B; founded δ . *he*] þat he B; that δ .
 After 790 in δ lines 795, 796 are inserted.

791. *þozte*] þoz B.

792. *Vor he misdude hire*] He misdude hire B; He had mysdo δ . *comen*
in] come in B; come w^t ynne δ .

793, 794 omitted in δ .

793. *attelaste*] at þe laste B (& passim). *isei*] sei B. *moste*] moste
 nede B.

794. *Vor pur*] For pore B; For pur α ; Than for $\beta\gamma$.

795. *þ bidde . . . ssolde*] Leuere him were to byd his mete δ . *bidde*]
 begge $\beta\gamma$. *zif he ssolde*] mid pouere men α ; wiþ pore men $\beta\gamma$;
 w^t pouerte δ . *in a*] fer in α ; farre in β ; ferre in γ ; in δ .

796. *þan . . . was*] That bi fore was hye kyng $\beta\gamma$. *as*] om. B. *he*
him sulf hing was] he king α ; was byfore kyng δ . *such*] swhcche γ
 þing] om. γ . *an*] on B $a\beta\gamma$.

Attelaste in sorwe inou . to þe se he wende .

To do is beste in meseise . ware so god him sende .

In þe ssip oþer princes . in gret prute he biheld .

& he nadde mid him bote tueie men . him þozte is
herte veld . 800

[He þozte on þe noblei þat he hadde in ybe 800*

He wep þe terus ronne doun þat deol it was to se] 800**

Mid zoxinge & gret wop . þus he bigan is mone .

Alas alas þou luper wate . þat vilest me þus one .

þat þus clene bringst me adoun . woder ssal ich be
brozt .

Vor wel more sorwe it deþ me . wan it comþ in mi
þozt .

þe nobleye þat ich abbe iheued . & þat ich was iwoned
to wende . 805

Mid so moni hondred kniȝtes . aboute in ech ende .

797. *Attelaste*] Bot at last δ . *to*] in to B. *he wende*] þo he wente δ .

798. *meseise*] hys mysseyse δ . *ware so*] þer ase α ; þer as $\beta\gamma$; whedyr þat δ . *sende*] sente δ .

799. *oþer*] as oþer B; al oþer δ . *prute*] pruyde B; pryde $\beta\gamma$. *biheld*] bi hulde B.

800. *ȝ he . . . men*] Bote tweiȝe men nadde he þo δ ; But two men hadde he þan $\beta\gamma$. *ȝ*] om. δ . *tueie*] two δ . *veld*] felde $\beta\gamma$.

800*, 800**. As in B; omitted in A. 800*. *þozte*] þoute α ; þouȝt $\beta\gamma$; thought δ . *noblei*] nobleiȝe α ; nobley $\beta\gamma$; grete nobleye δ . *in ybe*] on ibeo α . 800*. *wep*] B α ; wept β ; wepte $\gamma\delta$. *þe*] þat þe δ . *ronne doun*] ourne adoun α ; ran adoñ δ ; doun ran β ; doun raune γ . *deol*] B δ ; dul α ; doil $\beta\gamma$. *se*] seo α .

801. *ȝ*] & mid B; & with $\beta\gamma$; and w^t δ . *wop*] wepe δ ; weping $\beta\gamma$. *he*] om. B.

802. *þou*] þe B. *wate*] AB; whate $\alpha\beta\gamma$; fortune δ . *vilest*] filest $\beta\gamma$.

803. *þat*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *þus*] so δ . *bringst me*] me bryngust B; bringest me $\alpha\beta\gamma$; bryngest me þus δ . *woder*] wyder B; whider $\alpha\beta$; whyder γ ; whedir δ .

804. *Vor ucl*] For B; om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *comþ in*] is on α ; is in $\beta\gamma$.

805. *ich abbe iheued*] ich was on α ; I was Inne $\beta\gamma$. *iheued*] y had B; yhadde δ . *ȝ*] om. B. *þat ich*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *iwoned*] wond B; woned $\alpha\delta$; wont $\beta\gamma$. *wende*] wynde B.

806. *so*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

& castles nime & tounes . & min fon bringe to grounde .
panne do al þe meseise . þat ich am on ibounde .

Leir rex.

- fol. 17. Leue dozter cordeille . to soþ þou seidest me .
þat as muche as ich adde ich was worþ . þei ine leuede
þe . 810
- [35] þe wile ich ozt adde ich was worþ . & nou it is al agon .
Min children þat ich zef mi god . beþ min meste fon .
Vor my god hii louede me . & nou hii abbeþ eueridel .
Hii nolleþ me ziue of min owe . mid gode herte a mel .
A wey dozter cordeille . woder ssal ich nou fle . 815
So muche ichabbe þe misdo . þat ine dar þe ise .
Mid woch bodi dar ich come . in þin sizt ene .
þat bi nom þe My frendssipe . vor þi soþnesse al clene .

807. *nime*] take $\beta\gamma$; *wynne* δ . \S *min*] mine α ; my $\beta\gamma$; myne δ .
bringe] to brynge $\gamma\delta$.

808. *þanne do al*] Wailewai α ; Walaway $\beta\gamma$; Weyllawey now δ .
meseise] myscheef $\beta\gamma$. *am on*] in B; am Inne $\beta\gamma$; am now yn δ .

809. *to*] þe $\beta\gamma\delta$. *soþ*] soþe B $\beta\gamma\delta$.

810. *þat*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *as ich*] so ich α . *þei*] þou; $\beta\gamma$; þoughe δ .
ine leuede] ich ne lefde α ; I lyued noght δ . *þe*] B α ; þec β ;
the $\gamma\delta$; me A.

811. *wile*] whiles $\beta\gamma$; whyle þat δ . \S] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *it*] om. δ .
agon] gone β .

812. *Min*] Mi B. *zef*] zaf α ; zæue $\beta\gamma$. *mi*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *beþ* . . .
fon] ne kepeþ me nouzt on α ; ne kepiþ me nouzt one $\beta\gamma$; þey
kepeth me noght one δ .

813. *hii* . . . *hii*] heo . . . he B. \S] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *abbeþ*] hit habbeþ α ;
hit haþ $\beta\gamma$; haue δ . *eueridel*] euerichdel α ; euerchedel $\beta\gamma$.

814. *Hii* . . . *herte*] The wylle nozt of myne owñ w^t good hert zæue
me δ . *Hii nolleþ me giue*] He nul not zæue B; And nulleþ me
ziue α ; And wollen nouzt me ziue β ; And wolle nought me yive γ .
of min owe] of myn owne B; þer of $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *a mel*] o mel α ;
o meel $\beta\gamma$; o mele δ .

815. *A wey*] A wey (partly erased) $\alpha\beta$; O waye δ ; A γ . *woder*] wyder B; whider $\alpha\beta$; whyder γ .

816. *isc*] se $\beta\gamma\delta$.

817. *Mid* . . . *ene*] To þe doughter dar i noght come of myne angwysch
me to benene δ . *Mid woch*] Mi woch A; Mid wuche B; In swich
 α ; In whiche $\beta\gamma$. *dar*] ne dar $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *þin*] þi $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *ene*] nouzt
ene α ; nouzt cuene $\beta\gamma$.

818. *My*] myn B. *al*] om. δ .

þis men mowe her ensample nime . to lete hor sones
 wiue .
 & ȝiue hom vp hor lond . al bi hor line . 820
 Vor wel may a simple frankelē . in miseise him so
 bringe .
 Of lute lond wanne þer biuel . such cas of an kinge .
 þo þis king adde iwend aboute . in such soruol cas .
 Attelaste he com to carie . þer is dozter was .
 He bileuede wiþ oute toun . In wel grete fere . 825
 He sende þe quene is dozter word . wuch is aunters
 were .
 & þat pur meseise him þuder drof . & defaute of biliue .
 & bad hire vor þe loue of god . hire wraþþe him vorȝiue .
 þe quene þo ȝo ihurde þis . nei iswowe was .
 Alas heo sede is mi fader . ibroz̄t in such cas . 830
 Mid hou mani kniȝtes is he come . þe oþer aȝen sede .
 Ma dame bote mid o man . & ȝut þulke in feble wede .

819. *þis*] þus aβγδ. *mowe*] may βγ. *her*] here B; om. aβγ.
nime] take βγ. *lete*] late B.
 820. *vp hor lond*] hare londes vp α; here londis vp βγ; her londe vp δ.
 821. *Vor*] om. aβγδ. *a*] o α. *miscise*] myscheef βγ. *him so*] so
 hym γ.
 822. *lute*] lutel B; litel α; lytil δ. *biuel*] fel Bα; felle βγδ. *cas*]
 om. B. *an*] a Bδ; one α; on βγ.
 823. *adde*] om. βγ. *iwend*] go B; ywent βγ; went δ. *soruol*]
 sorwful B; soreful α; sorowful βγ; a sorowful δ.
 824. *carie*] carie B; carik aβ; caryk γ. *þer*] þere as δ.
 825. *toun*] þe toun Bαδ; þe towū βγ. *In*] & in B; al in aβ; alle in γδ.
 826. *wuch*] wuche B; which α; whiche βγ. *aunters*] antres B;
 auenturus aβ; auenturys γ; aentures δ.
 827. *þuder*] þider Bβ; þeodre α; theder γ. *defaute*] defaunte β.
of biliue] of bileue α; where of to lyue βγ; of relyue δ.
 828. *bad*] bed B; prayed β; preyd γ.
 829. *þo ȝo ihurde*] þo heo herde B; þo heo hurde α; þo sche herd δ;
 when sche hard β; when sche herde γ. *nei*] wel nyghl δ. *iswowe*]
 yswounyng B; ysowe α; in swoune sche βγ; ysowne sche δ.
 830. *ibrozt*] om. aβγδ. *such*] swich α; suche βγδ. *cas*] deolful
 cas Bδ; dulfol cas α; delful βγ.
 831. *mani*] fale α; fele δ. *is he come*] com he α; comeþ he βγ; come
 he δ. *sede*] hure sede aβγ.
 832. *mid o man*] w^t on man δ. *ȝut þulke*] ȝet þilke B; þulke α;
 þat βγδ. *feble*] a febul δ.

Alas quap þe quene þo . is it nou mid him so .
 Nimeþ anon tresor inou . þat he aþ neode to .
 [36] & cloþeþ him mid þe beste cloþ . þat ze mowe bise . 835
 & vourti kniztes wiþ him . þat of is siwte beo .
 & doþ hom alle wel an horse . as king bicomþ to .
 & wanne no defaute nis þat al nis wel ido .
 Sendeþ mi louerd word & me . þat mi fader in þis
 lond is .

Leir rex. Cordoille regina.

fol. 17 b.

Wat halt it to telle longe . ido was al þis . 840
 þo þe king leir atired was . & me hom word sende .
 þe king & quene vaire inou . azen þis oþer king wende .
 & mid gret honor him avenge . þo he to hom come .
 & toke to is owe wille . al elene þe kinedom .
 þis was þo þe gode dozter . þat nolde vikeli nozt . 845
 Ofte þing þat is ivikeled . to worse ende is brozt .

833. þo] þenne B; þan βγ. is it] it is A; ys it B; is hit αβγ. nou] nouþe a. nou mid him] w^t him now δ.
 834. Nimeþ] Takeþ βγδ. þat] of þat δ.
 835. cloþeþ] cloþe βγ. him] om. δ. mid] om. α; in βγδ. cloþ] cloþes βγ. mowe] may βγ. bise] biseo α; yse B; se βγ.
 836. þat] þat þey δ. siwte] siute α; sute βγδ.
 837. alle] om. αβγ. an horse] to haue horse βγ; hors δ. king] a kyng B; a kyng δ. bicomþ] bicomēþ αβγ; longēþe δ.
 838. nis] is β; ys γδ. nis] þis nys B; is α; ys δ; be βγ.
 839. word] Ba; worde βγδ; vorþ A. in þis lond] in londe Baβγδ.
 840. halt] nedīþ βγ. to telle longe] longe to telle αβγδ. was] wes B.
 841. þo] om. αβγδ. þe] om. B. atired] arayed Bδ. me hom] men hem B; þan hem βγ; home was δ. sende] sent βγ; sente δ.
 842. quene] þe quene Baβγ. þis] þe B; om. βγδ. oþer king] leir king α; leyr kyng βγ; kyngge Lcyr þo δ. wende] went βγ; wente δ.
 843. avenge] fongon B; fonge αγ; fong β; fenge δ.
 844. toke to] token hym to Baβγ; toke him to δ. owe] owne B; om. αβγδ. þe] hare α; here β; hure γ; her δ.
 845. þo] lo B; om. αβγδ. nolde vikeli] nolde fikele B; nolde fikeli α; fikely wolde β; sykely wolde γ; wolde fykel δ.
 846. irikeled] fikeled B; fikel αβγ; fykul δ. worse] þe wors δ. is] hit is βγ. brozt] ibrount α; ybrought δ.

þe kying of fraunce after fole . wide aboute sende .
 To awreke him of þe lufere men . þat is frend so ssende .
 þo he adde poer inou . þe kyng leir he nom .
 & þe quene is dozter . & to þis londe com . 850
 Many kundemen of þis lond . Mid king leir hulde also .
 Vor þe vnkunde suikedom . þat is doztren adde ido .
 So þat of france & of þis lond . poer he adde inou .
 & toward is fon mid hom alle . mid god herte he drou .
 & ouercom þis false kynges . & hor wiues also . 855
 & azen was in is kinedom . mid grete honur ido .
 Cordeile is lene dozter . eir of al is lond . [37]
 After is daye he made þo . þat he so kunde fond .
 Bi þis tale me mai ise . þat men triwest we seþ .
 & best me mai to hom truste . þat of lest wordes
 beþ . 860
 Wijinne þe zer þe king of france . deide & þe king
 leir .
 & cordeille þe kinedom . aueng as þe rizt eyr .

847. *after*] om. *aβγ*.

848. *awreke*] wreken *aβγ*; awreken *δ*. *him*] om. *δ*. *of þe lufere*] of þe lufere *α*; of lufere *β*; of luther *γ*; on þese lufere *δ*. *friend*] om. *γ*. *ssende*] schent *βγ*; had schende *δ*.

849. *þe*] om *aβγδ*. *nom*] name *βγ*.

850. *to*] in to *δ*. *þis*] þisse *α*; þe ilke *β*; thylke *γ*. *com*] came *βγ*; he come *δ*.

851. *þis*] þe *aβγ*. *king leir*] leyr king *aβγ*. *hulde*] huld *B*; helde *βγ*.

852. *Vor*] Of *γ*. *vnkunde*] on kunde *α*; vnkynde *Bβγ*. *suikedom*] falsedom *βγ*; wyckednesse *δ*.

853. *of france*] *Bα*; of frannee *βγδ*; ofrance *A*. *he adde*] þey hadde *δ*.

854. *þ*] om. *Baβγ*.

855. *þis*] þes *α*; þise *β*; these *γ*.

856. *was*] om. *B*.

857. *leue*] dere *γ*.

858. *is daye*] his dche *α*; his deth *βγ*.

859. *þis*] þisse *α* (and passim). *ise*] se *βγ*; see *δ*. *men triwest*] trewest men *aβγ*; trewest enere *δ*. *we seþ*] ofte is seen *βγ*; me seeþe *δ*.

860. *truste*] triste *α*. *of lest wordes*] leste of wordys *δ*. *beþ*] ben *βγ*.

861. *Wijinne . . . france*] þe king of france in þe þridde zer *α*; The kyng of Fraunce in þe þridde zer *βγ*. *þe*] þre *Bδ*. *deide*] dyede *B*; deiþde *α*; deyed *βγ*. *þe*] eke *aβγ*.

862. Omitted in *βγ*. *aueng*] fong *B*; afenge *δ*; þo feng *α*. *as þe*] ase *α*; as sche þat was *δ*.

& hire fader let burie . wijþ gret prute & honour .
At leicestre þat he made him sulff . bi side þe water
of sour .

þis gode cordeille . as king & quene þo . 865
Bileuede her in þis lond . viþ zer & nanmo .
Ar hire tweie soster sones . stalwarde men þat were .
Hennin & Morgan . worre hire gonne arere .
& adde despit þat womman . king ssolde alonde beo .
& napeles wan mid all ritze . hii were ner þan heo . 870

Cunedag rex.

fol. 18. Hii gaderede vp hor aunte . hor ost aboute wide .
& destruede hire londes . eiþer in is side .
So þat attelaste . to bataile hii come .
& þe quene hor aunte . in bataile hii nome .
& in stronge prison brozte . & þe kinedom . 875
Delde bitwene hem two . & eiþer is del nom .

863. *hire fader let burie*] lette hire fadur burie B; lete hir fader berye δ; let hure buryze α; lete here bodies burie βγ. *prute*] prude B; pride βγ; solempnite δ.
864. *leicestre*] leicetre B; lieestre α. *made him sulff*] him self made δ. *sour*] Stour αβγ; stoure δ.
865. *þis*] þus þis α; Thus βγ.
866. *Bileuede . . . lond*] Her on (in βγ) þis lond bilefde (bileued β; byleued γ) αβγ. *Bileuede*] Bylefte δ. *her*] hire B; here δ. *viþ*] an fyve δ. *nanmo*] namoo δ; no mo αβγ.
867. *Ar*] Er B; Are αβγ. *tweie soster*] sustren twey βγ. *tweie*] two δ.
868. *Hennin*] Cunedag αβγδ. *worre*] werre Baβγδ. *hire*] with hure βγ; on hir δ. *gonne*] gan δ.
869. *adde*] hadden B; om. α. *womman*] wommon B; wimman α; a womman δ. *ssolde alonde*] schulde B; scholde of londe α; of þat londe schulde βγ; of londe scholde δ.
870. *þ*] Bot δ. *wan*] om. Baβγδ. *hii . . . heo*] sche was nexte as me myght se δ. *ner*] nere α; nerre βγ. *heo*] sche βγ.
871. *vp*] opon α; vpon δ; vppon βγ.
872. *destruede*] destruide α. *eiþer in*] eueryche on δ. *is*] here βγ.
873. *þat*] om. γ. *bataile*] baile B.
874. *þ*] þere B; And þare α; And þer β; And there γδ.
875. *in stronge prison brozte*] dude in strong prison B; dude hire in stronge prisone α; diden hure in strong prisooñ βγ; putte hir in stronge prisooñ δ. *þe kinedom*] þo alle þe kyngdome δ.
876. *Delde*] Delden Baβγ. *two*] om. Baβγ. *del*] part B.

Morgan king of scotland . as hii dele couþe . [38]

Addē al is lond bi norþe . & þe oþer bi souþe .

Wipinne tuo ȝer þer after . some to morgan come .

& vor he of þe eldor soster was . bed him nime
gome . 880

& sede him it was gret despit . þat were in þis londe .

Tueie kinges wanne it riȝt was . þat he it addē al an
honde .

þis king was entised so . þat he nom atte last .

His ost & upe is cosin . bigan to werri vaste .

& bigan berne & quelle . & atte laste iwis . 885

þe oþer bigan to torne aȝen . & drof him in to
walis .

& þer hii smite an bataile . in þe souþ half of þe
londe .

& þere was morgan aslawe . þat longe worþ vnder
stonde .

þe stude þat he was on slawe . me clupeþ ȝut Morgan .

& euere wolle after him . vor he was so worþe man . 890

De appel-
[lacio]ne
de Glan-
m[or]gan
a rege sco-
[tie] ibi
occi[so].

877. *hii*] he βγ.

878. *is*] þat Baβγδ. *oþer*] oþer hadde α. *bi souþe*] al by sothe δ.

879. *come*] ȝede βγ.

880. *ȝ*] om. αβγ. *eldor*] vldere α. *bed*] & bede α; and bad βγ.

nime gome] take hede βγ; take gome δ.

881. *him*] þat αβγ; that to him δ. *þat*] þat þer Baβγδ.

882. *Tueie*] To γ. *it*] om. Bδ. *riȝt was*] was riȝt α; were riȝt βγ.

he] Baβγδ; hii A. *it*] om. αβγ. *an honde*] on hond B; on
honde αβγ.

883. *þis king*] þes α. *nom*] toke βγ.

884. *upe*] op on α; ap on βγ. *werri*] werre βγ; worre δ.

885. *bigan*] gan δ. *berne*] to brenne Bβγδ. *quelle*] kille βγ.

886. *þe*] That δ. *in to*] to αβγ.

887. *þer*] þe A. *smite*] smiten α; smyten βγδ. *an*] o α; a βγδ.

888. *aslawe*] yslawe B; slayn β; slayne γ. *worþ*] was Baβδ.

889. *stude*] stede βγδ. *þat he was on*] þat he was at B; þere he was δ.

slawe] y slawe B; asiawe α; slayn β; slayne γ. *clupeþ ȝut*] clepuþ
ȝet B; clepeþ ȝut α; calleþ ȝit βγ.

890. *vor*] om. δ. *so worþe*] so worþi B; a forþ α; a gret βγ. *man*]
a man δ.

Cunedag was þo one . & þat lond to him nom .
 & nobliche þre & þritti zer . huld þis kinedom .
 þe tweie holi prophetes . were ose & ysaye .
 pulke time in israhel . & dude hor prophecie .
 Romulus & remeus . þe tweie breþern iwis . 895
 Bigonne þo verst rome . þat noble cite is .
 Four hondred zer it was . & fourtene also .
 After þe bataile of troye . þat þis was al ido .
 & rome was vif hondred . þus imad bifore .
 & þre & vifti zer ek . ar god were ibore . 900
 After þis king kunedag . his sone þat het riual .

Gorgont rex.

sol. 18 b. King was imad after him . wisman þoru out al .
 [39] After him gurgust is sone . & supþe anoþer sicille .
 & monion supþe afterward . of wan we mote be stille .

-
891. *Cunedag*] Cunegag α ; Cunedak γ . *þo one*] þo al one kyng B; þo one king α ; þo one kyng δ ; þan one kyng $\beta\gamma$. *þat lond*] þe kinedom B. *þat*] om. γ .
892. *nobliche*] nobleliche α ; wel δ . *huld*] held B; helde $\beta\gamma$. *þis*] þe B.
893. *þe tweie . . . were*] þo (Thanne $\beta\gamma$) were þer tweiþe (two $\beta\gamma$) prophetes $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
894. *israhel*] irael B.
895. *Romulus*] Romulus γ . *remeus*] remus Ba; Renus γ . *þe*] þeo α ; þan $\beta\gamma$. *tweie*] twei B; tweiþe α ; two $\beta\gamma$.
896. *noble*] a noble δ .
897. *fourtene*] fourti euene B; fourtene zeer (yeere γ) $\beta\gamma$.
898. *þis was al*] al þis was Ba $\beta\gamma\delta$.
899. *rome . . . þus*] Rome fyue hundred zer was δ . *hondred*] hundred zer (zeer β ; yeere γ) Ba $\beta\gamma$. *bifore*] by forn $\beta\gamma$.
900. *ar*] are α ; er B; or $\beta\gamma$; ere þat δ . *were*] was δ . *ibore*] yborn $\beta\gamma$.
901. *þis*] Ba $\beta\gamma$; þys δ ; his A. *het*] hatte B; hiþt $\beta\gamma$. *riual*] Rynal $\beta\gamma$; Riualle δ .
902. *imad*] mad B; ymaked α ; made $\beta\gamma$; þo ymade δ . *after him*] om. δ . *wisman*] a wys mon B; a wyman α ; a wise man β a wyse man $\gamma\delta$. *þoru out al*] þorz out al B; w^t alle δ .
- 903, 904 omitted in $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. See Appendix, note G.
904. *wan*] wam B. *we*] om. B.

So þat atte laste . gurguont was kyng . 905
 Stalwarde man & hardy . & god þorz alle þing .
 Muche þing þat is eldore . lore þoru feintise .
 Mid strengþe he wan supþe azen . & þorz is quoyntise .
 þe kyng of denemarch ber . eche zer wiþ lawe .
 Truage to engelond . & bigan him to wiþdrawe . 910
 þe kyng him porueide . of poer inou .
 & þere wiþ in gode ssipes . to denemarche he drou .
 & þen king of denemarch . in bataile slou .
 & wan þe truage azen . þat he at huld wiþ wou .
As þe king gurguont . fram denemarch wende
 aze . 915
 Here toward engelond . he mette in þe se
 pritti ssipuol of men . & of wimmen al so .
 Of children & of oþer god . þat hii adde wiþ hom ido .

Vnde hy-
 berniensis
 venerunt
 & quo
 tempore.

905. *So . . . gurguont*] After belinus (Belins γ) daiþe (dayes $\beta\gamma$) Gurgust his sone $a\beta\gamma$; After Belines daye þis Gurgust his sone δ .
 906. *Stalwarde . . . hardy*] Strong & hardi he was $a\beta\gamma$. *Stalwarde*] Stronge δ . *god*] wys B; staleworþe a ; stalworþe $\beta\gamma$; stalworth δ . *þorz*] on a ; in $\beta\gamma\delta$.
 907. *þing*] om. δ . *eldore*] huldere a ; eldris $\beta\gamma$; elder had δ . *lore þoru*] loren þorw B; loren mid a ; loren w^t δ ; lost with $\beta\gamma$.
 908. *Mid . . . azen*] He won þoru strengþe azen a ; He wanne azen þurgh strengþe $\beta\gamma$; He wanne w^t strengthe ageyne δ . *Mid*] þoru B. *wan*] wann B; was Λ . *þorz*] mid a ; with $\beta\gamma$.
 909. *ber*] bar a ; bare $\beta\gamma$.
 910. *engelond*] þis londe $a\beta\gamma$; þys londe δ . *bigan him to*] gau him þo a ; gan him þan $\beta\gamma$; began þo to δ .
 911. *þe*] om. $a\beta\gamma\delta$. *kyng*] kyng Gurguont B; King (Kyng $\beta\gamma$) Gurgust $a\beta\gamma$; Kyng Gurgust δ . *of*] þo a ; þan $\beta\gamma$.
 912. *þere wiþ*] þer mide a . *he*] him $a\beta\gamma\delta$.
 913. *þen*] þe $Ba\beta\gamma$; þan þe δ . *slou*] he sloþ B; he aslou a ; he slouþ $\beta\gamma$; he slowþ δ .
 914. *þe truage azen*] aþeyn (azen $a\beta\gamma$; aþeyne δ) þe truage $Ba\beta\gamma\delta$. *he at huld*] he held B; he atheld a ; withheld $\beta\gamma$. *wou*] Λa ; woþ B; wouþ $\beta\gamma$.
 915. *gurguont*] gurgnout Λ ; gurgust $a\beta\gamma$; Gurgust δ .
 916. *Here*] Hider B; Hedyr δ . *mette*] ymette a .
 917. *ssipuol*] schipes fol a ; schippis ful $\beta\gamma$. *wimmen*] womman β ; woman γ .
 918. *þ of*] and δ . *god*] goodes $\beta\gamma$. *hii adde*] heo hadden B.

pe king eschte wat hii were . hii were adrad wel sore .
 pe maister vel adoun akne . & cride him milce &
 ore . 920

Louerd he sede we beþ men . wide idriue aboute .
 Fram contreie to contreie . þat we ne dorre nower
 atroute .

Of þe kunde of egipt . vr verste more com .
 Vor þo þe folc of israhel . moyses wiþ him nom .
 & ladde hom out of egipt . in to þe liuerede se . 925
 & þe king adreinte & alle his . þat hii ne come neuere
 aze .

[40] Among hom þat bileuede aliue . strif me miȝte ise .
 Woch mest maisters were . & louerdes ssolde be .
 So þat hii þat maisters were . adde wel gret honde .
 To þe kun þat we come of . & driue vs out of londe . 930

919. *eschte*] askede Bβγ; axede α. *adrad*] adradde αβγ. *wel*] ful B; om. αβγδ.

920. *þe*] Here αβγ. *adoun*] om. βγ. *akne*] on kne B; akneo α; aknee β. *cride*] criede B; cried βγδ. *him*] om. Bαβγδ. *milce*] mulce βγ; mercy B; mereye δ.

921. *Louerd he sede*] And seyd lorde δ. *wide*] wynde βγ. *idriue*] ydryuen δ.

922. *to contreie*] to oper αβγδ. *þat*] om. αβγ. *ne dorre*] mown B; ne mowe αβγ; maye δ. *nower*] no war α; nowhere βγ; nowhere δ. *atroute*] route B; a route αβγ; at rowt δ.

923. *hunde*] kuinde α; kyng βγ. *vr*] oure Bαβγδ. *verste*] furst α; first β; fyrst γ.

924. *þe*] om. B; þat αδ. *of*] om. α. *israhel*] Irael B. *him*] α; hym B; hom A; hem βγ.

925. *in to*] bi Ba; by βγδ. *liuerede*] reed β; reede γ; rede δ.

926. *adreinte & alle his*] & his adreinte α; & his adreynte was δ; & his men adreynt β; and hys men ydreynt γ. *þat hii ne come*] þat he ne com B; ne com hij α; ne come þei βγ; & come δ.

927. *bileuede*] lefde α; lefte δ; leued β; lyued γ. *aliue*] o liue B; on lyue δ. *ise*] se B.

928. *Woch*] Wuche B; Whiche αβγ. *louerdes ssolde*] hoo schulde lord B; who scholde loueredes α; who schulde lordes βγ; hwo schulde lordus δ.

929. *So þat*] So αβγδ. *wel*] riȝt βγ. *honde*] onde Bαβγδ.

930. *kun*] kyn B; kynne βγ. *þat*] of wham α. *driue*] droue βγ; dryuen δ. *vs*] hem Bβγ; ham α; alle δ.

Vor drede þat hii ne scholde noȝt . hor maistres be .
þus hii were idriue away . & muste wuder te .

Gorgont rex.

Hii dude hom vorþ in to þe se . & bi moni a londe ^{fol. 19.}
wende .

So þat in to spaine . atte nende hom sende .
pere hii bileuede & woxe . & alle þat of hom come . 935
Vorte now þis oþer day . þat we ne miȝte noȝt be
isome .

Vor þe kunde volc of þe lond . adde to hom onde .
& þat we to grete maistres . were . driue us out of
londe .

Oþer half ȝer we abbeþ now . iwend wiþ oute reste .
In þe grete se of ocecan . vorto seche oure beste . 940
þat oure owe lif ous is loþ . þat we muste ware bileue .
þer vore we wolde bidde þe . þat þou vs som place ȝeue .

931. *ne*] om. δ . *hor*] þere hor δ .

932. *hii*] we δ . *idriue*] driue β ; ydryuen δ . *nuste*] nusten α ;
wisten not β ; wysten nought γ ; ne wete δ . *wuder te*] wyder to tee B;
wheoder teo α ; wheder te δ ; whider to fle β ; wheder to fle γ .

933. *Hii dude hom*] And sette vs δ . *dude*] duden B; diden β ; dide γ .
in to þe se] in a schippe δ . *bi*] om. α ; to $\beta\gamma$; into δ . *a londe*]
o lond α ; londus δ . *wende*] hi wende α ; þei went β ; they wente ;
we haue went δ .

934. *So þat*] Se þat God B; So þat god α . *atte nende hom sende*] at
þan ende ham sende α ; at þe ende þei sent (sente γ) $\beta\gamma$; at þe ende
god vs sent δ .

935. *hii bileuede*] hij bilefte α ; we bylefte α . *woxe*] wexed β ; wexid γ ;
wox δ . *hom*] vs δ .

936. *Vorte*] Forto $\beta\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *ne miȝte noȝt be*] nere nout α ; nere
nouȝt $\beta\gamma$; were noght δ . *isome*] some $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.

937. *þe lond*] thys londe γ . *adde to hom*] vnto vs had δ . *hom*]
ows B; vs $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

938. *we . . . were*] to grete maistres (maistris δ) we nere $\alpha\delta$; to gret
maistres we were $\beta\gamma$. *were*] nere B. *driue*] & driue $\alpha\beta\gamma$; þey
drofe δ . *londe*] þe londe B.

939. *abbeþ*] haue $\beta\gamma\delta$. *iwend*] ywende α ; ywent $\beta\beta\gamma$.

940. *ocecan*] occian $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *seche*] sechen $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

941. *owe*] om. $\beta\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *ous is*] ys vs $\beta\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *loþ*] ful lothe δ . *þat*]
& B δ . *nuste*] nuteþ α ; wote not $\beta\gamma$; ne wete δ . *bileue*] to byleue δ .

942. *wolde*] om. δ . *bidde*] praye $\beta\gamma$. *þat þou vs som place*] sum
plas þat þou vs α ; somme place þat ȝow vs (ys γ) $\beta\gamma$; þat sum place
þou vs δ .

pat were ampty In þine londe . ware þou wost bi
þenche .

pat we miȝte biswinke oure mete . & libbe bi oure
swenche .

þe kyng hom nolde granty . no þing of is lond . 945
Ac he sende hom bi god condut . In to yrelond .

pat al ampty was of men . þat no mon ne wonede þere .
& þis were þe verste men . þat in yrlonde were .

A þousend zer hit was & tuo . þat ido was al þis .

After þat fole of israel . of egipt wende iwis . 950

Seue hondred zer & nyenty . hit was ek biuore .

Er þan oure louerd crist . anerþe was ibore .

[41] Hit biuel þerafterward . suiþe long inou .

pat out of þe lond of scieye . oþer fole þuder drou .

Vor in to þe grete se of ocean . a gret compainie . 955

Of picars wende some time . out of scicie .

943. *were ampty*] amty were B; ampti were a; ampty were βγ. *In þine*] on þi aβγ; in þy δ. *wost*] woldest Bγδ; woldist β. *bi þenche*] biþinche a; biþinke βγ; bethenke δ.

944. *biswinke*] ofswynke B; tiliȝe a; tyly βγ; on telye δ. *libbe*] lyne βγδ. *swenche*] swinche a; swynke Bβγδ.

945. *hom nolde*] wolde not heni βγ. *granty*] grannte B. *is*] þis B.

946. *he*] om. aβγδ. *bi god condut*] by god condyt B; mid condyt a; with condyd βγ; by saf condyte δ. *In to*] forþ into aβγδ.

947. *pat no mon ne*] & no mon ne B; & no man aβγ; fore none δ. *wonede*] dwelde δ.

948. *þis*] þese B; thise γ; þuse δ.

949. *A*] o a. *þousend*] þousant B. *hit was & tuo*] and two hyt was γ.

950. *israel*] irael A; irsrael B. *of*] owte of δ.

951. *Seue*] Fyf B; Vif a; Fyue βδ; Fiue γ. *biuore*] by forne βγ.

952. *Er þan*] Are a; Or βγ; Ore δ. *crist*] Jhesu cryst B; ihū crist aβγ; Ihu cristie δ. *anerþe*] on erþe aβγ. *was ibore*] were yborne a; were yborne βγ.

953. *þerafterward*] swythe afterwarde δ. *suiþe*] riȝt βγ; ryght δ.

954. *þat*] om. Baβγδ. *scieye*] scitie B; siciȝe a; Cisiȝe βγ; Sacie δ. *þuder*] þider Bβ; þreder a; there γ.

955. *grete*] om. aβγδ. *ocean*] occian aβγ. *a*] o aβγ.

956. *picars*] picardis a; Picardis βδ; Pycardis γ (and passim). *scicie*] seisie B; siciȝe aβγ.

Fram londe to londe . wide hii gonne wende .
 So þat hii come attelaste . to yrlondes norþ ende .
 Azen þat fole of scotland . & þat fole þat hii founde
 þere .
 Of þis eldore kunde . scottes icluped were . 960
 þe picars bede þe scottes . an ende of hor londe .
 To ziue hom to libbe by . bi suench of hor honde .
 þe scottes sede þat þet lond . nozt inou be .
 To hom boþe to libbe by . as hii miȝte ise .

Gorgont rex.

Ac þat hii miȝte ofte ise . in cler weder þere . 965 fol. 19 b.
 Estward as þe sonne aros . a lond as it were .
 Murie & vair hit þoȝte inou . & þat hii þuder wende .
 To wonie & to libbe þer . & þat hii hom word sende .
 Ȝif enimon hom destourbede . & þat hii wolde hii sede .
 Wardi hom fram alle men . þat hom ne tidde no
 drede . 970

957. *hii*] he B.
 958. *So þat*] & *aβ*; om. *γ*; So *δ*. *hii come attelaste*] atte laste heo
 (þei *β*) come B*β*; at þe laste hij *α*; Atte they come *γ*; at last þey
 come *δ*.
 959. *Azen*] Azenst *δ*. *þat*] þe B*δ*. *fole*] lond B*α*; londe *βγδ*.
þat fole] þo fole B. *þat*] om. *αγδ*. *founde*] fonden B.
 960. *eldore*] vldure *α*. *scottes*] þat Scottes *αβγ*; þat Scottys *δ*.
icluped] yclepud B*δ*; yelepede *α*; callid *βγ*.
 961. *bede*] prayed *β*; preyd *γ*. *an*] on *aδ*; one *βγ*. *hor*] har *δ*.
 962. *to*] forto B; for *α*. *libbe*] lyb *δ*; lyue *βγ*. *by*] ynne *δ*. *bi*
suench] bi swinch *α*; with swynk B; by swynke *β*.
 962–964. *bi suench . . . libbe by*] om *γ*.
 963. *sede*] seide B; seiden *α*; saide *β*; said *γ*. *þet*] þilk *δ*; om. *αβγ*.
nozt] nolde not B; nolde nouȝt *α*; wolde nouȝt *β*; wolde nocht *δ*.
 964. *hom boþe*] hem alle *δ*. *libbe*] lyue B*βγ*. *ise*] þer yseo *α*; þere
 yse *βγ*; hit see *δ*.
 966. *a lond as it*] ase hit o lond *α*; as hit a londe *βγδ*.
 967. *Murie*] Muriȝe *α*. *þoȝte*] semeþ *βγ*.
 968. *libbe*] lyue B*βδ*; leue *γ*. *hom word*] worde *βγ*.
 969. *Ȝif enimon*] If ony man *δ*. *destourbede*] greuede B. *ȝ þat hii*
wolde hii] þey wolde as þey hem *δ*.
 970. *Wardi*] Warde B*βγ*. *hom*] om. *δ*. *alle*] al oþere *δ*. *hom*
ne tidde no] hem bi tidde no B; þei hem dide no *βγ*; hem dorst
 nothyng *δ*.

pis picars hom wende euere vorþ . estward euere vaste .
 To þe norþende of engelonde . hii come attelaste .
 pulke ende hii founde al bar . hii bileuede þere .
 & swonke & tyledede hor lifflode . & al maistres were .
 Hii founde hom sustenance inou . & liuede þus vorþ . 975
 þe britons in þe souþhalf . & hii In þe norþ .

[42] þe picars founde ese inou . & defaute none .
 Vnde scoti
 originem
 duxerunt. To libbe in plente inou . bote of wimmen one .
 Vor þer nere none among hom . þeruore Into yrlonde .
 Hii wende to scottes þat þer were . þat hii hom ssolde
 vnder stonde . 980
 & lene hom wimmen þat hii miȝte . hor ospring eche
 so .
 Vor þing þat woneþ & noþing wexþ . sone it worþ ido .
 Scottes hom sende wimmen . In þis fourme þere .
 þat wan a child were ibore . & me in doute were .

971. *þis picars*] *þeos picardes* *a*; *Thise Picardes* *β*; *These Pycardes* *γ*.
hom] *þenne* *B*; om. *aβγ*. *euere*] om. *Baβγδ* (after *wende*).
972. *come*] *comen* *Ba*.
973. *þulke*] *þat* *B*; *þat vlke* *a*; *That ilke* *βγ*. *founde*] *fonden* *B*.
hii bileuede] and *þey beleuyd* *δ*.
974. *ȝ*] *Hij* *a*; *Thei* *βγ*. *tylede*] *teledede* *a*; *tilled* *β*; *tyllede* *γ*.
hor] om. *aδ*; *hure* *β*; *here* *γ*.
975. *founde*] *fonden* *B*. *liuede*] *lyueden* *Baβγ*.
976. *þe*] *þis* *a*; *Thise* *β*; *These* *γ*. *þe*] *þo* *B*. *hii*] *þe picardes* *aβγ*.
977. *þe*] om. *Bδ*; *þis* *a*; *Thise* *β*; *These* *γ*. *founde*] *fonden* *B*;
founden *aβγ*. *defaute*] *defawtes* *δ*.
978. *libbe in*] *libben in* *a*; *lyuen with* *βγ*.
979. *þer nere none*] *none þer nere* *a*; *none þer were* *βγ*. *nere*] *were* *δ*.
Into] to *Baβγδ*.
980. *wende*] *sende* *Baδ*; *sent* *βγ*. *to*] om. *δ*. *hii*] om. *δ*. *hom*
ssolde] *schulde* *hem* *Bδ*.
981. *ospring*] *ofspring* *B*; *of sprench* *a*; *ofsprynge* *β*; *osspringe* *γ*.
eche] *cke* *βγ*.
982. *woneþ*] *AB*; *waneþ* *aβγδ*. *noþing*] *nouȝt* *aβγ*. *wexþ*] *wext* *a*;
wexþ *Bβ*; *wexith* *γ*. *sone it worþ*] *sone it ys* *B*; *hit worþ sone* *a*;
hit worþe soone *βγ*.
984. *a*] *o* *aβγ*. *ibore*] *yborn* *βγ*. *ȝ me*] & *hi* *a*; & *þei* *βγ*; *þat*
me *δ*.

Wo were þe fader þat it ssolde . name & eritage . 985
 Boþe abbe in þe moder half . vor drede of outrage .
 Leste it heode out of kunde . þorz child mis bi zite .
 Vor me mai bet soþnesse of þe moder . þan of þe
 fader iwite .

In þis manere picars . mid scottes mengd hor blod .
 So þat it siwede þe wimmen . wanne me out vnder
 stod . 990

& wanne man wiþoute eir of him sulue . to deþe were
 ibroz̄t .

His moder kun was is eir . & is fader riz̄t noz̄t .
 & vor þe modres scottes were . so vorþ it is icome .
 þat þe scottes name is al aboute . & þe picars bi nome .
 þus scottes among picars . come out of yrlonde . 995
 & þat lond me clupede . after hom scotlonde .

Gorgont rex. Lud rex.

fol. 20.

Yrlonde is alre yle best . wiþoute engelonde . [43]
 þe se geþ al aboute him ek . as ich vnder stonde . Commen-
 dacio hy-
 bernie.

985. *Wo*] Whoso *βγ*. *þat*] om. *αβγ*. *it*] me Bδ.

986. *Boþe abbe*] Nouz̄t haue *βγ*.

987. *Leste*] Laste Ba. *heode*] z̄code B; ede a; z̄ede *βγδ*. *mis*
bi zite] mys bi gete B; mis bi z̄ete *αβγ*.

988. *bet*] om. *αβγ*. *iwite*] wyte B; bet wite a; better wyte (wete *γ*) *βγ*.

989. *mengd*] mengde a; menged *β*; mengyd *γ*; myngen B.

990. *it siwede*] hij sewede a; þei sewed *βγ*. *out*] ozt B; ouzt *αβγ*.
vnder stod] mys vnderstod B; mis vnderstod a; mys vnderstode *βγ*;
 mysse vnderstode δ.

991. *man*] a man δ; men *βγ*. *wiþoute*] withouten Baβ. *sulue*] om. B.
ibroz̄t] brouz̄t δ.

992. *fader*] fader kun Ba; fader kynne *βγδ*.

993. *þe modres scottes were*] scottes were þe moderes *αβγ*. *so*] om. *αβγ*.
icome] bicome B.

994. *þat þe*] þat Bδ. *þe*] om. B. *bi nome*] al bi nome B.

995. *þus*] Thilke *βγ*. *come*] comen *αβγ*.

996. *ȝ*] Al *αβγ*. *clupede*] clepuþ B; clepede seþþe a; clepeþe sethe δ;
 callid siþe *βγ*. *hom*] hem seþþe B.

997. *alre*] aler B; alþer *βγ*. *alre yle best*] on Ile w^t þe best δ.
wiþoute] wiþouten *αβγ*.

998. *geþ*] Λa; goþ B*βγ*; gothe δ. *al aboute him*] al abouten hym B;
 him aboute *αβγ*; hit abowte δ.

More he is þan engelond . & in þe souþhalf he is .
 Braddore & more of inou . þanné in þe norþhal
 iwis . 1000

Azen þe lond of spaine he stont . in þe norþ side riȝt .
 Selde snow þer inne liþ . & nameliche þre niȝt .
 So euene hot þat lond is . þat men dorre selde .
 Hor orf in house a winter bringe . out of þe welde .
 Lese last þer alle winter . bote more wonder be . 1005
 Selde me ssal in þe lond . eny foul worm ise .
 Vor neddren ne oþer wormes . ne dorre þer be noȝt .
 Ac ȝif hii beþ þuder bicas . fram oþer londe ibroȝt .
 Hii deieþ þoru smul of þe lond . oþer þorȝ torchinge
 iwis .

Ech gras þat þerinne wexþ . aȝen venim is . 1010
 Vor men þat beþ enuenimed . þoru graces of þe londe .
 Idronke hii beþ iclansed . sone þoru godes sonde .

999. *he is*] ek a; eke βγ; it ys δ. ȝ] om. αβγ. *he*] hit αβγδ.
 1000. *Braddore*] Bradder Bγδ. *more of inou*] much more δ. *norþ-
 half*] norþ ende Baβγ; northe ende δ.
 1001. *Aȝen*] Aȝe δ. *he*] hit αβγδ. *stont*] stond Ba; stondeþ βγ.
norþ side] norþ ende αβγ.
 1003. *hot*] om γ. *dorre*] durre B; þorfe α; seeþ βγ. *selde*] ful
 selde δ.
 1004. *Hor*] om. αβγ. *in*] to αβγ. *a*] in αβγ. *bringe*] bringen
 αβγ. *welde*] felde Baβγδ.
 1005. *Lese last*] Lese lasteþ B; Hare lese lasteþ α; Here leese lastiþ βγ;
 Hor leseo lasteth δ. *alle winter*] al þe wynter B; euere αδ; euer βγ.
bote more wonder] bute hyt þo more wonder B; bote þe more winter α;
 but þe more wynter βγ; bot if þe harder wynter δ.
 1006. *þe*] þat δ. *worm ise*] wormes se B.
 1007. *neddren*] nedres B; naddren α; addren βγ; addres δ. *ne dorre
 þer*] þere þey mow δ. *dorre*] mow B; mowe αβγ.
 1008. *Ac ȝif*] And ȝef B; & ȝif þat α; And ȝif βγ; And if δ. *hii beþ
 þuder*] þere be eny δ. *beþ*] ben γ. *fram*] of αβγ; owte of δ.
londe] londes B.
 1009. *deieþ*] deyen βγ. *smul*] smel B; þe smul α; þe smelle βγ. *þe*]
 þat α. *oþer*] or βγ. *torchinge*] towehyng Bγ; touchinge αβ.
 1010. *wexþ*] wexeþ Bβ; wext α; wexith γ. *venim*] venyn β. *is*]
 yt ys B; hit is αβγδ.
 1011. *men*] h (for hij) α; þei βγδ. *beþ*] ben Bβγ. *enuenimed*]
 venymed Bβγ; yvenymed δ. *graces*] grases Ba; grasses βγ. *þe
 londe*] ylond B.
 1012. *hii*] he B; þat βγ. *beþ iclansed*] ben clansyd βγ.

Hony & mile þer is muche . Muche fole & bold .
 þis is þe stat of yrlonde . as ich abbe itold .
 A fter kyng gurguont . kinges monion . 1015
 þer were here in engelond . me ne may nozt telle echon .
 Aboute ane four hondred ȝer . after him þer com .
 A kyng þat was lud icluped . þat wel huld þis kinedom .
 Grete tounes in engelond . he amendede inou . [44]
 & londone aller mest . vor þer is herte mest drou . 1020
 & folc he het of þe toune . so noble bold arere .
 þat in al engelond . so noble cite þere .
 Walles he let make al aboute . & ȝates vp & down .
 & after lud þat was is name . he clupede it ludes toun .
 þe hexte ȝate of þe toun . þat ȝut stont þere & is . 1025
 He let hit clupie ludegate . after is owe name iwis .
 He let him þo he was ded . burie at þulke ȝate .
 þer vore ȝut after him . me clupeþ it lodegate .

1013. *Muche*] mony B.

1014. *abbe itold*] habbe nou told *a*; haue ȝow tolde *βγ*.

1015–1018 omitted in *αβγδ*. See Appendix, note H.

1015. *gurguont*] gurguont A.

1016. *ne*] om. B.

1017. *ane*] a B.

1018. *huld*] hult B. *þis*] þe B.

1019. *in*] on *a*. *he*] lud *αβγ*.

1020. *ȝ*] & þat *a*; And at *βγ*. *aller mest*] aller most B; alre mest *a*;
 alþer mest *βγδ*. *vor*] om. *αβγδ*. *þer*] þer to *βαβγδ*. *herte*]
 hurte *a*; hert *βγδ*. *mest*] om. *βαβγδ*.

1021. *ȝ*] þat *βαβγδ*. *het*] bad *βγ*. *noble*] good *δ*. *bold*]
 booldes *δ*; holde *βγ*. *arere*] þer rere *βαβγ*; þere arere *δ*.

1022. *þat*] So þat *αβγ*; That þat *δ*. *cite*] a cyte *δ*. *þere*] nere *Bδ*;
 þer nere *a*; no nere *βγ*.

1023. *Walles he let*] He let walles *a*; He lete wallis *βγ*; He lete wallys *δ*.
make] makiȝe *a*. *al*] om. *βαβγδ*.

1024. *clupede*] clepude B; callid *βγ*. *ludes*] ludus *αβγ*. See Appendix,
 note I.

1025. *þe*] þat *αγδ*. *hexte*] hyȝest *β*; hygesth *γ*. *ȝate*] ȝat *a*.
þat] þa B. *stont þere*] stond þere B; stont þer *a*; þer stonte *βγ*.
þere ȝ' is] & þere ys *δ*.

1026. *hit*] om. *δ*. *clupie*] clepe B; calle *βγδ*. *ludegate*] ludes gate
βαβγ. *owe*] om. *αβγδ*.

1027, 1028 transposed in *αβγδ*.

1027. *þo*] when *βγ*. *burie*] buriȝe him *a*; bury him *βγ*. *at þulke*
ȝate] þer ate *a*; þer atte *βγ*; at þylk same ȝate *δ*.

1028. *clupeþ*] calliþ *βγ*. *lodegate*] ludes gate *a*; lud gate *βγ*.

Cassibel rex.

fol. 20 b. þe toun me clupeþ ludestoun . þat is wide coup .
 & now me clupeþ it londone . þat is liztore in þe
 mouþ . 1030
 & niwe troye hit het er . & nou it is so ago .
 þat londone it is now icluped . & worþ euere mo .
 Engeland aþ ibe . mid strengþe iwonne ilome .
 & verst as ich telle can . þoru þe emperors of
 rome .
 After king lud þer was king . his broþer cassibel . 1035
 þat noble prince was inou . & þat lond gouerned wel .
 Iuly þe emperour of rome . bi his daye com .
 & muchedel of þe world bi este . to is poer nom .
 So þat he drou him westward . & worrede in mony
 londe .
 & wan lond after oþer . him ne miȝte non at
 stonde . 1040
 þo he adde iwonne france . þe se he wende nei .
 & bihuld west & somdel . of engeland isey .

1029. *clupeþ*] clepede α ; clepud δ ; callid $\beta\gamma$.
 1030. *clupeþ*] callyth γ . *is liztore*] liztore is α ; liztter is β ; lyghter ys γ .
 1031, 1032 omitted in $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 1031. *þ nou*] ac þus B; ac nowte δ . *so*] om. B; þus δ .
 1032. *it*] he B. *now*] om. δ . *worþ*] schal δ .
 1033. *aþ ibe*] haueþ ibeo α ; haþ ben β ; hath be γ . *ilome*] lome $\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1034. *þ*] om. δ . *ich*] ich eu α ; I ȝow $\beta\gamma$. *can*] maye δ . *þe*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1035. *þer*] her α ; here $\beta\gamma$; om. δ .
 1036. *þat noble prince was*] A noble prince he was δ . *þat*] þis $\beta\gamma\delta$.
gouerned] gouernede B; wardede α ; wardid $\beta\gamma$.
 1037. *Iuly*] Iulius $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *daye*] day B.; dawe $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 1038. *muchedel*] muche $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1039. *So þat*] Seþþe B. *worrede*] werrede Ba; werred $\beta\gamma$. *mony*] manig; α .
 1040 *wan*] won α ; wonne $\beta\gamma$. *after*] & $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *him . . . at stonde*] þat non ne miȝte at stonde α ; þat none myȝt him withstonde $\beta\gamma$; and þat none myȝt astonde δ .
 1041. *iwonne*] wonne γ .
 1042. *bihuld*] biheld α ; bihelde $\beta\gamma$. *west þ*] westward and B; westward $\alpha\gamma\delta$; westwarde β . *isey*] he sey α ; he siȝe β ; he sygh γ ; þo he syghe δ .

He eschte at men wat lond it were . & wat fole [45]
þerinne was .

Me sede him þat it was brutaine . no betere lond nas .
& þat þe fole was of troye . & of brut icome . 1045
þanne beþ hii quaþ þe emperour . of þe kunde of rome .
Vor after þe bataile of troye . þe nobleman eneas .

To lombardie com þat nou is rome . & vre ferste fader
was .

& brut also com of him . þat his fader slow .

& þeruore was þenene idriue . & to þulke lond
drou . 1050

þanne be we of one kunde . ac bote ich þerto lie .

Azen kunde hii beþ azen vs . & of chiualerie .

Vor þerof ne mowe hii conne nozt . Inot hou hii mihte .

To be bi hom sulue in an herne . as þerof wiþ oute
sizte .

Vor nozt we ssolle hom ouercome . ac napeles as þe
hende . 1055

We ssolle hom warni of oure þozt . ar we þanne wende .

1043. *He*] And *aβγδ*. *eschte*] askede B; axede *α*; askide *β*; askyd *αγ*; asked *δ*. *at men*] om. *Bαβγδ*.

1044. *him þat*] om. *αβγ*. *no*] ne B; none *βγ*.

1045. *þe*] om. *aβγδ*. *was of troye*] was of þe kynde of troie B; was of troye kunde *α*; was of Troie kynde *βγ*; of Troyes kynde was *δ*. *brut*] þe brut B. *icome*] come *aβγδ*.

1048. *lombardie*] itaile *aβγ*; ytayle *δ*. *com rome*] þer nou is rome com *aβγ*; þere Rome ys now he come *δ*. *þat nou is rome*] om. B. *vre ferste*] þat hare furste *α*; þat here first *βγ*; and her first *δ*.

1049. *þat*] þat seþþe B*α*; þat sithe *βγ*; þat sethe *δ*. *slow*] aslou *α*.

1050. *þenene*] þenne B; he þanne *α*; he þens *βγ*; he þennys *δ*. *idriue*] ydryuen *δ*. *to þulke*] þat *δ*.

1051. *be we*] we beþ B; ben we *βγ*. *ac bote ich*] and but I *βγ*. *lie*] lyze *γ*.

1052. *Azen*] Azenst *aβγ*. *hii beþ*] were *aβγ*; beþ þey *δ*. *azen*] azens *β*; ayenst *γ*. *of*] as of B; as in *aβγδ*.

1053, 1054 omitted in *aβγ*. See Appendix, note K.

1053. *Vor . . . nozt*] Chyualrye conne þey noght *δ*. *conne*] konne B; come A. *hii . . . hii*] heo . . . he B.

1054. *To be*] om. *δ*. *hom sulue*] hem self B.

1055. *Vor nozt*] Riht sone *βγ*. *ssolle*] schulleþ B. *ac*] but *βγ*; om. *δ*.

1056. *ssolle*] schul B; schulle *α*. *hom warni*] hem warne B; warne hem *βγ*. *ar*] er B. *þanne*] to hem B*βγδ*; to ham *α*.

[46] þe emperours messagers . to engelonde come .
 þat þe king abude is herte . to þe noble stude of rome .
 As alle opere kinges dude . & is noble seruage .
 Dude to þe heye emperour . & sende him is truage . 1060

*Cassibel rex. Iuli[us] imperator p[ri]m[us]
 perquisitor Anglie.*

fol. 21. & his lond huld of him . & dude him omage .
 Laste þe heie emperour . vor is outrage .
 Come & destruede al is lond . & zut þat worse were .
 þe blod schedde of is owe kunde . & defouledde so þere .
 & þe olde heinesse of priamus . worrede so . 1065
 Of was kunde hii come echone . & þat were him loþ
 to do .
 Vor þer ne scholde in al þe world . no lond be uer
 bore .
 þis was euene sixti zer . ar god were ibore .
 þe kyng sende þis word azen . þo he hurde þis tijinge .
 Cassibel king of brutaine . to Iuly send gretinge . 1070

1057. þe] þis aβγδ. messagers] messingeres B; Messengers γ.
 engelonde] þys londe δ. come] hire come B; her come α; here come
 βγ; hedyr come δ.
 1058. þat] And bad βγ. abude] abowe B; buyzde α; bowe βγ.
 1059. As] And B. opere] þe opere α. & is noble] and ys ryzt B; &
 his rihte α; as his ryzt βγ; and his ryght δ.
 1060. heye] om. βγ.
 1061. huld] hulde α; helde βγ.
 1062. Laste] Lest βγ. outrage] gret outrage βγ.
 1063. destruede] destruye B; destruide α; destruc βγ. al] om. αβγδ.
 þat] þe δ.
 1064. þe] . & αβγ; om. δ. defouledc] defoule yt B. so þere] þe so
 here αδ; þee so here βγ.
 1065. heinesse] hei;zenesse α; heynesse δ. worrede] werrede B; þanne
 worrede αβγ; þan worried δ.
 1066. was] whas α; whos βγδ. hii] ze αβγδ. were] was αβγδ.
 loþ] om. γ.
 1067. ne] om. B. þe] þo B. uer bore] for bore Baδ; be forborne βγ.
 1068. ar] er Bβ; or γ. god] þat god δ. were ibore] was yborne βγ;
 was bore δ.
 1069. sende] sent βγ. þis] om. αβγ. word] Ba; wor A; worde
 βγδ. þo he hurde] anon for B.
 1070. king] þe kyng δ. send] sendeþ B; sent βγ.

Wonder it is sire emperour . of þi noble gentrise .
 pat is so noble anerþe iwolt . wiþ so vil coucitise .
 pat worles nobleye as so muche . alle manne mest .
 & vor coueitise art icome . so ver fram þen est .
 To wilny oure lute god . þat god vs wolde sende . 1075
 pat beþ here bi vs sulue . at þe worles ende .
 & þat þou nart one ipaid . vr tresour to nime at ene . [47]
 Bote þou þerafter vs binime . vr franchise al clene .
 To bringe us so fre as we beþ . In to so gret seruage .
 pat we bere þe & þine . eueremo truage . 1080
 Gret vilte þou askest ous . wanne we of one kunde .
 Beþ icome ze & we as þou ast þi sulf in munde .
 þanne aȝt it be inou . wanne we beþ of one blode .
 Loue & frendssipe to aski us . ȝif þou þe wel vnderstode .

1071. *of þi*] þat B; þat þi $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 1072. *is*] art $\beta\gamma$. *noble*] fol α ; ful $\beta\gamma$; fulle δ . *anerþe iwolt*] & eke y fuld B; on erþe ifuld α ; of erþe yfild $\beta\gamma$; on erthe yfulled δ . *vil*] fyl B; foul δ .
 1073. *worles*] wordes B; worldes $\alpha\beta\gamma$; worldys δ . *as*] hast Ba $\beta\gamma\delta$. *muche*] meche δ . *alle manne*] of eche mon B; of ech manne α ; of eche man $\beta\gamma$; of ony man δ .
 1074. \S] þat B. \S *vor . . . icome*] þat þou ert (art $\beta\gamma\delta$) come for coueitise (coueitise δ) $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *fram*] fro B. *þen*] þe B $\beta\gamma\delta$; þan α .
 1075. *wilny*] $\Lambda\alpha$; wilne B; wylne δ ; couet β ; coueit γ . *lute*] lutel Ba; litel β ; lytel $\gamma\delta$.
 1076. *beþ*] ben γ . *vs sulue*] vs sulf α ; oure self B $\beta\gamma$. *at*] as at B; al bi $\alpha\beta\gamma$; al by δ . *worles*] worldes Ba $\beta\gamma$.
 1077. *þat*] om. B δ . *nart one*] nart nout α ; art not $\beta\gamma$; art nought only δ . *ipaid*] apaiede $\beta\gamma$; apayde δ ; ypayed B; ypayt α . *vr tresour to nime*] to nime tresor α ; to take tresour $\beta\gamma$; to take tresoure δ . *at ene*] at euene $\beta\gamma$.
 1078. *vs*] woldest vs δ . *al*] om. δ .
 1079. *so fre as we beþ*] þat beth so fre δ . *beþ*] ben γ . *so gret*] fyl B; so vil α ; vile $\beta\gamma$; so bonde δ .
 1080. *eueremo*] euermore B $\beta\gamma$; euer more α ; for eueremore δ .
 1081. *vilte*] wrong B; wronge δ ; vileny $\beta\gamma$. *askest ous*] woldest don vs B. *wanne*] wen B. *we*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$; þat δ .
 1082. *Beþ . . . we*] ȝe and we bethe of icome δ . *Beþ*] We beþ B; ȝe buþ α ; þat ben $\beta\gamma$. *icome*] come $\beta\gamma$.
 1083. *aȝt*] aȝte B; aute α . *be inou*] ynou to beo α ; ynouȝ to be $\beta\gamma$; ynou to be δ . *wanne we beþ*] sithe we ben $\beta\gamma$.
 1084. *to aski*] aske B $\beta\gamma$; aski α . *þou*] om. γ . *þe*] om. δ . *wel*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

pei þou ne askedest þer vppe · þralhede euere mo · 1085
 Siker þou be we ne conne nozt · of þralhede ne of wo ·
 So muche we abbeþ euere ibe · in franchise zut her to ·
 þat þei vr owe god vs wolde · in þralhede do ·

Fondi we wolde azen hom · vor oure franchise wiþ-
 stonde ·

þei þou þer vore sire emperour · gret poer abbe an
 honde · 1090

Cassibel rex.

fol. 21 b.

Wite to soþe þat we wulleþ · vor oure franchise fizte ·
 & vor oure lond raþer þan we · lese it wiþ vnrihte ·
 þis was ek four hundred zer · & four score & þrittene ·
 After þat þe boru of rome · verst was bigonne ich wene ·
 þo þe emperour hurde þis · to schipes he wende
 vaste · 1095
 & al is poer vorþ wiþ him · & hor seiles vp caste ·

1085. *þei*] Thaw B; Thou; βγ; They δ. *askedest*] asked βγ. *þer vppe*] þer vppon βγ; þer vpon δ. *þralhede*] þralschipe α; þralscheep β; þralschyppe γ; þralschype δ.
1086. *Siker þou be*] Sikerliche B. *þou*] þe α; þee βγ; om. δ. *be we conne nozt*] we be nouzt ycome δ.
1087. *So muche*] In so meche δ. *abbeþ*] han β; haue γδ. *ibe*] be β; ben γ. *her to*] hider to αβγ; hedir to δ.
1088. *vr owe god vs*] oure owne godes B; oure godes α; oure goodes βγ; oure goddys δ. *wolde*] wolde hane βγ. *in*] & in βγ. *þralhede*] thraldam δ. *do*] vs do Baβγδ.
1089. *Fondi we wolde*] Fonde we wolde B; We wolde fondi α; We wolle fondy βγ; We wolde fondye δ. *azen hom*] azeyn hem B; azen ham α; azens hem β; ayenst hym γ; hem azeine δ. *vor*] om. B. *wiþstonde*] to stonde αβ; to w^t stonde δ.
1090. *þer vore*] þer β; om. γ. *an honde*] on honde Baβγ.
1091. *Wite to soþe þat*] Wite þe wel α; Wite þou wele βγ; Wete þou ryzt wel δ. *wulleþ*] wolleþ Ba; wolle βγ.
1092. *we lese it*] we lesed B; luse hit α; hit lose βγ. *we*] om. δ.
1093. *four*] fif α; fyue βγδ. *four*] foure δ. *þrittene*] þrottene B; þrettene αβγ.
1094. *þat*] om. αβγδ. *boru*] Cyte δ. *rome*] Rome was αβγδ. *verst was bigonne*] first was mad B; furst imad α; first made βγ; first ymade δ.
1095. *hurde*] herde B; ihurde α; harde βγ. *to schipes he wende*] he wende to schipe α; he went to schippe βγ. *schipes*] schyppe δ.
1096. *hor*] om. B.

Hii entred In at temese mouþ . & þere hii gonne
 ariue .
 þo cassibel hurde þis he zarkedede him wel bliue .
 þo adde king lud is broþer . zonge sones tueie .
 Androge & tennant . þat to zonge were beie . 1100
 þo zare fader deide . to holde þe kinedom . [48]
 þer vore cassibel . þat lond to him nom .
 Ac þo nolde cassibel . þat hii ssolde allinge faile .
 Tennant þe zongore . he made erl of cornwaile .
 & androge erl of kent . & zef him londone þer to . 1105
 Beie hii were noble men . þo þis dede was ido .
 þe king adde ek an broþer . nenni was is name .
 Stalwarþe kniȝt & hardi . & mon of grete fame .
 þe kinges chef conselers . þes þre were of þis þinge .
 Alle hii come to kaunterbury . atte biginninge . 1110
 þere þe king & is poer . such conseil to gadere nome .
 To kepe þe emperours fole . ar hii to ver in come .
 Vor ȝif hii adde o þing . iwonne . of castel oþer of toune .
 Wel þe worse it wolde be . to bringe hom þer doune .

1097. *Hii*] þei B. *temese*] temse B.

1098. *hurde*] herde B; ihurde α ; harde $\beta\gamma$. *zarkedede*] arayd δ . *wel bliue*] bi lyue B; riȝt blyne β ; right blythe γ ; ful blyne δ .

1099. *þo*] Now B δ ; Nou α ; Nowe $\beta\gamma$. *sones*] sone β (corrected to sones) γ . *tueie*] twei B; tweȝe α ; two $\beta\gamma$; tweyne δ .

1100. *to*] þo B. *beie*] beiȝe α ; þo $\beta\gamma$; beyne δ .

1101. *zare*] here B $\beta\gamma$; hare α ; her δ .

1102. *cassibel*] þer to cassibel B; to him Cassibel $\alpha\beta\gamma$; þere to him Cassibel δ . *þat*] al þat B $\beta\gamma\delta$. *to him*] om. B $\beta\gamma\delta$; þo α .

1103. *nolde*] nolde not B; nolde nout α ; wolde not $\beta\gamma$; wolde noȝt δ . *allinge*] allyng B; alȝyng δ .

1104. *zongore*] zonger B $\beta\gamma$.

1105. *zef*] ȝaf B $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

1106. *Beie*] Boþe B $\beta\gamma\delta$. *ido*] do $\beta\gamma$.

1107. *an*] a B $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *nenni*] nenny B; nenni $\alpha\delta$; Nemni β ; Nemmi $\gamma\delta$; nemi A.

1108. *Stalwarþe*] Strong B. *kniȝt &]* man & $\alpha\delta$; & man $\beta\gamma$.

1110. *atte*] at þe α ; atte þe $\beta\gamma$.

1111. *to gadere*] to gedyr γ .

1113. *o þing iwonne*] eny þing ywonne B; out ywonne α ; ouȝt wonne $\beta\gamma$; owȝt ywonne γ . *oþer*] or B $\beta\gamma$.

1114. *be*] haue be δ . *to*] for to δ . *þer*] om. δ .

þe king wende toward þe se . mid vair ost inou . 1115
 & as þe emperour adde ipiʒt . his paulons he drou .
 þo hii adde iordeined . hor ost in eiþer side .
 þe bataile hii smite strong . inou . þat couþ was wel
 wide .

Mid arwen & mid quarels . so muche folc verst me slou .
 And supþe mid speres smite adoun . þat deol it was
 inou . 1120

þo hii were þoru out imengd . mid suerd & mid mace .
 Mid ax & mid anlas . so muche folc in þe place .

Cassibel rex.

fol. 22.

[49] Me slou þat al þe erþe aboute . stod as in flode .
 Ar þe bataile were ido . al of rede blode .
 Nenny þe kinges broþer . & þe erl of kent al so . 1125
 Mid al þe poer of kent . & mid londreis þer to .
 Abated hom to þulke ost . þat þe emperor Inne was .
 So þat nenny isey . þe emperour bicas .

1115. *þe*] þo B. *wende*] wente B. *mid vair*] & fair α ; w^t a fayre δ .
 1116. *as*] where $\beta\gamma$. *ipiʒt*] piʒt β ; ypyght γ . *paulons*] paelon
 B; paulon α ; panyloñ $\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1117. *iordeined*] ordeyned $\beta\gamma$. *iu*] on $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1118. *þe*] þo B. *smite*] smyton B; smiten α ; smytten δ . *wel*] ful
 B; riʒt $\beta\gamma$.
 1119. *arwen*] arewen $\alpha\beta\gamma$; arowes δ . *verst me*] me furst α ; men
 first $\beta\gamma$; me first δ .
 1120. *supþe*] sythen γ . *smite*] smyton B; smiten α ; smotyn $\beta\gamma$;
 smoten δ . *deol*] dul α ; doile β ; doylle γ . *it*] om. B.
 1121. *þo*] So δ . *þoru out*] þrowte δ . *imengd*] mengyd $\beta\gamma$;
 ymengyd δ . *suerd*] swerdes B. *ʒ*] & eke δ .
 1122. *ax*] axes $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *anlas*] anles B. *þe*] þat B.
 1123. *flode*] a flode δ .
 1124. *Ar*] Er B; Are α ; Or $\beta\gamma$; Ore δ . *þe*] þat δ . *al of*] al fol
 of α ; ful of $\beta\gamma$; alle on δ .
 1125. *Nenny*] Nemni $\beta\gamma$.
 1126. *þe*] here B $\beta\gamma$; hare α . *londreis*] þe londreis B; Londonnys δ .
 1127. *Abated*] Awatede B. *Abated . . . ost*] To þulke ost ham abatede
 α ; To þilke ost hem abated $\beta\gamma$; To þilk oste hem abatyd δ .
 1128. *So*] þo α ; When $\beta\gamma$. *nenny*] nennyn B; Nemni $\beta\gamma$. *isey*]
 om. B; sawe $\beta\gamma$; þer sawe δ .

Anon he willede in is herte . wiþ a so hei man to fiȝte .
He asailede him & drou is suerd . & smot mid al is
miȝte . 1130

Ac þe emperour mid is suerd . þen stroc hente inou .
& adrou is suerd an hei . & to grounde harde slou .
& smot nenny þoru þe helm . somdel toward þe braine .
& supþe toward þulke stude . he smot mid more maine .
To abbe icloue him al þat heued . ac nennin is sselld
nom . 1135

& dude bituene þat þe stroc . so dep þer inne ne com .
þat þe emperour ne miȝte it . out drawe mid al is
mayn .

Nennyn caste is owe swerd . awei anon wel vain .
& nom þat suerd to him . þat so noble was & riche .
Vor þer nas in al þe world . suerd him iliche . 1140
Vor þer non wiþ him iwounded . þat euere keueri miȝte .
þer vore it was rede dep . icluped & mid riȝte .

1129. *Anon . . . herte*] He wilnede on his herte anon α ; He wilnyd in his herte anone δ . *is*] om. B. *wiþ a so hei*] with so hey B; mid þulke α ; with þilke $\beta\gamma$; w^t þylk δ .

1131. *suerd*] scheld B; schelde $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *þer*] þo B; þane α ; þat $\beta\gamma\delta$. *hente*] hent $\beta\gamma\delta$. *inou*] ynouȝt β ; ynought γ .

1132. *adrou*] drow B; he drou α ; he drouȝ $\beta\gamma$; drouȝ δ . *an hei*] a hye γ . *to*] to þe B δ . *harde*] faste B; herde γ .

1133. *smot*] om. δ . *nenny*] nennyn B; Nenni $\beta\gamma$. *þoru*] þrowte δ . *þe*] þan α .

1135. *icloue*] clone $\beta\gamma$. *him*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *þat*] þe $\beta\gamma\delta$. *heued*] A δ ; hed B; hefd α ; heed β ; hede γ . *nennin*] uenny α ; Nenni $\beta\gamma$; Nenni δ .

1136. *dude*] helde δ . *so dep*] so dupe α ; not so depe $\beta\gamma$. *ne*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.

1137. *ne*] om. δ . *it*] hit nouȝt $\alpha\beta\gamma$; noȝht δ . *out drawe*] drawe out $\alpha\beta\gamma$; drawe it owt δ .

1138. *Nennyn*] Nenni $\alpha\gamma\delta$; Nenni β . *awei anon*] anon awey B α ; anone awey δ ; anone $\beta\gamma$. *wel vain*] wel fayn B α ; riȝt fayne $\beta\gamma$; ful fayne δ .

1139. *nom þat suerd to him*] to him he nom þat swerd α ; to him he toke þat swerde $\beta\gamma\delta$. *þat so*] so þat δ .

1140. *nas*] nes B; no was $\beta\gamma$. *suerd*] no swerd α ; no swerde $\beta\gamma\delta$. *iliche*] lyche $\beta\gamma\delta$.

1141. *Vor*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *non wiþ him iwounded*] nas non þer with ywounded B; nas no man ywounded mide α ; was no man wounded þer with $\beta\gamma$; was neuer man ywondyd þer w^t δ . *keueri*] keoueri α ; keuery β ; keuer B; keuyr γ .

1142. *icluped*] callid $\beta\gamma$. *ȝ*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *mid*] bi $\beta\gamma$.

þo nennyn adde þis gode suerd . aboute he smot to
grounde .

Ech man þat he þer wijþ smot . he zef deþes wounde .
[50] þe romeins leie sone adoun . he made ampti place . 1145
& þe brutons arise vaste . so þat þoru godes grace .
Hii adde þe maistric of veld . þe romeins flowe bliue .
Ac mony was þe moder child . þat arst was ibroz̄t of
liue .

þe emperour & is poer . to schipe flowe vaste .
& to france flowe azen . somdel hii were agaste . 1150
Hor fole hii lore in þe se . þoru tempest monion .
Wat in bataile . wat in þe se . & hore hors nei echon .

Cassibel rev.

fol. 22 b. **C**assibel was glad inou . þo he adde þe maistric .
Vaire he þonkede is gode fole . & gret corteisie .
Of ziftes delde among hom . euere as hii worþe were .
So þat ioye & murþe inou . among hom was þere . 1156

1143. *nennyn*] nenny *a*; *Nemni* *βγ*. *þis*] þat *B*. *aboute*] aboute
him *βγ*.
1144. *Ech man*] *Eche* *a*; *To eche man* *δ*. *þer wijþ*] þer midde *a*. *zef*]
zaf ham *a*; zaue him *β*; yaue hem *γ*.
1145. *leie sone*] leiȝe swiþe *a*; he leyd fast *βγ*; he leyd þyk *δ*. *ampti*]
emty *B*; þere a rome *δ*.
1146. *þe*] om. *aβγ*. *arise*] arase *βγ*; keuered *δ*.
1147. *of veld*] of þe feld *Ba*; of þe felde *δ*; in þe felde *βγ*. *þe*] þo *B*.
flowe] flouen *δ*. *bliue*] bi lyue *B*; blythe *γ*.
1148. *ibrozt̄*] brozt̄ *B*; bront *a*; brouzt̄ *βγ*.
1149. *flowe*] flewe *γ*; flouen *δ*. *vaste*] þo faste *a*; þan fast *βγ*.
1150. *flowe*] zede *aβγ*; wenten *δ*. *hii were*] hi weren *a*; sore *δ*.
1151. *Hor fole*] Here fole *B*; Hare men *a*; Here men *βγ*. *lore*] loren
Ba; lost *βγδ*. *þoru*] mid *a*; with *βγ*; w^t þe *δ*. *tempest*] tempeste *a*.
1152. *Wat*] And what *δ*. *in þe*] in *Baβγ*. *§*] om. *δ*. *hors*]
horses *B*. *echon*] euerychone *δ*.
1153. *was*] was þo *aδ*; was þan *β*; was thanne *γ*.
1154. *gode*] om. *aβγ*. *§*] and of *B*; and eke *δ*; of here *aβ*; of hure *γ*.
1155. *Of ziftes*] And faire ziftes *aβγ*. *delde*] deled *βγ*; dalte *δ*.
among hom] ham among *a*; hem amonge *βγ*. *worþe*] om. *B*; worþi
βγδ.

Ac þer was among hom deol inou . vor nennin ibroz̄t .
þat þe emperour þe wounde zef . þat he miȝte hele
noȝt .

He lai uorþined in þe wounde . & toward þe deþe drou .
& deide þe viſte day . mid ſorwe & deol inou . 1160

At þe norþ zate of londone . hii birede þis gode kniȝt .
& burede wiþ him in is cheſte . þat ſwerd þat was ſo
briz̄t .

þat he wan of þe emperour . wiþ onour inou .

þat rede deþ was icluped . warewiþ he him ſlou .

Ibured it was uorþ wiþ him . as in tokninge . 1165

Of is prowesse þat he it wan . of an ſo heie kinge .

Cassibel þis gode king . him gan euere vnderſtonde . [51]

þat þe emperour þoȝte ȝut . worrie in is londe .

þe viſ tounes of þe viſ þors . he let walli aboute .

& ſo gode kniȝtes dudé þer . þat he nadde þer of no
doute . 1170

Stakes of ire monion . he piȝte in temese grounde .

Aboute ſſarpe & kene inou . bineþe grete & rounde .

1157. *Ac . . . hom*] *Ac* among ham was *a*; But amonge hem was *βγ*;
Bot amonge hem was *δ*. *deol*] *dul a*; *doil βγ*. *nennin*] *Nenni aδ*;
Nemni βγ. *ibrozt*] þat þys abowght *δ*.

1158. *zef*] him ȝaf *aβγδ*. *þat he miȝte*] þat he ne myȝt *B*; me ne
myȝte *a*; men ne myȝt *βγ*. *he miȝte hele*] heled be myȝt *δ*.

1159. *uorþined*] for peyned *βδ*; for peinyd *γ*. *in þe wounde*] in þe wonde
Ba; in þe woode *β*; in þe wode *γ*; on þe wounde *δ*. *toward*] to *B*.
þe] om. *B*.

1160. *deide*] deyd þan *δ*. *viſte*] fyucthe *δ*. *ſorwe & deol*] *deol & ſorow δ*.

1161. *birede*] burede *a*; buryode *B*; buried *β*; buried *γ*.

1162. *burede*] buryede *B*; buried *β*; buried *γ*. *is*] þe *aβγδ*. *þat*] þe *aβγδ*.

1164. *icluped*] callid *βγ*. *warewiþ*] whar mide *a*.

1165. *Ibured*] Yburied *B*; Iburyed *γ*. *tokninge*] a tokenyng *δ*.

1166. *he it wan*] he h wan *a*; he wanne *βγ*. *an*] on *B*; one *aβγ*.
kinge] a kyng *βγ*.

1167. *þis*] þe *Baβγδ*.

1168. *worrie*] werre *B*; worri *a*; werry *βγ*; to worrie *δ*; wonie *A*.
in] on *aβγδ*.

1169. *viſ*] om. *aβγδ*. *viſ*] om. *βγ*. *þors*] portes *Bβγ*; ports *a*.
walli] walle *B*.

1170. *nadde*] hadde *aγ*; had *βδ*. *þer of*] þer *B*.

1171. *ire*] yrn *B*; Iren *βγ*. *piȝte*] pyte *a*; put *β*; putte *γ*.

þat ʒif þer eni ssipes come . ar me iwar were .
 Hii ssolde piche hom þoru out . & adrenche so þere .
 Her was quaintise inou . he let also arere . 1175
 Vpe þe water stronge hous . þat hii vnwarned nere .
 & of þe ʒonge fole of þe lond . þerinne dude inowe .
 To be prest to kepe hor fon . wenne hii þuder drowe .
 Iulius þe emperour . wiþ strong poer inou .
 Tuo ʒer after þe bataile . to engelond aʒen drou . 1180
 & þoʒte to sle al þat fole . & winne þe kinedom .
 Ac he caste ambesas . þo he to londe com .

Cassibel rex.

fol. 23. Vor as þe ssipes wiþ gret eir . come toward londe .
 In temese as þei al þe world . ne ssolde hom atstonde .
 þe pikas smite hom þoru out . ar hii wuste wat hit
 were . 1185
 & to dasste & drainte . vourti ssipes þere .
 & a þousend gode kniʒtes . þerinne were adreint .
 & al hor atir & tresour . was also ascint .

1173. *ar me*] or þat men $\beta\gamma$. *iwar*] warre β ; ware γ .
 1174. *þoru out*] throwte δ . *adrenche so*] adrenche hem so B; drenche ham so $a\beta\gamma$; so drenche hem δ .
 1176. *Vpe*] Op on α ; Vppou $\beta\gamma$; Vpon δ . *stronge*] a stronge $\beta\gamma$; stronge ynow δ . *hous*] houses δ . *vnwarned*] ywar α ; ywarre β ; yware δ ; warre γ .
 1177. *dude*] hi dude α ; þei dide $\beta\gamma$; þey sette δ .
 1178. *To be*] Alle $a\beta\gamma\delta$. *þuder*] to hem B $\beta\gamma\delta$; to ham α .
 1179. *þe*] þulke α ; þilke $\beta\gamma$; þylk δ .
 1180. *þe*] þat $a\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1181. *þoʒte*] þouʒt þan $\beta\gamma$. *to*] om. B. *winne*] to wynde δ . *þe*] þis B; al þis $a\beta\gamma$; þys δ .
 1182. *ambesas*] þer of ambesas Ba; þer of ambes ase $\beta\gamma$; þer of Ambsee δ .
 1183. *þe*] þis B; þes δ . *gret*] om. $\beta\gamma$. *eir*] heir α ; yre β ; Ire γ . *londe*] þe londe $\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1184. *atstonde*] astonde $\beta\gamma$; w' stonde δ .
 1185. *ar*] or B. *wuste*] wyste B; whiste α .
 1186. *to dasste & drainte*] daschte and a dreynte B; to daischte & adreinte α ; to daschet & dreynt $\beta\gamma$.
 1187. *ʒ*] om. δ . *a*] o $\alpha\gamma$. *were adreint*] was dreynt $\beta\gamma$.
 1188. *ʒ*] om. $a\beta\gamma$. *hor atir*] here atyl B; ar tyr α ; here tire $\beta\gamma$. *was also*] also wero δ . *ascint*] yschent $\beta\gamma$.

& so hii miȝte lerni . wiehe brutons were . [52]
 Beterc hom adde ibe at rome . þan iousted þere . 1190
 þe emperour wiȝdrou him þo . & bi anoþer ende .
 To londe he com wroþ inou . þis lond vor to ssende .
 þo king cassibel isei . so muche fole vorlore .
 & adreint of is fon . glad he was þeruore .
 & naþeles he was sori . & made gret imone . 1195
 Of hom þat ofscapede . þat hii nere adreint echone .
 þo þe romeins were icome . to londe attelaste .
 Cassibel wiȝ his poer . aȝen hom sette vaste .
 Hii smite bataile strong inou . þer was ido gret wo .
 & muche fole aslawe in eijer half . & of þe romeins
 mo . 1200
 Vor þe brutons woȝe vaste . þe romeins bineþe were .
 þo þe emperour isei . þat his fare nas noȝt þere .
 Wiȝ lute fole þat him was bileued . to ssiþe hii flowen
 vaste .
 Hit was fole of an gode londe . þat hom so couþe
 agaste .

-
1189. *lerni*] *lurni* a; *lerne* Bβγ. *wiehe*] *wuch* B; *whiche* a; *what* βγ.
 1190. *ibe*] *be* Bδ; *ben* βγ. *þan*] *þane* a. *iousted*] *y osted* B; *in*
swich o *stude* a; *in suche* a *stede* βγ.
 1191. *þo*] *om.* βγ. *anoþer*] *on oþer* a.
 1192. *wroþ*] *wroȝ* B.
 1193. *þo*] *And* B; *þe* aδ; *This* β; *Tys* γ. *isei*] *ysawe* βγ; *saye* þo δ.
vorlore] *y lore* Baβγδ.
 1194. *adreint*] *adrenet* A.
 1195. *ȝ*] *Ac* a; *But* βγ. *gret*] *grete* aδ. *imone*] *mone* Baβγδ.
 1196. *Of*] *For* βγ. *ofscapede*] *ascapede* a; *ascaped* βγδ. *uere*
adreint] *nadde* *be dreynt* B.
 1197. *londe*] *þe lond* Bδ.
 1199. *smite*] *Λa*; *smyton* B; *smote* βγ; *smytten* δ. *bataile*] *o bataile*
a; *a bataile* βγ.
 1200. *ȝ*] *om.* aβγδ. *muche fole*] *mony* B. *aslawe*] *slawe* B
yslawe βγδ. *in*] *on* Bδ; *of* βγ. *ȝ*] *ac* Ba; *but* βγ. *uo*] *wel*
mo aβγ.
 1201. *woȝe*] *wox* B; *wexe* β; *wex* γ; *wext* δ.
 1202. *isei*] *say* B; *sawe* βγ; *saw* δ. *faire*] *faire* βγ. *was*] *was* βγδ.
 1203. *lute*] *litel* βγ. *þat*] *om.* βγ. *bileued*] *bilefd* a. *hii flowen*]
he goþ B; *he fley* a; *he flowe* βγ; *he fleyȝ* δ.
 204. *Hit was . . . londe*] *That was good folke* βγ. *was fole*] *were*
men B. *an*] *a* B; *om.* a. *hom so*] *so ham* a; *so hem* βγδ.

þe king cassibel anon . vor ioie made his heste . 1205
 þat alle þe kniȝtes of is lond . come to is feste .
 To londone at a certein day . & hore wiues al so .
 Hor sacrefize to hor godes . as riȝt was to do .
 Vourti þousend of ruperen . he let quelle þer to .
 & of fatte weþeren . an hondred þousend al so . 1210
 Of wilde bestes he let . þritti þousend quelle .
 Of wilde foweles & of tame . ne miȝte no tonge telle .

Cassibel rex.

fol. 23 b. þo þis feste ȝare was . þat fole verst in is wise .
 To hor godes as hii wolde . dude hor sacrefice .
 [53] þer after hii sete at hor mete . wiþ gret nobleie
 echon . 1215
 þat me muste þer biuore . so noble feste non .
 After mete as riȝt was . þe menestrous eode aboute .
 & kniȝtes & swaines . In karole gret route .

1205. þe] þo aδ; Thanne βγ.

1206. of is] of þe α; of þis βγ.

1207. a] o αβγ. hore] om. βγ.

1208. to do] for to do αβγδ.

1209. ruperen] Λα; roþeren Bβγ; rothern δ. let] lette Ba; lete γ.

1210. fatte] faire αβγ. weþeren] weþeres Baβγδ. an] on α.

1211. let] lette Ba; lete γ.

1212. Of] þe B; Boþe of αβγ. foweles] om. αβγ. of tame] þe
 tame B; ne of tame δ. ne miȝte no tonge] ne myȝte no mon B; no
 tonge ne miȝte α; no tunge ne myȝt βγ.

1213. ȝare] redy βγ; redye δ. in is] on his α; in here B; on here βγ;
 on her δ.

1214. hor] heore B.

1215. hi] þe B. sete] seten δ. at] to Baβγδ. gret] so gret B.
 nobleie] noblei B; noble βγ.

1216. muste] miȝte Λ (first hand); wist βγ. feste] a feste δ.

1217. þe] þat α. menestrous] menestrais B; menestrals α; mynstrals
 βγ; Mynstrel δ. eode] ȝeode B; ȝede αβγ; went δ.

1218. ȝ swaines] & quyres β; & squyers γ; & eke swaynes δ. In
 karole] carolyng δ. gret] mid swibe grete α; with riȝt grete βγ; a
 grete δ.

So þat þe kinges neuu . & þe erles neuu of kent .
 þe tueie zonge bachelers . þat noble were & gent . 1220
 In þat noble tresche . strif bigonne arere .
 So þat þe herles neuu . þen oþer slou riȝt þere .
 þo was al þe court anuyd . as he moste nede .
 þe king verde ek vor wrapþe . as he wolde awede .
 Androge he sende word . þat he is neuu toke . 1225
 & broȝte him vorþ to auonge . þat þe court him wolde
 loke .
 Androge was adrad . vor he muste þe kinges wille .
 & loþ he adde is neuu . to hongi oþer spille .
 þe king he sende word aȝen . þat he adde is franchise .
 In is owe court vorto loke . domes & assise . 1230
 & þat ȝif is neuu adde misdo . In is owe court he ssolde .
 Ansuerie þat echman . to him siwi wolde .
 þo þe king hurde þis . þat he ne miȝte bi no lawe .
 Iugi him þat his neuu . broȝte of liflawe .

-
1219. *neuu*] neue $\beta\gamma$. δ þe] & a. *erles*] Erle ys δ . *neuu*] a δ ;
 neuw B; neue $\beta\gamma$; men A.
 1220. *þe*] þat B; Tho $\beta\gamma\delta$. *tueie*] tweiȝe a; twei B; two $\beta\gamma\delta$.
zonge] noble a $\beta\gamma\delta$. *þat*] om. B δ . *noble*] zonge a $\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1221. *In*] On a $\beta\gamma$. *þat*] þis B $\beta\gamma\delta$; þisse a. *tresche*] La
 treische $\beta\gamma$; companye B; reuel δ . *arere*] to arere δ .
 1222. *þe herles*] þis erles a $\beta\gamma$; þat Erles δ . *neuu*] neue $\beta\gamma$. *þeu*]
 þat B δ ; þe $\beta\gamma$.
 1223. *anuyd*] aferd a δ ; aferde $\beta\gamma$. *he*] þei B $\beta\gamma$; þey δ ; hi a.
 1224. *verde ek*] eke ferde δ . *awede*] wede B.
 1225. *Androge*] To Androge a $\beta\gamma$.
 1226. *broȝte*] bringe $\beta\gamma$. *vorþ*] om. a $\beta\gamma$. *to auonge*] forte fonge B;
 for to fonge a $\beta\gamma$; to fange δ . *him wolde*] wold him δ .
 1227. *Androge*] Andrge A. *adrad*] of adradde δ . *nuste*] must β ;
 nyste γ .
 1228. *neuu*] neue $\beta\gamma$. *hongi*] honge B $\beta\gamma\delta$. *oþer*] or B; oþer to a $\beta\gamma$;
 or to δ .
 1230. *In*] On a $\beta\gamma$. *vorto*] to a $\beta\gamma\delta$. *domes*] domus a.
 1231. *þat*] om. a $\beta\gamma\delta$. *In*] on a δ . *hc*] me a; men $\beta\gamma$.
 1232. *Ansuerie þat*] Onswere to B; Answeriȝe to a; Answeri to $\beta\gamma$;
 Answer to δ . *echman*] euery man δ . *to*] þat to B a $\beta\gamma$; þat δ .
siwi] siwe B; clepiȝe a; clepy $\beta\gamma$; clepe δ .
 1233. *þe*] þis B. *hurde*] ihurde a; harde β ; herde $\beta\gamma$. *no*] riȝt
 B; om. a $\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1234. *Iugi*] Iugge a; Iuge B $\beta\gamma$. *neuu*] neue β . *of*] of ys B; owte of δ .

He greiþede is ost faste . vpe þis erl of kent . 1235
 To bringe is neuue mid strengþe . to stonde to luge-
 ment .

[54] Oþer mid fure oþer mid swerd . bringe he wolde al
 out .

Him to nozte & al is þing . nere he no so proute .
 þis erl bi grete louerdes . to þe king ofte sende .
 þat he ssolde vor godes loue . is herte somdel amende .
 & þat he vor is neuue wolde . vorto abatie strif . 1241
 Do hey amendement . sauue lume & lif .

Cassibel rex.

fol. 24. þo þer nas oþer wey . bote stonde al out to dome .
 þe erl of anoþer wei . bi þouzte him ilome .
 & as he & is conseil . stable conseil nome . 1245
 þe lettres he sende to Iuli . þe emperour of rome .
 To Iuli emperour of rome . androge erl of kent .
 Gretinge & stable loue . after wraþþe sent .

1235. *epē*] op on *a*; vppōñ *βγ*. *þis*] þe B.
 1236. *neuue*] neue *βγ*. *to*] at *a*; atte *βγ*.
 1237. *Oþer . . . oþer*] Oþer . . . or Bβ.
 1238. *nere*] ner B; were *βγδ*. *no*] ner B; neuer *βδ*; neuyr *γ*.
 1239. *þe*] þis B.
 1240. *herte*] wyllē Bγ; wille *αβδ*.
 1241. *he vor is neuue wolde*] he wold (wolde *βγδ*) for his neuue
 (neue *βγ*) *αβγδ*. *abatie*] abaty B; abatiȝe *a*; abate *βγ*.
 1242. *sauue*] sawue B; saue *αβγ*.
 1243. *nas oþer*] nas non oþer Bα; was none oþer *βγ*. *to dome*] atte
 dome *βγ*.
 1244. *anoþer wei*] on oþer red *a*; an oþer rede *βγ*. *bi þouzte*] bi
 þouzte bi þouzte B. *ilome*] wel lome δ.
 1245. *þis conseil*] & his consailers *a*; at his counseilours *βγ*.
 1246. *þe*] þese B; þus *a*; Thise *βγ*; Thes δ. *he*] om. Bαβγδ.
sende] sent *βγδ*.
 1247. *emperour*] þe emperour Bβγ; þe amperour *a*. *erl*] þe Erle *βγ*.
 1248. *sent*] send B.

Sire wite to soþe . þat sore ofþinkþ it me .
 þat ich abbe vor oure kinges loue . iholde azen
 þe . 1250
 þat ȝif mi poer nadde ibe . þou addest him ouereome .
 Ac vor he aþ now þe maistric . such prute him haueþ
 inome .
 þat nou me þoru wam he aþ . of þe þe maistric .
 Driue he wolde out of his lond . mid grete vileinie .
 Ich him abbe iholde in is lond . & mi mede þer of
 is . 1255
 þat he me wole driue of is lond . vnofserued iwis .
 Vor oure godes ich take to witnesse . þat oþer gult non
 þer nis
 Bote þat inelle mi neuen . þat a lute dude amis .
 Bitake him to Iugement . to hongri oþer to drawe .
 Ac ich wolde to sauui lif & lune . bringe him to ech
 lawe . 1260

1249. *wite to*] wite þe to a; wite ȝou for β; wyte thou for γ; wete ȝe þe δ.
ofþinkþ it] of þinket yt B; of þincheþ hit a; hit aþenkiþ βγ; hit
 athinkeþe δ.
 1250. *oure*] þe aβγ; þ δ. *iholde*] holde βγ. *azen*] azenst aδ;
 azens βγ.
 1251. *ȝif*] om. B. *nadde ibe*] had not be βγ. *þou*] Baβγδ;
 þo Δ.
 1252. *Ac*] And δ. *he*] om. γ. *aþ now*] haþ nouþe a; nowe haþ βγ;
 now haþe δ. *prute*] pruyd B; prude a; pride βγ. *him*] he aβγ.
haueþ] haþ Baβγ; haþe δ. *inome*] nome δ.
 1253. *þat*] Vor a; For βγδ. *þe þe*] þe þeo a; þe B.
 1254. *he wolde*] me wolde a; me he wolde βγ. *his*] om. aβγδ.
 1255. *him abbe iholde*] hadde yholde hym B; hadde holde him a; haue
 holde him βγ; haue yholde him δ. *in*] on aβγ.
 1256. *me wole*] me wolde aβ; wol me B; wolde me γ; wil me δ. *of is
 lond*] awey aβγ; owte of his lond δ. *vnofserued*] vnderued B;
 and vnaserued a; and vnasserued β; and vnaseruyd γ; vnderuyd δ.
 1257. *Vor*] om. aβγδ. *to*] om. B. *gult*] gilt βγ. *nis*] ys δ.
 1258. *inelle*] ich nelle a; Inc wolde βγ. *lute*] lytel Bβγ.
 1259. *hongri*] honge Baβγ.
 1260. *Ac*] om. B. *wolde*] wole B. *to sauui*] saue Baβγ; sauynge
 δ. *lif & lune*] lym & lyf B; lim & lyf a; lyme & lyfe (lyf γ) βγδ.

þer vore ich bidde þat ich mowe . mi stat holde
 þoru þe .
 & þat þou vp him brutaine . mowe winne þoru me .
 [55] & ne þench þou sire noþing . þat ich treson þenche .
 Vor siker þis is þe soþe wei . wiþ oute eni mis wrenche .
 & god wole þat men ofte . be in wraþþe & in sore . 1265
 þat after hor grete wraþþe . hor loue be þe more .
 þo þe emperour hurde þis . he ne truste wel þer to .
 Wiþ oute siker ostage . such þing to do .
 þe erl þritti noble men . þat were of is blode .
 Sende him & is owe sone . þat were ostages gode .

Cassibel rex.

fol. 24 b. Siker was þo þe emperour . he ne leuede nozt bi-
 hinde . 1271
 Ac com here to engelond . mid þe nexte winde .
 þe king þe wule londone . bisegede uaste .
 & destruede þe erles lond . & is courtes adoun caste .

1261. *bidde*] praye þe βγ. *ich mowe*] I mote δ. *þoru*] of αβγδ.
 1262. *þat*] om. αβγ. *vp*] of αβγ.
 1263. *ne . . . noþing*] ne beo þou sire nout of drad α; be þou nouzt sire
 adrad βγ; be þou Sir of noght adradde δ. *þench*] þenche α. *treson*]
 of treson δ.
 1264. *is*] om. B. *wiþoute*] withouten B. *mis wrenche*] wrenche B.
 1265. *men*] men þat αβγδ. *be*] om. B; beoþ α; were βγ; bethe δ.
 1266. *hor grete*] gret βγ.
 1267. *hurde*] herde B; harde βγ; ihurde α. *truste*] tryste Bγ; triste
 αβ; trist δ. *wel*] not wel B; nout wel α; nouzt wel βγ; noght
 wel δ. *þer to*] her to B.
 1268. *to do*] for to do αβγδ.
 1269. *þe*] þulke α; þilke βγ; þilke δ. *of is blode*] of hyȝe blood δ.
 1270. *Sende him*] Him sende αδ; Him sent βγ. *owe*] ownne γ.
ostages] ostage βγ.
 1271. *þo*] om. βγ. *ne leuede*] ne lefde α; belefte δ.
 1272. *Ac com here to*] Bot come hedir in to δ.
 1273. *þe king þe wule*] & þe king þe while α; And þe while þe kyng βγ;
 The while þe kyng δ. *bisegede*] bisegede wel αδ; he bisegid riȝt
 βγ.
 1274. *destruede*] destreyde B. *lond*] londes δ. *courtes*] contreis B;
 court βγ.

Ac þo he hurde þat þe romcains . icome were to þis
 londe . 1275
 To hom he wende hasteliche . & let londone stonde .
 þo he com nei kaunterburi . In a valeie biside .
 He sei þe emperours ost . sprad aboute wide .
 þe emperour verst in is half . & he in is also .
 Ordeinede verst hor ost . þe bataile to do . 1280
 Ac mid vif hundred hors iwrie . as it was bispeke .
 þe erl of kent was in a wode . him vor to awreke .
 þer of nas nozt þe king iwar . ac wiþoute faile .
 Mid gode herte he wende vorþ . to smite þis bataile .
 Bituene þe se & kaunterburi . þis bataile was . 1285 [56]
 Neuere ich wene more slazt . in so lute wude nas .
 þat fole vel down vorwounded . & aslawe in eiper side .
 As þicke as leues doþ of tren . azen winteres tide .
 Ac þo þe fole of þis lond . nei adde þe maistrie .
 Com þe erl of kent mid is ost . þoru is tricherie . 1290

1275. *Ac þo he hurde þat*] But when he harde þat β ; But he herde γ .
icome . . . londe] were ny; come at honde δ . *icome were*] were
 ycome γ . *to þis*] in hys B; in þis $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 1276. *hom he wende*] hem went β ; hem wente γ .
 1277. *nei*] to $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *a*] o $\alpha\delta$. *biside*] þere bysyde B δ ; þer bisyde $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 1278. *sei þe*] sawe þis δ ; sawe þe $\beta\gamma$. *sprad*] ysprad Ba; yspradde δ .
aboute wide] wonder wyde δ .
 1279. *in*] on $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *in is*] hym self B.
 1280. *verst hor*] fast here $\beta\gamma$. *to*] forte B; for to $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1281. *hundred*] þousand B $\beta\gamma$; þousend α . *iwrie*] I wene $\beta\gamma$. *bispeke*]
 by spoke δ .
 1282. *vorto*] forte B. *awreke*] ben awroke δ .
 1283. *nas*] was $\beta\gamma\delta$. *iwar*] war B $\beta\gamma$; awar δ .
 1284. *gode*] a good δ .
 1285. *Bituene*] Bytwyخته δ . *þis*] þis vlke α ; þis ilke $\beta\gamma$; þys ilk δ .
 1286. *more . . . wude*] in o litel while more slauzter $\beta\gamma$. *slazt*]
 slaut α ; slauzter δ . *so lute*] o litele α . *wude*] wyle B; while $\alpha\delta$.
 1287. *down*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *corwounded*] wounded $\beta\gamma$. *aslawe*] yslawe
 B; slayn $\beta\gamma$; yslayn δ . *in*] on $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1288. *As þicke*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *As*] Ac B. *leues*] Ba; leenes $\beta\gamma$; lenys
 δ ; leuch Λ . *doþ of tren*] of þe treon α ; on þe treen $\beta\gamma$; of treen δ .
winteres] þe wynteres δ .
 1289. *þe fole*] þat folk Ba $\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1290. *tricherie*] fals trecherye δ .

Al verss bi hinde þe brutounn . alas þulke stounde .
So þat þis lond was ibroz̄t . þoru treson verst to
grounde .

Ae þe king & some of is . defended hom so vaste .
þat hii vor hom alle aliue . ofscapede atte laste .
& nolde hom zelde for no þing . ac among al or fon
þere . 1295

Ofscapede vp an hei hul . þer moni roches were .
& þer hii kudde hor prouesse . vor hii wuste hom
þere anhei .

Mid stonnes þat no mon . ne dorste come hom nei .
Ou louerd þe noble fole . þat is of þis londe .
Wanne hii þe emperour of rome . þat no lond ne miȝte
at stonde . 1300

Cassibel rex.

fol. 25. In bataile & al is ost . ouercome twie .
& euere wolde as ich wene . ȝif nadde ibe tricherie .

1291. *verss*] fresch B; ferchs *a.* þulke] þikke B.
1292. *ibrozt*] bronȝt *βγ.* treson] þis treson B; þis traison *a*; þis tresoun *βγ.* verst to] to Baβγ; to þe δ.
1293. *defended*] defendede Ba.
1294. *vor*] fro *βγ.* alle] om. *βγ.* aliue ofscapede] ascaped alyue δ. aliue] o line B. ofscapede] ascapede B; askaped β; ascaped γ.
1295. *nolde*] wolde *βγ.* hom zelde] zelde hem δ. al or] here Bβγ; hare *a*; her δ.
1296. *Ofscapede*] Ofscape B; At scapede *a*; Ascaped *βγ*; Ascaped δ. vp an] op on an *a*; vppon an β; vppon a γ; vp on a δ. þer] as B; ase *a*; þer as δ. moni] manize *a.*
1297. *hii*] om. *aβγ.* kudde] kydde *βγ.* vor hii wuste] & kepte Bδ; & whiste *a*; and kept *βγ.* anhei] an hyȝe β; an hygh γ; an heye δ.
1298. *stones*] gode stones *aβγ.* ne] om. δ. come hom] ham come *a*; hem come β; hym come γ.
1299. *Ou louerd*] Ow lord B; A louerd *a*; A lorde *βγδ.* þe] þat *aβγ*; þat þes δ. is of] was of *aβγ*; were þo in δ.
1300. *Wanne*] Wan B; Whanne *a*; Whenne γ; That δ. ne] om. γδ. at stonde] ofstonde B; astonde *aγδ.*
1301. *ȝ al*] w^t al δ. ouercome] þey onereome hem δ. twie] tney B; hi hadde twize *a*; þei hadde tweye *βγ.*
1302. *as*] om. *aβγ.* ȝif] om. B. nadde ibe] hit nadde beo *a*; hit hadde nouȝt be þurgh β; hyt hadde nouȝt þorngh γ; it nad be δ.

per vore ich wene þat þis lond · neuere iwonne nere ·
 Bote it þoru treson of þe fole · of þe londe were ·
 þo þe emperour ne miȝte þe king · mid strengþe ouer-
 come · 1305

þen hul he wuste vorte he adde · mid hunger him
 inome ·

Atte laste þo þe king · was al ibroȝt to grounde ·
 þoru hunger & defaute of mete · alas þulke stounde ·
 & he sei wel þat he moste · nede vor hunger deie · [57]

Oþer zelde him to þe emperour · as al is men iscie ·
 & þe emperours prison · he dradde ek wel sore · 1311

per vore þe erl of kent · he bisoȝte milce & ore ·
 þat he adde reuþe of him · & uor is gentrise ·

Hadde is pes wiþ þemperour · wiþ oute feintise ·
 & þat þe kunde blod of þis lond · of wam we boþe
 come · 1315

Nere þoru him ibroȝt · to ssame · & þat he toke gome ·
 & þat ȝif he adde ouȝt misdo · aȝen him mid wou ·
 þat he it wolde amendi · aȝen him wel inou ·

1304. *it*] om. *aβγδ*. *þoru*] mid *a*; with *βγ*. *londe*] selue lond B;
 sulue lond þat *a*; same londe þat *βγ*; self lond þat *δ*.

1305. *mid strengþe*] mid no strengþe *a*; with no strenþe *β*; wyth no
 strengthe *γ*.

1306. *þen*] þat Bβγδ; þane *a*. *he wuste*] he kepte Bδ; he wiste *a*; he
 kept *β*; they kepte *γ*. *vorte*] for to B; fort *aδ*; vnto *βγ*. *he*] þei
βγ. *inome*] nome *βγ*.

1307. *þo*] om. Bαβγδ. *þe king was*] was þe king *aβγ*. *al*] om. B.

1308. *þoru*] For B. *ȝif*] for Bαγ; fore *δ*; & for *β*. *of mete*] om.
aβγ. *alas þulke*] alas for þulke *a*; allas þat ilke *βγ*.

1309. *he*] om. *aβγ*. *sei*] sawe *βγ*. *he moste*] him muste *β*; hym must *γ*.

1310. *Oþer*] Or B. *is men*] þe men *aβγ*. *iscie*] seye B; it seye *δ*.

1311. *emperours*] emperour *βγ*. *wel*] ful B; riȝt *βγ*.

1312. *þe erl*] þulke vrl *a*; þilke Erle *βγ*.

1313. *adde*] wolde haue *δ*. *gentrise*] genitrise *a*.

1314. *Hadde*] Made Bαβγ; Make *δ*. *feintise*] eny feyntise *δ*.

1315. *ȝif*] om. *aβγ*. *we boþe*] heo boþe B; hi beiȝe *a*; þei boþe *βγδ*.
come] om. B.

1316. *Nere*] Where *βγ*; Ne were *δ*. *ȝif þat he*] þat he þer of *aβγδ*.
take gome] toke þer of gome B; nome gome *a*; hede nome *βγ*.

1317. *þat*] om. *aβγ*. *aȝen*] aȝenst *aβγ*.

1318. *it*] om. *δ*. *amendi*] amende *βγδ*. *aȝen*] aȝenst *aβγ*; to *δ*.
wel] om. *aβγδ*.

po androge hurde þis . somdel he was in þouzt .
 þe prinse he sede oþer king . nis to preisi nozt . 1320
 þat in time of worre as a lomb . is boþe mek & milde .
 & in time of pes as leon . boþe cruel & wilde .
 Min godes of heuene & of erþe . wat segge nou ze .
 Mi louerd bisecþ nou mi grace . þat miȝte er hote me .
 Mid þe emperour & me . pes he secþ drawe . 1325
 & we boþe of him biuore . pes wilnede uawe .
 þer uore he ssolde abbe biþoȝt . þat þoru me he was
 aboue .
 & þoru me he miȝte abbe icome adoun . & abbe ikud
 me loue .

Cassibel rex.

fol. 25 b. Vor it is ech prince iwis . & king vilcinie .
 To defouli is kniȝtes . þoru wam he aþ þe maistrie .

1319. *hurde*] herde B; ihurde *a*; harde *γ*. *þis*] of þis *δ*. *in*] on *δ*.
 1320. *þe prinse*] þo *δ*. *nis to preisi*] nys to preyse B; is to preyse *βγ*; may I preyse *δ*.
 1321. *worre*] werre Ba. *as a lomb is*] is ase o lomb *a*; is as a lombe *β*; ys a lombe *γδ*. *mek*] muk *a*.
 1322. *ȝ*] om. *aδ*. *as leon*] as a lyon B; al so þe lyon *a*; also as a lyon *βγ*; ys a lion *δ*.
 1323. *Min*] Mi B; Mine *a*; My *γδ*. *ȝ of*] & *aδ*. *wat segge nou*] now what seye *δ*. *segge*] say *βγ*.
 1324. *bisecþ*] bisecheþ B; bisechliþ *β*; bysecheth *γ*. *nou*] om. *aβγδ*.
mi] me *a*; me of *βγ*. *miȝte er*] ere myght *δ*. *er*] byfore *βγ*.
 1325. *ȝ me*] & mid me *a*; & with me *βγδ*. *pes*] to pes *β*; to pees *γδ*.
secþ] secheþ *δ*. *drawe*] to drawe *aβγδ*.
 1326. *uawe*] wel fawe *Baδ*; riȝt fawe *βγ*.
 1327. *he ssolde*] schulde he *βγ*. *abbe*] hym hadde B; him hadde *a*; him haue *βγδ*. *biþoȝt*] y þoȝt B. *he*] om. *aβγδ*.
 1328. *he*] om. *aβγδ*. *abbe icome*] haue come B; come *aβγδ*. *abbe*] om. B. *ikud*] kyd *β*; kydde *γ*; kud *δ*.
 1329. *ech*] to eche *Bβγ*. *vilcinie*] eke vilenye *δ*.
 1330. *defouli*] defoule *Bβγ*. *wam*] whan *δ*. *þe*] om. *Baδ*.

Vor þe maistrie nis noȝt a kinges . ne be no so god .
 Ac kniȝtes þat vnder him viȝteþ . & ssedeþ hor blod .
 Napeles icholle fondi . to bringe him of is sore .
 Vor ichabbe of him wreche inou . wanne he biseeþ
 min ore .

[58.]

þe erl wende to þe emperour . & sat adoun a kne . 1335
 Sire he sede al þi wille . þou ast þou miȝt ise .
 Of þe king þat is min vncl . he is al at þin wille .
 Haue merci of him ich þe bidde . & ne let him noȝt
 aspille .

Wat wostou more of him . bote þat he truage þe bere .
 þe emperour was stille þo . & ne ȝaf him non ansuere .
 Sire emperour quaf þe erl þo . ne be ȝe no so bolde .
 Vnder þat voreward . ichabbe þe al iholde .
 To bringe þe king bineþe . & þat þou wonne al is londe .
 Wat ssolde ich þe more do . nastou al þis an honde .

1331. *nis noȝt a kinges*] nis in þe king nout a; is in þe kyng nouȝt βγ; ys of þe kyng nought δ. *ne be no*] ne be he neuer B; ne be he no a; he he neuer βγδ.

1332. *Ac*] Ac in þe a; But in þe βγ; Bot in δ.

1333. *Napeles*] And napeles B. *icholle*] ich wol B; ich wole a; I wolle βγ; I wil δ. *fondi*] fonden B; fonde βγδ. *of*] owte of δ.

1334. *biseeþ*] bisecheþ B; bisekiþ β; bysekyth γ.

1335. *sat*] set B; sette δ. *adoun*] om. δ. *a kne*] on kne Bβγ; on hys knee δ.

1336. *Sire he sede*] He seide sire a; And saide sirre β; And sayd sirre γ; And seyð sir δ. *þou miȝt ise*] þe myȝt iseo a; þat þou myȝt se βγ.

1337. *al*] om. B. *at þin*] at þi B; to þine aβ; to þy δγ.

1338. *of*] on βγ. *þe*] om. Baγδ. *bidde*] praye βγ. *ȝ ne let*] & let B; ne lat þou a; ne late þou βγ; lete þou δ.

1339. *wostou more*] woldest þou more B; woldest habbe more a; woldist þou more haue βγ; woldest þou haue more δ. *he truage þe*] he þe truage Baβγ.

1340. *þo*] om. B. *ne*] om. βγδ. *ȝaf*] ȝef B. *ansuere*] onswere B.

1341. *quaf*] quof B (& passim). *ne*] om. δ. *no*] nouȝt B; nout a; nouȝt βγ; neuere δ.

1342. *Vnder*] Vnderstond Ba; Vnderstonde βγ; Vndirstonde δ. *þat*] þe aβγ. *ichabbe*] þat I haue δ. *þe al*] al þe B; þe δ. *iholde*] holde βγ; tolde δ.

1343. *bineþe*] bineþe þe Baβγδ. *ȝ þat þou wonne*] and thou wynne γ. *al*] om. Baβγδ.

1344. *nastou al þis*] nast þou lit al a; hast þou hit nouȝt al βγ; ne hast al δ. *an honde*] in þin honde B; on hond a; on honde βγ; in þyne honde δ.

Nolde god þat ich soffrede . mi louerd þat is & was .
 þat bit me vorzifnesse . & to amendi is trespas .
 þat he in þine bendes come . god it ssilde me .
 Vor þou ne ssalt so liztliche . him nime i segge þe .
 þe wle ich libbe vor ich wolle . in ech manere fonde .
 To helpe mi louerd & min vnclē . bote þou me vnder-
 stonde . 1350
 þo þe emperour hurde þis . he bigan him biþenche .
 & is wraþþe toward þe king . [for drede of þe erl
 quenche . 1351*
 þe emperour & þe king] in þis fourme acorded were .
 [59.] þat þe king of þis lond . to þe emperour bere .
 þre þousend pound of seluer . fram zere to zere .
 As þe truage to rome . þat non vorbore nere . 1355
 In þis manere was engelond . Ibrozt verst in seruage .
 & þoru treson of þe sulue lond . verst zef truage .
 þeruore a king ne mai nozt . among is kniztes be .
 To sturne of is iugement . ac somdel him bise .

1345. *Nolde god*] Wolde hit not $\beta\gamma$.

1346. *bit me*] bid me B; biddeþ þe $a\beta$; byddyth the γ ; byddeth me now δ .
vorzifnesse] forzefnesse B; forzeuenesse a . *amendi*] mende B $\beta\gamma$.

1347. *þat . . . come*] On þine bendes þat he come a ; In þi bondes þat he
 come $\beta\gamma\delta$. *it ssilde*] schulde hit euere a ; schilde hit euer $\beta\gamma\delta$.

1348. *ne ssalt*] ne schalt nout a ; schalt nouzt β . *nime*] take $\beta\gamma\delta$.
i segge] I say $\beta\gamma$; I seye δ .

1349. *þe wle*] Wyle B; þe while $a\beta\gamma$. *in ech*] on eche a .

1350. *bote*] bute B; bot if δ . *me*] þe $a\gamma$; þee β .

1351. *þo*] om. $a\beta\gamma$. *hurde*] herde B; ihurde a ; harde $\beta\gamma$. *him*] to δ .

1351*. *for drede of þe erl quenche*] B; om. A; þoru bede of þe vrl quenche
 a ; þurgh þe Erle prayer quenche $\beta\gamma$; for drede gan quenche δ . 1352 *þe*
emperour & þe king] þo emperour & þe king B; om. A; þe amperour
 & þe king] þo a ; The Emperour & þe king þan $\beta\gamma$. *in*] on $a\beta\gamma$.
acorded] acordede Ba.

1353. *þis*] þisse a . *to þe*] to þen a .

1354. *seluer*] seluere a . *fran*] aye fro δ .

1355. *As þe*] As to B; Ase a ; As $\beta\gamma$; Of δ . *to*] of $a\beta\gamma$. *non*]
 þou $\beta\gamma$. *vorbore*] uer bore B.

1356. *In*] And in B; On $a\beta\gamma$. *was engelond*] engelond was a
 englonde was $\beta\gamma$. *Ibrozt*] brouzt B $\beta\gamma$.

1357. *þ*] om. $a\beta\gamma\delta$. *þe sulue*] þis selue B; þisse sulue a ; this self $\beta\gamma$
verst zef] furst hit zaf a ; first hit zauc $\beta\gamma$; for euer to pay δ .

1358. *a*] o a . *ne*] om. δ .

Cassibel rex. Tennanci[us] rex.

þat he aþ to hom nede . he not wuche stounde . 1360 fol. 26.
Vor a such wille as ȝe iseþ . broȝte verst þis lond to
grounde .

þe emperour þo & þe king . to grete loue drowe .
& hor eiper oþer bitwene hom . ȝiftes ȝeue inowe .
& bileuede alne winter . to gadere in þis londe .
Ac aȝen somer þe emperour . þo he adde al anhonde .
Wende hom toward rome . & mid grete loue . 1366
Nom wiþ him þe erl of kent . þoru wane he was
aboue .

& þoru nobleie þat he was . man of so gret fame .
He let an monþe in þe ȝere . clupie after is name .
Iulius as he het him sulf . þe monþe þat next is . 1370
Biuore heruest as me ȝut . clupeþ þe monþe iwis .

Cassibel þe gode king . as god ȝef þat cas .

Deide after seue ȝer . þat he ouercome was .

1360. *he*] om. *a*. *aþ to hom*] to hem haþe *ð*. *nede*] neode B;
nude *a*. *wuche*] whiche *aβγ*.

1361. *a*] om. *aβγð*. *such*] swich *α*; whiche *βγ*. *iseþ*] seeþ *aβγð*.
verst] om. *Baβγð*.

1362. *þo*] om. B; þan *β*; thanne *γ*.

1363. *hor*] om. *Baβγð*. *eiper oþer*] eyþer to oþer B; eiper *aβγ*.
ȝeue] ȝaue oþer *βγ*.

1364. *bileuede*] bilefde *α*; bileued *β*; byleuyd *γ*. *alne*] al þe *Baβγ*;
alle o *ð*. *to gadere*] to gedere B; to gider *β*; to gedyr *γ*. *in*] on *α*.

1365. *aȝen*] aȝe *α*. *þe*] þis *aβγ*. *anhonde*] on hond B; on honde *aβγð*.

1366. *Wende hom*] Wende B; Wende him *α*; Went him *βð*; Wente hym *γ*.
grete] riȝt gret *βγ*.

1367. *Nom*] Toke *βγð*. *þe erl*] þan vrl *α*. *wane*] wam B; whā *α*;
whom *βγ*.

1368. *so*] om. *ð*.

1369. *He let an*] He let a *Bα*; He lete a *βγð*; He au *Λ*. *monþe*] monþ B.
monþ B. *in*] of *Baβγð*. *clupie*] clepye B; clepiȝe *α*; clepy *βγ*;
calle *ð*. *is*] ys owne B.

1370, 1371 transposed in *γ*.

1371. *me ȝut clupeþ*] me clepuþ ȝet so B; me clepeþ ȝut so *α*; men calliþ
ȝit so *βγ*; me clepeth ȝitte so *ð*.

1372. *ȝef*] ȝaf *α*. *þat*] þe *aβγ*.

1373. *seue*] þe seue *α*; þe senenc *βγ*.

& ibured was at zork . & þis kinedom .

Tennaunt is broþer sone . after him nom . 1375

[60.] þat was erl of cornewaile . & þe erles broþer of kent .
Androge þat was to rome . mid þe emperour iwent .

Augustus was emperour . after Iulij of rome .

þe truage fram þis lond . fram zere to zere come .
þe kinges sone tennant . kimbel was is name . 1380

He huld wiþ him at rome . Man of noble fame .

He zef him armes & made him . kniȝt is owe honde .
þis kimbel after is fader . king was of þis londe .

So muche he louede þe emperour . þat þei he miȝte
oȝt .

His truage atholde aȝen . vor loue he nolde noȝt . 1385
þo august adde ibe emperour . tuo & fourti zer .

He let make a descriuinge . þat ido nas neuere er .

He sende aboute is messagers . as it is iwrite .

To ech lond in to al þe world . a certain vor to wite .

1374. *ibured*] y buried B; *iburet* a; buried Bγ. *zork*] Euerwyk Bβγ;
euerwik a; Enerwyc δ. *ȝ*] and þo δ.

1375. *Tennaunt*] Temivant (or Tenuwant) B; Tenwanc' δ. *nom*] þo
nom a; þan nome Bγ.

1376. *ȝ þe*] & þis aβγ.

1378. *Augustus*] August Bγ. *of*] at a; atte Bγ.

1379. *fram*] boþe of Baδ; of Bγ. *fram zere to zere*] eche zer a; eche
zeer Bγ. *come*] heo nome B; hi nome a; þei nome Bγδ.

1380. *tennant*] tenwant Bδ.

1381. *huld*] held a; helde Bγ. *wiþ*] mid a. *him*] om. γ.

1382. *zef*] ȝaf Ba. *is owe*] ys owne B; mid his owe a; with his
owen β; wyth hys owne γ.

1383. *after*] was after a. *king was*] king a; was kynge Bγ. *þis*]
al þis aβ; alle thys γ.

1385. *atholde*] with holde Bγ. *aȝen*] a zer B; aȝer a; a zeer β;
ayer γ; aȝere δ. *nolde*] wolde Bγδ.

1386. *august*] þis august B; Augustus aδ. *ibe*] be Bγ. *tuo*] four a;
foure Bγδ. *fourti*] twenti a; twenty Bγδ.

1387. *make*] makiȝe a. *a*] on a; one Bγ. *descriuinge*] discerynyng a;
descreyunge β; discreyning γ. *ido*] y mad B; imad a; ymade δ;
made Bγ. *nas*] was Bγδ.

1388. *messagers*] messangers γ.

1389. *ech*] eche Bδ. *in to*] in Baδ; of Bγ. *a*] o aβγ. *vorto*]
forte B.

Kymbel rex.

Hou mony ssire were in ech lond . & tounes in eche fol. 25 b.
ssire . 1390

& hou monimen in eche toune . he was a gret sire .
& þat echman paide a peni . & me him þe panes bere .
War þoru he wuste hou moni men . in al þe worlde
were .

& me made þis descriuinge . in þis lond as wel .
As in eni oþer londe . bi þe kinges daie kimbel . 1395
& napeles ine leue it noȝt . þat he ne dude it as wel
þanne .

Vor loue of þe panes as to wite . þe noubre of eche
manne .

Aboute ierusalem . þis noumbringe he bigan . [61.]

As in þe middel of þe world . to noumbri eche man .
pulke time vr louerd was . in bedleem ibore . 1400 Natus est
Christus.

Of marie to sauī men . þat were arst vorlore .

Bi kimbeles dai þat was king . of brutaine here .

& in þe emperours august . two & fourtipe ȝere .

1390. *Hou mony*] What *aβγδ*. *ssire*] schiren B; schirene *aβγ*; schyres δ. *ech*] eche *Baβγ*; euery δ.

1391. *monimen*] muche fole *a*; muche folke *βγ*; muche folk δ. *eche*] euery δ. *a*] o *a*; of δ. *sire*] desire δ.

1392. *ȝ*] & þat *Bβγδ*. *panes*] money B; penyes *β*; peynes *γ*; pans δ.

1393. *wuste*] wiste *Ba*; wist *β*; wust *γ*. *moni*] maniȝe *a*. *al*] om. *γ*.

1394. *descriuinge*] diseryuung *a*; descereuunge *β*; disereuynge *γ*; desyrynge δ. *þis*] þisse *a*.

1395. *eni*] ony *βγ*. *daie*] daies *βγ*. *kimbel*] kinbel B.

1396. *ȝ*] *Ae a*; But *βγ*. *ine leue*] y leue B; I lyue δ; ich ne leue *a*. *it*] om. *aβγ*. *he*] hi *a*; þei *βγ*. *ne*] om. *βγδ*. *it as*] al B; ase *a*; as *βγ*. *þanne*] þenne *βγ*.

1397. *panes*] panewes *a*; penyes *β*; peynes *γ*; Panegas δ. *as*] om. δ. *eche manne*] þe menne B; manne *a*; men *βγ*.

1398. *Aboute*] So þat aboute *aβγ*. *noumbringe*] nombre δ. *he*] om. *βγ*

1399. *As*] And δ. *middel*] myddes B. *noumbri*] numbri *a*; numbry *β*; nombry *γ*; noubre B. *eche*] eche *a*.

1400. *bedleem*] bethleem *a*; Bedlem *βγ*.

1401. *sauī*] saue *Bβγ*. *men*] mankun *a*; mankynde *βγ*. *were arst*] arst were B; was arst *aβγ*.

1402. *kinbeles*] kinbeles B; kymbes *βγ*. *was king*] kyng was B.

1403. *fourtipe*] fourti B; forty *βγ*; fourtye δ.

pat was icluped octouian . in anoþer name .
 þis emperour august . was of so gret fame . 1405
 pat vor Iuli þe emperour . þat biuore him was er .
 Hadde after him icluped . an monþe in þe zer .
 þe nexte monþe þerafter . þat heruest monþe is .
 He let after him clupie . august iwis .
 þo august adde ibe emperour . fourti zer & fue . 1410
 & wel iholde is poer . he wende out of þis liue .
 Tiberiy is stepson . after him com .
 pat nobliche huld is poer . & is kinedom .
 þe gywes & herodes . þat hore king was .
 He adauntede hard inou . & non harm it nas . 1415
 Pilatus he sende þuder . hor Iustise to be þere .
 Vorto holde hom harde inou . as hii wel wrþi were .
 & zut for al þan bi is daie . þoru hor luper mode .
 Hii brozte oure louerd ihesu crist . to deþe on þe
 rode .

fol. 27.

Gwyþer rex.

[62.] þre & tuenty zer emperour . he was biuore is deþe .
 & after him was gayus . viif zer vnneþe . 1421

1404. *icluped*] callid $\beta\gamma$.
 1405. *august*] *augustus* α . *of*] man of $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 1407. *icluped*] callid $\beta\gamma$. *an*] a B δ ; one $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *in*] of δ .
 1408. *þerafter*] afturward B; afterward $\alpha\delta$; aftirwarde $\beta\gamma$.
 1409. *let*] lete $\beta\gamma\delta$. *after him clupie*] clepe aftur hym B; clepi;c after
 him α ; clepe after him δ ; cally aftir him $\beta\gamma$. *august*] *Augustus* α .
 1410. *august*] *Augustus* α . *ibe*] be $\beta\gamma$. *fourti*] fyfty B δ ; fifti α ;
 fifty $\beta\gamma$.
 1411. *iholde*] holde $\beta\gamma$. *þis*] om. δ .
 1412. *after*] þo after δ . *com*] þo com α ; þan come $\beta\gamma$.
 1413. *huld*] helde $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *g*] & eke B.
 1414. *þat*] þat þo δ . *was*] þo was α ; þan was $\beta\gamma$.
 1416. *Pilatus*] Pilat B δ ; Pylat γ . *þuder*] þider B; þeodere α ; þeder
 β ; thedyr γ .
 1417. *wrþi*] worþi B $\alpha\beta\gamma$; worþy δ .
 1418. *þan*] þat $\beta\gamma\delta$. *luper*] luyþere α .
 1419. *deþe*] dye B. *on*] apon $\beta\gamma$; opon α .
 Four lines inserted in $\alpha\beta\gamma$. See Appendix, Note L.
 1421. *vnneþe*] þo vnneþe α .

Kymbel vr king of þis lond · sones adde tweie ·
 Gwider & aruirag · noblemen beie ·
 Gwider after is fader · king was of þis londe ·
 & claudius emperour · after gay · ich vnder stonde ·
 Ymad he was emperour · sixti zer ich wene · 1426
 After god was ibore · & aboute an eiztetene ·
 & after vr louerdes deþ · seue hondred zer ·
 & euene eizte & nienti · rome was imad er ·
Gwider vr king of þis lond · is truage athuld sone ·
 Of rome þat is eldore · were iwoned to done ·
 Claudius þe emperour · þer of him gan bi se ·
 þe verþe zer þat he adde · emperour ibe ·
 Mid gret ost he wende · in to englonde ·
 In þe contreie of souþhamptone · hii ariuede ich vnder
 stonde · 1435
 þo king gwider vnderzet · þat hii ariuede þere ·
 Him þouzte imete mid is ost · ar he at hom were ·

1422. *tweie*] twei B; tweize a; two Bγδ.

1423. *aruirag*] aruigal a; auigal γ; Armirag δ. *noblemen beie*] þat noble were beize a; þat noble men were þo Bγ; noblemen þey were bo δ.

1425. *emperour*] was Emperour δ. *gay*] Gayus Bγδ.

1427. *After*] Aftur þat B; After þat aδ; Aftir þat Bγ. *aboute*] a bouten B. *an eiztetene*] ninetene a; nynetene Bγ.
 1428, 1429 omitted in aBγ.

1428. *ȝ*] om. Bδ. *seue*] a seue B; and seuene δ.

1429. *imad*] made δ.

1430. *athuld*] atheld aδ; with helde Bγ.

1431. *Of*] To Bδ; Fram aBγ. *eldore*] vldere a; elders Bγ. *iwoned*] ywond B; ywonte δ; wonnte β; wonte γ.

1432. *þe*] þis aBγ. *gan bi se*] bygan to se γ.

1433. *verþe*] furþe a; fourþe Bγ.

1434. *Mid . . . wende*] W^t a grete oste he come δ. *in to englonde*] here to þis londe BaBγ; hedir vnto þys londe δ.

1435. *In þe contreie of*] Aboute B. *In*] Into aβ. *souþhamptone*] souþhamto B. *hii*] he B. *arinede*] driue a; dryue Bγ.

1436. *þo*] þe BaBγ. *vnderzet*] hit vnderzat a; hit vnderstode Bγ vnderstode δ.

1437. *imete*] long B; longe aBγ; fulle longe δ. *at hom*] at hem Bβ; hat ham a; atte hcm γ.

Hii mette hom togadere . mid poer inou .
 Muche folc in eiper half . to gronde me slou .
 þe king gwider more folc . slou is owe honde . 1440
 þan muchedel of is folc . as ich vnder stonde .
 [63.] þis romeins were vor nozt . ouercome atte laste .
 þat þe emperour mid is ost . bigan to fle vaste .
 A cheuentein þat was wiþ him . haym was is name .
 He sei þat hor partie . ibrozt was nei to ssame . 1445
 He biþozte him of felonie . & let him armi þere .
 Mid armes of brutons . as he of þis lond were .
 He siwede ope þe romeins . mid þe brutons so vaste .
 þat oure king him louede wel . & is herte al vpe him
 caste .

Arviragus rex.

fol. 27 b. He spae engliss vor he was . at rome inorssed biuore .
 Mid ostages of þis lond . me leued him þe bet biuore .

-
1438. *inou*] gret ynou α ; gret ynouz β ; grete ynouh γ .
 1439. *in*] on δ . *eiper*] eyþe B. *to gronde*] to þe gronde δ .
me] þo me α ; þan men $\beta\gamma$.
 1440. *is owe honde*] ich vnderstonde α ; I vnderstonde $\beta\gamma$.
 1441. *þan*] þane α . *folc*] ost $\text{Ba}\beta\gamma$; oste δ . *as ich vnderstonde*]
 mid his owe honde α ; with his owen honde $\beta\gamma$.
 1442. *vor nozt*] for nozt B; for voute α ; for fouzt β ; forfouglit γ .
ouercome] & ouereome $\alpha\gamma$; & ouercomen β .
 1443. *þe*] þis $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *mid*] & δ .
 1444. *A*] O $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *þat*] þer B δ .
 1445. *sei*] sawe $\beta\gamma$. *hor*] heore B. *partie*] partiþe α . *ibrozt*
was nei] wrozt was ney B; was nyþe brouzt δ .
 1446. *him*] om. α . *of felonie*] one felonize α ; on velonye $\beta\gamma$. *armi*]
 arme B.
 1448. *ope . . . brutons*] myd þe brytones vp þe romaynes B; mid þe
 brutons ope þe romains α ; þe Brutoñs vpoñ þe Romayns $\beta\gamma$; w^t þe
 Bretoñs vpon þe romayns δ .
 1449. *wel*] om. B. *al*] om. γ . *vpe*] to $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1450. *spae*] spek B; spake δ . *engliss*] bruton α ; Brutoñ $\beta\gamma$; Bretoñ δ .
inorssed] ynorished Ba ; norished β ; norysched $\gamma\delta$.
 1451. *ostages*] ostage $\text{Ba}\beta\gamma$. *þis*] þisse α . *leued*] lefde α ; louede
 B; loued δ . *þe bet biuore*] þe bet þer fore B; þe better þer fore δ ;
 þer fore α ; þe more $\beta\gamma$.

He was euere oure kinge next . & atte laste he adrou .
 His swerd ar me were iwar . & oure king aslou .
 per was tricherie inou . vor no mon ne mai bet do .
 Gile anoþer þan þulke . þat he truste mest to . 1455
 To his felawes he wende anon . & bed hom hardi be .
 So þat þe brutons were . vpe þe pointe to fle .
 Aruirag vr kinges broþer . wende vorþ anon þere .
 & dude him on þe kinges armes . he im sulf as it
 were .

He lep on is stede & siwede . & slou vaste is fon .
 & þe brutons wiþ him vor hii wende . it were . þe
 king echon . 1461

Hii were alle þo so hardi . & þat fole slowe so vaste . [64.]
 þat þe emperour bigan to fle . mid is fole atte laste .
 To scipes & in to þe se . mid wrechede inou .
 Ac þe luþer haym & is fole . toward wode drou .

1452. *oure*] ur B. *next*] nex B. *ŷ*] ac *a*; but *βγ*. *atte*] at
 þe *aβ*; atte the *γ*. *adrou*] drow B.
 1453. *ar me*] ar he Ba; or he *βγ*. *were iwar*] ware warre *βγ*; were
 ware *δ*. *aslou*] so slow B; he slou *a*; he slou; *βγ*; slou; *δ*.
 1454. *Per*] þat *aβγ*. *tricherie inou*] tricheri;e ynou *a*; tresoñ ywrought
δ. *ne*] om. *aβγδ*. *mai*] my;t *βγ*; may hit *δ*. *bet*] better *δ*.
 1455. *Gile*] Begyle *δ*. *anoþer*] on oþer *a*. *þan*] þane *a*. *þulke*]
 þe ilke *βγ*. *truste mest*] trusteþ mest B; trist mest *a*; trust most *βγ*;
 moste trust *δ*.
 1456. *bed*] bad Ba*βγ*.
 1457. *vpe*] vp B; oþon *a*; vpon *βγ*. *to*] for to *aβγ*.
 1458. *Aruirag*] Armirag *δ*. *vr*] oure B; þe *aβγ*. *anon*] þo *a*;
 þan *βγ*.
 1459. *dude*] ded *δ*. *him on*] on Ba*δ*; on him *βγ*. *he im sulf*] hym
 self B; him sulf *a*; him self *βγ*.
 1460. *He lep*] And lepte B; He lepe *βγ*. *siwede*] swede *a*. *vaste*]
 om. *aβγ*.
 1461. *wiþ him vor hii*] om. *aβγ*; þo w^t him þey *δ*. *it*] þat it B; þat
 he *aβγ*; he *δ*. *echon*] oon *β* (a correction).
 1462. *alle þo so*] alle so *aγ*; also *β*; þo al so *δ*. *hardi*] hardi;e *a*;
 harde B.
 1463. *fole*] power *aβγ*; cste *δ*. *atte*] at þe *a*.
 1464. *scipes*] schyppe *δ*. *into*] to *aβγ*. *wrechede*] wrechede hed B;
 wrechedhed *βγ*.
 1465. *ŷ*] with B*βγδ*; mid *a*. *wode*] þe wode hym B*δ*; þe wode *aγ*
 þe woode *β*.

de South
hamtone.

Aruirag him siwede . & to grounde slou .
 Atte laste is tricherie . wel lute he bilou .
 He of tok him at an hauene . & slou him riȝt þere .
 Lute harm þei trichors . so alle iserued were .
 þe hauene þer he was aslawe . after haym is name iwis .
 Haymtone was icluped . as he ȝut icluped is . 1471
 Vor souþhamtone he is icluped . & worþ euere mo .
 In þis manere þe brutons . þis lond wuste þo .
 Claudius þe emperour . nolde noȝt ȝut bileue .
 ȝef he com mid is ost . in to þis lond weue . 1475
 Aruirag at winchestre . mid is men was echon .
 Wiþ is poer þe emperour . biseged him anon .
 Aruirag greiþed him . & is fole aboute .
 & wende worþ to ȝiue him . bataile wiþoute .

1466. *Aruirag*] Armirag δ. *grounde*] the grounde γ. *slou*] euer slouȝ B; euere slou α; him slouȝ β; hym slough γ; euere slouȝ δ.
 1467. *Atte*] At þe α; Atte þe βγ. *wel*] om. δ. *lute*] luite ā; lutel B; lytel γ; litil δ. *he*] he hit αβγ. *bilou*] by lowȝ B; bilouȝ β; bylough γ; by louȝ δ.
 1468. *of tok*] ouer tok B; ouer take βγδ. *at an*] at one α; atte þe βγ.
 1469. *Lute*] Lutel B; Litel β; Lytel γ; Litil δ. *þei*] þouȝ alle δ. *trichors*] tricherus B; treehours βγ; Traytours δ. *alle*] om. δ. *iserued*] serued βγδ.
 1470. *aslawe*] yslawe B; slawe βγ; slayn δ. *haym is*] haymus α; haymes βγ.
 1471. *Haymtone*] Hamptone Bα; Hamptoñ βγ. *was icluped*] icleped was α; callyd hit was βγ; hit was callyd δ. *he ȝut icluped*] he icleped ȝut α; hit ȝit callid βγ; ȝytte callyd δ.
 1472. *Vor*] om. βγ. *he is icluped . . . mo*] þer for callid is & so hit schal for ever mo βγ. *he is*] hit ys δ. *worþ*] worþe α; sehal δ.
 1473. *In*] On αβγ. *wuste*] wiste B; werede α; warred βγ; kepte δ.
 1474. *nolde . . . bileue*] wolde nouȝt ȝit his malese bileue βγ.
 1475. *ȝef*] Eft sone Bαβγ; Efte sone δ. *com*] gan B; cam α; came βγ; gon δ. *in to þis lond weue*] þis lond to bireue αβγ. *weue*] wefe δ.
 1476. *Aruirag*] Armirag δ. *was*] om. βγ; were δ.
 1477. *Wiþ . . . anon*] To bisegi him þarinne claudius þuderward drou anon α; To bisege him þer Inne Claudius þedirwarde drouȝ anone βγ. *biseged*] bisegede B.
 1478. *Aruirag*] Armirag δ. *greiþed him*] him greiþede α; him graþed βγ; arayde him δ. *is*] alle his βγ. *fole*] men hym δ.
 1479. *wende*] wendeþ B. *to ȝiue*] to ȝenst α; aȝenst βγ. *bataile*] to ȝeue bataile α; to ȝeue him bataile βγ.

*Arviragus rex . qui desponsavit filiam imperatoris .
Claudii.*

þo he com outward wiþ is folc . þe emperour atstod . fol. 28.
& dradde is hardiesse . & þoʒte it nas noʒt god .

To don is lif an aunter . & is men al so .

[65.]

He þoʒte to speke of acord . ʒif it miʒte be ido .

To þe king he sende word . þat he ssolde him bise .

& make fourme of acord . ʒif it miʒte so be . 1485

Vor wanne hii adde al ifoʒte . & hor lif anauntre ido .

& hor folc aslawe in eiþer side . & peraunter hom sulf
al so .

Al vor a lute coueitise . þe biʒete were þanne lute .

Betere hit were acordi . & bileue hor prute .

Vor he was so god kniʒt . & al so so noble king .

He bed vor to ʒiue him . is doʒter in spousi[n]g .

þe nobloste damaisele . þat was in eni londe .

& to spousy þe emperours doʒter . hit nere him no
ssonde .

1480. *atstod*] with *stod* Ba; withstode Bγ; w^t stode δ.

1481. *dradde*] dredde B. *is*] of hys Bγ; of his aβδ. *hardiesse*] hardinesse aβ; hardynesse Bγδ. *nas*] was Bβγδ.

1482. *do*] do B; putte δ. *au aunter*] on auntre aβγ; in auenture δ.

1483. *þoʒte to speke*] þouʒte te speke B; þoute speken a. *ido*] so aβγ; do δ.

1484. *bise*] be se B; yse Bγ.

1485. *make*] makiʒe a. *fourme of*] a forme of Bδ; ferme Bγ. *ʒif*] as Baβγδ. *so*] best Baβγδ.

1486. *anauntre*] on auntre aβγ; in auenture δ.

1487. *ʒ hor folc . . . side*] In eiþer side folc (folke Bγ) aslawe aβγ. *aslawe in eiþer side*] slawe on eyþer syde B; peraenture yslawe δ. *peraunter hom sulf*] peraenture him sulf (self γ) aβγ; hem selue peraenture δ.

1488. *Al*] And al δ. *lute*] lutel B; litel aβ; lytel γ; lytil δ. *biʒete*] wynnynge Bγ. *were*] war B. *lute*] luite a; lite Bγ; ful lyte δ.

1489. *acordi*] to acorde δ; acorded beo a; acordid be Bγ. *hor*] heore B. *prute*] pruite a; prite Bγ.

1490. *kniʒt*] a knyght δ. *al so so*] al so aβγ. *king*] a kynge δ.

1491. *bed*] beod B; bede Bγ; profred δ. *ʒiue*] ʒeuen a.

1492. *nobloste damaisele*] nobleste damesel B; nobleste dammesele a; nobelest damysel β; nobelest damesel γ; noblest & fairest ladye δ.

1493. *ʒ*] om. aβγ. *to spousy*] to spouse Bβγ; forto wedde δ. *hit* .
ssonde] to hym it were no schonde δ. *nere*] were Bγ.

- Vor wat he bere is truage . as riȝt were to rome .
 As alle oþere kinges dude . & is eldore ilome . 1495
 þe king vor his heie herte . anon it wiþ seide .
 Ae napeles is conseil . him gan þer to rede .
 & sede þat it was to him . gret prou & honour .
 To be in such mariage . alied to þe emperour .
 þe heiest prince of al þe world . & þe maide so noble
 al so . 1500
 & þat it nere him no ssame . his truage to do .
 [66.] To þe noble stude of rome . wanne þe oþer kinges
 echon .
 Hit dude þoru al þe world . & in so noble fourme non .
 þe king þei he hautein were . ches þe beste won .
 & vnderstond is conseil . so þat hii were at on . 1505
 þat he bere is truage . as oþere dude to rome .
 & þat he þe emperoures dozter . in spoushod nome .
 þis maide was to londe ibrozȝt . of so noble gentrise .
 Vairor wommon nas þo non . ihote heo was gewise .

1494. *Vor wat*] To whom δ . *were*] was $a\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1495. *eldore*] eldren $B\beta\gamma$; vlderne a ; elderne δ . *ilome*] lome δ .
 1497. *napeles*] nopeles B .
 1498. *it*] his β ; hys γ .
 1499. *be*] ben $a\beta\gamma$. *such*] swiche a . *alied*] aleyed γ .
 1500. *heiest*] hexte Ba ; highest γ . *of al*] of $Ba\beta\gamma$.
 1500-1503. *& þe maide . . . world*] om. γ .
 1501. *nere*] were $\beta\gamma$.
 1502. *þe oþer*] oþer B .
 1503. *ȝ*] ae a .
 1504. *þe king þei*] Δ þouȝ β ; Alle thouh γ . *hautein*] haunteyn δ .
ches] he chese $\beta\gamma$.
 1505. *vnderstond*] vnderstod Ba .
 1506. *bere*] bar a .
 1507. *in spoushod*] in spoused þus B ; þus in spoushod a ; þus in spose-
 hede β ; thus in spoused γ ; in spousynge þus δ .
 1508. *þis*] þat $Ba\beta\gamma\delta$. *maide*] fressche may δ . *ibrozȝt*] brouȝt $\beta\gamma$.
gentrise] genitrise a .
 1509. *Vairor wommon*] Fairer wimman a ; Fairer woman β ; Faire
 woman γ ; A fayrer lady δ . *nas þo*] was þan $\beta\gamma$; was þere δ .
gewise] lewise $\beta\gamma$.

Imperator Claudius. Aruiragus rex.

At a lute toun þat was þo . bi este walis . 1510 fol. 28 b.
 þat vpe seuerne stod . ispoused hii were iwis .
 þe king louede is wif anon . so purliche & so vaste .
 þat al is herte onliche . on hire on he caste .
 Vor honur of þe mariage . þe emperour & he .
 pere as heo was ispoused . rerde a gret cite . 1515
 & after þe emperoures name . þat claudius was .
 He let þis cite clupie . claucestre vor þis cas .
 & þe emperour bizet supþe . in þulke toun bias .
 An sone þat me clupede glou . þat gret man supþe was .
 & hei due of al þulke stude . he clupede þen toun [67.]
 iwis . 1520
 After his name gloucestre . as he zut icluped is . Gloucestria
 Aboute foure & twenty zer . as þis clerkes vnderstode . primo
 After þat oure louerd was . idon on þe rode . edificatur.
 Gloucestre þoru þe emperour . verst þus arerd was .
 & souþhamptone þer bivore . ze abbeþ ihurd þat cas .

1510. *a lute*] o lute *a*; one litel *βγ*. *walis*] in walis *αβγ*.
 1511. *vpe*] ope *a*; vppon *βγ*. *ispoused*] ywedded *δ*.
 1512. *vaste*] faste *αβγ*.
 1513. *onliche*] outliche B; outturly *δ*. *on he*] one he B*αβγ*.
 1514. *Vor*] For the *γ*.
 1515. *Pere . . . gret*] Rerde as heo yspoused was a swyþe fair B; Arerde þer heo ispoused was one grete *a*; Arered þer sche spoused was one grete *βγ*; Arered þere as sche wedded was a grete & a fayre *δ*.
 1516. *þat claudius*] claudius þat *αβγ*.
 1517. *He*] Heo B; They *δ*. *þis cite clupie*] þis þis cite clupie A; þe cite clepe B; þe cite clepize *a*; þe citee calle *βγ*; clepe hit *δ*. *claucestre*] Gloucestre *γ*; Claucestre *δ*. *þis*] þis same *δ*.
 1518. *þis*] om. *αβγ*. *bizet*] bizat *αβγ*.
 1519. *An*] A B*βγ*; Anne *a*. *me clupede*] men callid *βγ*. *gret man*] a grete lord *δ*.
 1520. *þat*] An B; & on *a*; And a *βγ*. *al*] om. *αβγ*. *þulke*] þat B*δ*. *stude*] stode *δ*. *clupede*] callid *βγ*. *þen*] þat B*δ*; þe *αβγ*.
 1521. *he*] hit *βγ*; it *δ*. *icluped*] called *βγ*.
 1522. *foure*] a foure *δ*. *þis*] om. *αβγ*.
 1523. *idon on*] y do on B; idon op on *a*; don vppon *βγ*.
 1524. *þus*] om. *δ*.
 1525. *ze abbeþ ihurd*] ze haue yhard *β*; ye haue hard *γ*; as ze haue herde *δ*. *þat*] þe *αβγδ*.

- Sanctus Petrus. Seinte peter þer biuore . so muche so it were . 1526
 Pope was at rome verst . cristendom to lere .
- Marcus. & sende seinte Marc þe ewangelist . in to egypt vor to
 preche .
 þen gospel þat he adde imaked . & cristendom to teche .
- Conuersio pauli.
 Dyonisius. Seint poul ek þulke time . to cristendom wende . 1530
 Seint denis & monye oþer . as oure louerd aboute him
 sende .
 Seinte peter vif & twenti zer . pope bileuede so .
 Vorte it was þe laste zer . of þe emperour nero .
 þo þe emperour adde in þis lond . is wille ido inou .
 He let þe king al iworþe . & to rome azen drou . 1535
 þe king let dizte þo þis lond . nobliche wiþ alle .
 & let bulde vp grete tounes . þat were ney adoun
 ivalle .
 þo claudius þe emperour . to is ende was ido .
 After him was emperour . þe luþer man nero .

fol. 29.

Imperator Nero. Aruiragus rex.[68.]
 petrus &
 paulus
 occisi.

- þrettene zer & an half . & þat was longe inou . 1540
 Vor seinte peter & seinte poul . in his laste zer he slou .

1526. *so it*] as hit *aβγ*; as it *δ*.1527. *at*] of *δ*.1528. *in to*] to *aβγ*. *vor*] om. *βγ*. *to*] om. *a*.1529. *þen*] e *Baβγδ*. *imaked*] *y*mad *Ba*; *y*made *δ*; made *βγ*.1530. *wende*] so *wende a*; so *went β*; so *wente γ*.1531. *denis*] Dionys *βγ*. *monye*] *mani*ze *a*. *aboute him*] *aboute him B*;
ham a; *hem βγ*; *hem abowte δ*. *sende*] *semde B*; *sent βδ*; *sente γ*.1532. *bileuede*] *bilefde a*; *lyued βγ*.1533. *Vorte*] *Forto B*; *Vort a*; *Vn to βγ*.1534. *þo*] om. *aβγ*. *adde in þis lond*] *in þis lond hadde B*. *is wille*
ido] *idon his wille a*; *don his wille βγ*.1535. *He let . . . iworþe*] *And þe kyng yworþe lete βγ*. *al iworþe*]
yworþe a; *alle worthe δ*.1536. *let*] om. *Baβγδ*. *dizte þo*] *dizt þan βγ*. *wiþ*] *mid a*.1537. *þ*] *He B*. *vp*] om. *aβγδ*. *adoun*] *doñ δ*; om. *aβγ*. *ivalle*]
falle B; *afalle aβγ*; *yfalle δ*.1539. *þe*] *þat βγ*. *luþer*] *luiþer a*; *wyked δ*.1540. *þrettene*] *þrottene B*. *an*] *on a*; *a βγ*.1541. *Vor*] *And Baβγδ*. *his*] *þe βγ*; om. *a*. *laste*] *laftē B*. *he*]
 om. *a*.

He bicom sone þer after . pur gidy & wod .
 & vor he was in is moder wombe as he vnderstod .
 He þozte he wolde wite & ise . hou vair þe chamber were . Nero
occidit
matrem.
 War inne he was ikenede . ar is moder him bere .
 His moder he let quelle anon . vor to se wiþinne .
 Hou vair þe ineward was . þat he kened was inne .
 þo is moder aslawe was . me blamed him þeruore .
 & sede þat heo him bozte dere . ar he were ibore .
 Ze is it quap he so strong . mid childe to be bi-
 stonde . 1550

Bi þe fei þat ich owe to mahoun . þat soþe icholle fonde . Nero voluit
impregnar-
r[i].
 His fisicians he clupede . & suor is oþ anon .
 Bote hii made him mid childe . he wolde hom sle echon .
 Hii bispeke hom bitwene . & þen deþ vor to fle .
 Hii zeue him an quointe drench . mid childe vor to be .

1542. *He*] And δ. *gidy*] guðy a.

1543. *§*] om. Baβγδ. *was in is moder wombe*] in his modir wombe was
βγ. *in*] on a.

1544. *wite & ise*] wyte & se Bβγ; ywite & iseo a.

1545. *ikenede*] & kenede B; ikened a; kennede βγ; ykenned δ.

1546. *se*] se hir δ.

1547. *þe ineward was*] was þat Ineward a; was þe Inwarde βγ;
þat ynwarde was δ. *kened was*] kenede Bα; kenned βγ; was
kennyd δ.

1548. *aslawe*] yslaw B; yslayn δ; slayn βγ. *blamed*] blamede Ba.

1549. *þat*] om. aβγδ. *him bozte*] bozte hym B; bouzte him a; bouzt
him βγδ. *dere*] dure ynou a; dere ynouz βγ; dere ynou δ. *ar*]
er B; ere þat δ. *ibore*] bore δ.

1550. *quap he so strong*] so hard quod he βγ. *bistonde*] stonde B;
astounde δ; bounde βγ.

1551. *fei*] faiþe β; feyth γ; feith δ. *to*] om. Ba. *mahoun*]
mahone B; mahun a. *þat*] þe Bδ. *icholle*] ich wol B; ich wole
a; wol I βγ; wil I δ.

1552. *he clupede*] he clepede he clepede a; he callid βγ.

1553. *made him*] maden hym B; him made aβγ. *echon*] anone δ.

1554. Omitted in βγ. *Hii . . . bitwene*] Hi bispeke bitwene ham a;
They speken þo to gedir δ. *þen deþ*] þe deþ B; þane deþ a; þouzten δ.

1555. Instead of this line βγ have:

Thei gauc him a drinke: to haue childe & so he bare

Thurgh here crafte þat þei dide: to saue here lyfes þare.

1555. *Hii*] þei B; And a; Bot þey δ. *zeue*] zeuen B. *an*] a Bδ;
o a. *quointe*] koynte B; quinte a.

His wombe bigan to greti . & euere þe leng þe
more .

So longe þat it þozte strong . his wombe ok wel
sore .

He clupede is fisicians . & suor gret oþ anon .

Bote hii made him bere child . he wolde hom honge
echon .

Hii zeue him anoþer drench . to abbe child þer . 1560

So þat atte laste . a sori child he ber .

[69.]
Nero
peperit
ranam a qua
palac[ium]
lateran-
en[se]
in vrbe
roma.

Vor þo it alles com vorþ . it was a foul frogge .

Vor gode me þinkþ lute harm . þei it adde ibe a
dogge .

ʒut þis gidie wrecche . louede þis foule best .

As wommon deþ hire child . alle þing mest . 1565

& let hit rere a noble court . mid gret quointise &
ginne .

At þe on ende of rome . to norssi þe ssrewe þer inne .

1556-1561 omitted in $\beta\gamma$.

1556. *greti*] grete B; wex grete δ . *euere þe*] euere so a. *leng*] lenger B δ . *þe more*] so more a.

1557. *it*] hym B; him a δ . *þozte strong*] þought, stronge δ . *ok*] ook δ .

1558. *fisicians*] phisiciens þo a. *oþ*] om. B.

1559. *Bote*] Bot yf δ . *made him*] him made a. *child*] a chyde δ . *hom honge*] lete honge hem γ .

1560, 1. *þer . . . child*] om. a.

1560. *Hii*] þe B. *anoþer*] on oþer a.

1561. *þat*] om. δ . *ber*] bar a.

1562. *Vor . . . vorþ*] But when hit forþe come $\beta\gamma$. *þo*] om. B. *com vorþ*] forþ com a. *a*] o a; om. δ .

1563. *Vor . . . þinkþ*] Vor gode hit was a; For trewly hit was $\beta\gamma$; For-
southe hit hadde δ . *lute*] litel B $\beta\gamma$; lite a; lyte δ . *þei*] þouz $\beta\gamma$.
adde ibe] had be δ ; were a $\beta\gamma$.

1564. *gidie*] gredi B; gudize a; gyde γ .

1565. *wommon deþ*] doþ wimman a; doþ womman $\beta\gamma$; a womman doth δ .
alle þing] of alle (al B δ) þinge a $\beta\gamma\delta$.

1566. *let*] late $\beta\gamma$. *hit*] hym B; him a $\beta\gamma\delta$. *rere*] arere δ . *gret*] om. δ .

1567. *þe*] þan a; þat $\beta\gamma\delta$. *norssi*] norische B $\beta\gamma$; norischi a. *þe*] þat a $\beta\gamma$. *þer inne*] inne Ba $\beta\gamma$.

& clupede laterane . after þe frogge iwis .
Vor in þe langage of rome . rane a frogge is .

Imperator Vespasianus. Domicianus Imperator.

So is þe stude icluped nou . & euere worþ wor þis fol. 29 b.
cas . 1570

Feble was þe godfader . after wam þe name was .
þe verste churche þat me let . in þe world rere .
Seint Iones de lateran . me rerde supþe þere .
þat stont zute & heued churche . of al cristendom . is¹.
Ac betere chef þer is now . þan þe frogge was iwis .
Supþe þe luþer emperour . In is herte adde Ioye .
To þenche of fure þat was . in þe bataile of troye .
þo me barnde grete tounes . & courtes day & nizt .
& þozte it was murie Ioie . to se so vair lizt .
þe gidie wrecche let sette . þe toun of rome a fure . [70.]
To abbe game of þat lizt . þe wile it wolde dure .

1568. *clupede*] callid $\beta\gamma$. *laterane*] þe court laterane Ba; þat court laterane $\beta\gamma$; hit court Lateran δ .

1569. See Appendix, Note M.

1570. *is þe stude*] þe stude α ; þe stede is $\beta\gamma$. *þe*] þat B. *icluped nou*] icleped ζ ut α ; callid ζ it $\beta\gamma$. *worþ wor þis*] worþ for þat B; worþ for þis α ; wil for þis $\beta\gamma$; schal for þis δ .

1571. *wam*] wham α ; whom $\beta\gamma$.

1572. *þe world*] þo lond B. *rere*] arere $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.

1573. *Iones*] Ion $\alpha\delta$; Iohn $\beta\gamma$. *de*] þe B β ; om. γ . *rerde*] rerede B; arerde α ; arered $\beta\gamma$.

1574. *stont*] stond Ba; stondeþ $\beta\delta$; stondyth γ . *& heued*] & hefd α ; an heued $\beta\gamma\delta$. *of*] þat of B. *is*] hit is $\beta\gamma$.

1575. *Ac*] A δ . *betere*] a beter B.

1576. *In is herte adde*] hadde in his herte B $\beta\gamma$; hadde on his herte α ; had in his hert δ .

1577. *of*] on B; on þe δ . *fure*] fuire α . *in*] at δ .

1578. *barnde*] brennede β ; brennyd $\gamma\delta$. *courtes*] countrayes $\beta\gamma$.

1579. *þe*] He $\beta\gamma$. *murie*] a merye δ ; muche $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *lizt*] a lyzt B; a lizt $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

1580. *gidie*] gudiþe α ; gedy γ . *þe*] þanc α . *a fure*] on fuyre B; afuire α ; on fyre $\beta\gamma$.

1581. *þat*] þe B. *wolde*] myzþe B. *dure*] duire α ; dyre $\beta\gamma$; enduyre δ .

¹ In blacker ink.

þo wende vorþ þe toun folc . as hii moste nede .
 & nolde namore þolie þan ssrewe . among hom a wede .
 & slowe þo þe ssrewe . in vile deþ inow .
 & þus¹ him vel vrecche of god . vor he þe apostles slou .
 Vaspasyan þe emperour . after nero com . 1586
 þat betere man was þan he . & ne worrede nozt
 cristendom .
 þe gywes he worrede inou . & brozte hom verst to
 nozte .
 Vor as muche as þe lupermen . vr louerd to deþe brozte .
 Vor he & titus is sone . of vr louerd vnderstode . 1590
 Vourty zer after . þat he deide on þe rode .
 & wende to ierusalem . & þen toun velde to gronde .
 & slowe þe luper gywes . alle þat hii founde .
 Bote a ssipuol þer of scapede . þat were to fale ywis .
 War of com þat luper brod . þat among men zut is .

1582. *wende*] wenten δ.

1583. *nolde namore*] nolde nomore B; nolde nāmore α; wolde no more βγ; wolden no more δ. *þolie*] þolize α; *þole βγ; suffre Bδ. *þan*] þane α; þe B; þat βγδ. *among hom*] so αβγ; om. δ. *a wede*] wede B; a weed βγ.

1584. *slowe*] slouen α. *þo*] om. βαβγδ. *þe*] þane vlke α; þat ilke βγ. *in*] on αβγ. *vile*] fyl B.

1585. *vel*] added above the line in A; fel. B; om. αβγδ. *vrecche of*] wrechede α; wreched βγ; awreked δ. *apostles*] apostle B; apostil δ.

1586. *com*] þanne com αγ; þan come βγ.

1587. *ne*] om. δ. *worrede*] werred βγ.

1588. *þe*] On þe βγ; Vpon þe δ. *he worrede*] aworrede α; he werred βγ.

1589. *as muche as þe*] ase muche þe α; as þo βγ. *lupermen*] luperen men α.

1591. *after*] þer after αδ. *deide*] deiȝede α; was doñ δ.

1592. *þe wende*] Hi wenden α; Thei went βγ; They wenten δ. *þen toun velde*] fellyd þat toñ δ. *þen*] þat B; þe αβγ. *velde*] fulde α; felde β; felle γ.

1593. *luper*] luperen α.

1594. *α*] o αβγ. *þer of*] om. αβγδ. *scapede*] a scapede Bδ; at scapede α; askapid βγ. *were*] was βγ. *fale*] fele B; many βγδ.

1595. *þat*] þe βαβγδ. *among men zut*] zit amonge men δ.

¹ MS. þul.

Ten 3er vaspasian . Emperour was þo . 1596
 & titus is sone after him . tuo 3er & nanmo .
 Domician tytusus broþer . emperour þo was .
 Viſtene 3er after him . no more ssrewe nas .

*Nerua imperator. Adrianus Imperator. Antoninus fol. 30.
 Imperator.*

Vor he worrede cristendom . as þe luþer nero . 1600 [71.]
 & let martri seint denis . & moni oþere al so .

Nerua was þo emperour . a 3er & somdel more .
 Traian com after him . mon of grete lore .

Nientene 3er & an half . emperour he was .

þe nobloste þat miȝte be . bote þat he cristine nas .

So riȝtuol he was þat þo he adde . an dede him sulf
 ydo . 1606

þat aȝen is lawes was . & is sone al so .

Vor woch dede a man ssolde . þat is adde iwroȝt .

Lese is on eye & he him sulf . ne sparde him sulue
 noȝt .

Troianus
 imperator
 Iustus &
 pius.

1597. *titus is sone*] his sone titus aβγδ. *after him tuo 3er*] ten 3er after him a; ten 3eer aftir him βγ. *tuo*] ten Bδ. *nanmo*] no mo Bβγδ.

1598. *tytusus*] tytus B; titus aβγδ.

1599. *no more ssrewe*] a more schrewe þere δ. *nas*] þer nas B.

1600. *worrede*] worried on δ. *cristendom*] vppon cristendom βγ. *as*] as ded δ. *luþer*] luþere a; wycked δ. *nero*] man Nero βγ.

1601. *martri*] martir aβγ. *seint*] seyn B. *moni*] maniȝe a.

1602. *Nerua*] A Nerua B. *was þo*] þan was aβγ; was δ. *a*] o aβγδ.

1604. ȝ] om. δ. *an*] on a; a γ. *he*] þan he βγ.

1605. *nobloste*] noblest B; nobleste a; noblist man βγ. *be*] om. B. *þat . . . nas*] cristene (cristen γδ) þat he nas aγδ; cristen þat he was β.

1606. *he was*] om. aβγ. *þo*] þan (or van) B; þonȝ β; thouh γ. *he*] om. a. *an*] a B. *an . . . ydo*] him sulf o dede ido a; him self o dede ydo βγ; him self a dede ydo δ.

1607. *lawes*] lawe aβγδ.

1608. *woch*] such B; whiche aβ; wheche γ. *a*] o a. *is*] þis B; hit aβγ.

1609. *Lese is on eye*] Luse his ou eiȝe a; Lose his owen eye βγ; Lese þefore his on ere δ. ȝ *he him sulf*] he aβγδ. *sparde*] sparede βa; spared βγδ. *sulue*] self Bβγδ; sulf a.

Ac let pulte out is owe eye . & is sones al so . 1610
Vol vewe kinges me such . þat it wolde do .

No. a.

þer uore seint gregori . þo he alonde was .
More þan vif hundred zer . after þis rihtuol cas .
þat a such mon ssolde in helle be . he carede in is
þozte .

þe soule þoru godes grace . out of helle he brozte .
& to is bodi is ioinede . & zef him cristendom . 1616
Ware wiþ as he worþe was . to þe ioie of heuene com .

[72.]

Adrian com þo next . & tuenti zer & on .
After him emperour he was . of gywes ne louede
he non .

þe boru of ierusalem . he let somdel azen rere . 1620
þat vaspasyan velde adoun . þo he slou þe gywes þere .
Ac he nolde þe gywes leue ziue . uor no þing þat hii
mihte .

þat hii moste of þe boru . enes abbe an sizte .

1610. *Ac*] Bute B. *pulte*] put β; putte γδ. *owe*] own B; om. αβγδ.

1611. *Vol*] Wel Baδ; Riht βγ. *such*] syþ B; seeþ βγδ.

1612. *seint*] seyn B. *alonde*] o londe B; on londe α; on þis londe βγ.

1614. *a such mon*] such a mon B; swich α; swich one β; swech one γ. *in is*] on his α.

1616. *is*] om. αβγδ (after *bodi*). *ioinede*] Ioyned Bβγ. *zef*] zaf α; zane βγ.

1617. *Ware wiþ*] Whar þoru α; Whare þurgh β; Whare thorough γ; Whare þrouz δ. *worþe*] worþi Bβγ. *þe ioie*] blisse B. *com*] he com α; he come βγδ.

1619. *After . . . was*] **A**mperour (Emperoure δ) was after him αδ; Emperour was aftir him βγ. *of gywes*] gywes α; Jewes β *ne*] om. δ.

1620. *rere*] arere αδ.

1621. *velde*] fulde α.

1622. *Ac . . . ziue*] Bot he noght zeue leue δ. *nolde*] wolde βγ. *þe gywes . . . mihte*] for no þing zeue leue þat hi mihte α; for no þinge ziue leene þat þei miht βγ.

1623. *þat hii moste*] Ne þat hi moste α; No þat þei most βγ. *hii*] þe B. *moste*] myght δ. *þe boru*] þare boru α; þat Burgh βγ; her borogh δ. *enes abbe*] enes hadde α; ones haue βγ; onys haue δ. *an*] a Bβ o α; on β; one γ.

He dude hom ssame ynou . & temprede hom vol wel .
& made hom sone milde ynou . þo hii were rebel .

ANtoyn was þo emperour . & tuenti zer & tuo . 1626
& after him tueye breþeren . in þe aumperye were
ydo .

Marcus . & aurelius . nientene zer hii were .

Cristendom by hor daye . me gan vaste lere .

Vor eleutherie a god mon . was þo pope of rome . 1630 fol. 30 b.

þoru wan verst cristenmen . to engelond come .

Icholle zou sone telle hou . as ich vnder stonde .

& telle after þis emperours . of kinges of þis londe .

After king aruirag . of wan we abbeþ itold .

Marin is sone was king . quoyntemon & bold . 1635

& is sone was after him . coyl was is name .

Boþe it were quoyntemen . & of noble fame .

& hor truage dude to rome . as hom þouzte hii azte do . [73.]

Vor þer nas non so noble prince . þat ne dude al so .

1624. *He*] Ae he α; But he βγ; Bot he δ. *dude*] dide βγ. *vol*] om. δ.

1626. *Antoyu*] Antonin Baδ; Antonius βγ. § *tuenti*] twenti Baβγ.

1627. *tueye*] tweize α; twei B; two βγ. *aumperye*] amperize α; emperie Bβγ.

1628. *hii*] hui α.

1629. *me gan vaste lere*] faste (fast δ) me gan arere aδ; fast men gan arere βγ. *gan*] by gan B.

1630. *eleutherie*] eleuthere B. *a*] o aβγ. *was þo*] þo was δ.

1631. *wan*] wam B; whā α; wham δ; whom βγ. *verst cristenmen*] eristendom first βγ. *cristenmen*] eristendom α; eristendome δ.

to] in to B; vnto δ. *to engelond come*] in bruteyne men her nome α; in Brutayne men here nome βγ.

1632. *zou sone*] sone B; sone eu α; soone zow βγ; eftsonē δ.

1633. *emperours*] Emperoure δ.

1634. *king*] þe king α; þe kyngē βγδ. *wan*] wam B; whā α; whom βγδ. *abbeþ*] habbeþ Ba; haue βγδ.

1635. *Marin*] Marius B; Maurius aβγδ.

1636. *was*] om. aβγ.

1637. *Boþe*] Beiize α. *it were*] þei were βγδ.

1638. *hor*] om. aβγδ. *hom þouzte hii azte*] hem azte to B; hem þouzt hem auzt to βγ; þey owght for to δ.

1639. *nas*] was β. *non so*] nower so B; in þe world δ. *ne*] þei βγ; it ne δ. *al so*] so B.

Lucie colyes sone . after him king was . 1640

Vor as me may to soþe segge . biuore him no
betere nas .

Vor he hurde ofte telle . of miracles þat Come .

poru cristen men wide aboute . as wel as at rome .

He wilnede and in is herte . to auonge cristendom .

per vore is messagers . mid gode herte he nom . 1645

þat to þe pope Eleuthery . hasteliche hii wende .

þat he quic in to is lond . cristendom him sende .

þat he mizte serui god almizti . vor he willede moche

per to .

& he ne ssolde nozt be glad . ar þe dede were ido .

þe pope was her of glad . & tweie holi men him sende .

Fagan & diman . is soule vor to amende . 1651

þat rizte bileue him teizte . & zeue him cristendom .

þat folc vaste aboute . wide þer to com .

þis was an hundred zer . & sixti zer & tuo .

After þat god was ibore . þat þis dede was ido . 1655

Prima
christiani-
tas in
Anglia.

1640. *colyes*] Coyles *a*; coiles Bβγ.

1641. *as*] om. *aβγδ*. *to soþe*] þe soþe B; to soþ *a*; soþe βγ; to sothe δ.
segge] say βγ. *biuore him no betere*] no betere bifore him *a*; none
better by fore him βγ; a better by fore him δ.

1642. *ofte*] of B. *miracles*] miraeules *a*.

1643. *cristen*] cristene B. *wide*] al B; om. *aβγδ*.

1644. *wilnede*] willede B. *and in*] anon in B; on *a*; in βγδ. *auonge*]
fonge Baδ; take βγ.

1645. *herte*] hurte *a*; lettres B.

1646. *hii wende*] he went δ.

1647. *quic in to is*] to him on his *aβγδ*. *him*] om. δ.

1648. *he*] heo B; þey δ. *serui*] serue Bβγ. *almizti*] om. Baβγδ.
willede] wilnede Ba; wilned βγδ.

1649. *he ne ssolde*] þat he schold δ. *ar þe dede*] er þe dede B; or it δ.

1650. *was her of*] here of was B; was þo her of *aδ*; was þer of βγ.
tweie] twei B; tweize *a*; two βγ. *holi*] holize *a*.

1651. *diman*] damian B; dymyan *aβγ*; Dimian δ. *vor*] om. δ.

1652. *þat*] þe *aβγδ*. *him*] þei him βγ; he him δ. *teizte*] tazte B;
tauzt βγδ. *zeue*] zef B; zaue βγ.

1653. *þat*] þo B. *vaste*] þo faste Ba; þan fast β; þo fast δ. See
Appendix, note N.

1654. *an*] on *a*; a γ. *zer*] om. *aβγ*.

1655. *ibore*] borne βγ. *ido*] do βγ.

pus com lo verst here . in to þis lond cristendom .
 Bote it were eny holi mon . þat stilleliche arst it nom .
 þer were arst in engelond . hor false lawes to lere . [74.]
 Eizte & twenti chef studes . bissopriches as it were .

lucius rex.

& þre erche temples . as it were hext of echon . 1660 fol. 31.
 Londone & Euerwik . & in glanmorgan was on .
 þis gode king & þis holimen . let velle hom alle þere . Episco-
 & eizte & twenty bissopriches . in hor stede lete rere . patus.
 & þre erchebissopriches . as þe erche temples were .
 As it were of alle chef . cristendom to lere . 1665
 Al þe bissopriches . vnder Euerwik were ido .
 þat binorþe humber beþ . as hii beþ zut al so .
 Londone adde þo al þis lond . þat bi souþe humber is .
 Fram douere to seuerne . & al cornwaile iwis .

1656. *verst . . . loud*] into þis lond first B; to þis lond furst þo a; to þis
 londe furst þan βγ; first into þys londe first δ.
 1657. *eny*] any B; ony γδ. *stilleliche*] prineliche Bβγ.
 1658. *þer*] þar a. *in*] on a. *hor*] om. aβγδ.
 1659. *studes*] stedys γ.
 1660. *erche temples*] architemples B; archetemples aβ; archetemplys γ;
 riche temples δ. *it*] þei βγ. *hext*] AB; hexte aδ; hyezest β;
 hiest γ. *of echon*] of of echon A; enerychone δ.
 1661. *in*] om. aβγδ. *glanmorgan*] glomorgan B; glamorgan aβ;
 Glomorgan γ. *was*] om. B.
 1662. *þis gode king*] þe king a; The kynge βγδ. *þis*] his B; þise β;
 these γ; þus δ. *holimen*] holye men a. *let velle hom aile*] lete
 afulle ham a; lete afelle hem βγ; lete ful hem δ. *þere*] þare a.
 1663-4. *in . . . erchebissopriches*] Omitted in βγ.
 1663. *in*] Bαδ; & A. *hor stede*] here studes B; har studes a; her
 stedus δ. *lete*] leten a.
 1664. *þre*] þe Bδ. *þe þe*] þre Baβγ. *erche temples*] architemples B;
 archetemples βγ.
 1665. *As it*] As þei βγ.
 1666. *Al þe*] Alle þe aβγ; Alle þo Bδ.
 1667. *binorþe humber beþ*] a; binorþe beþ A; ben bi norþ homber B; by
 northe humber ben βγ; by fore humbur beth δ. *beþ*] buþ a; deþ B;
 ben βγ.
 1668. *þo*] om. γ. *souþe*] norþ B.

þe þridde erchebissopriche . was . at kayrleon in walis .
 Vpe vske in glammorgan . ac þe se adoune is . 1671
 Ac endes of olde walles . þer stondeþ zut euerne .
 Vnder him walis þulke adde . & al bi weste seuerne .
 þus com lo in to þis lond . verst cristendom .
 Ac þoru a luþer emperour . þat þer after com . 1675
 þat het dioclician . it was supþe ibrozþt to grunde .
 & heþenese ybrozþt azen . uort seint austin it adde
 vnbounde .

- [75.] Lucie þis gode king . þat þus cristene bicom .
 Deyde aboute four zer . after is cristendom .
 At gloucestre he deide . ac eyr nadde he non . 1680
 þat acorede al þis lond . & þe men echon .
 Seuer was emperour . þulke tyme at rome .
 So þat þe tydinge . sone to him come .
 þat þe king of bruteyne . wiþoute eyr was ded .
 Sone he þoru al is court . þer of nom is red . 1685

Guerra bri-
 [tonum]
 per impera-
 torem.

-
1670. *þe þridde erchebissopriche*] An Erchebischoprich al so δ.
 1671. *Vpe*] Vp B; Ope α; Apon βγ. *vske*] osk B; oske αβγ.
glammorgan] glomorgan B; glamorgan α; Glommorgan londe β;
 Glomorgan londe γ. *þe se*] þ^t Cee δ. *is*] nou is α; nowe is βγ.
 1672. *olde walles*] wallys olde γ. *þer*] þar α. *zut euerne*] zit at þe
 lest β; atte the lest γ.
 1673. *walis þulke*] þilke wailis β; þilke wailys γ. *bi weste seuerne*]
 Seuerne by west βγ.
 1674. *lo*] om. αβγδ. *verst*] formest α.
 1675. *a luþer*] o luþere δ.
 1676. *supþe*] om. αβγδ. *ibrozþt*] brought δ. *to grunde*] to noute α;
 to nouzt βγ.
 1677. *ybrozþt*] bicome βγ. *uort*] for to Bδ; for α; vn to βγ. *adde*]
 om. Baβγδ. *vnbounde*] broute α; brouzt βγ.
 1679. *four*] a foure δ.
 1680. *nadde*] hadde βγδ.
 1681. *acorede*] aþouzt βγ; annyed δ. *þe*] ys B. *echon*] euerych-
 one δ.
 1682. *Seuer*] Souer B.
 1683. *tydinge*] tyþinges Baβγδ. *sone to him*] to him sone βγ.
 1684. *wiþoute*] wiþouten α.
 1685. *Sone he þoru*] So þoru α; So þurgh β; So thorough γ. *he*] om. δ.
al] om. B. *nom*] he nom α; he nome δ; he toke βγ. *is*] om. δ.

& wende hider hasteliche . wip poer ynou .
 & fole þat stod azen him . to gronde vaste he slou .
 A duc þer was of þis lond . fulgence was is name . Dux
 He stod azen him mid is ost . & dude him grete ssame . gent[is]

Fulgencius.

& vorto be þe sikerore . he wende to scotlonde . 1690 fol. 31 b.
 & made him þere gret ost . of landfole in þe londe .
 & wende ofte vpen him . & slou & barnde vaste .
 Ac euere adde þe emperour . þe maistrie atte laste .
 þe emperour here in þise lond . weddede a wif . Imperatoꝝ
sponsat
vxorem.
 þat was fulgences soster . al in þis strif . 1695
 Bi hire he adde an gode sone . icluped basian .
 Anoþer he adde ihote gee . þat he at rome biwan .
 þo fulgence isci . þat he ne miȝte azen stonde . Collacio
pictorum
per fulgen-
cium.
 To þe lond of scieye . he wende out of þis londe .

1686. *wende*] come him $\beta\gamma\delta$; wende him α . *wip*] mid α . *ynou*] gret ynou α ; gret ynou; $\beta\gamma$.

1687. $\&$] þat $\alpha\beta\gamma$; The δ . *stod*] stode B. *azen*] aȝeyn B; aȝenst $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *to gronde vaste*] faste to gronde B; to þe gronde δ . *he*] he hem δ .

1688. *A*] O $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *of þis*] on þis α ; in þis $\beta\gamma$.

1689. *azen*] aȝeyn B; aȝenst $\alpha\beta$; aȝenst γ . *dude him*] ded hem δ . *grete*] muehe $\beta\gamma$.

1690. *wende*] went $\beta\gamma$. *to*] vnto δ .

1691. *him*] hem δ . *landfole*] folk B $\gamma\delta$; fole α ; folke β . *in*] of Ba $\beta\gamma\delta$. *þe*] þat B δ .

1692. *wende*] went $\beta\gamma$. *ofte*] eft $\beta\gamma$. *vpen*] vp B; opon α ; apon β ; vpon γ . *him*] ham α ; hem $\beta\gamma$. *slou & barnde*] barned & slou; δ . *barnde*] brende β ; brent γ .

1693. *maistrie*] maystre B.

1694. *here*] om. B. *in*] on α . *þise*] þis $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *weddede*] weddede þo Ba; wedded þan $\beta\gamma$; þo wedded δ . *a*] o α .

1695. *fulgences*] fulgens γ ; ffulgence δ . *al in*] þo in al B. *in þis*] in þisse in þisse α .

1696. *an*] a B δ ; o α ; on $\beta\gamma$. *gode*] god Ba. *icluped*] icleped was α ; eallyd he was $\beta\gamma$; y clepud he was δ .

1697. *Anoþer*] On oþer $\alpha\gamma$; One oþer β . *ihote*] þat het α ; þat hiȝt $\beta\gamma$; þat heyght δ . *gee*] get Ba $\beta\gamma\delta$.

1698. *isci þat*] seiþ þat B; þat saw δ . *ne miȝte*] myght not wel δ . *azen*] aȝeyn hym B; aȝen him α ; aȝenst him $\beta\gamma$.

1699. *scieye*] siciȝe $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *wende*] went $\beta\gamma$ (& passim).

- [76] & a gret ost of picars . was cheuentein he was . 1700
 Of stalwardemen he gaderede . to helpe him in þis cas .
 þo he adde imad him a vair ost . of þis zonge bachelerie .
 He com azen in to þis lond . out of scieye .
 bellum. He bilay verst euerwik . vpe þe emperour vaste .
 So þat þe emperour him zef . bataile atte laste . 1705
 Ac Mochedel of þis lond . To fulgence toke .
 Vor he more of kunde was . & þe emperour vorsoke .
 Bataile hii smite strong inou . & slowe vaste to gronde .
 So þat fulgence þere . adde deþes wounde .
 Occisio Ac þe emperour was al aslawe . & ibured at euerwik .
 Impera- Ac fulgence deide supþe . þo he adde iley sik . 1711
 toris. þo þis men were boþe ded . me moste abbe an king .
 Bituene þe romeins & þis lond . þer wax þo striuing .
 Gec þe emperoures sone . þe romeins to kinge nome .
 Vor he was of fader & moder . of þe kunde of rome .
 Ac þe brutons of þis lond . nome basian þer to .
 Vor is moder was of þis lond . & is vncle al so .

1700. *a*] om. *aβγ*; of a *δ*. *picars*] picards *α*; Picardes *βγ*. *was*] whas B; hare *α*; here *βγ*; her *δ*. *cheuentein*] chifteyne *δ*.
 1701. *stalwordemen*] stronge men B; stalworth men *γ*. *gaderede*] gederede B (& passim). *in*] on *α*.
 1702. *adde*] om. B. *imad*] om. *aβγ*. *him*] om. *aβγδ*. *a*] o *α*.
zonge] om. B*aβγδ*.
 1703. *in*] om. *aβγ*. *to*] þo *α*. *scieye*] sieize *aβγ*.
 1704. *bilay . . . vaste*] by laye þe Emperoure in Euerwyc so fast *δ*.
vpe] op B; ope *α*; vpon *βγ*. *þe*] þis *aβγ*.
 1705. *So þat*] And *δ*. *þe*] þis *βγδ*. *zef*] zaf *βδ*; yaf *γ*. *bataile*] a bateyle *δ*. *atte*] at þat *α*; atte þe *βγ*; at þe *δ*.
 1708. *Bataile*] A batayle *δ*. *smite*] smote *βγ*; smytten *δ*. *slowe vaste*] mony slowe B; slowe fole *α*; slou; folke *βγ*; slowen folk *δ*.
to] to þe *δ*.
 1709. *þere*] om. *aβγ*. *adde*] hadde at þe laste *α*; hadde atte þe last *β*; atte the last hadde *γ*. *deþes*] deþeis B.
 1710. *Ac*] But *βγ*; And *δ*. *was*] om. *δ*. *al*] om. B*aβγ*. *aslawe*] slayn *βγ*. *ibured*] yburied B; buryede *β*; buried *γ*.
 1711. *Ac*] & *aβγδ*. *þo*] when *β*; whenne *γ*. *iley*] leyn *δ*.
 1712. *þo*] When *β*; Whenne *γ*. *þis*] þise *β*; these *γ*; þes *δ*. *an*] a B*βγ*; o *α*.
 1713. *þe*] þo B; þise *β*; these *γ*. *þer*] þe *α*. *wax*] A*α*; bigan B; wexed *βγ*. *þo*] þan *β*; thanne *γ*.
 1714. *Gec*] Get B*aβγδ*. *þe*] þis *aβγ*. *þe romeins to kinge*] to kyngþe þe Romayns *δ*. *kinge*] king *α*.
 1716. *nome*] toke *βγ*.

þo þer were tueie kinges þus . þer nas noȝt wel gret bellum.
loue .

Ne miȝte þei hii breþren were . ar þe on was aboue .

So þat hor eiþer vp oþer . worrede vaste . 1720 [77.]

& an bataile strong inou . smite atte laste .

& basian & is poer slowe get is broþer .

& basian bileuede king . þo þer nas non oþer .

Carausius . rex.

fol. 32.

A Stalwarde ȝong bachelere . in þis lond was þo .

Coraus was icluped . þat couþe of muche wo . 1725 fraus
carausii.

Vor þo he adde moche in worre ibe . & ido gret maistrie .

& him sulf moche ifonded . he þoȝte do trieherie .

He wende & bed leue þo . of þe emperour of rome .

To wite þe se aboute þis lond . fram strange men þat
come . 1729

& bi het hom þat ȝif þer of . wel auouwed hii were .

To ȝelde more god to rome . þan al brutaine þuder bere .

1718. *were tueie*] was two $\beta\gamma$. *nas*] was $\beta\gamma\delta$. *wel*] om. $a\beta\gamma\delta$.

1719. *Ne miȝte*] om. $a\beta\gamma\delta$. *þei hii*] Thouȝ; þei $\beta\gamma$; Thouȝ; þey two δ .
ar] er $B\beta\gamma$; or δ . *þe*] þo B; þat δ . *was aboue*] were aboue B;
were ouercome α ; wer ouercom & þat oþer aboue $\beta\gamma$.

1720. *hor*] om. $Ba\beta\gamma\delta$. *vp*] op on α ; apou $\beta\gamma$; vpon δ . *worrede*] werrede B; worrode þo so α ; werred þan so $\beta\gamma$; þo worred so δ .

1721. *an*] a $B\beta\gamma$; o α . *smite*] smyten B; hi smyten α ; þei smyten $\beta\gamma$; þey smyten δ .

1722. *ȝ basian*] þat basian α ; That Basian $\beta\gamma$; So þat Basian δ . *ȝ is poer*] at þe laste α ; at þe last β ; atte last γ . *slowe*] slow B. *is*] his owe α ; his owen $\beta\gamma$.

1723. *þo*] for $Ba\beta\gamma$; fore δ . *nas*] $\Lambda\delta$; nas þo Ba; was $\beta\gamma$.

1724. *A*] Oa. *stalwarde*] staleworþe B; stalworthe $\beta\gamma$. *ȝong*] om. δ . *in*] on α .

1725. *Coraus*] Caraus B; Caraus he $a\beta\gamma\delta$. *icluped*] icleped α ; called $\beta\gamma$.

1726. *þo*] whenne $\beta\gamma$. *moche*] om. $Ba\beta\gamma\delta$. *ibe*] ibeo α ; be $\beta\gamma$. *ido*] do $B\beta\gamma$.

1727. *moche ifonded*] ifonded beo α ; yfonded be $\beta\gamma$; yfonded meche δ .

1728. *bed*] bad α ; asked $\beta\gamma$.

1729. *wite*] kepe $\beta\gamma\delta$. *strange*] stronge B.

1730. *bi het*] bihiȝt $\beta\gamma$. *hom*] hym B; him $a\beta\gamma\delta$. *þat*] om. $a\beta\gamma\delta$.
wel auouwed hii] he wel auowed $a\beta\gamma$. *auouwed*] auauused B. *hii*] he B δ .

1731. *more god to rome*] Britaigne more good δ . *þan*] $Ba\beta\gamma\delta$; þat A.
þuder] þider B; om. $a\beta\gamma\delta$.

þe conseil of rome . leuede is vair biheste .
 & þat he was stalwardeman . of gret poer mid þe
 meste .

þe emperour mid gode chartre . & mid is owe ceel .
 Him ȝef of þe se aboute . þe wårde eueridel . 1735

Predacio
 Maris.

þis false man wende þo . mid is chartre aboute .
 & of willeuol men . him gaderede a gret route .
 & bi het hom god inou . of porchas þat god hom sende .
 & porneiede hom gode ssipes . & in to þe se wende .
 [78.] & wonne hom sone Moeche god . mid strengþe & quoin-
 tise . 1740

& supþe mid robberie . bote hii miȝte in oþer wise .
 Of is porchas so large he was . to men þat hem founde .
 þat he adde a gret ost . in a lutel stounde .
 þe yles he robbede in þe se . & þe hauenes supþe
 aboute .

So þat men of porchas . come to him so gret route .
 þat þer nas no prince vnneþe . þat him miȝte at route .
 His poer wax Euere so . þat ech lond him gan doute .

1732. þo þe] So þat *a*; So þat þe *βγ*. *leuede*] *y* leuede B; loued *δ*.
 1733. *stalwardeman*] strong mon B; a stalworth man *δ*. *of*] & of B.
gret] om. *αβγδ*. *mid*] with *βγ*. *meste*] best *βγ*.
 1734. *mid*] with *βγ*. *gode*] om. *αβγ*. *chartre*] cartre B; charyte *βγ*.
owe ceel] owne cel B; owe sel *a*; owen seel *βγ*.
 1735. *ȝef*] ȝaf *a*. *eueridel*] euerich del *a*; euerechedeel *βγ*.
 1736. *wende*] *y*wende *a*; went *γ*. *chartre*] cartre B; chartres *a*;
 charters *βγ*.
 1737. *willeuol men*] willesful men B; willesfollemen *a*. *him*] he
 him *βγ*. *a*] om. *αβγ*.
 1738. *hou*] him *βγ*.
 1739. *wende*] hi wende *a*; bei wende *βγ*.
 1740. *wonne*] wanne *γ*.
 1741. *bote*] bot if *δ*. *in*] with *βγ*.
 1742. *is*] þys *δ*. *hem*] he *βαβγδ*.
 1743. *a*] o *αβγ*. *in*] w'yinne *δ*. *a lutel*] o lutele *a*.
 1744. *ȝ*] om. *δ*.
 1745. *so gret*] mite gret *a*; with gret *β*; wyth grete *γ*; a grete *δ*.
 1746. *nas no*] nas B; was no *δ*. *him*] om. *βγ*; w' him *δ*. *at route*]
 ouȝt route *βγ*.
 1747. *wax*] wex B*δ*; wexed *β*. *Euere*] om. *δ*. *so*] þo *αδ*. *ech*]
 enerye *δ*. *him*] of him *δ*.

So þat he spac mid heie men · here of þisse lond ·
 & bi het hom vaire inou · & dude hom to vnderstonde ·
 þat zif hii buyde to him · & to hor king him nome ·
 þat he wolde hom al out bringe · of þe daunger of rome ·
 & deliueri þis lond of romeins · & of straunge men
 echon ·

þat so fre lond as þis · ne ssolde be naur non ·
 þat fole him made þo hor king · vor he was so quointe
 man ·

& he bigan to worri anon · vpe þe king basian · 1755 Bellum.
 & hor eiper azen oþer · gaderede hor ost vaste · Carausius
 So þat hii come & smite · an bataile · atte laste · brit[an-
 niæ].

Asclepiod rex.

Ac caraus of felonie · him gan vnder stonde · fol. 32. b.

& þouzte þat picars · were of strange lond ·

þat were wiþ basian þe king · þat fulgence is vncle [79.]
 brozte · 1760

þat hii wolde liztliche · to him tourne he þozte ·

1748. *spac*] spek B. *heie*] heiȝe aβ; hygh γ; heyȝe δ; hey B;
beie A. *þisse*] þis B.

1750. *hii*] hui a. *buyde*] abowe B; abuyȝde a; abeyed β; abeyȝd γ;
 abowed δ. *hor*] here B; om. aβγδ. *king*] kinge a.

1751. *wolde hom al out*] wole al out hem B; ham wolde al out a; hem
 wolde al out β; wolde alle oute γ. *out*] om. δ.

1752. *deliueri*] deliuere B; delyuere βγ. *lond of*] men of þe δ.
straunge] stronge B.

1753. *þat so fre lond*] So þat so fre a lond δ. *ne*] om. δ. *be naur*]
 nower B; neuere beo a; neuer be βγ; neuere be δ.

1754. *þat fole*] þe lond B; That men δ. *him*] aδ; hym B; hom A;
 hem βγ. *þo*] om. γ. *quointe*] queynte γ.

1755. *he*] om. δ. *to*] þo a; þan β; om. γ.
worri] werre B; werry βγ. *anon*] sone aβγ. *vpe*] vpon γ.

1756. *hor*] om. Baβγδ. *azen*] ayenst γ. *gaderede*] gadere a.
hor] ys B; his a.

1757. *So*] om. δ. *smite*] smyton B; smytten δ. *an*] a B; o aβγ.
atte] at þe aβ; atte the γ.

1758. *Ac*] & aβγ. *of felonie him*] him of felonizȝe a; him of velonye
 βγ. *gan*] bigan þo a; bigan þan him βγ.

1759. *picars*] Picardes βγ. *of*] of one aβγ; of a δ. *strange*] strong
 B; stronge βγ.

1760. *is vncle*] hider B.

1761. *hii*] om. βγ

Mid hom he spac so quainteliche . & mede hom gan
bede .

So þat þe king basian . hii bitraiede in is nede .

Vor þo hii come into bataile . hii turnde azen him
echon .

Hii nuste woche were hor frend . ne woche were hor
fon . 1765

Ac basian & al is folc . zede anon to gronde .

& he him sulf & mani oþere . islawe were in a
stounde .

Carus fit
Rex.

þo was þis false caraus . king of þis londe her .

Vuele it com him of kunde . to be of such poer .

occisio
carai.

þis tidinge com to rome . þat he dude hom such ssame .

Hii nome an grete louerding . allect was is name . 1771

& sende him here to þis lond . & men wijþ him inowe .

So þat in bataile . þis caraus hii slowe .

þo þis bataile was ido . hii bigone arere .

Worre vpe men of þis lond . vor hii mid caraus were .

1762. *spac*] spek B; spake γ. *mede*] made βγ. *hom gan*] bi gan B;
gan to δ. *bede*] bude α.

1763. *þe*] om. δ. *in*] on αβγ. *nede*] nude α; dede δ.

1764. *Vor*] Vo α. *into*] to Baβγδ. *azen*] azenst γ. *echon*] euerych-
one δ.

1765. *Hii*] Heo B; He αβγ. *nuste*] nyst βγ. *woche*] wich B;
whiche αβγ. *hor*] here B; his αβγ. *frend*] frendus δ. *woche*]
wych B; whiche αβγ. *hor*] here B; his αβγ.

1766. *al*] om. αβγ. *zede*] eode B; went δ; hi zude α; þei zeed βγ.

1767. *he*] om. αβγ. *mani*] manize α. *islawe*] aslawe α; slayn βγ;
slayne δ. *were*] was βγ. *in a*] in o α; in þat δ; with Inne α βγ.

1768. *of þis*] of þisse α.

1769. *Vuele it com him*] Vuel it bi com hym B; Hit cam him vuele α
Hit came him euel βγ; Ful enyl hit bycome him δ. *kunde*] Λα;
kynde Bβγ. *be*] ben B. *such*] swich α.

1770. *þis*] þo B; þe αβγδ. *tidinge*] tidigne Λ; tyþing B; tþinge
αβγ; tyþynges δ. *com*] com þo B; come þo δ. *dude hom*] ham
dude α; hem dide β; dede γ. *such*] swich α.

1771. *an*] a Bβγ; ane α. *louerding*] lordyng Bβγ; lordyng δ.
allect] alec αβγ.

1772. *here*] om. B; hedyr δ. *to*] in to Baβγ. *lond*] londe βγ.

1773. *caraus*] fals caraus βγ. *slowe*] aslowe α.

1774. *arere*] to arere δ.

1775. *Worre*] Werre B. *vpe men of*] opon α; vppon β; vpon γ.
lond] londe αβγ.

þe brutons þo of þis lond . to ssulde zam fran ssame . [80.]
 Chose hom a niwe king . asclepiod was is name . asclepiod
 þat was erl of cornwaile . he gaderede is ost anon . fit rex.
 To worry & to stonde . azen þe romeins is fon .
 He wende him to londone . as king allect þo was .
 To honouy hor false godes . as it vel þo bi cas . Bellum.
 þo þis king it vnderzet . þat þis fole þus com .
 He bileuede is sacrefize . & is fole wiþ him nom .
 & wende out azen hom . & strong bataile hii smite .
 So moche fole þer was aslawe . þat deol it was to wite .
 þis brutons were so egre . & woxe euere so vaste . victoria
 þat þe romeins & hor king . gonne fle atte laste . britonum.
 þe brutons sywede after . as hii azte to do .
 & slowe mani þousend . & allect þe king al so .
 A louerding of þe romeins . þat ihote was galle . 1790
 Com & zelde him to ur king . & is men nei wat alle .

1776. þe *brutons* þo] þo þis brutons α; Thanne þise Brutons βγ. þo]
 om. δ. *ssulle*] schilde Bβγ; schulde α; schylde δ. *zam*] ham α;
 hem Bβγδ. *fran*] fro Bγ; fram αβ.
 1777. *Chose*] Cheson B; Chosen γδ. *niwe*] new B; newe β; nuwe γ.
 1778. *gaderede*] gedere B.
 1779. *worry*] werre B; werry βγ. *stonde*] stond α.
 1780. *him*] him þo δ. *as*] ase α. *king*] þis αβγ. *allect*] alec αβγ.
 þo] þan βγ.
 1781. *honouy*] honoure Bβγ; onouri α. *hor*] here Bβγ; hare α;
 hys δ.
 1782. þo] Thanne γ; Tho þat δ. *king*] alec αβγ. *it*] þis B; thys γ.
vnderzet] vnder zat α; vnderstode βγ. *þis*] þus δ. þus] Baβγδ;
 þuc A.
 1784. *azen hom*] hem azeine δ. *hom*] him αβ. *smite*] smyten δ.
 1785. *was aslawe*] was slayn βγ; were slayne δ. *deol*] dul α; doil βγ.
wite] weten δ.
 1786. þis] þe αβγ. *so*] þo so δ. *woxe*] wox B; woxen α; wexed βγ;
 wex δ.
 1787. þe] þo B. *gonne fle*] gan to fle δ. *atte*] at þe αβ; atte the γ.
 1788. þe] þo B. *azte to do*] azt do B.
 1789. *mani*] manize α. *þousend*] þousant B; þousandes δ. *allect*
 þe *king*] þe kyng Allecte δ. *allect*] alec αβγ.
 1790. A] O αβγ. *louerding*] lordyng B; lordinge βγ.
 1791. *zelde*] zold B. *zelde him to ur king*] to oure king azeld α; to
 oure kyng him zelde βγ. *ur*] oure B. *nei wat*] nerand βγ;
 nerhand δ.

Asclepiod rex.

- fol. 33. þe king him nom to prison . to londone he was ybrozt .
 þe king him wolde ziue lif . ac is men nolde nozt .
 Ne þolie þat þer were aliue . eny of hor fon .
 Ac ladde him to londone . & is men echon . 1795
 To an vrinde water . þat zut is þer ich wene .
 & smite of alle hor heued . to bringe hom out of tene .
 And þe broc þere hii were aslawe . Me clupede gal-
 broc .
 After galle þulke prince . þat þer is deþ tok . 1799
 [81.] þo was bruteine þis lond . of romeins al mest lere .
 Ac albusy were it ten zer . ar hii here azen were .
 Asclipiod him let þo . crouny to kinge anon .
 & wuste aboute ten zer . þis lond wel mid fon .
 Ac þoru romeins þat here come . þat heþene were
 echon . 1804
 þoru oþere cristendom . was neiþ wat al agon .

vocacio
galbroc.

1792. *nom*] toke $\beta\gamma$. *to londone*] & to londone $a\beta\gamma$.
 1793. *him wolde ziue*] wolde hym yeue γ ; wolde zef him δ . *nolde*
 wold δ ; he wolde $\beta\gamma$.
 1794. *þolie*] þolize a ; suffre $B\beta\gamma\delta$. *þer*] they γ . *aliue*] oliue B.
eny] none δ .
 1795. *to*] in to B; out of a ; oute of $\beta\gamma$. *echon*] euerychone δ .
 1796. *an vrinde*] on vrynnde a ; an vrninge δ ; a rennyng $B\gamma$; a
 rennyng β . *zut is*] is zut a ; is zit $\beta\gamma$. *is þer*] þer ys δ .
 1797. *þ*] Hi a . *smite*] smiten a ; smyten $B\beta\gamma$; smote δ . *heued*
 hefden a ; hedes $B\beta\gamma$; heuedys δ . *tene*] tune a .
 1798. *And þe broc*] þe water B; þe brok a ; The broke $\beta\gamma$. *were*
 weren $a\beta\gamma$. *aslawe*] slayn $\beta\gamma$. *me clupede*] men callid $\beta\gamma$.
galbroc] galle brok B a ; galle broke $\beta\gamma$.
 1799. *tok*] so tok a ; so toke $\beta\gamma$.
 1800. *of romeins al mest*] al mest of romains a ; almost of Rōmayns $\beta\gamma$.
lere] clere δ .
 1801. *were*] was $a\beta\gamma$. *ar*] er $\beta\gamma$. *here azen*] azen her a ; azen
 here $\beta\gamma$; azeine here δ .
 1802. *him let þo*] let hym þo B. *crouny*] crowne $B\beta\gamma$. *kinge*
 kyng B.
 1803. *wuste*] wiste a ; kepte B δ ; kepid $\beta\gamma$. *ten*] a ten δ . *mid*
 wiþ a ; with oute $\beta\gamma$; from his δ . *fon*] om. B.
 1804. *here*] her a ; hedir δ . *heþene*] eþene a . *echon*] euerychone δ .
 1805. *oþere . . . agon*] ham was her cristendom nei what wal al agon a ;
 hem was here cristendom nreand al agon $\beta\gamma$. *oþere*] oþere aliens δ .
wat al] om. δ .

Trueie emperours of rome · Dioclician ·

& anoþer is felawe · þat het maximian ·

Were boþe at one time · þe on in þe est ende ·

& þe oþer in þe west of þe world · cristendom to Destructio
christiani-
tat[is]
ssende ·

Vor þe luþer maximian · westward hider soʒte · 1810

& cristen men þat he vond · to stronge deþ he broʒte ·

Chirchen he velde al adoun · þer ne moste non stonde ·

& alle þe bokes · þat he miʒte · finde in eni londe ·

He wolde lete berne echon · amidde þe heie strete ·

& þe cristenmen alle sle · & non aliue lete · 1815

Supþe god was ibore · þer nas uor cristendom ·

In so lute stounde ido · so gret martirdom ·

Vor þer were wiþinne one monþe · seuentene þousend

& mo ·

Ymartred uor vre louerdes loue · nas noʒt here gret wo ·

1806. *Trueie*] *Twei* B; *Two* βγ. *of*] were of βγ. *Dioclician*] þat on D. αδ; þat one liʒt D. βγ.

1807. *anoþer*] on oþer a.

1808. *Were*] They weren β; They were γ. *at one*] in one δ. *þe on*] þat one δ.

1809. *ȝ þe*] & þat δ. *west*] west halue a; west half βγ. *of þe world*] om. Baβγ.

1811. *cristen*] cristene B. *stronge*] strong B; luþer aβγ. *he*] om. δ.

1812. *Chirchen*] Chirchene a; Chirches Bβγ; Chirchys δ. *velde*] fulde a; fel B. *al*] om. aβγ. *þer . . . stonde*] þat non ne moste stonde a; þat none ne myʒt stonde βγ. *ne*] om. δ.

1813. *he miʒte finde*] he found awer a; he fonde owher βγ.

1814. *wolde lete berne echon*] wolde ham lete berne a; wolde hem late brenne βγ; lete hem brenne euerychone δ. *lete*] lete hem B.

1815. *þe*] þo B; om. aβγδ. *cristenmen*] cristenemen B. *aliue*] o liue B; on lyue βγ.

1816. *Supþe*] Sethe þat δ. *ibore*] brone β; borne γ. *nas*] ne was βγ.

1817. *lute stounde*] luite stounde a; litel a stounde βγ; litil a while δ. *martirdom*] o martir dom a.

1818. *were*] was βγ. *wiþinne one monþe*] in a moneþ B; in one monþe aβγ; in on mounthe δ.

1819. *Ymartred . . . loue*] Vor godes loue y martred a; For goddis loue martired βγ; Fore goddys loue y martired δ. *nas*] was βγδ. *noʒt here*] here nouʒt βγ.

[82.] Wipoute grete halwen . þat hii helde longe in torment .
As seinte cristene & seinte fei . & al so seint vincent .
As seint sebastian & mony oþere . as me may in
chirche rede .

Albanus. & Monion turnde aȝen . to heþenesse uor drede .
& among alle þes in þis lond . þer were monion .
Ymartred as þulke time . Seint albon was on . 1825

Cole rex.

fol. 33 b. þat was þe verste martir . þat to engelond com .
Dere aþ louerd mony mon . aboȝt cristendom .
Vnder þis luþer emperours . þer was a luþer man .
& of hor luþer lawe . þat moche vnder hom wan .
Constance was is name . he conquerde of spaine . 1830
þe truage & of france . & supþe here of brutaine .
Cole was a noble mon . & gret poer adde an honde .
Erl he was of colchestre . here in pisse londe .

1820. *halwen*] halwe B; halewen a; halowen βγ. *helde longe*] hulde longe B; longe helde aβγδ.
1821. *seinte*] scynt B. *cristene*] cristyne B; cristine a. *ȝ seinte*] & seynt B; om. a. *ȝ*] om. βγ. *fei*] feye a; Feyþ βδ; feythe γ. *al so*] eke aβγ.
1822. *As seint*] As B; & aβγ. *sebastian*] Bastian δ. *mony oþere*] mony oþer B; oþere fele aδ; oþer many βγ.
1823. *Monion*] maniȝe on a. *turnde*] turnede B; þer turnde a; þer turnede β; that turnede γ; þere torned δ. *heþenesse*] heþene B.
1824. *ȝ*] om. Baβγδ. *þes*] þeos a. *þer*] þat B. *monion*] maniȝe on a.
1825. *Ymartred . . . time*] þulke time ymartred a; Thilke tyme imartired βγ; Thulk tyme ymartired δ. *seint*] & seint aβγδ. *on*] þat on a; þat one βγ.
1826. *þat to*] to aβγ. *to*] into δ. *com*] þat com a; þat come βγ.
1827. *Dere*] Dure a; Ful dere δ. *aþ louerd*] haþ lord B; haueth a; haþ βγ; haþe δ. *mony mon*] mony a mon B; maniȝe on a; many one βγδ. *aboȝt*] yboȝt B; ybouȝt δ; ybrouȝt trewe β; ybought truwe γ.
1828. *þis*] þeos a. *luþer*] luiþere a. *a*] o aβγ. *luþer*] noble Baβγδ. *man*] mon B.
1829. *ȝ*] As Bβγδ; Ase a. *lawe*] lawes B. *mochē vnder hom*] vnder hem muche Bβγ; vnder ham muche a; vndir hem meche δ. *wan*] won B.
1832. *a*] o a. *an honde*] on honde Baβγ.
1833. *in*] on a. *þisse*] þis Baβ; thys γ.

& Colchestre after is name . icluped is ich under stonde .

Vre louerd among oþer þinges . him sende a uair sonde .
 þat he adde an holi doȝter . at colchestre in þis lond . Sancta
 þat Seint eleyne is icluped . þat þe holi rode vond . Elena.
 Bituene ure king asclepiod . & þis erl wipoute faile . Bellum.
 þer wex a gret worre . & þat hii smite bataile . [83.]
 & þe erl cole slou þen king . & þo he adde þun ouer Cole fit
 hond . 1840 Rex.

King he let him crouni . here of þis lond .
 þat fole was þo of þis lond . ypaid wel ynou .
 þat he adde ywonne þe kinedom . & he þe oþer slou .
 1842*

þe tydinge to rome com . þat þe king aslawe was . Constan-
 þat hom adde ido so moche ssame . hii were glad of tius uenit
 þat cas . britanniam

þe noble prince hii sende hider . þe gode kniȝt costance .
 þat wan hom alle poer . of spaine & ek of france .

1834. Omitted in δ . *icluped*] callid $\beta\gamma$.
 1835. *oþer*] al oþer δ . *a*] o a.
 1836. *an*] on a; a $\beta\gamma$. *at*] al B. *lond*] londe γ .
 1837. *is*] was B. *icluped*] callid $\beta\gamma$. *þe*] þo B. *holi*] holiȝe a.
rode] croys B. *vond*] fonde γ .
 1839. *wex*] wox B; wax $\alpha\gamma$; waxe β . *a*] om. B; o a. *worre*] werre
 $\alpha\gamma$; warre β . δ] so $\text{Ba}\beta\gamma\delta$. *hii smite*] þei smote $\beta\gamma$; þey smoten δ .
 1840. *þe*] þis $\text{Ba}\beta\gamma$. *erl*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *þen*] þe $\text{Ba}\beta\gamma\delta$. *þo he*] so $\beta\gamma$.
þun] þo B; þe $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *ouer*] ouere a.
 1841. *King he let him*] And king him let a; And kyng he let $\beta\gamma$.
crouni] crowne B; croune $\beta\gamma$. *here*] þo B. *þis*] al þis $\text{Ba}\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1842. *þat*] & þat $\alpha\beta\gamma$; These δ . *was*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *lond*] londe $\beta\gamma$.
ypaid] ipayd was a; paied was $\beta\gamma$.
 1842*. *ywonne*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *kinedom*] kyndom B; kyngdom $\beta\gamma$; kyng-
 dame δ . *he þe oþer*] oþer heþene δ .
 1843. *tydinge*] tyþing B; tiþinge a; tiþinges $\beta\gamma$; tyþynges δ . *to rome*
com] come to Rome $\beta\gamma$. *þe*] þys δ . *þe king*] he B. *aslawe*]
 slayn $\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1844. *hom adde ido*] hadde ido ham a; hadde do hem $\beta\gamma$. *adde ido*]
 had do δ . *so moche*] om. B. *þat*] þe a.
 1845. *þe*] þane a; That $\beta\gamma$. *costance*] constance $\text{Ba}\beta\gamma$.
 1846. *alle*] al þe B; al þat $\alpha\beta\gamma$; are þe δ .

pat he ssolde ek þis lond . winne azen to rome .
 So þat þis noble prince . and is men hider come .
 þo þe king cole it vnderzet . he dradde in is mod .
 Vor he was so noble kniȝt . þat nomon him ne wiȝstod .
 To him he sende of acord . ȝif it were is wille . 1851
 pat he wolde to rome . abuye . & lete al contek be
 stille .
 & þuder bere is truage . as oȝer dude biuore .
 Vor wat he hulde þe kinedom . wanne þe truage were
 ybore .

Concordia
 cole &
 constantij. Constaunce it grauntede . & nom is truage . 1855
 & nom al so to be siker . of him god ostage .
 & granted him þat kinedom . & þat pes of rome .
 & bileuede in þis lond . to gadere boȝe isome .

fol. 34. *Constans rex & imperator. Constantinus rex &
 imperator.*

[84.] A monȝe it was þer after . þat cole wel sik lay .
 Obitus cole. & deide as god it wolde . wiȝpinne þe eiȝteȝe day .

1848. þis] om. $\beta\gamma$. *prince . . . come]* prince hider & his men with
 gret power come $\beta\gamma$.
 1849. þo þe] þe B; Whenne þat $\beta\gamma$. *vnderzet]* vnderstode $\beta\gamma$;
 vndirstode δ . *dradde]* drad him $\beta\gamma$. *in]* on a.
 1850. *kniȝt]* knyȝt was δ . *nomon him ne]* non him ne a; none him $\beta\gamma$.
ne] om. $B\gamma\delta$.
 1851. *of acord]* for acorde $\beta\gamma$; to aeorde δ . *ȝif]* ȝef B; þat ȝif $a\beta\gamma$.
 1852. *abuye]* abowe $Ba\beta\gamma\delta$. *al]* om. $a\beta\gamma$. *contek]* strif B; strife δ .
 1853. *þuder]* þeodre a. *oȝer]* oȝere a.
 1854. *Vor wat]* For whi $\beta\gamma$. *þe]* his δ . *kinedom]* kindam B.
þe] þ A; his δ . *ybore]* bore δ .
 1855. *it]* hym δ . *nom]* toke $\beta\gamma$.
 1856. *nom also]* toke whare for $\beta\gamma$. *to be siker]* siker to beo a; siker
 to be $\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1857. *granted]* grantede B. *þat]* þe $Ba\beta\gamma\delta$. *þat]* þe $Ba\beta\gamma$.
 1858. *in]* on a. *lond]* lond here δ . *to gadere]* to godere B; to gidre β ;
 to gedre γ . *boȝe]* om. B; wel δ . *isome]* ilome $\beta\gamma$; some δ .
 1859. *A]* O $a\beta\gamma$. *monȝe]* moneȝ B. *wel]* om. B; riȝt β ; ryght $\gamma\delta$.
sik] seke $\beta\gamma$; syke δ .
 1860. *deide]* deiȝede a; deiede $\beta\gamma$. *it]* om. B. *eiȝteȝe]* eiteteȝe a
 eiȝtene $\beta\gamma$; Eȝghteneȝe δ .

& oþer eir nadde he non · bote seint eleyne þe gode .
 His dozter þat suppe fond · þe swete holi rode . sponsio
Elene.
 Constance uor ir eritage · þis maide to wine nom .
 & nom wiþ ire so þis lond · & þis kinedom . constantius
rex.
 & let him crouni to king · & god king was afin · 1865
 Bi hire he adde an gode sone · icluped constantin .
 þo constance adde ibe · enleue zer king iwis .
 He deide at euerwik · & ibured was þer & is . obitus
constantij.
 Constantin is zonge sone · ikrouned was þo king .
 & noble mon he bicom · & wis þoru alle þing · 1870 constanti-
[n]us fit
rex.
 King he was þritti zer · he ladde is kinedom .
 Riztuolliche & suiþe wel · wiþ quoyntise & wisdom .
 A luþer emperour biuore · þat het maximian .
 þat was upe cristinemen · as we sede so luþerman . Maxencius
imperator.
 An sone he adde ssrewe inou · maxencius bi name .
 Him he made emperour · monimon to ssame · 1876

1861. *nadde*] hadde $\beta\gamma$; had δ . *seint*] seinte α . *eleyne*] helyne $\beta\gamma$.

1862. *holi*] holi ζ α .

1863. *ir*] hure $\beta\alpha$; here γ . *þis*] þat $\beta\gamma$; om. α .

1864. *nom*] toke $\beta\gamma$. *so*] al $\alpha\beta\gamma$; þo δ . ζ] & huld α ; and helde $\beta\gamma$.

1865. *crouni*] crowne B; croune $\beta\gamma$. *to king*] kyng B; to kinge $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *afin*] and fyn B; & fyne $\beta\gamma\delta$.

1866. *an*] a B; o $\alpha\beta$; one γ . *gode*] god α . *icluped*] icleped was α ; þat callid was $\beta\gamma$; his name was δ .

1867. *enleue*] endlene α ; ellene B; elleuen $\beta\gamma\delta$.

1868. *deide*] dei ζ de þo α ; deied þan $\beta\gamma$; deide þo δ . *ibured*] y buried B; iburied $\beta\gamma$. *ibured* . . . ζ *is*] þer he yberyed ys δ .

1869. *ikrouned was þo*] erouned þan was $\beta\gamma$.

1870. ζ] om. B $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *noble mon*] B; noble men A; Noble man $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *wis*] wytty B.

1871. *he*] and $\alpha\beta\gamma$; and he δ . *ladde*] bi ladde α . *is*] þis B.

1872. *Riztuolliche*] Ry;t nobliche B. *suiþe*] ri;t $\beta\gamma$. *quoyntise*] quintise α ; queyntise $\beta\gamma$. *wisdom*] with wisdom $\beta\gamma$; w^t wysdome δ .

1873. A] O $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *luþer*] luþer α .

1874. *þat*] þar α ; Ther $\beta\gamma$. *upe*] op ou α ; apon $\beta\gamma$. *us we sede*] om. δ . *so luþerman*] so luþer a man B; so luþere a man δ ; a luþer man $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

1875. An] A B; O $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *ssrewe*] sehrewed δ . *bi name*] to name B.

1876. *he*] me B. *monimon*] mani man α ; manye a man δ . *ssame*] do schame $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

He was as luper as is fader · gret ssrewe inou ·
 Vor in strong martirdom · seinte katerine he slou ·
 [85.] & moni oþer martir · & þat folc of rome al so ·
 romani He vondede to deseriti · & moni ssame do · 1880
 veniunt So þat deserites · into þis londe come ·
 constan- To constantin þe gode king · uor defaute fram rome ·
 tino. & he hom vaire vnderueng · so þat mo & mo ·
 per come uor enlegeance · to abbe of hor wo ·
 So þat deserites · bigonne alle on him grede · 1885
 Sire hii sede vor godes loue · bring us of þis wrechede ·
 Of þe kunde blod of aunperie · þer nis bileued nou ·
 Ne þat bi kunde were emperour · non bote þou ·
 Hou longe woltou soffri · þe ssrewes outrage ·
 Go & win þi kunde lond · & þin eritage · 1890

1877. *was*] wes B. *luper*] wel Baβγδ. *as*] so a. *gret*] a grete δ.
gret ssrewe] schrewe gret βγ.
 1878. *strong*] stronge a.
 1879. *moni*] mani;e a. *oþer*] oþere a; anoþer δ. *martir*] martirs a;
 martris β; martyrs γ. *þat*] om. δ.
 1880. *vondede*] fondid βγ; founded δ. *deseriti*] deserie B; disheriti a;
 disherity βγ. *moni*] muche aβγ. *ssame*] schames B. *do*] to
 do aβγ.
 1881. *deserites*] þe deserites B; þe desherites aβγ; þe diserite; δ. *in*
to] vnto δ. *londe*] lond B.
 1883. *he*] om. δ. *vnderueng*] vnderfeng a; vnder fong B; vnder-
 fonge βγ.
 1884. *þer*] Here βγ. *uor*] of γ. *enlegeance*] elegceance a; eligiaunce
 βγ; legeaunce δ. *of hor*] of heore B; for here δ.
 1885. *deserites*] þese deserites Bδ; þes desherites a; þise disherites β
 these disherytes γ.
 1886. *hii sede*] heo seiden B. *of þis*] B; of þis of þis A; out of a;
 oute of βγ; of δ.
 1887. *þe*] om. aβγ. *kunde blod*] pure kynde δ. *aunperie*] em-
 perie Bβγδ; amperize a. *nis bileued*] is leuyd βγ; ys now by leued
 δ. *nou*] non Ba; none βγδ.
 1888. *Ne þat*] So þat βγ. *none*] noman aβγδ. *þou*] þou on Ba;
 þou one βδ; thu one γ.
 1889. *woltou*] wolt þou a; wilt þou β; wylt thu γ. *soffri*] suffre Bβγ;
 suffri a.
 1890. *þin*] þine owe a; þine owen β.

pou ssalt abbe þer help inou . of þin kunde loude .
Wel þou wost þat lute wile . þe ssrewe þe ssal at stonde .

Constantinus.

Constantin him vnder stod . of is kunde loude . fol. 34 b.
& god it were to abbe boþe . þis & þat an honde . constanti-
Moche þat poer of þis lond . mid him uorþ he nom . [n]us
& supþ ef sone of france . as he þer uorþe com . 1896 vadat
& wende toward rome . to winnie þe aumperie . rome.
& to bringe þen ssreue adoun . þat dude such robberie . visio .
As he wende he bi huld . toward heuene an hey . erucis.
& þo vp in þe firmament . an aungel he sey . 1900
þat huld an croiz & þer on . ywrite was lo þis . [86.]
Constantin þoru þes signe . þou ssalt be Maister iwis .
Constantin þis vnderstod . heþene þei he were .
An croiz in stede of is baner . is men at vore him bere .

1891. *ssalt*] schal $\beta\gamma\delta$. *þin*] þi B; om. *a*; þy δ . *þin kunde*] kynd
men of þe $\beta\gamma$.
1892. *Wel . . . wile*] Wel lutele while þou hit wost *a*; Riȝt litel while
þou wel wote $\beta\gamma$. *þe ssal*] þe B; schal *a*; schal þee $\beta\gamma$; schal þe δ .
at stonde] astonde $\beta\gamma\delta$.
1893. *him*] hem δ .
1894. \int] Hou *a*; How $\beta\gamma\delta$. *boþe*] om. Ba $\beta\gamma$. *an*] on a $\beta\gamma$.
1895. *þat*] om. Ba $\beta\gamma\delta$. *uorþ*] forþ B; þuder *a*; þider $\beta\gamma$; þyder δ .
1896. *supþ*] seþþe Ba; siþe β ; om. δ . *ef sone*] also B δ ; eft sone *a*;
eft soone $\beta\gamma$. *of*] of þe loude of δ . *uorþe*] forþ B.
1897. *winnie*] wyne B $\beta\gamma$; winne *a*. *aumperie*] emperie B $\beta\gamma$.
1898. \int] om. Ba $\beta\gamma$. *to*] om. B. *þen*] þe B; þane *a*; þat $\beta\gamma\delta$.
such] þat B.
1899. *bi huld*] biheld *a*.
1900. *þo*] so $\beta\gamma$. *vp in*] op in *a*; vpon δ . *an*] on *a*. *sey*] ysey *a*.
1901. *þat huld*] & held *a*; And helde $\beta\gamma\delta$. *an*] a B $\beta\gamma\delta$; o *a*. *croiz*]
eroiz in his hond *a*; crosse in his honde $\beta\gamma$; crosse δ . *ywrite*] wryte
 β ; wryten γ ; y wrytten δ . *was*] was þer on a $\beta\gamma$. \int] þer on]
om. a $\beta\gamma$.
1902. *Constantiu*] Costantyne B. *þoru*] lo þroȝ δ . *þes*] þis Ba $\beta\gamma\delta$.
signe] tokne *a*; token β ; tokyn γ .
1903. *heþene þei he*] þei he heþene *a*; þouȝ he heþen $\beta\gamma$; þouȝ he
heþenne δ .
1904. *An*] A B; O a $\beta\gamma$. *stede*] stude Ba. *is*] om. a $\beta\gamma$; a δ . *at*
vore] bi fore B; to fore a $\beta\gamma$; afore δ .

Maxencius þo he wste him come . he adde of him gret
doute . 1905

He let at rome an stronge dich . & azen al aboute .
& Deop azen constantin . & azen is route .

Vor to holde hom þer þoru . wanne hii come wiþoute .
As he was aboute þis dich . he ne gan nozt muche
winne .

Mercio
Maxencij.

Vor he velle an alle midde . & adreinte þer Inne .
pere þoru vertu of þe croiz . he was sone ouercome .
& constantin adde also sone . þen toun inome .

capcio
rome.

Constantin ne com nour . in bataile non .

þat he nadde þoru þe croiz . þe maistrie of is fon .

So þat he him vnderstod . of þe beste won . 1915

baptisacio
constan-
tini.

& of seint siluester . þe pope . he let him baptisi
anon .

& he was as it is iwrite . pur mesel þo .

& he bicom in is baptizinge . hol of al is wo .

Siluester.

Sein seluester was pope þo . & þe verste þat þer com .
Of alle popes þat deyde . wiþoute martirdom . 1920

1905. *wste*] wiste Baβ; wst γ. *he*] om. αβγδ.

1906. *an stronge dich*] a strong dich B; o gret dich α; o gret diche β; o grete dyche γ; a grete diche δ. *make*] makiȝen α; maken βγ.

1907. *Deop*] dep B; dup α. *is*] al is B; al his αβγ.

1909. *As*] And as δ. *was*] went βγ. *ne*] om. δ.

1910. *velle*] fel Baβγ. *an alle midde*] al amidde B; on alre midde α; in hit amyddes βγ; al amydde δ. *adreinte*] dreynt hym B; adreinte him α; adreynte him βγ; dreynt was δ.

1911. *þere þoru*] þoru þe B.

1912. *constantin*] costantyn B. *þen*] þe B; þane α; þat βγδ.

1913. *Constantin*] Costantyn B. *ne com nour*] ne com nower B; neuere ne com α; neuer ne com βγ; neuere ne come δ. *non*] Ba; none βγδ; nom A.

1914. *nadde*] ne hadde βγ. *is*] om. B.

1915. *him*] om. γ.

1916. *seint*] om. αβγδ. *he let him baptisi*] hym let baptize B; him let folli α; him lete crysten βγ; was Baptized δ.

1917. Omitted in αβγδ.

1918. Omitted in αβγδ. *baptizinge*] baptizing B. *al*] om. B.

1919. *Sein*] Seynt Bβ; Seint α. *þer*] om. δ. *verste*] first B.

1920. *popes*] þe popys δ.

Vor þer nas non biuore him . þat ymartred nas .
 Of þe luþer emperours . vor ech heþene was .
 An churche of seint Ion þe baptist . constantin let rere . leuacio ec-
 & cluped is constantiniane . vor he ybaptized was þere . clesiarum.
 Of seinte peter & seinte poul . anoþer he rerde also . [87.]
 & in strong mastling . he aþ þerinne . boþe hor bones
 ido . 1926

Octauus rex.

Of Seint laurence he rerde anoþer . of Seint anne fol. 35.
 ek on .
 & of oþer halwen þat ʒute stondeþ . he rerde monion .
 þo sende he seint elcine ys moder . þat wis was wide Inuencio
 ikud . crucis.
 To ierusalem to seche þe croiʒ . þat þer was yhud .
 So þat he was þer yfounde . þe biginingge of may .
 As ʒe abbeþ ofte yhurd . þe holi rode day .

1921. *nas*] was $\beta\gamma\delta$. *ymartred*] ymartired α ; he martired B; he ymartired $\beta\gamma$; martired δ . *nas*] ne was δ .
 1922. *luþer*] luþere α . *ech*] eche B; eche of hem $\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1923. *An*] A B; O $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *rere*] arere δ .
 1924. *cluped is*] elepude yt B; elepede hit α ; eallid hit $\beta\gamma$. *constantiniane*] costantiniane B. *ybaptized was*] was ybaptized B; baptized was $\beta\gamma\delta$.
 1925. *ʒ seinte poul*] & of poule B. *rerde*] rerede B. *anoþer*] on oþer α .
 1926. *he aþ*] buþ α ; ben β ; bene γ ; beth δ . *boþe hor bones*] her boþe bodyes δ .
 1927. *Of*] And of $\beta\gamma$. *anoþer*] on oþer α ; one oþere $\beta\gamma$. *of*] & of $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *anue*] anneis B α ; Anneys $\beta\gamma$.
 1928. *oþer*] oþere α . *halwen*] seyntes B; halewene α . *rerde*] rerede eke B. *monion*] manize on α (& passim).
 1929. *elcine*] heleyne $\alpha\gamma$; helyne β . *wis*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *was wide ikud*] was ykud B; was wide kydde $\beta\gamma$; wyde was kud δ .
 1930. *þe*] þat α . *yhud*] hidde $\beta\gamma$; longe yhud δ .
 1931. *he*] it B γ ; hit $\alpha\beta\delta$. *þe*] in þe $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *biginingge*] by gyng B. *may*] þe may B.
 1932. *ʒe abbeþ*] he habbeþ α ; ʒe haue δ ; we haue $\beta\gamma$. *yhurd*] harde $\beta\gamma$. *þe*] vpon a δ . *holi*] holiʒe α .

Constantin let also . In ierusalem cherchen rere .
 & wide aboute elles ware . cristendom to lere .
 So þat þoru godes grace . so noble mon he was . 1935
 þat þer nas prince in al þe world . þat vnder is poer
 nas .

pre vnclen is moder adde . þat on het leonyn .
 & traen þe oþer het . & þe þridde marin .
 Alle þre constantin . nom wiþ him to rome .
 & grete louerdes þoru him . alle þre þer bi come . 1940
 AN erl þer was in þis lond . octaui was is name .

Octauius
 rex.

Romeins þat here were bileued . he dude ofte ssame .
 & Slou vaste her & þer . & þat me ssolde vewe ise .
 þe brutons hii hin crounede þo . hor king vor to be .
 þo þis word com to constantin . he þozte wat was to
 done . 1945

Traen is moder vnclen . hider he sende sone .
 [88.] Wiþ gret poer ynou . to winne þis kinedom .
 At an hauene bi souþe . þis fole alonde com .

1933. *Constantin*] Costantyn B. *let also*] let o chirche a; lete o chirche βγδ. *cherchen rere*] chirehes rere B; þo rere a; þan rere βγ; þo arere δ.

1934. *wide . . . ware*] wyde whare allaboute δ.

1937. *vnclen*] vnclene a; vnclen δ. *het*] hatte B; hiȝt βγ. *leonyn*] Honyn B; leomin γ.

1938. *traen*] trahen Baβγδ. *þe*] þo B; þat δγ. *het*] hette B; hiȝt β; highte γ. *marin*] het Marin a; hiȝt Marin βγ; hete Marine δ.

1939. *constantin*] costantyn B; þis constantin aβγ. *nom wiþ him*] mid him nom a; with him toke βγ.

1940. *alle þre þer*] alle hi þer a; þei alle þer βγ.

1941. *An*] On a; Ane β; One γ.

1942. *here were*] here B; were her a; were here βγδ. *bileued*] by lefte δ. *ofte*] gret aβγ.

1943. *slou*] slow hem B; slou ham a; slouȝ hem βγδ. *& þat*] þat Baβγδ. *me*] men βγ.

1944. *hii hin*] hym Bγ; him aβδ.

1945. *þo*] om. B. *Constantin*] Costantyn B. *wat*] om. B. *was*] om. aβγ.

1946. *Traen*] 'Trahen Baβγ. *hider he sende*] he sende hedyr δ.

1947. *Wiþ*] Mid a.

1948. *an*] one α. *souþe*] sought γ. *þis*] þes δ. *alonde*] o londe B; on londe γ.

þe king was of hom iwar . azen hom he sette . bellum.
 Bi side winchestre in a feld . to gadere hii hom mette .
 Bataile hii smite þer . & to grounde slowe vaste .
 So þat octaui king . aboue was atte laste .
 & traen & moche of is folc . ywounded ney to depe .
 Flowe to se in hor ssipes . & ofscapede vnneþe .
 To scotlande hii wende al bi watre . & þer hii gonne
 ariue . 1955
 & gaderede þere al niwe ost . azen þis kinge bliue .
 & robbede uaste & barnde . al þe contreie aboute . victoria
romano-
rum.
 Vre king wende þuderward . uast mid is route .
 IN westmorlond hii mette hom . & gonne fiȝte bliue .
 þat vre king octaui of scapede . vnneþe aliue . 1960
 Ac ofscapede in to norwei . to winne him help vaste . fol. 35 b.
 þo was traen al a louerd . þe wule it wolde ylaste .
 Ac as he out of londone . wende in an tyde . Occisio
traen.
 A gret erl him kepte þer . in a wode bi syde .

1949. *iwar*] war β ; ware γ . *azcu*] & azen $\beta\gamma$; and aȝeyne δ .
 1950. *a feld*] þe feld a ; þe felde $\beta\gamma\delta$. *hom mette*] ham ymette a .
 1951. *Bataile*] Λ Bateyl δ . *smite*] smyten B; smytten δ .
 1952. *king*] oure kyng $B\gamma$; our king a ; oure kyng $\beta\delta$. *atte*] at þe a .
 1953. *traen*] trahen $Ba\beta\gamma$. *ywounded*] wounded β ; woundid γ .
 1954. *Flowe*] And y flowe δ . *se*] þe see $\beta\gamma$. *in*] to $Ba\beta\gamma\delta$.
ofscapede] ascaped $\beta\gamma$; escaped δ .
 1955. *To*] Vn to δ . *al*] om. B. *þer*] om. γ . *hii*] om. β .
gonne] by gon to δ .
 1956. *gaderede*] gedered γ . *niwe*] anywe a ; a newe $\beta\gamma\delta$. *azen*] &
 azen β ; and aȝein γ . *þis*] þe B. *bliue*] biliue B.
 1957. *barnde*] brent $\beta\gamma$. *al þe contreie*] al þe contrei B; þe contreiȝe
 al a ; þe countreye al $\beta\gamma$.
 1959. *gonne*] gan to δ . *bliue*] biliue B.
 1960. *þat*] Λc B. *ofscapede vnneþe*] vnneþe ascaped δ . *ofscapede*]
 ascapede a ; ascaped $\beta\gamma$. *aliue*] oliue B.
 1961. *Ac*] He B; And a ; And so $\beta\gamma$. *ofscapede*] ascaped $\beta\gamma\delta$.
norwei] noreweȝe a ; Northwey $\beta\gamma$. *winne*] vinne a . *help*]
 helpe a .
 1962. *al a louerd*] al on louerd a ; al one lorde $\beta\gamma$; alle lord δ . *ylaste*]
 laste B; ilaste a ; alaste β ; last $\gamma\delta$.
 1963. *wende*] wente B. *an*] a B; one $a\beta\gamma$.
 1964. *A*] O $a\beta\gamma$. *him kepte þer*] þere him kepte δ . *a*] one $a\beta$ -
hisȝde] syde $B\gamma$; side β .

- Mid an hondred kniȝtes · yarmed wel ynou · 1965
 pis prince al an onywar · toward hom drou ·
 Hii come aȝen him onywar · & slowen him al vor noȝt ·
 pis tidinge was ouer se · to þe kinge ibroȝt ·
 He com hider sone aȝe · ioiuol inou ·
 & þe romeins þat he vond · to grounde vaste slou ·
 [89.] þo gaderede he so gret tresour · & also so gret route ·
 & so gret poer þat he nadde · of no prince in þe world
 doute ·
 Vor þer nas prince non · þat him durste arere strif ·
 So þat he huld þo þis lond · in pes al is lif ·
 He esste of is conseilers · þo he to elde com · 1975
 Hou he miȝte best do · of þis kinedom ·
 Vor he nadde bote an doȝter · wo miȝte is eir be ·
 Some of is conseilers · hom gonne þus bise ·
 þat he ssolde nyme is neveu · þat het conan ·
 & Crouny him king of þis lond · vor þat he was man ·

Reditus
 octani &
 dominacio.

concilium
 regis de
 regno.

1965. *an*] on *a*. *hondred*] hundreth .
 1966. *al an onywar*] al vn ywar B; al in on oniwar *a*; al in vnware *βγ*; al vnware *δ*. *drou*] þo drou *a*; þan drou; *βγ*; þo drow; *δ*.
 1967. *come*] comen B. *onywar*] vn war B δ ; on oniwar *a*; vnware *βγ*. *slowen*] slowe Ba; slow; *β*; slough *γ*; slou; *δ*.
 1968. *tidinge*] tiȝing B; tiȝinge *a*; tiȝinges *βγ*. *was ouer se*] ouer see was *a*; ouer þe see was *βγδ*. *kinge*] king *a*. *ibroȝt*] sone ybroȝt B; sone ibrount *a*; soone brouȝt *βγ*; sone ybroght *δ*.
 1969. *He*] The kyng *βγ*. *hider*] om. *β*. *aȝe*] aȝeyn B; aȝen *aβγ*. *inou*] þo y nou *a*; þo ynow; *δ*; þan ynou; *βγ*.
 1970. *þe*] þo B. *slou*] he slow B; he slou; *δ*.
 1971. *he so gret*] he gret *aδ*; þe kyng *βγ*. *so*] om. *aβγδ*.
 1972. *ȝ*] om. *aβγδ*. *nadde*] ne hadde *βγ*. *no*] none *aβγ*. *in þe world*] om. *aβγδ*.
 1973. *nas*] was *βγδ*. *him durste arere*] dorste arere him *a*; durste arere him *βγ*; dorst rere aȝenst him *δ*.
 1974. *þo*] om. *aβγδ*.
 1975. *esste*] aseode B; eschte *a*; asked *βγ*. *af*] at Ba $βγ$. *elde*] hulde *a*.
 1976. *do*] don *aβ*; done *γ*. *of*] mid Ba; with *βγδ*. *þis*] his *aβγδ*.
 1977. *nadde*] hadde *βγ*. *an*] a B; o *aβγ*. *wo*] ho B; who *aβγ*.
 1978. *hom*] hym B $γ$; him *aβ*. *gonne þus*] gan þus *aβδ*; thus gan *γ*.
 1979. *nyme*] om. *βγ*; take *δ*. *het*] hatte B; ihote was *aβγδ*.
 1980. *Crouny*] erowne B $βγ$. *þat*] om. *aβγ*. *man*] staleworþe man *a* stalworþe man *βγ*.

& lete is dozter spousi . mid richesse . ynou . 1981
 To anoper prince ellesware . þere as is herte to drou .
 [O]þer radde þat he ssolde . al mid þe kinedome .
 [L]ete is dozter spousy . to an prince of rome .
 [&] þenne vor þe eliance . þat were zam so bituene .
 [H]ii miȝte þis lond al in pes . holde wiþoute tene .
 So þat þer was among hom . gret strif vor þis dede .
 Craddok erl of cornwaile . is auis sede .
 þat a senatour of rome . yhote maximian .
 Was of þe kunde of þis lond . a suiþe noble man .
 Vor he was leolines sone . þat eleyne vncle was . 1991
 þe gode constantines moder . vor no betere nas .
 & wanne he was a prince of rome . & he were ek [90.]
 þer to .
 King here of þis lond . suiþe wel it were ido .
 Siker me miȝte þanne be . to abbe here pays god . 1995 fol. 36.
 Vor he was ibore at rome . & of þis londes blod .

1981. *spousi*] wedde δ.1982. *anoper*] on oþer α; somme oþer βγ. þere] om. βαβγ.1983. *radde*] radde radde α; redde γ.1984. *Lete*] Late B. *spousy*] spouse βγ; wedde δ. *an*] on α; one βγ. *prince*] hey prince B; heiȝe prince α; hegh prince β; high prince γ; hyȝe prince δ.1985. *þe*] om. αβγ. *eliance*] aliance B; elyaunce α; aliaunce βγ. *were*] þer were δ. *zam so*] hem B; so ham α; so hem βγδ.1986. *þis lond . . . pes*] in pees al þys londe δ. *wiþoute*] wythouten γ.1987. *So þat*] Tho δ.1988. *erl*] vrl α. *is*] hy B. *sede*] þo sede α; þan sede β; than seyde γ; þe sede δ.1989. *a*] o αβγ. *yhote*] þat callid is βγ.1990. *suiþe*] ryȝt βγ.1991. *leolines*] leonines αβγ. *eleyne*] elene B; helyne αβ; heleyne γ; Elene ys δ.1992. *moder*] sone moder Λ. *no*] non B; none βγ. *nas*] þer nas αβγ.1993. *wanne*] whan αβ. *was a*] was o α; were o βγ; was δ. δ] ȝef B; ȝif αβγ; yf δ.1994. *here*] eke her B. *lond*] londe αβ. *suiþe*] ryȝt βγ; Ryght δ.1995. *here*] her αβ. *pays*] pees βγδ.1996. *ibore*] borne βγ.

& vor he was of þis kinges kunde · þat of þis londe
 was ·
 þe betere pays þer ssolde be · uor þe riȝtuol cas ·
 Conan þe kinges neuue · þo he hurde þis ·
 Was wroþ & destourbede · al þe court iwis · 2000
 & napeles craddoc him held · al euene & stille ·
 & þen king stilleliche · broȝte al to is wille ·
 To rome he sende morice · þat is owe sone was ·
 Stilleliche to maximian · to telle him of þis cas ·
 þer was þo contek at rome · bituene maximian · 2005
 & þe emperour þat was þo · þat het gracian ·
 þo morice þuder com · & vaire was vnderfonge ·
 & yhurde þis contek · þat ylaste longe ·
 To þis senatour he sede · Sire maximian ·
 Wy artou so Sore adrad · of þis gracian · 2010
 Wanne þou miȝt of him god wey · in to al þin wille
 yse ·
 Vor com mid me to britaine · & þou ssalt þere king be ·

Missio
 rome post
 maximia-
 num.

-
1997. *kinges*] om. *aβγδ*. *londe*] lond Ba.
 1998. *betere*] beter B. *pays*] pees βγ. *þe*] þat *aβγδ*.
 1999. *hurde þis*] ihurde þis *α*; hard of þis βγ.
 2001. *ȝ*] Δε *α*; But βγ. *ȝ*] om. *aβγ*.
 2002. *þen*] þe B; þane *α*; þanne β; thanne the γ; þat δ.
 2003. *owe*] owne B; owen β; om. γ.
 2004. *Stilliche to maximian*] Pryueliche to maximian B; To Maximian
 al stille *aβγδ*.
 2005. *contek*] stryf B. *maximian*] þis maximian *Baβγδ*.
 2006. *þe*] þo B. *was þo*] þo was *αδ*; þan was βγ. *het*] hatte B;
 icleped was *α*; callid was βγ; cleped was δ.
 2007. *þo*] þo þat *αδ*; Whenne þat βγ. *was*] om. δ.
 2008. *yhurde*] herde B; harde βγ. *þis*] of þis βγδ. *ylaste*] hit
 laste *α*; hit lasted β; it lastid γ; last hadde δ.
 2010. *artou*] art þou *α*. *so sore*] om. βγ. *gracian*] gartian *α*.
 2011. *Whanne*] Wen B; Whan *α*. *of*] fro β; from γ. *god wey*] go
 wei *α*; go away βγ. *in to al*] al to *Baβγδ*. *þin*] þi *aβγ*; þy δ.
wille] wal δ.
 2012. *com*] cum þou δ. *britaine*] Bretayne B; bruteine *α*; Brutayne β.
þou . . . þe] king þou schalt þer beo *α*; kyng þou schalt þer be β;
 kyng there shalt thou be γ; kyng þer þou schalt be δ.

Vor þe king nou in is elde . naþ non eyr ywis .
 Kunde bote is dozter one . þat him vol lef is .
 & he aþ god wille to þe . as me deþ him to vnder- [91.]
 stonde . 2015
 þat þou ire spousedest uor þou art . of kunde of þe
 londe .
 & Such miȝte wan it so is . þou miȝt þer þoru avonge .
 þat þou miȝt perauntre rome winne . ar come ouȝt longe .
 Vor þi gode cosin constantin . Rome wan al so .
 & mani oþere of ure kinges . in þis manere com þerto .
 þo þis maximian . vnderstod al þis . 2021 Maximia-
 nus vadit
 He dude him sone hiderward . mid gret poer ywis . britannie.
 He ariuede at souþ hamptone . as þe wind hom adde
 ylad .
 þo vre king hurde þer of . he was somdel glad .
 Laste he vor vuel icome . ac þo he wste wat he was .
 He vnderueng him vaire ynou . & conseilede of þis cas .

2013. *nou*] om. *aβγδ*. *is*] om. B. *naþ*] haþ *βγ*; hathe *δ*. *nou*] no *a*.
 2014. *Kunde*] Of kynde *δ*. *vol lef*] ful luf *a*.
 2015, 2016 transposed in *aβγ*.
 2015. *þ*] om. *aβγδ*. *deþ him to*] don *β*; done *γ*. *to*] om. *βγδ*.
 2016. *spousedest*] spouse *βγ*; wedde *δ*. *kunde*] þe kynde B*δ*; þe kunde *a*; kynde *βγ*. *þe*] that *γ*.
 2017. *Such miȝte*] *ȝut* þou myt *a*; *ȝit* þou miȝt *βγ*; *ȝit* þou myȝht *δ*.
wan] whanne *a*; when *βγ*. *þou miȝt*] suche myte *a*; suche myȝte *βγ*; suche myȝht *δ*. *avonge*] fonge *aβγδ*.
 2018. *perauntre*] par auenture *aβ*; per auenture *γ*. *ar*] or hit B*δ*; or it *γ*. *come*] be *δ*. *ouȝt*] out *a*.
 2019. *cosin*] om. *δ*. *constantin*] costantyn B. *Rome wan*] of rome was *aβγδ*.
 2020. *mani*] manize *a*. *oþere*] om. *aβγ*. *in*] on *aδ*; of *βγ*.
 2021. *þo*] Whanne *βγ*. *þis*] þat *aβγδ*.
 2022. *him*] om. *β*. *gret poer*] power gret *βγ*.
 2023. *hom*] hym B*βγ*. *ylad*] lad *β*; ladde *γ*.
 2024. *vre*] vne *A*; oure *aβγ*. *hurde*] ihurde *a*; hard *βγ*. *þer of*] her of B*aγδ*; here of *β*. *glad*] adrad B*aβ*; adradde *γδ*.
 2025. *Laste*] Leste B; Lest *βγ*. *he*] he hadde *aβγδ*. *ac þo*] but when *βγ*. *wste wat*] wiste wad B; wiste what *a*; wist what *βγ*; wist how *δ*.
 2026. *vnderueng*] vnderfonge *βγ*. *conseilede*] conseilede him *a*; counseiled him *βγ*. *þis*] þe B.

Some sede þat him betere were . take is neuu conan .
þe kinedom of þis lond . & some maximiaN .

fol. 36 b. & some an heymon of þis lond . þat he is dozter
toke .

& þis kinedom wiþ ire . vor he it wolde best loke .
Ac is nexte conseil napeles . þat he mest vnder stod .
Radde him to maximian . þat was of so hey blod .
Of þe gode quene eleyne . & of þe gode constantin .
þat was king here of þis lond . & emperour atte
fin .

[92.] & of þe kinges blod cole . king of þis londe he com . 2035

sponsio
filie regis.

þat god it were to al þe lond . to take him þe kinedom .
þe king & þe meste men . hulde al þis wisdom .
So þat þe kinges dozter . mid þis lond he nom .
Ac conan þe kinges neuu . ne likede nozt þis game .
He zarkedede poer azen him . to don him alle ssame .
Ac is poer lute was . vor þe king was euere aboue .
So þat atte laste . hii were ybrozt in loue .

2027. þat him] hit aβ; it γ; him δ. betere were] wer beter B; were
betere a; were better βγδ. take] tak a.

2029. an heymon] on hey man a; on heyze man β; on high man .

2030. þis] ys B; his γ. wiþ ire] mid hure a. wolde] om. δ. wolde
best] best wolde βγ.

2031. Ac] & aβγ. nexte] hext Bδ; hexte a; heyzest β; highest γ.
conseil] man βγ. he mest] he moste γ; meste he δ.

2032. Radde] Redde γ. þat] for he Bδ. of] om. δ. hey] heye
a; hye δ.

2033. gode] noble δ. eleyne] elene B; helyne αγ. gode] noble Baβγ.

2034. atte fin] at þe fyn a; good & fyn β; good and fynne γ.

2035. londe] lond a.

2036. to al] te al A.

2037. þe meste] ys meste B; his hexte a; his heyzest β; his highest
γ; next δ. hulde] hulden a; helden βγ; þey helde δ. al] om. δ.

2038. þe] þis βγ.

2039. Ac] & aβγ. ne] om. δ.

2040. zarkedede] arayde δ. azen him] him azen aβγ. don] om. B.
him] hem βγδ.

2041. was euere] euer was β.

2042. atte] acte A; at þe aβγ. were ybrozt] were brouzt βγ; acorded δ.
in] w^t δ.

Bi gracies day þe emperour . al þis was ich wene .
 Aboute þe ʒer of grace . þre hundred . & sixti & seuente .

Wiþinne viif ʒer her after . þe king so prout bicom .
 Vor þe grete tresour nameliche . þat he al day nom .
 þat he nas noʒt one ypayd . to abbe þis kinedom .
 Bote he adde france al so . wiþ sstrengeþe wiþoute dom .
 He nom wiþ him of is lond . gret pore ynou .
 & to þe lond þat was icluped armore he drou . 2050

Rex uadit
armore.

pat bruteine is nou ycluped . as he it nemde þo .
 Viifene þousend hors ywrie . þer were aʒen him & mo .
 Of þe lond of france . & of oþer lond bi syde .
 pere hii smite a bataile . þat coup was wel wide .
 pere was þe duc of france . aslawe . & al is fole ney .
 þo þe king maximian . þis grete slaʒt ysey . 2056
 He was glad uor he wuste wel . to winne al is wille .
 Conan þe quene cosin . he clupede þo al stille .

bellum.

victoria
maximiani.

[93]

2043. *day*] dayʒe a. *emperour*] amperours a. *al þis was*] þis was
 as Baβγδ. *ich*] I βγδ.

2044. *Aboute*] After aβγ. & *sixti*] om. aδ; ʒeer β; yere γ.

2045. *her*] om. B; þer aβγ. *þe*] þis B.

2047. *nas*] was βγδ. *noʒt*] om. δ. *one*] ene B; om. aβγ. *ypayd*] apayd a; apaied β; apayed γδ.

2048. *wiþ*] in aβγ. *wiþoute*] withouten γ.

2049. *nom*] toke βγ. *is*] þis aβγ; þys δ. *pore*] power Baβγ.

2050. *icluped*] yelepnd B; icelep a; callid βγ.

2051. *þat*] There δ. *bruteine*] breteyn B. *is nou*] is nouþe a;
 now ys δ. *ycluped*] clepud δ; ycluped B; icelep a; callid βγ.
nemde] nempde B; nemnde a; nempnd δ.

2052. *ywrie*] ywryʒe aβγ.

2053. *lond*] londe a. *of*] om. aδ. *oþer*] oþere a. *lond*] londes
 B; eke aβγδ.

2054. *smite a bataile*] o bataile smite a; o Bataile smyte βγ; a bateil
 smytten δ. *wel*] ful Bβγδ; fol a.

2055. *aslawe*] ysław B; slayn βγ; ysław δ. *folc*] men δ.

2056. *þo*] When βγ. *þe*] þis aβγ. *þis grete slaʒt*] al þis slaüt a;
 al þis slaüʒter βγ; alle þys slaught δ. *ysey*] yseye β; syʒe δ.

2057. *uor he wuste wel*] & wiste wel aβγ; & þo he wist δ. *al*] þo
 al Baδ; þan al βγ.

2058. *clupede*] callid βγ; clepud δ. *þo al*] out þo B; owte þo δ; þo
 out wel a; þan cute wel β; than oute full γ.

He bigan somdel to lyhe . we abbeþ nou he sede .
 Ywonne an ende of france . of þe oþer nis no drede .
 þei ich be king of Bruteine . þat was þin vnclē lond .
 Ne be noȝt sori þer uore . uor icholle abbe more an
 hond .

Icholle þe make of þis lond . king þou ssalt yse .
 & þis lond al be þin . & þe oþer bruteine be .

Vor honour of bruteyne . to wan þou addest kunde .
 þe oþer brutainel hit ssal hote . as to abbe of þe
 munde .

Deliuery we ssolle it of þis fole . þat her Inne is .
 & of fole velle it vol . of ure kunde ywis .

Conan fit
 rex.

Conan buyde adoun to him . & þonkede uaste .

& bihet him to serui triweliche . þe wule is lif
 ylaste . 2070

2059. *somdel to lyhe*] lyȝe α ; lye $\beta\gamma$; þo to lawghe δ . *abbeþ*] haue $\beta\gamma$.
 2060. *Ywonne*] Wonne δ . *an ende*] B; amende A; on ende α ; one
 ende β ; oon ende γ ; þe on ende δ . *oþer*] oþere α . *nis*] is $\beta\gamma$;
 ys δ .
 2062. *Ne be*] Ne be þou B $\beta\gamma$; Ne beo þou α ; Be þou δ . *noȝt*] not B;
uor] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *icholle*] ich wol B; ich wole α ; I wol $\beta\gamma$; I wil δ .
nout α ; nouȝt $\beta\gamma$; noȝyngē δ . *sori þerfore*] fol sori α ; ful sory $\beta\gamma$.
an hond] on hond α ; on honde $\beta\gamma$.
 2063. *Icholle*] Yeh wol B; Ich wole α ; I wol $\beta\gamma$; I wil δ . *þe make*]
 make þe Ba δ ; make þee $\beta\gamma$. *yse*] it se γ ; se δ .
 2064. *þis lond al*] þis lond B; al þis lond $\alpha\beta\gamma$; alle þys lond δ . *be*]
 schal be Ba $\beta\delta$; it shalt be γ . *þe oþer bruteine be*] litel Brutayne
 callid be $\beta\gamma$.
 2065. *wan*] wam B; whā α ; whom $\beta\gamma\delta$.
 2066. *brutainel*] breteyne B; bruteine α ; Brutayne $\beta\gamma$. *hote*] beo α ;
 be $\beta\gamma\delta$. *as*] om. δ . *of þe munde*] to mynde γ .
 2067. *Deliuery*] Deliuere B γ ; Delyuer β . *we ssoile it*] it we schul δ .
her] hire B. *is*] nou is α ; nowē is $\beta\gamma$; now ys δ .
 2068. *velle*] fulle B; we scholle α ; we schul $\beta\gamma\delta$. *vol*] fulle $\alpha\delta$;
 fille $\beta\gamma$.
 2069. *buyde*] bowede B; bowed $\beta\gamma\delta$. *uaste*] hym faste B; him þo
 fast $\alpha\delta$; him ful fast $\beta\gamma$.
 2070. *him to serui triweliche*] to serue hym trewliche B; him seruy treu-
 liche α ; trulye to serue him δ . *serui*] serve $\beta\gamma$. *wule*] while $\beta\gamma$.
ylaste] laste B; last δ ; may last $\beta\gamma$.

Hii wende aboute in to al þat lond . & heye tounes
nome .

& alle þe men þat hii founde . hii slowe as hii come .
& lete þe wimmen go aliue . & þo hii adde al an honde .
& adde yslawe al clene aboute . þat folc of þe londe .
In eche stude hii sette þer . strong warnesture & god . [94]
Of folc of þis londe here . & of hor owe blod . 2076
þe king an hondred þousend men . of þis londe ek let
uett[e] .

& þritti þousend kniȝtes . hor wardeins hii sette .
& delde among hom al þe lond . & ȝef ech diuerse þing .
& made conan of hom alle . & of þe londe king . 2080
& þus was brutaine ywonne . þoru vre princes here .
& after þis lond britaine . ycluped in þis manere .

Maximian wende vorþ . þoru is grete maistrie .
& wan mid strengþe al france . & supþe normandie .
Vor he ȝef echmon þat to him com . is porchas in ech
londe . 2085

perquisicio
francie.

So moche poer him com to . þat him ne miȝte no þing
atstonde .

2071. *in to al þat*] in al þe B.

2072. *þe*] om. *aβγ*. *as*] euer as Bβ; euere as *αγ*.

2073. *lete*] let B. *wimmen*] women *γ*. *go aliue*] alyue go *aβγ*.

þo] Bα; þe A; when þat *βγ*; om. *δ*. *hii*] om. *βγ*. *an*] on *aβγ*.

2074. *adde yslawe*] yslayn *βγ*. *þat*] þe *δ*. *þe*] that *γ*.

2075. *In*] On *αδ*. *warnesture*] warnestur *α*; warde *βγ*; wardeyns *δ*.

2077. *an*] on *α*. *of*] in B*aβγ*. *ek*] om. B*aβγδ*. *let*] om. B.

uette] fette B*βγ*; feche *α*.

2078. *wardeins*] wardeinus *α*. *hii*] he B*aβγδ*.

2079. *þe*] þat *aβγδ*. *ȝef*] yaf *γ*.

2080. *of hom alle*] lorde of alle *βγ*; of alle *α*. *of*] of al B*δ*.

2081. *was*] om. *βγ*. *princes*] prince B.

2082. *britaine ycluped*] yclepud Bretayne *δ*. *ycluped in*] icleped on *α*;
callid on *βγ*.

2083. *wende*] him wende *α*; him went *βγδ*.

2084. *normandie*] al normandiȝe *α*; al Normandye *βγ*; alle Normandie *δ*.

2085. *in*] on *αδ*.

2086. *him com*] fel hym B; come him *δ*. *þat him . . . þing*] þat uoþing
myȝt hym B; þa ne myte ham no prince *α*; þat þer myȝt hem no prince
βγ; þat þere myght no prince him *δ*. *atstonde*] astonde *aβγ*;
w^t stonde *δ*.

& gracian þe emperour . at rome supþe he slow .
 þat uor is ardy dedes . of him uor dradde ynou .
 occisio
 maximiani. Ac þoru þe emperour þat supþe com . yhote teodose .
 Maximian was supþe aslawe . maugre is nose . 2090
 & so þei ssrewe robeours . abbe hor wille an stounde .
 & cheui in hor robberie . atte laste hit geþ to grounde .
 [95] þe brutons þat maximian . of þis lond brozte þo .
 In þe lasse bruteine bileueþ zut . & worþ euere mo .
 & so þulke bruteine . of þis londe com . 2095
 More þoru strengþe as ze seþ . þan þoru riȝt dom .
 fol. 37 b. Of þe lasse bruteine . conan þat was þus king .
 Among hom nolde of þulke lond . abbe non menging .
 þe childern of þulke kunde . þeruore he let sende .
 To heye men in þis lond . aboute in ech ende . 2100
 þat of heie menne doztren . maidens me nome .
 Enleue þousend atte leste . & to him þat hii come .

-
2087. *gracian*] gartian *a.* *at rome supþe*] seþþe at Rome *a*; siþe at Rome *βγ*.
 2088. *ardy*] hardiȝe *a.* *uor dradde*] me dradde Ba; men drad *β*; men dradde *γδ*.
 2089. *yhote*] þat yhote *δ*; þat was callid *βγ*. *teodose*] theodose B.
 2090. *was supþe aslawe*] was slayn *δ*. *maugre*] magrei B.
 2091. *þei*] þe B; þeiȝ *β*; thiȝe *γ*; þouȝ *δ*. *ssrewe*] schrewes *β*; shrewes *γ*; schrewed *δ*. *abbe*] hadde B. *an*] at B; o *aβγ*; a *δ*.
stounde] stonde B.
 2092. *cheni in*] ekny *a*; eke *βγ*; echen in *δ*. *hit geþ*] it goþ B; hi goþ *a*; þei goñ *βγ*; þey goth *δ*.
 2093. *lond*] londe *a*.
 2094. *bileueþ . . mo*] bileueþ euere mo *a*; bileued euere mo *βγ*; þey belefte euere mo *δ*. *worþ*] wroþ A; schul B.
 2095. *bruteine*] Britoñs *δ*. *londe*] lond Ba.
 2096. *as ze seþ*] as ze yseþ B; om. *aβγδ*. *riȝt*] riȝte *a*.
 2098. *nolde*] wolde *βγ*. *non*] no Baβγδ. *menging*] myngyng B motyng *a*; motyng *βγ*.
 2099. *þe*] Ne Baβγδ. *childern*] children *βγδ*. *kunde*] londe *βγ*.
let] lette B.
 2100. *in*] of Baβγδ. *þis*] þisse *a*. *lond*] londe *a*.
 2101. *þat*] And aβγδ. *menne*] manne *a*; meunes *β*; mennys *γ* mennus *δ*. *me*] þat me *a*; þat men *βγδ*.
 2102. *Enleue*] Ellene B; Endleue *a*; Elleuen *βγ*. *hii*] þe *β*; they *γ*.

& of simple manne doztren . sixti þousend god .
 þat hii miȝte make hor kunde . al clene of hor blod .
 þis maidens were igadered . & to londone come . 2105
 Mani were glade þer of . & wel sori some .
 þat hii ssolde of londe wende . & neuer eft hor frend
 yse .

& some to lese hor maidenhod . wiues vor to be .
 þo hii were in ssipes ydo . & in þe se ver were .
 So gret tempest þer com . þat drof hom here & þere .
 So þat þe mestedel . adreincte were in þe se . 2111
 & to oþer londes some ydriue . þat ne come neuere
 aȝe .

A king þer was of hungry . guayn was is name .
 & melga king of picardie . þat couþe ynou of ssame .
 þe wateres uor to loki . aboute þe se hii were . 2115
 A compaynie of þis maydens . so þat hii mette þere .

virgines
 in mari.
 [96]

occisio
 virginum.

-
2103. *simple manne doztren*] simpler maydenes B. *manne*] mennes β ;
 mennys γ ; mennus δ . *sixti*] an sixti B ; an sixty δ . *god*] gode
 Ba.
2104. *make*] makiȝe α . *blod*] blode Ba.
2105. *igadered*] ygedered B ; gadered β ; gedered γ . *come*] y come
 B δ ; were icome α ; were ycomme $\beta\gamma$.
2106. *Mani*] Maniȝe α . *wel sori*] ful sori B ; wel soriȝe α ; riȝt sory
 $\beta\gamma$; ful sorye δ .
2107. *of*] oute of δ . *londe*] londone α . δ] om. γ . *eft*] om. $\beta\gamma$.
frend yse] frende se β ; frendes se B γ .
2108. *to lese hor*] to luse hare α ; to lose here β ; to lose her γ ; for
 lesynge of her δ . *maidenhod*] maidenhed B.
2109. *in*] in þe B ; on α . *ydo*] do β ; om. γ . *se*] om. B.
2110. *com*] com ham to α ; come hem to $\beta\gamma$.
2111. *mstedel*] mest dele β ; moste dele γ . *adreincte were*] adreynt
 were B ; adreint was α ; adreynt was $\beta\gamma$.
2112. *ydriue*] driue $\beta\gamma$; ydryuen δ . *þat*] and B. *ne come*] þei
 come $\beta\gamma$; come δ . *neuere*] ner B.
2113. *A*] O $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *hungry*] hongri B. *guayn*] Gnayn $\beta\gamma$.
2114. *melga*] Malgo $\alpha\beta\gamma$
2115. *loki*] loke B $\beta\gamma$
2116. *A*] O $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *compaynie*] conpainiȝe α . *þat*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *hii*
mette] hi ymette α ; þei mette $\beta\gamma$.

To hor folie hii wolde hom nime . & hor men al so .
Ac þe maydens wolde raþer deye . þan encenty þer to .
þo wende uorþ þe luþermen . & þe maidens slowe
echone .

So þat to þe lasse brutaine . þer ne come aliue none .

guerra
pictorum
& scot-
torum.

Of þe wowe þat þer aþ . in þis lond ybe . 2121

þoru þe emperours of rome . here ʒe mowe yse .

In oþer manere of scottes . & picars as ich sede .

Habbeþ iworred þis lond . icholle telle þe dede .

Guayn þe king of hungri . & þe king of pycardie . 2125

þo hii adde as ichabbe ysed . mid so gret vileinie .

Yslawe of þis maidens . þat swete compaynie .

Hii þoʒte to do þis lond . more tricheirie .

Hii vnderstode þat þis lond . was ymad al clene .

Of god folc þoru maximian . & conan as at ene . 2130

2117. *hii*] he B. *nime*] take δ; haue had βγ.

2118. *Ac*] But βγ. *þe . . . deye*] raþer hi wolde deyʒe α; raþer þei
wolde deye βγ. *encenty*] a cente B; assenty α; assent βγ; con-
sente δ.

2119. *wende uorþ*] wente δ. *þe*] þo βγ; þese δ. *echone*] euerych-
one δ.

2120. *þat*] om. αβγ. *brutaine*] breteyne B. *ne*] om. βγδ. *none*] riht none βγ.

2121. *wowe*] wo B. *þer*] here βγ. *in*] on α. *þis lond*] Engellond
B; þisse londe α.

2122. *þe*] om. B. *yse*] se βγδ.

2123. *of*] þat Ba; as βγ; þat þe δ. *picars*] picardes αβγ. *ich*] I
ʒow βγ.

2124. *Habbeþ iworred*] Haue werred in βγ; Han y worred in δ. *icholle*] ich wol B; ich wole ou α; I wil ʒou βδ; I wole you γ.

2125. *hungri*] hongri B.

2126. *ichabbe ysed*] ych haue yscit B; ich seide α; I haue seide β; I you
seyde γ; I seyde δ. *vileinie*] vilaniʒe α; o vilenye δ.

2127. *Yslawe*] Islayn β; Yslayne γ; Slayn δ. *of*] alle γ. *þat*] þe
αβγδ.

2128. *Hii*] Bi B. *þoʒte*] þouten α; þouʒten βγ. *more*] þo more δ.

2129. *was ymad*] ymad was B; was made βγ.

2130. *þoru*] þat þoru α. *as at ene*] I wene βγ.

& þat hii miȝte þis lond . al vor noȝt winne . fol. 38.
 Hii gaderede folc vaste þis worre to biginne .
 To þe se hii wende mid hor folc . þat hii adde an [97]
 honde .
 & come as hom leuest was . verst in to scotlonde .
 Toward þis lond hii bigonne . vorto robby vaste . 2135
 þat folc to sle & tounes . & castles adoun caste .
 þe simple men þat here were . hor red þer of nome . Missio
 & sende after beter help . to þe emperour of rome . rome.
 AN duc þat het gracian . fram rome me sende .
 þat mid gret poer ynou . to þis lond hider wende . 2140
 þe lond volc þo he hider com . to him turnede vaste . bellum.
 So þat þer was slaȝt gret . þe wule it wolde ylaste .
 & þis king of picardye . & al so is felawe .
 Were of come atte laste . þat hii nuste wuder drawe .

2131. þat] om. aβγ. al] as βγ.
 2132. Hii] & aβγ. gaderede] gared β. folc] hem folk δ. þis]
 þe B. worre] werre βγ. to] forto δ.
 2133. wende] sende B. mid hor folc] mid ost α; with ost βγ. an]
 on Baβγδ.
 2134. come] comen α. hom] ham α; hem Bβγ. in to] vp in aβγ;
 vnto δ.
 2135. Toward þis lond] Hiderward α; And hiderward βγ. vorto robby]
 to robbe riȝt β; to robby right γ; to robbe wel δ.
 2136. þat] The δ.
 2137. hor] om. aβγ. þer of] her of δ. nome] hi nome α; þei
 nome βγ.
 2138. beter] betere α; more B.
 2139. An] A Bδ; O aβγ. het] hiȝt β; highte γ. me] was δ.
 2140. ynou] om. B. þis lond] þisse londe α. hider] om. aβγ.
 2141. þe] þo B; þat aβγ. im turnede] turnede to hym Bδ; turde
 to him α; turned to him β.
 2142. slaȝt] slauȝter βγ. wule] while aβγ. it] þat it δ. ylaste]
 laste B; last βγ.
 2143. þis] the γ.
 2144. of come] ouercome aβγ; so of com δ. hii] þc β; they γ.
 nuste wuder] nuste whider α; nyst whider β; nyst wheder γ.
 drawe] to drawe Bβγδ.

Villiche hii were & wiþ strengþe . idriue in to yrlonde .
 po adde gracian þis lond . al clanliche anhonde . 2146
 He let him crouny king . & þo he al louerd was .
 Nomore ssrewe þan he bicom . ich wene non nas .
 pat lond folc zede vorþ . & to gadere drowe .
 & ar he dude to muche wo . þan foule ssrewe slowe . 2150
 pat þe king was aslawe . it was sone wide couþ .
 In ech half fram londe to londe . norþ & eke souþ .
 So þat it to þe kinges come . þat wende to yrlonde .
 Hii porueyde þat hii adde . folc ynou an honde .
 Of norwey of denemarch . & also of scotlonde . 2155
 & barnde & to grounde slowe . vast in þisse londe .
 So þat þat folc of þis londe . al clene was ouercome .
 For þe king adde arst of þis lond . al clene þis kniȝtes
 inome .

gracianus
romanus
fit rex.

occisio
graciani.

reditus
pictorum
& scot-
torum.

[98.]

2145. *Villiche* . . . δ] And so þey were δ . *hii were*] om. $a\beta\gamma$.
idriue] iwere idriue α ; were ydryue $\beta\gamma$. *in to*] to $a\beta\gamma$.
 2146. *gracian*] garcian α . *al clanliche*] clanliche alle δ . *anhonde*] on honde $Ba\beta\gamma$ (& passim).
 2147. *crouny*] þo crowne B; þo crouni α ; þan crowne $\beta\gamma$. $\&$ þo] þo α ; when $\beta\gamma$. *al louerd*] a lord B.
 2148. *No more*] A more δ . *bicom*] bicam α ; bigan $\beta\gamma$. *non*] neuere α ; neuer $\beta\gamma$; to fore him δ .
 2149. *þat*] The δ . *zede*] eode B; zeode α ; þo wenten δ . *vorþ*] forþ þo α ; forþe þo $\beta\gamma$. *to gadere*] to gider hem $\beta\gamma$.
 2150. *ar*] har α ; er $\beta\gamma$. *þan*] þo B; and þane α ; and þat $\beta\gamma$; þat δ . *foule*] om. $a\beta\gamma$. *slowe*] hi slowe α ; þei slou; $\beta\delta$; they slowe γ .
 2151. *þat*] þo α ; Whenne $\beta\gamma$. *þe*] þo B. *aslawe*] yslawe B; slayn β slayne γ . *wide*] om. B.
 2152. *In*] On $a\beta\gamma\delta$. *ech*] eche $Ba\beta$. *norþ & eke*] boþe norþ & B; boþe bi norþe & $a\beta\gamma$; boþ northe & δ .
 2153. *it*] om. δ . *it to þe kinges*] to þe kinges hit α ; to þe kynges hit $\beta\gamma$. *to*] in to B δ .
 2154. *porueyde*] porueiȝede α . *þan*] on $Ba\beta\gamma$.
 2155. *norwey*] noreweyȝe α . *of*] and of $Ba\beta\gamma\delta$.
 2156. *barnde*] brent $\beta\gamma$. *to grounde slowe*] slowe to grounde $a\beta\gamma$. *in þisse*] in þis B; on þis $a\beta\gamma$.
 2157. *þat þat*] þat þe $Ba\beta\gamma\delta$. *al clene was*] was clene δ . *clene*] chene Λ .
 2158. *arst of*] er out of α ; er oute of β ; here oute of γ . *of þis lond* . . . *kniȝtes*] al þe knyghtis oute of þis lond δ . *al clene þis kniȝtes*] þe knyȝtes so elene B; þe kniȝtes clene $a\beta\gamma$.

Eft sone he sende *zut* to rome . wepinde wel sore . Missio
Rome.
 pat hii ssolde hem in hore wo . *zut* helpe more . 2160
 & hii hom wolde obligi . & sikernesse vinde gode .
 To bere hom clene hor truage . *ze wule* þe worlde
 stode .

Eft sone *zut* þe romeins . hider poer sende . romani
veniunt.
fol. 38 b.
 Kniȝtes & oþer worreours . þat to þis londe wende .
 & in þe souþhalf ariuede . & in þis londe her . 2165
 Hii gaderede folc ynou . þat hii adde gret poer .
 & wende eft sone vp hor fon . þat ne miȝte zam noȝt
 at stonde .

Vor some were a slawe sone . & some flowe out of
 londe .

þo þis louerdinges of rome . al hor wille adde .
 Hii nome hore conseil & þis folc . of þis londe radde .
 pat hii bitwene þis lond & scotland . ssolde an wal
 rere . 2171

2159. *he*] hi *a* ; heo *B* ; þei *Bγδ*. *zut*] om. *aβγ*. *wepinde*] wepyng *B* ; weopinde *a* ; wepynge *Bγ*. *wel*] ful *B*.

2160. *hem* . . . *zut*] in here wo zet hem *B* ; on hare sorewe *zut* ham *a* ; on here sorwe zit hem *Bγ*.

2161. *hii*] om. *B*. *hom wolde obligi*] wolde ham obligi *a* ; wolde hem oblige *Bγ*.

2162. *bere*] beren *a*. *clene*] om. *aβγ*. *ze wule*] wyle *B* ; þe while *aβγ*.

2163. *hider poer*] power hyder *B* ; here power hider *aβγ*.

2164. *worreours*] werroures *B* ; werreours *a* ; werryours *Bγ*.

2165. *ȝ in*] of *B* ; & of *aβγδ*.

2167. *eft sone*] faste *B*. *vp*] op *a* ; apon *B* ; vpon *γ*. *ne*] noon *γ* ; om. *δ*. *zam*] ham *a* ; hem *Bβγδ*. *noȝt*] non *a*. *at stonde*] astonde *aβγδ*.

2168. *Vor*] And *γ*. *a slawe*] y slawe *B* ; slayn *B* ; slayne *γ*. *flowe*] flow *B* ; flowen *Bγδ*.

2169. *louerdinges*] lordes *Bβγ*. *al hor wille*] hare wille al *a* ; here wille al *Bγ*.

2170. *nome*] nomen *B*. *þis folc*] þe folk *B*. *þis folc . . . londe*] þe lond folc *a* ; þe londe folke *Bγ*. *of*] owte of *δ*.

2171. *pat hii*] om. *aβγ*. *lond*] om. *aβγδ*. *ssolde an wal*] anne wal ze scholde *a* ; an (a *γ*) walle ze schulde *Bγ*. *an*] a *Bδ*. *rere*] arere *aβγδ*.

Strong & hey in eche stude . þer no water nere .
 Fram þen on se to þen oþer . þat were zam bitwene .
 To lette zam wanne hii come . hom to sauī fram alle
 tene .
 Vor scotland aþ euere ybe . a luþer recet ylome . 2175
 Wanne þer enī worreours . toward þis lond come .
 þe romeins sede ek þat hii nolde . in none manere so
 wende .
 Out of hor lond hiderward . ne hor poer so sende .
 Ne to rokky hom so in þe se . ne hor lif an auntre
 do .
 Ac witye hor owe lond atom . & hor god al so . 2180
 & þat hii ssolde of hor zunge folc . teche vor to fizte .
 Vor hii na more in þis lond . nolde come ne miȝte .
 pat folc þo of þis lond . þo hii nuste oþer red .
 Bigonne to rere þon stronge wal . as it was hom
 ised .

[99]

leuacio
 muri
 versus
 scottos.

-
2172. *in eche stude*] on eche sydc Bδ; on eche stude a. *nere*] were δ.
 2173. *þen on*] þat on B; þe o a²; þat o Bγδ. *þen*] þat Bβγδ; þan a.
zam] hem Bβγδ; ham a (& passim).
 2174. *lette*] letten aβγ. *wanne*] wen B; whan a; when β. *come*]
 come eftsone δ. *hom to sauī*] & to saue hem B; & sauī eu a; &
 saue zow Bγ; to saue hem δ. *fram alle*] fro B; fram aβ; from γδ.
 2175. a] o a. *recet ylome*] rescette lome δ.
 2176. *worreours*] werroures B; werrurs β; werryours γ. *toward*] to γ.
 2177. *ek þat*] om. aβγ. *none*] no Bβγ. *so*] to δ.
 2178. *ne*] no Bγ. *so*] om. Bγδ.
 2179. *to rokky hem so*] to rokke hem so B; beon irobbed a; ben
 yrobbid Bγ. *an auntre*] in auntre aβγ; in auenture δ.
 2180. *Ac*] Bote B; But Bγ; Bot δ. *witye*] wite B; wytiȝe a; kepe
 Bγδ. *hor owe*] heore B; hare a; here β; her γ. *atom*] at hom a;
 at home Bβγδ.
 2181. & þat] And bad Bγ. & þat hii] Ac ze B; Ac þat hii a. of]
 om. aβγ. hor] oure B.
 2182. *na more*] ne more B; no more aβγ. *ne miȝte*] ne þey myght δ.
 2183. þat] þo þat a; ¶Whenne þat Bγ; The δ. þo of] of aβ; in γ.
 þo hii nuste] nuste a; wyst Bγ. oþer] non oþer Ba; none oþer β;
 noon other γ.
 2184. *Bigonne to rere*] Hy gonne arere a; Thei gonne arere β; Thei
 gonne to arere γ. þon] þe B; a aβγ; þen a δ. *it was hom*] hem
 was Bβγδ; ham was a.

Yrered he was strong ynou . as þe stede is ȝut ysene .
 Muche me moste suinke er . & þer aboute spene . 2186
 þo þe wal was ȝare ymad . a conseil hii nome .
 pat al þat conseil of þis lond . to londone come .
 þo hii were alle ycome . wisliche to Rede .
 þe bissop of londone . in þis manere hom sede . 2190
 Mi leue frend to telle ȝou . as þis heie men me bede .
 Betere wille ich abbe to wepe . þan to do oþer dede .
 Vor pite it is of þis lond . & of vre wrechede .
 After þat maximian . vre fole gan away lede .
 Alle vre kniȝtes & swaines . & alle vre zonghede . 2195
 & astored þer wiþ oþer lond . alas þe deluol dede .
 Vor ȝe beþ men bet iteiȝt . to ssofle & to spade .
 To cartstaf & to ploustaf . & a wissinge to wade .
 To hamer & to nelde . & to mercandise al so .
 þan wiþ suerd oþer haubere . eny bataile to do . 2200

parlia-
mentum
londonum.concilium
episcopi.

fol. 39.

2185. *Yrered*] Arered $\alpha\gamma\delta$; Arerede β ; Arerde B. *he*] hit δ .
ysene] sene B; I lene β ; ylene γ .
 2186. *sunke er*] er swinke α ; er swynk $\beta\gamma$.
 2187. *wal was ȝare*] wal wes ȝare B; wallys were δ . *ȝare ymad*] þere
 made $\beta\gamma$. *a*] o $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 2188. *þat*] þe Ba $\beta\gamma\delta$. *to*] schulde to B. *come*] þey come δ .
 2189. *þo*] & þo α ; And when $\beta\gamma$. *to*] for to Ba $\beta\gamma$; forto ȝif δ .
 2190. *hom*] him B.
 2191. *frend*] frendes $\beta\gamma$; frendus δ . *ȝou*] hit eu α ; hit ȝou β ; it
 you γ . *as*] and γ . *þis*] þus δ . *bede*] sede $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 2192. *Betere*] More $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *ich abbe*] haue γ . *þan to do*] þane do α .
oþer] eny oþer δ .
 2193. *pite it is*] hit is pite $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *wrechede*] wrecched hede B.
 2194. *gan away*] fram eu (γ ow β) away gan $\alpha\beta$; away from you gan γ ;
 away gan δ .
 2196. *þer wiþ*] þer mide α . *oþer lond*] an oþer londe $\beta\gamma$. *þe*] þat B.
deluol] deolful B; dulfol α ; doiful β ; doifull γ .
 2197. *beþ*] ben B β ; bene γ . *bet iteiȝt*] beter ytaȝt B; betere itauȝt α ;
 better tauȝt β ; better taughte γ ; better ytauȝt δ . *ssofte*] schouele
 Ba β ; shouell γ .
 2198. *cartstaf*] carstaf α . *a wissing*] a fischyng B; in fuschinge α ;
 in furland β ; in furlande γ ; to fysschyng δ . *to*] om. δ .
 2199. *nelde*] nedle Ba δ ; nedyll β ; nedill γ . *mercandise*] marchan-
 disse B; marchantise β ; marchautyse γ .
 2200. *oþer*] or B. *haubere*] mid hauberc α ; with hauberk $\beta\gamma$; ham-
 berk δ .

- [100] Vor wanne zoure fon to zou comeþ . ze ne conne
 bote fle .
 Ase ssep to vore volues . hou miȝte more wo be .
 & þe se biset zou al aboute . bote tweie weies ze ne
 mowe þenche .
 Oþer ligge adoun & be aslawe . oþer fle & adrenche .
 Worþ þer eni hope of zou . bote clanliche of al þis
 lond . 2205
 Al þe help & lokinge is . in oþer mannes hond .
 & þe romeins beþ anud . of hor trauail so sore .
 Of peril a se & eke a lond . þat hii nollep come here
 nanmore .
 Hii wollep raþer bileue hor truage . þat ze hom bereþ
 aȝere .
 Ne conne ze noȝt lerni þing . þat ze ne dude neuer
 er . 2210

2201. *zoure*] oure B; eure a. *zou*] ow B; ou a. *comeþ*] come γ.
ne conne] ne konne noȝt B; ne konne a; ne can βγ; con not δ; ne
 ne conne A.
2202. *to vore*] doþ fore β; doon from γ.
2203. *þe se*] þei βγ. *biset*] ys bysette δ. *zou*] ow B; eu a. *al*]
 om. aβγδ. *bote tweie weies*] om. aβγδ. *ne*] om. B. *mowe*]
 may γ. *þenche*] oþer þenche aβγδ.
2204. *Oþer*] Bote a; But βγ; Bot δ. *ligge*] lye δ. *be aslawe*] be
 slawe B; beon aslawe a; ben slayn βγ; ben yslayn δ. *þ*] or γ.
adrenche] drenche Baβγδ.
2205. *Worþ* . . . *zou*] Ther is none ope of helpe of ȝow βγ. *Worþ*]
 Wor B. *eni hope*] eny ope a; ony helpe δ. *zou*] ow B; eu a.
bote] þan ben β; that bene γ. *of al þis*] al þat B; al þis aδ; of
 þis βγ.
2206. *Al*] But al βγ. *lokinge*] longyunge βγ. *mannes*] monne B;
 manne a; mennes βγ; manere δ.
2207. *beþ*] ben β; bene γ. *anud*] anyed B; anuyd a; anoyed βγ
 anoyede .
2208. *a se*] on se B; in see aβ; in the see γ; in þe se δ. *a lond*] on
 lond B; in lond a; in londe βγδ. *þat hii nollep*] þat heo nul B;
 & nollep a; and wille βγ; and wolle δ. *nanmore*] no more Baβγδ.
2209. *Hii* . . . *truage*] Ac (But βγ) raþer þe truage lete aβγ. *wollep*]
 wol B; wolle δ. *bereth*] bere βγ. *aȝere*] aȝer Ba; by ȝere δ.
2210. *Ne*] om. δ. *conne*] come γ. *lerni*] lerne Bβγ. *ne*]
 om. Bδ. *dude*] dede βγ.

Change zoure hond & to þe vs . of suerd & lance is do .
Vor none men ne beþ strengor þen ze . zif ze turnde
þerto .

Me may yse a bondemannes sone . oþer wule kniȝt
bi come .

& some gromes squiers . & supþe kniȝtes some . 2214
Wanne ze abbeþ fourme of men . beþ men an alle wise . [101]
& tourneþ zoure hond to manhede . & wyteþ zoure
franchise .

pis bissop þat het goscelin . þoru hor alre rede .

To þe lasse brutayne . wende uor þis dede .

King conan he uondede . & anoþer of grete fame .

King he vond in is stede . andrew was is name . 2220

Sire king quap þe bissop . zif þou wolt under stonde .

Deol þou miȝt abbe in þin herte . of þin kunde londe .

Of þe more brutaine . as þin elderne were ybore .

Vor þou wost wel maximian . & þe king conan her
biuore .

episcopus
uadit
minori
britannie.

2211. *Change*] Turneþ aβγ. δ] om. aβγ. to þe vs] to vse B; to
þulke vs a; to þilke vse βγ; to þe vse δ. of] þat in aβγ. is do]
is ydo B; also δ.

2212. *Vor*] om. aβγ. none] no Bβγδ; None a. ne] om. δ. beþ
strengor þen ze] buþ strongore a; ben stronger βγ. turnde] turneþ
aβγ; turne δ.

2213. *Me may yse a*] Me sueþ a; Men seeþ βγ. yse] se Bδ. a]
om. aβγ. sone] ehild a; childe βγ. wule] while Baβγ.

2214. *squiers*] and squiers Baβγ. seþþe] þan δ.

2215. *an alle*] on alle B; in alle a; in al βγδ.

2216. *zoure hond*] eu a; zow βγ. wyteþ] kepeþ βγ; kepeþe δ.
zoure] oure Baδ.

2217. *het*] hatte B; hiȝt β; hight γ. goscelin] gocelyn B; gocelin
aβγ; Gotelyn δ. hor alre] heor alle B; ar alre a; alle here β;
al ther γ; al hore δ.

2218. þe] om. γ.

2219. *uondede*] fond ded Ba; fonde dede βγδ. δ] anoþer] an oþer B;
& on oþer a; and oþer βγ.

2221. *wolt*] wold a; wilt β.

2222. *Deol*] Dul a; Doile β; Dole γ. in þin herte] in herte a; om. βγ.
þin] þi Baβγ; þyne owñ δ.

2223. *as*] þere δ. elderne] eldre Bβγ; vuldere a. ybore] borne βγ.

2224. *wel*] om. aβγ; wel þat δ. δ] þe king] the kyng & B. þe] om. δ.
her] om. aβγ. biuore] biforne βγ.

þe bachelerie al þat aȝt was . out of þulke lond nome .
 & astorede here þis lond . & þe poer of rome . 2226
 & þe londes abouten vs . abbeþ wel under ȝite .
 þat þer nis no volc bileued . þat lond vor to wite .
 Hii slexþ & destrueþ al . þat þer nis no þing bi leued .
 Ware bi men mowe libbe . & al vor defaute of
 heued . 2230
 & þer nis no mon þat kunde abbe . þer to bote þou on .
 Help þin kunde eritage . & þou worst þer king anon .
 þe king bigan somdel to lyhe . þo he hurde þis .
 Ich abbe he sede sire bissop . such time yseye ywys .
 [102] þat inolde noȝt abbe uorsake þat lond . wo me adde
 ibrozȝt þerto . 2235
 Ac so moche wrecchede þer is . þat it nis noȝt nou so .
 & nameliche uor þe folc of rome . þat so moche seruise
 abbeþ þere .
 þat in such þralhede uor to be . ech god man loþ
 were .

fol. 39 b.
responsio
regis.

2225. *al*] om. *aβγ*. *was*] wes B; was al *aβγ*. *þulke*] þat B; þe *aβγ*.
 2227. *þe*] om. B; al δ. *abouten*] abowte δ. *abbeþ*] haþ *βγ*;
haue δ. *under ȝite*] vnderstonde *βγ*.
 2228. *nis*] is *γ*. *bileued*] bilefd *α*. *þat lond vor to wite*] for to kepe
 þat londe *βγ*.
 2229. *slexþ*] sleþ Ba; sleþ *βγδ*. *destrueþ*] destruyeþ B; destruiȝeþ *α*;
 distroieþ *βγ*. *nis*] is *γ*; ys δ. *no þing*] nouȝt *aβγ*. *bi leued*]
 bilefd *α*.
 2230. *Ware bi*] Bi whan *α*; By whom *βγ*. *ȝ*] om. *aβγ*. *heued*]
 hefd *α*; an heued δ.
 2231. *ȝ*] om. *aβγ*. *nis*] is *γ*; ys δ. *mon*] mor *β*. *abbe*] haþ B*βγδ*.
 2232. *þin*] þi Ba*βγ*. *worst þer king*] schalt be kyng þer *βγ*; worstest
 kyng δ.
 2233. *bigan*] gan Bδ. *lyhe*] lyȝhe B; liȝe *α*; lauȝ *βγ*; laughe δ.
hurde] ihurde *α*; hard B*β*; harde *γ*.
 2234. *yseye*] seyn δ.
 2235. *inolde noȝt*] ich nolde nouȝt *α*; I wolde noȝt *βγ*; I nold δ. *abbe*]
 om. *aβγ*. *wo me adde*] who so hadde me *aβγ*. *wo*] ho B. *ibrozȝt*]
 brout *α*; bronȝt*β*; brought *γδ*.
 2236. *wrecchede*] wrecched hed B; wrecchid *γ*. *þer*] þer inne *aβγδ*.
it] om. B. *it nis noȝt nou*] now it is not δ. *nis*] is *βγ*.
 2237. *nameliche*] om. *aβγ*. *so*] om. *aβγ*. *abbeþ*] haþ *βγ*; han δ.
 2238. *þralhede*] þraldam B. *uor to be*] buþ *α*; ben *β*; lyne *γ*.

þis lond ichabbe so fre her . þat ine ssal to non herre
abuye .

Bote wite me fram þe kinge of france . þat me deþ
ofte anuye . 2240

& vor to wite me fram him . inele nozt henne wende .
Ac uor min eldore adde þulke lond . ich segge þe atten-
ende .

To bringe it azen to hore kunde . icholle þuder sende .
Constantin my broþer . þat god kniȝt is & hende .
& wel yfounded in armes . & tuo hondred kniȝtes
al so . 2245

Wel ywrie wiþ þe atyl . þat god dede mowe do .
Mid þe folc of þe lond . ȝif hii aȝtes beþ .
& ȝe mowe him makie ȝoure king . wanne ȝe tyme
yseþ .

þis constantin was of send . & þis kniȝtes al so .
& ssipes & hor atyl prest . such prowesse to do . 2250

2239. *so fre her*] here so fre Bβγδ; her so fre *a.* *ine . . . herre*] to
non herre y schal B; to no man ich (I β) ne schal αβ; to no man I
shal γ; to non heyer me schal δ. *abuye*] abuiȝe α; abiȝe β;
obeye γ; abowe δ.

2240. *me*] om. B. *fram*] fro βγ. *me deþ ofte*] doþ me ofte B; ofte
me deþ α; oft me doþ βγ; ofte doþe me δ. *anuye*] anye B; anuiȝe α;
anniȝe β; annoye γ; wowe δ.

2241. After l. 2243 in δ. *wite*] witiȝe αβγ. *me fram him*] it fram
wo δ. *inele nozt*] y nyl not B; ich nelle nout α; I wol nozt β; I wol
not γ; I nyl δ. *heune*] my self δ.

2242. *Ac*] And γ. *eldore*] vldure α; eldres βγ. *þulke*] þat Baβγδ.
attenende] atte ende B; at þan ende α; at þe ende βγδ.

2243. *hore*] oure B; om. αβγ. *icholle*] ich wol B; ich wolle α; I
wole βγ. *þuder*] þeodere α.

2244. *Constantin*] Costantyn B; Bot Constantine δ.

2246. *ywrie*] ywriȝe α; ywrye Bδ; araied βγ. *þe atyl*] atyr α;
atyre βγ; armys δ. *god*] gode α. *dede*] dedes α; dedys βγ.

2247. *hii*] hui α. *ȝif*] yift γ. *aȝtes*] auȝtes αδ; ouȝtes βγ.
beþ] beoþ α; been βγ.

2248. *him makie*] him makiȝe α; him make Bβγ; make him δ. *ȝoure*]
om. αβγ. *ȝe*] þat ȝe δ. *yseþ*] iseoþ α; seþ B; seen βγ; se δ.

2249. *Constantin*] Costantyn B. *of send*] afsend α; ouer sent βγ.
þis] þes α.

2250. *&*] In to δ. *atyl*] atyr α; atyre βγδ. *to*] for to Bδ.

[103] Ac hii ne miȝte so raȝe come . þat þe kinges tueye .
 Nere icome out of yrlond . wiȝ gret poer beye .
 guerria inter pictos scottos & alios¹. Of scottes & of picars . of Denemarch of norþweye .
 þat euere abbeȝ þis lond yhated . bote it were vor
 eye .
 Ver binorȝe hii bigonne . & hiderward vaste slowe .
 & caste adoun þis stronge wal . & tounes grete ynowe .
 þe brutons þat miȝte of scapie . bigonne vaste to fle .
 Some in roches . some in wodes . þat reuȝe it was
 to se .
 Adventus constantini de britannia. Constantin & is poer . annon al þis wrechedom .
 Atte hauene of totenais . stilleliche alond com . 2260
 Glade were þo þis brutons . & ioyuol & proute .
 Hii come out of þe wodes sone . & of þe roches aboute .
 pugna. So þat constantin adde . sone poer ynou .
 & toward þis luȝer men . norþward sone drou .

-
2251. *kinges*] luȝere kinges α ; luȝer kynges $\beta\gamma$; luȝere kynges δ .
tueye] tweiȝe α ; twei B; two $\beta\gamma\delta$.
 2252. *Nere*] Were $\beta\gamma\delta$. *of*] om. B. *beye*] bey B; beiȝe α ; þo $\beta\gamma$;
 bo δ .
 2253. *picars*] picards α ; Picardes $\beta\gamma$. *of norþweye*] of norwei B; & of
 noreweiȝe α ; & of Norwayȝe β ; and of Norway γ ; & Norweye δ .
 2254. *abbeȝ*] haȝ $\beta\gamma$; haue δ . *yhated*] hatyd δ . *were*] beo α ; be $\beta\gamma$.
eye] eyȝe α ; eiȝe β ; eye γ .
 2255. *Ver*] For $\beta\gamma$. *hii*] om. B. *hiderward*] hider B. *slowe*]
 drowe B.
 2256. *tounes grete*] gret tounes α ; gret townes $\beta\gamma$.
 2257. *of scapie*] ascapiȝe α ; ascape $\beta\gamma\delta$. *to*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 2258. *some*] and some γ ; & sum δ . *reuȝe*] rounthe γ .
 2259. *Constantin*] Costantyn B. ξ] myd B; mid α ; with $\beta\gamma$.
annon] among Ba; amonge $\beta\gamma\delta$.
 2260. *Atte*] At þe Ba $\beta\gamma$. *totenais*] totteneis α . *alond*] o lond B;
 om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *com*] op com α ; vp come $\beta\gamma$.
 2261. *þo þis brutons*] þo þe britones B; þo þe Britoñs δ ; þe brutons þo α ;
 þe Brutons þan $\beta\gamma$.
 2262. *Hii come . . . sone*] Sone hi comen out of þe wodes α ; Soone
 þei come oute of þe woddes $\beta\gamma$; Sone þey come owte of þe wodes δ .
Hii come] Heo comen B. *of þe*] om. δ .
 2263. *constantin*] costantyn B. *adde sone*] soone hadde of $\beta\gamma$; sone
 hadde δ .
 2264. *þis*] þes . *luȝer*] luthern γ . *drou*] he drou; $\beta\gamma$.

¹ MS. a^{dc}.

Hii cudde þat hii were men . & slowe to grounde .
 & þe prute of scottes . & of picars . abatede in an
 stounde . 2266

Vor hii flowe þat miȝte fle . & some velle to grounde .
 Hii miȝte segge wan hii come hom . þat hii hor per
 founde .

To yrlonde hii flowe aȝen . & elles woder hii miȝte .
 Hii ne þouȝte noȝt a gode wile . wiȝ brutons to
 fiȝte . 2270

þe brutons nome constantin . & glade þoru alle þinge . fol. 40.
 In þe toun of cicestre . crowned him to hor kinge . [104]
 pat lond was þo wel iwust . in pes wiȝoute strif . constanti-
 þer ne come no scottes þuder . ne picards al is lif . nus fit rex.

2265. *Hii*] He B. *cudde*] kyd $\beta\gamma$. *slowe*] slowe þo α ; slouȝ
 þan β ; slowe than γ .

2266. ξ] om. B. *þe prute of scottes*] þe prude of scottes B; Scottes
 prute α ; Scottes pride $\beta\gamma$; þe Scottys proude δ . ξ of] & $\beta\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.
picars] picards α ; Picardes $\beta\gamma\delta$. *abatede*] abouten B. *an*]
 a $\beta\beta\gamma\delta$; o α .

2267. *hii flowe*] þei slouȝ $\beta\gamma$. *miȝte*] myȝt noȝt $\beta\gamma$. *velle*]
 fellid $\beta\gamma$.

2268. *segge*] say $\beta\gamma$. *wan . . . hom*] þere $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *þat hii hor per*]
 her per hi hadde α ; here pere þei hadde $\beta\gamma$. *hii*] heo hadde B.
founde] $\Lambda\gamma$; y fonde B; ifounde α ; yfounde β .

Lines 2269, 2270 transposed in δ .

2269. *To*] Vnto δ . *flowe aȝen*] flownen þo δ . ξ] om. δ . *woder*]
 wyder B; whider $\alpha\beta$; wheder γ ; wheder þat δ .

2270. *þouȝte . . . wile*] þoute gode while α ; þouȝt good þe while $\beta\gamma$.
noȝt] om. δ . *brutons*] þe brytones B; þe bretons δ . *to*] for to δ .

2271. *nome*] nome þo Ba; toke þan $\beta\gamma$. *constantin*] Costantyn B.
glade] were glad δ .

2271, 2272. ξ *glad . . . kinge*] they crowned hym to kynge In the towne
 of Cicestre and gladde thurgh al thyng γ .

2272. *cicestre*] cicestre $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *crowned*] hi crownede α ; þei crowned β ;
 þey crowned δ . *to hor*] to here B; to $\alpha\beta$; her δ .

2273. *pat lond*] þis B; þis lond α ; This londe $\beta\gamma\delta$. *was þo*] was so B;
 was þan $\beta\gamma$; þo was δ . *wel iwust*] wel ywist B; wel ywist α ; ykept
 wel $\beta\gamma$; wel kepte δ . *wiȝoute*] wythouten γ .

2274. *þer ne come*] pat þer ne come B; Ne come þer $\alpha\beta\gamma$; Ther come δ .
no scottes þuder] ne Scottes þider B; no mo (more $\beta\gamma$) scottes hider
 $\alpha\beta\gamma$; hydri no Scottys δ . *picards*] pyears B. *al is*] bi his $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.

iiij filii
eius.

pre sones he adde al so . constance was on . 2275
& aurel & ambrose . gode children echon .

Constance is eldoste sone . in godes seruice .

Monek he made at winchestre . & dude as þe wyse .

Godman he was ynou . & gode lawes uorþ caste .

& god pays was al is lif . & to lute wule it laste .

occisio
regis.

Vorþ þer com a pycard . þat is maners wel wuste .
þat he louede wel ynou . & muche to him truste .

He ladde him in to an orchard . as it gret neod were .

To speke wiþ him priueliche . þat no mon ywar nere .

Ac þo hii were al bi hom sulue . & no mon hom
ney . 2285

He drou is knif & slou þe king . þat no mon it ne
sey .

He was sone vorþ iuent . ar eny mon were iwar .

þo me adde al isouzt . þe kinglai ded þar .

2275. *he adde*] ha hadde he hadde *a*. *constance*] costantyn B. *on*] þat on *a*; þat one *βδ*; that oon *γ*.

2276. *aurel*] aurely *Bβγ*; aureli *a*. *ambrose*] uter B. *echon*] euerychone *δ*.

2277. *Constance*] Costanteyn B. *eldoste*] eldeste *Ba*; eldest *βγ*. *in*] putt him in *βγ*; al in *δ*.

2278. *Monek he made*] Monk he made B; Was monek *a*; He was Monke *βγ*; Monke was *δ*.

2279. *he was ynou*] was þis king *a*; was þe kyng *βγ*.

2280. *was*] wes B. *al*] in al *aβγ*. *§*] om. *aβγδ*. *to*] the *γ*.
lute] lute *a*; litle *βγ*. *it*] þat *Baβγ*.

2281. *Vorþ*] For *Bβγ*; Vor *a*. *a*] o *a*. *maners*] manere *aβγ*.
wuste] wiste *Ba*; wist *βγ*.

2282. *þat*] And þat *Baβγ*. *louede*] louede him *a*; loued him *βγ*.
truste] triste *a*; trist *βγ*.

2283. *in to*] to *δ*. *an*] on *a*. *neod*] ned B; nud *a*.

2284. *ywar*] were *γ*.

2285. *al*] om. *aβγδ*. *hom sulue*] ham sulf *a*. *§*] om. *γ*. *hom*] ham was *a*; hem was *β*; was ham *γ*.

2286. *ne sey*] ysey; B; ysey *β*; sey *γδ*.

2287. 8 transposed in *δ*.

2287. *He*] þe treitour *a*; The traitour *βγ*. *He was sone*] And he *δ*.
ar] er B. *iwar*] war B; ware *βγ*.

2288. *þo*] And þo *Baδ*; And whenne *βγ*. *me*] men *βγδ*.

þo was þis lond king les . wat halt it to telle longe . [105]
 Gret word was among þat fole . wo miȝte þe crowne
 auonge . 2290

Vor þe eldoste sone monek was . & þe tueie to ȝonge were.
 & to nime . verrore of is kunne . no riȝt it nere .

V tiger þe quoynte suike . þat was eryl of cornwaile . Monachus
fit Rex.
 Vor to do a suikedom . no conseil ne ssolde faile .
 To þe eldoste sone þat was monek . to winchestre he
 wende iwys . 2295

Lo he sede nou þou sucst . þat þi fader ded is .
 & þine briþeren to ȝonge beþ . uor to auonge þe crowne .
 & þei þou be in oþer cloþes . þi riȝte nis noȝt þer doune .
 Wel me wot eldost þou art . & mid best riȝt king also .
 ȝif þou wolt wel be mi frend . & bi mi red al do . 2300
 Icholle bringe al þat fole . in wille . to crouni þe to
 kinge .
 & þei þin ordre þer aȝen be . þer to icholle þe bringe .

2289. *was þis lond*] þis lond was δ. *wat halt*] what is βγ. *it*] om. δ.

2290. *word*] strif α; strife βγ. *þat*] om. δ. *wo*] ho B. *auonge*] fonge Baβγδ.

2291. *eldoste*] eldoste α; eldest βγ. *monek*] monk B (& passim). *tueie*] twei B; tweize α; oþer two βγ; tweyne δ. *to*] om. Bγ.

2292. §] For γ. *nime verrore*] nime fer α; take fer βγ. *verrore*] om. δ. *kunne*] kynde B; kynne βγ. *it*] om. B; iwys þat α I wis; þat β; ywys it γ.

2294. *do a*] don o α; doñ a βγ. *suikedom*] wyckedome δ. *ne ssolde*] ne scholde him α; schulde hym Bγ; schulde him β; schulde he δ.

2295. *eldoste*] om. B; eldest αβγ. *sone*] om. αβγ. *he*] om. αβγ.

2296. *sucst*] Λα; syst B; seest βγδ.

2297. *þine*] þi Bβγ. *briþeren*] breþeren Bβγ; breþrene α. *beþ*] buþ α; ben β; bene γ (& passim). *uor to*] to B. *auonge*] a fonge B; fonge αβγδ. *þe*] om. α.

2298. §] *þei*] þei α; Thouȝ βγδ. *nis*] is βγ; ys δ. *þer doune*] adoune αβγ; þer y doñe δ.

2299. *eldost*] eldest Baβγ. *art*] ert α. §] om. αβγδ. *king*] om. δ.

2300. *wolt*] wilt βγ. *wel*] wol B. *al*] om. δ.

2301. *Icholle*] Ich wole Ba; I wille βγ. *bringe al . . . wille*] þat lond (londe βγ) in wille make αβγ. *al*] om. B. *þat fole*] þe londe δ. *crouni*] crowne B.

2302. *þer aȝen be*] be þer aȝeyn B; beo (be βγ) þer aȝen αβγ; be þer aȝeynst δ. *icholle*] ich wole Ba; I wole βγ; I wil δ. *þe*] it Bδ; hit oβγ.

- þe monek was ioyuol inou . þo he hurde þis .
 & bihet him ȝif it were so . euere mo to be his .
 Out of is abit anon . vortiger him drow . 2305
 [106] & cloþes as to kinge bicome . dude on him uaire ynow .
 & to vore al þe parlement . to londone he gan him
 bringe .
 & sede he was purost eyr . to be icrouned to kinge .
 fol. 40 b. Nomon ne miȝte it wel wiþ segge . me may riȝt yse .
 Wanne he was þer & was pur eir . þei he adde monek
 ybe . 2310
 Vpe is owe peril it were . bote he it miȝte wel do .
 þe heiemen þoru vortiger . auenge him alle þer to .
 þe erchebissop of londone . goscelin was þo ded .
 & non oþer him nolde crouni . uor al þat þe erl hom bed .
 Vor he adde so longe in ordre ybe . & he was so out
 ybroȝt . 2315
 Vor as þan vortiger . nolde bileue it noȝt .

-
2303. þe] þo B. hurde] ihurde α ; harde $\beta\gamma$. þis] of thys δ .
 2304. him] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. mo] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. be] be al B $\beta\gamma$; beo al α ;
 be alle δ .
 2306. as to] þat $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. bicome] om. δ . dude on him] him dude on α
 him dide on $\beta\gamma$; him ded on δ .
 2307. to vore] bifore Ba $\beta\gamma$. he] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. gan him] him gan $\alpha\beta\gamma$.
 2308. purost] purest B; puirest α . icrouned] crowned B; crouned $\alpha\beta\gamma$;
 croned δ .
 2309. Nomon . . . it wel] No mon ne myȝt wel it B; þat no man miȝte α ;
 That no man myȝt $\beta\gamma$; And þat myght no man δ . wiþ segge] with
 sey $\beta\gamma$; w^t seye δ . riȝt] þe ryght δ .
 2310. þer & was] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. pur] so pur α ; so pure $\beta\delta$; pure γ .
 ybe] om. B.
 2311. Vpe] Op on α ; Vppon $\beta\gamma$. is owe peril it] hym self þe perel B.
 he] om. B. it miȝte wel] wel miȝte hit α ; wel myȝt hit $\beta\gamma$; myght
 it wel δ .
 2312. þe] þo B. auenge] afong B; funge α ; fonge $\beta\gamma$; fenge δ .
 2313. erchebissop] archiebishop β . goscelin] gocelyn B. was þo]
 þo was δ .
 2314. non] no α ; none $\beta\gamma$. him nolde] nolde hym B; him wolde $\beta\gamma$;
 wold him δ . crouni] crowne B; cronee δ . hom] om. B.
 2315. Vor] Vor þat α ; For þat $\beta\gamma$. so longe] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. ybe] be B.
 he was so] so was Ba $\beta\gamma$.
 2316. as þan] al þat B δ ; þan α ; þat $\beta\gamma$. vortiger nolde] nolde for-
 tiger α ; wolde Vortiger β ; wolde ffortiger γ . bileue] leue δ . it]
 hit riȝt $\alpha\beta\gamma$.

Ac him sulf him crownede . & made him king so . constancius
fit rex.
 His sacringe was lute worþ . & napeles it was ydo .
 þo he was king ymad . is heste he made anon .
 þat clanliche to vortiger . is men buyde echon . 2320
 Vor him sulf nolde þenche nozt . bote take him al an
 honde .
 Vor he couþe wel bet þan he . gouerny such a londe .
 þo biþozte vortiger . mest of alle þing .
 Hou he miþte do quoyntelucest . þat he him sulf were fraus
vortigerni.
 king .
 Vor þat was alwei is þozt . & þeruore þe monек he
 nom . 2325
 To be king vor he was nyce . & ne couþe no wisdom .
 þis tueie breþeren were ibrozt . out of cradele vnneþe . [107]
 & þe heie men mest of þe lond . were ibrozt to deþe .
 Wiþ batailes & oþer wo . þer fore he was so prout .
 & þe king nas him sulf . bote as a ssade . & let im
 worþe al out . 2330

2317. *him crownede*] hine crownede *a*.
 2318. *His*] þe B α ; The *þ* γ . *lute*] litel β ; litil γ ; lytil δ . ξ] om. *a* β γ .
 2319. *þo*] & þo *a*; And when *þ* γ . *ymad*] ymaked *a*; made *þ* γ .
 2320. *buyde*] abyude B; abuiþede *a*; abeyþed β ; obeyed γ ; abowed δ .
echon] euerychon δ .
 2321. *Vor him sulf nolde*] & nolde him sulf *a*; And wolde him self *þ* γ .
nolde] he nolde B; wolde δ . *him*] om. *a* β γ . *an*] on Ba β γ .
 2322. *wel*] om. *a* β γ δ . *bet*] better *þ* γ δ . *gouerny*] gouerne B. *a*] o *a*; an β .
 2323. *of*] þoru B; ouere *a*; ouer *þ* γ ; þrouþ δ .
 2324. *quoyntelucest*] quoynteliche B; quinteliche *a*; queyntliche *þ* γ ; queynteliche γ ; queyntlokest δ . *him sulf were*] hym selne were B; were him sulf *a*; were him self *þ* γ δ .
 2325. *was alwei*] euer B; was alne wei *a*. ξ] om..
 2326. *be king*] kyng be B. *ne*] om. B δ . *no*] litil δ .
 2327. *þis*] And ys B; & his *a* β γ δ . *tueie*] twei B; tweiþe *a*; two *þ* γ δ .
breþeren] bretherne δ . *were*] weren *a*. *ibrozþt*] broþt B; brouþt *þ* γ .
 2328. *mest*] om. *a* β γ δ . *of þe*] of þis *a* β γ . *ibrozþt*] swiþe ibront *a*; swiþe brouþt *þ* γ ; swyþe ybrouþt δ .
 2329. *Wiþ*] Mid *a*; Myd B. *batailes*] batayle δ . ξ] & myd B.
 2330. ξ] om. *a* β γ . *nas him sulf*] nas B; sulf nas *a*; self was β ; him self was γ ; him self nas δ . *as*] om. Ba β γ . *let*] lette *a*. *worþe*] yworþe δ .

To þe king he sede . þat he moste is castles astore .
 panne wolde is fon aboute . douty him þe more .
 & for þe picards were is fon . somme he wolde take .
 To be priue wiþ þe king . vor þulke ssolde make .
 Hor felaus þat were bileued at hom . louie þat lond þe bet .
 Ac napeles þer vore nas it noȝt . þo it was al by set .
 Ac vor hii ne louede noȝt þe king . & in trayson were
 cointe .

þat hii ssolde þen king sle . wan hii come vpe pointe .
 þe king graunted al his wille . & for is gode he wende .
 After an hondred picars . into scotland he sende . 2340
 Bi certeine messagers . so þat hii gonne bringe .
 An hondred kniȝtes of picars . þat bileuede mid vr kinge .
 Of is meste priue men . þoru þis luper vortiger .
 Of þe kinges tresour he delde eke . aboute ver & ner .
 [108] & mest of þe picars . vor to hom mest loue he drou .
 Mid alle þat he wolde him sulf . he made him beloued
 inou . 2346

Picardi
 veniunt
 regi.

2331. þat] om. aβγδ. astore] þo astore aδ; þan astore βγ.
 2332. wolde] wolden aβγ. douty] doute B; douten a; dowten βγ.
 þe more] þer fore δ.
 2333. were] weren aβγ.
 2334. wiþ] mid a.
 2335. bileued] leued B; bilefd a; left γ. louie] to loue B; loue βγ.
 þat] þys δ.
 2336. Ac] om. aβγ. þer vore nas it noȝt] nas hit nouȝt þer fore a;
 was hit noȝt þer fore βγ. nas] was δ. þo] whenne βγ. was]
 wes B. al] om. aβγ.
 2337. ne] om. Bδ. cointe] quointe a; quoynte Bδ; koynt βγ.
 2338. þen] þe Baβδ; om. γ. hii] heo B; hit βγ; it δ. vpe] vp
 þe B; to aβγ; to þe δ.
 2339. graunted] grantede B; grauntede a. gode] god a. he] om. B.
 2340. an] on a. picars] of picards aγ; of Picardes βγ. into] to aβγ.
 2342. An] On a. hondred] hundreth γ. bileuede] bilefde a. vr]
 þe aβγ.
 2343. Of] Al a; Alle βγ. is] om. B. meste] mest Ba; most β;
 moste γ. þoru] om. aβγ. luper] swike a; swik βγ.
 2344. Of] And B; om. aβγ. he] om. aβγ. delde] dalt δ. eke]
 om. aβγ. aboute ver & ner] bothe fer & eke ner δ.
 2345. of] to Baβγδ. vor] & aβγ. mest] most β; moste γ he]
 om. aβγ.
 2346. made him beloued] bilouede him a; biloued hem β.

Alle þat seruede þe king · þoru him were echon · fol. 41.
 þat ech mon were aboute · vor to paye him on ·
 & songe al day bi þe stret · ase vor is onour ·
 Worþ were vortiger · to be king oþer emperour · 2350
 þo þis vortiger adde · þis fole al in is hond · recessus
 He sede he moste wende · a wule out of þis lond · vortigerni
 To porchaci more tresour · þe king vor to spene · fictus.
 Vor he nadde nozt inou · is kniȝtes to soustene ·
 At þe picars he nom is leue · & at þe oþere þere · 2355
 & wende hom to is In · sori as he þeruore þo were ·
 þer was sor & del ynou · among al þulke mayne ·
 þat he ssolde fram hom wende · uor þer nas no king
 bote he ·
 & nameliche among þe picars · þat were of so luþer þoȝt ·
 þat he adde ido so mūche honour · & ne loued þe occisio
 king nozt · 2360 regis.

2347. *him were*] hem was βγ.

2348. *þat ech mon*] & alle hi α; And alle þei βγ. *þat*] So þat Bδ.
were] was Bδ. *paye*] payȝe α.

2439. *al day*] om. αβγ. *stret*] strete Baβγ. *ase*] al B.

2350. *Worþ*] Worþi B; Wel worþe α; Wel worþi βγ. *to be*] to B;
 beo α. *oþer*] & αβγ; or δ.

2351. *þo þis*] So þat αβγ; Tho þat δ. *þis*] þat Ba; þe δ. *in*] on αβγ.

2352. *he*] þat he δ. *moste*] must βγ. *wende a wule*] o while wende
 αβγ.

2353. *porchaci*] purchae B. *more*] om. αβγ. *þe*] to þe δ. *king*]
 kinge α. *vor to*] for to Baβγ.

2354. *nadde*] hadde βγ; had δ. *inou*] tresoure ynowȝ δ. *kniȝtes*]
 fole ; folke βγ.

2355. *At þe*] And atte B; At α; And at þe δ. *he*] om. B. *nom*]
 toke βγδ. *þe*] om. Baβγδ. *oþere*] oþere þat were δ.

2356. *hom to is In sori*] hom to hys fir sori B; him to his in sori α;
 him Inne sory β; hym sory Inne γ. *as*] also α; as þouȝ βγ.
þeruore þo] om. Baβγδ.

2357. *sor*] sorwe B; sorewe α; sorowe βγ; sorow δ. *del*] deol Bδ;
 dul & dul α; doil β; doile γ. *þulke*] þe Bδ; þer α; here β. *mayne*]
 meine α; meynee β; meyne γ; maynee δ.

2358. *þat*] For B. *nas*] was Bβγ.

2359. *ȝ*] om. αβγδ. *þe*] om. B; þise βγ. *so*] om. αβγ. *luþer*]
 luþere α.

2 360. *adde ido so much honour*] hadde do such honour B; mūche hadde
 honoured αβ; hadde (had δ) mūche honoured γδ. *ȝ*] & þat B; þa
 αβγ. *ne loued þe king*] ne louede king α; þe kyng þey louyd δ.

¹ MS. vortigernus.

Wat hii sede wat is vs . to lete þis badde king .
 Go þus aliue as a ssade . þat nis worþ no þing .
 [109] War to targe we so long . to quelle him attenende .
 pat vortiger were king . þat azen us is so hende .
 In gret wrappe & hastinesse . to þe kinges chambre hii
 wende . 2365
 & smite þer riȝt of is heued . & to vortiger hit
 sende .
 Vortiger made deol inou . & sori was þer uore .
 Ac napeles so glad he nas . suþþe he was ybore .
 Vor icompaced he adde þat . atte biginningge .
 Verst þo he broȝte . a so nyce man to kinge . 2370
 & suþþe þo he let al is fon . & picars to court
 bringe .
 pat hatede þen king . al it was for þis þinge .
 & þat he was so large & hende . of is ȝiftes al so .
 þo adde he al is wille . uor wan it was al ido .

2361. *Wat . . . vs*] What is vs hi sede *a*; What is vs þei saide *βγ*;
 What ys vs þey seyde *δ*. *sede*] seyden B. *lete*] leten *a*; late *β*;
 latte *γ*.
 2362. *þus*] þys *δ*. *aliue*] o liue B. *as a*] ase o *a*. *nis*] is *βγ*;
 ys *δ*.
 2363. *War to*] Whar to *aδ*; Where to *β*; Wher to *γ*. *targe*] *Aa*;
 tarie B*δ*; tary *βγ*. *we*] ȝe *A* (originally). *we so*] shulde we *γ*.
attenende] at þan ende *a*; at þe ende *βγδ*.
 2364. *azen vs is*] is to vs *aβγδ*. *so*] to *a*.
 2365. *wrappe*] wayþe B. *hastinesse*] hastyliche *δ*.
 2366. *smite þer riȝt*] smyten B; þer hy smiten *a*; þer þei smyten *βγ*;
 þere þey smytten *δ*. *heued*] hefd *a*; hed B; heed *β*; hede *γδ*.
vortiger] fortiger *a*.
 2367. *deol*] dul *a*; doil *β*; doile *γ*.
 2368. *nas*] ne was neuer *βγ*. *suþþe*] seþþe *a*; sethe þat *δ*. *ybore*]
 bore *βγδ*.
 2370. *þo*] wen B. *a so*] as o *A*; on so B; so *aβγδ*. *man*] a mon B;
 a man *δ*. *kinge*] þe kyng *βγ*.
 2371. *suþþe*] om. *aβγδ*. *þo*] whenne *βγ*. *al is fon*] ys fon B; his
 frendes *δ*. *bringe*] come *δ*.
 2372. *þen*] muche þe B; al þane *a*; al þat *βγ*; alle þe *δ*. *al it*] & al
 B*aβγ*; hit *δ*.
 2373. *þat*] þo B. *so*] om. *aβγδ*. *is*] om. *βγ*.
 2374. *þo*] Thanne *βγ*. *adde he*] he hadde *βγδ*. *is wille*] his
 lustis *δ*. *wan*] when B; whā *a*; whanne *βγ*; þo *δ*. *al ido*] ido *a*
 do *βγ*.

- & to such ende it was riȝt icome . as he compaced in
 is þoȝt . 2375
- & naþeles he fenede him . þat me ne vnderȝete it noȝt .
 At londone þis king was aslawe . he let nyme anon . occisio
 þe picars & þoru Iugement . let smite of hor heueden pictorum.
 echon .
- þere he kudde wat he was . vnkunde ssrewe & quoynte .
 & al it was þat me ne vnderȝete . is suikedom in no
 poynte . 2380
- And naþeles wel me it ortrowede . & ne leuede noȝt
 is glose .
- þe kinges ȝonge breþeren . aurel . & ambrose . [110]
 Dradde vor hor eritage . ymorþred to be . fuga
aurelii
& ambrosii.
- & hii þat hom adde awarde . þeruore hom gonne bi se .
 & to þe lasse brutayne . wende to þe kinge . 2385 fol. 41 b.
 & he sousteined hom wel . uor drede of þis þinge . vortigernus
fit rex.

2375, 2376 transposed in *aβγ*.

2375. *ȝ*] om. *aβγ*. *such*] *suc* B. *riȝt*] om. *Baβγδ*. *icome*] *come* *γ*. *he*] he hadde B; om. *δ*. *compaced*] *compasede* *a*; *ycompaced* B.

2376. *ȝ*] *Ac aδ*; But *βγ*. *me ne vnderȝete*] *me vnderȝet* B; *me muste* *a*; *men wist* *βγ*; *he must* *δ*.

2377. *þis king was*] *was þe king* *a*; *was þe kyng* *βγδ*. *aslawe*] *yslaw* B; *yslawe* *δ*; *slayn* *βγ*. *he*] *hem* *βγ*. *let*] *let þo* *Ba*; *lete þan* *βγ*; *lete þo* *δ*. *nyme*] *take* *βγδ*.

2378. *let*] om. *aβγδ*. *hor heueden*] *þe hedes* *Bδ*; *hare hefden* *a*; *here hedes* *β*; *her hedes* *γ*.

2380. *ȝ* . . . *vnderȝete*] *Ac hit was not vnderstond* *δ*. *ȝ* *al it was*] *Ac al he dude* B; om. *aβγ*. *me ne vnderȝete*] *men vnderstode nouȝt* *βγ*. *is*] in B. *suikedom*] *wyckedom* *δ*; *wisedome* *γ*. *in no*] in none kunnes *a*; in no kynnes *βγ*.

2381. *And*] *Ac a*; But *βγ*. *wel*] om. *Baβγδ*. *ortrowede*] *trowede* B; *ortrowede wel* *a*; *ouertrowed wel* *βγ*; *ouertrowed* *δ*. *ne*] om. *Baβγ*. *leuede*] *lefde* *a*; *leued* *βγ*.

2382. *ȝonge*] om. B. *aurel*] *Aureli aδ*; *Aurely* *βγ*; *Aurele* B.

2383. *to*] for to *Baβγδ*.

2384. *awarde*] to ward B; in warde *βγδ*. *hom*] om. B; *hi* *a*; *þe* *β*; *þey* *δγ*.

2385. *þe*] om. *βγ*. *wende*] *þei went* *βγ*.

2386. *ȝ* *he sousteined*] *þat sustenede* *a*; For to *susteyne* *βγ*. *hom*] *hem* *Bβ*; *ham* *a*; *theym* *γ*. *wel*] *þere* *βγ*. *þis*] *þisse* *a*.

þo vortiger alone was . & non er nadde alonde .
 Sone he let him crouny king . & þe poer nom an-
 honde .

Princes oueral aboute of ech kinedom .

Speke him vuel & hated him . vor is suikedom . 2390

þe picars were wroþe ek . & þretneðe him ynou .

þat he wiþ such vnkundeheðe . hor felawes slow .

Fram þe lasse bruteyne ek . him com word ylome .

þat þe tueie children . gret poer to him nome .

& þat it stalwarde children . were of hor age . 2395

& þat hii wolde hider come . to winne hor eritage .

Such stronge tidinge . in sorwe & in sore .

Brozte þis false king . & euere þe leng þe more .

Hors & hengist tueie men . þat tuey breþeren were .

Come to kent þulke tyme . & ariuede þere . 2400

[111]
 adnentus
 hors &
 hengist.

2387. *vortiger*] Fortiger $\beta\gamma$. *non er nadde*] no pere nad B; no per nadde α ; none pere hadde $\beta\gamma$; no pere hadde δ . *alonde*] in londe $\beta\gamma$.
 2388. *crouny*] crowne B $\beta\gamma$. *nom*] Ba; mon A; toke $\beta\gamma$. *anhonde*] on honde Ba $\beta\gamma$.
 2389. *ech kinedom*] eche kyndom B; eche kyndedom α .
 2390. *Speke him*] Speken α ; Spoken β ; Spokyn γ ; Speke δ . *vuel*] vuel $\beta\gamma$; euyl δ . *suikedom*] wykedome δ .
 2391. *were wroþe ek*] wroþe eke were $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *þretneðe*] þratten B; hatede α ; hated $\beta\gamma$; hatyd δ .
 2392. *wiþ*] myd B; mid α . *such*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *vnkundeheðe*] vnkyn- dede B; vnkynðheðe $\beta\gamma$; vnkynðenese δ . *slow*] so aslou α ; so aslouz $\beta\gamma$.
 2393. *bruteyne*] bretayne B. *him*] om. δ . *ylome*] lome δ .
 2394. *þe*] þo B. *tueie*] twei B; two $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *him*] hem B $\beta\gamma\delta$; ham α .
 2395. *þat it*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$; þat δ . *stalwarde*] stalworthe β ; staleworthe γ ; stronge B. *children*] childre B. *were*] hit were $\alpha\delta$; þei were $\beta\gamma$.
 2396. *hii*] þei B. *hider come*] come hider $\alpha\beta\gamma$; come heder δ .
 2397. *Such stronge*] Swiehe sori $\alpha\beta$; Suche sory γ . *tidinge*] tyþinges Ba $\beta\gamma$; tyþynges δ .
 2398. *Brozte . . . king*] þis false king me broute α ; This fals kyng men brouzt $\beta\gamma$; To þis fals kyng men brouzt δ . *euere*] er B. *þe leng*] þe lenger B $\beta\gamma\delta$; so leng α .
 2399. *tueie men*] bothe B; twei men α ; two men $\beta\gamma$. *tuey breþeren*] twei breþre B; tweiþe breþeren α ; two breþer β ; two brethern γ .
 2400. *þulke*] þat $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.

Mid þre ssiþuol kniȝtes . yarmed wel ynou .
 þo þis fole com alond vorþ in to kent he drow .
 þe king was þo at kaunterbury . & herde her of anoN .
 Biuore him he let bringe . þis kniȝtes euerichon .
 þe king bi huld hom vaste ynou . vor it mochel men
 were . 2405

& Nameliche þe tueie breþeren . vor so grete none
 nere .

He esste hom wanen hi were . & wo him þider broȝte .
 & vor wat encheson hii come . & wat þing hii soȝte .
 Sire heye king quap hengist . þat vor alle oþer spae responsio
hengist.
 iwys .

Of saxoyne we beþ ibore . þat of germaine is . 2410
 þe manere is of þulke lond . þat wanne þer is uorþ
 ybroȝt .

So moche fole of men . þat þe lond . ne mowe hom
 susteny noȝt .

2401. þre] þreo a. kniȝtes] of knyȝtes B; of kniȝtes a; of knyȝttes Bγ;
 of knyghtis δ. yarmed] armed δ.

2402. com alond] was on lond B. he] lit Bα; þei Bγδ.

2403. þe] þo B. her of] þer of aBγ. anon] sone aBγδ.

2404. Biuore . . . bringe] He lette bringe bifore him a; He lete brynge
 by forn him Bγ; He lete brynge byfore hym δ. þis] þe aBγδ.
 euerichon] echon B.

2405. þe] þo B. bi huld hom] biheld ham a; bihelde hem Bγ. it]
 om. aBγδ. mochel men] muchele men hi a; muchel men þei Bγ;
 muche men þey δ.

2406. tueie] twei B; om. aBγ. vor] om. aBγδ. grete] muchel B-
 none] non þer Bα; þer none Bγ; þo none δ.

2407. esste] ascode B; axede a; asked Bγ. hom] om. aBγδ. wanen]
 of wanne B; whannen a; whens Bγδ. were] om. B. wo] ho B.
 him] hem Bβγ; ham a. þider] þeodre a; hider γ.

2408. encheson] cheson δ.

2409. heye] om. BaBγδ. oþer] om. aBγδ. spae] spek B;
 spake Bγ.

2410. saxoyne] saxone aβ; saxonie B; Saxon γ. þat of germaine]
 þat of germanie B; of germaine þat a; of germayne þat Bγ; of germani
 þat δ.

2411. is of] his of a. þat] om. aBγδ. wanne] wen B.

2412. þe] þo B. ne mowe hom susteny] may susteyne B; ne mai
 susteni a; ne may susteyne Bγ; men may susteyne δ.

Heye men of þe lond ssolle . come biuore þe kinge .
 & alle þe zongemen of þe lond . lete among hom bringe .
 þe stalworþest me ssal bi choys . & bi lot al so . 2415
 Chese out & sende into oþer lond . hor heste uorto
 do .

[112] & hii ssolle be such þat no prince . ne dorre hom vor-
 sake .

Ac vor hor prowesse gladliche . in to hor seruise hom
 take .

þis cas is to us ycome . ychose we beþ þer to .

Vor so moche folc is in þe lond . vre beste we mote
 do . 2420

& vor to be maistres of þis folc . we beþ ychose &
 ynome .

fol. 42. Mi broþer & ich vor we beþ . of dukes kunne ycome .
 mercurius. Vor þoru ure godes in to þe se . we wende ich vnder-
 stonde .

& mercurius us aþ . ylad in to þin londe .

2413. *Heye*] þo heye B. þe] þo B. ssolle] schulle B; om. aβγδ.
come] comeþ aβγ; comeþe δ.

2414. *alle*] om. aβγδ. þe] þo B. lete] leteþ aβγ; þey do δ.
among hom] bifore hym B.

2415. *stalworþest*] strengeste B; staleworde α; stalworþe β; stalworth γ;
 stalward δ. me] men βγ.

2416. *Chese*] Cheose α. out] om. aβγδ. into] to aβγδ. hor
heste] here beste Ba; here best β; her beste γ.

2417. *hii ssolle be*] heo schulle be B; om. aβγδ. ne] om. B. dorre]
 þarf α; thare βγ.

2418. *gladliche*] gladlich δ. in to hor seruise hom] in to here seruise B;
 to him α; to hem βγ; to him hem δ.

2419. *is*] aβγ; ys B; it A. ychose we beþ] chose we ben βγ; ichose
 we buþ α.

2420. *Vor*] α; Vo A; For Bβγδ. folc] om B. vre] oure Bβγ;
 hare α. we mote do] forto do Baβγδ.

2421. *ȝ*] om. aβγδ. maistres] maistrise βγ. þis] þe δ. beþ]
 buþ α (& passim).

2422. *Mi broþer & ich*] Ich & mi broþer α; I and my broþer βγ. we]
 wo B. kunne] kyn B; bei;e α; boþe βγ.

2423. *Vor þoru*] And þrou; δ.

2424. *ȝ*] om. δ. us aþ] haþ vs Bδ. ylad] lade βγ; ylad now δ.
 þiu] þi B; þisse α; þis βγ; þy δ.

þo þe king hurde nemne . mercurius in þis cas . 2425 *falsa fides.*
 He esste wat god & wat þing . mercurius was .
 Oure bileue quap þis oþer . in þe heye godes is ido .
 Saturnus & Iubiter . & alle þe oþere al so .
 þat holdeþ up þen world . & in mercurius mest ywis .
 þe heye god þat in vre tonge . woden icluped is .
 þer uore vr eldore him bitoc . of þe wouke þen verþe
 day . 2431
 In oure tonge ycluped in honour . of him is wodnes
 day .
 After him we honouereþ venus mest . þat frie ycluped is .
 In vre tonge & in þe wouke . fryday uor him iwys .
 Her of ze ssolle vnderstonde . þat in þe firmament planete .
 beþ . 2435
 Planetes yliche clere sterren . seuene as ze seþ .

2425. *hurde*] ihurde *a*; harde *βγ*. *nemne*] nempny *aβγ*. *in*] on *aβγ*.
 2426. *esste*] askede B; axede *a*; asked *βγ*. *wat god & wat þing*] what Idone god *a*; what manere god *βγ*. *mercurius*] þulke Mercurius *a*; þilke mercurius *βγ*. *was*] þan was *δ*.
 2427. *quap*] quop B. *þis*] þe *aβγ*. *heye*] om. *δ*. *godes*] god *βγ*. *ido*] do *aβγ*.
 2428. *Iubiter*] Iupiter *a*. *alle*] al B.
 2429. *holdeþ up þen*] vp holdeþ þe Bβ; opholdeþ þane *a*; holdeth vp the *γδ*. *in*] om. *aβγ*. *mercurius*] Mercurye *βγ*. *mest*] moste *γ*.
 2430. *þe heye god þat*] þat þe hei;e god *aβγ*. *god*] go *Λ*. *icluped*] yclepud B; icleped *a*; ycallyd *βγ*.
 2431. *eldore*] huldere *a*; eldres *βγ*. *bitoc*] toke *aβγ*. *of*] in *aβγ*. *wouke*] woke B; wike *a*; wyke *βγ*. *beu*] þe Baβγ. *verþe*] furþe *a*; fourþ *βγ*.
 2432. *In . . . him is*] In honour of hym yclepud in oure tonge B; In honour of him icleped (callid *βγ*) in oure tonge *aβγ*; In honoure of him yt is cleped In oure tonge *δ*. *honour*] hononour *Λ*. *wodnes day*] Wednesday B; Wodenesday *β*; Wedonesday *γ*; Wensdaye *δ*.
 2433. *mest*] om. *aβγ*. *frie*] B; fri *a*; frye *δ*; fyre *βγ*; þric *Λ*. *ycluped*] yclepud B; icleped *a*; clepud *δ*; callid *βγ*.
 2434. *þ*] om. *aβγ*. *wouke*] wyke B; wike *aβ*; weke *γ*.
 2435. *ssolle*] scholde *a*. *þat*] om. *aβγ*. *beþ*] buþ *a*; ben *β*; bene *γ* (& passim).
 2436. *yliche*] alle iliche *aγ*; al iliche *β*. *sterren seuene*] sterres seuene B; seuene sterrene *a*; seuene sterres *βγ*. *seþ*] iseop *a* seen *β*; sene *γ*.

Saturnus . & Iubiter . Mars & þe somme ywis .

Venus . & Mercurius . & þe Mone lowest is .

[113]

After ech of hom in þe wouke . ycluped is a day .

Verst þe sonne & so þe oþere . & þe seueþe saturday .

& vor weder & oþer þing on erþe . after hom moche is .

þis misbileuede men hom clupede . godes wule ywis .

responsio
uortigerni.

Sori ich am quap vortiger . þo he hurde þis .

Vor zoure bileue þat ze seggeþ . vor non bileue it nis .

Ac of vor zoure kumes ich am glad . wo so zou hider
ladde . 2445

Were it god were it oþer . vor al nede ichadde .

Vor ich am mid min fon . in eche half biset .

& zif ichom may ouercome . þoru zou þe bet .

Ich zou wolle mid me atholde . & in gret richesse zou do .

Of ziftes & of chateus . & of londes al so . 2450

2437. *Iubiter*] Iupiter Ba.

2438. *þe Mone*] þe ne a (so MS.).

2439. *wouke*] wike Ba; wyke β; weke γ. *ycluped*] yclepud B; icleped
a; yeallid βγ. a] o aβγδ.

2440. *Verst*] Of aβγ. *þe*] os B; of þe δ. & so þe] & so of B;
seþþe of þe a; sithe of þe βγ; & seþe of al δ. *seueþe*] seuen γ;
seuenth is δ.

2441. *vor*] om. aβγ; þe δ. *oþer*] þe oþer aγ; þe oþere β. *erþe*]
vrþe a. *moche*] om. aβγδ.

2442. *þis*] þus aβγ. [*hom*] hem B; ham a; han βγ. *clupede*]
clepede Ba; callid βγ. *wule*] while Baβγ.

2443. *am*] ham a. *þis*] al þis βγ.

2444. *Vor*] om. a. *zoure*] Eure a; oure δ. *seggeþ*] segget
B; seyn βγ. *vor*] om. aβγ. *vor . . nis*] þat no belyue ys δ.

2445. *Ac*] A A. *of vor*] for B; of aβγδ. *zoure*] eure a. *kumes*]
comyng Ba; comyng βγ; commyng δ. *ich am glad*] glad ich
ham a; glade I am βγ; glad I am δ. *wo so*] ho so B; who euer δ.
zou] ow B; eu a.

2446. *were it oþer*] oþer oþur þing a; oþer oþer þinge β; or other
thinge γ; oþer oþere δ. *al*] om. B; grete δ. *ichadde*] ich
hadde Ba; I hadde βγ.

2447. *min*] my B; mi a. *in*] on Baβγδ. *eche*] ech B.

2448. *ichom may*] ich hem may B; ich ham mai a; I may hem βγ; I
maye hem δ. *þoru*] vor a; for βγ. *zou*] eu nou a; zow now βγδ.

2449. *Ich . . . me*] Ich zou myd me B; Ich wole eu mid me a; I wole
zow with me βγ; I wil w^t me zow δ. *atholde*] holde aβγδ. *zou*]
om. aβγδ.

2450. *chateus*] chasteus a. *londes*] loude δ.

Hii made certein couenant . þat hii were al at on .
 So þat hii bileuede uorþ . mid þe king echon .
 Hit nas nazt longe þer after . þat þe picars ne come . guerra pictorum.
 Out of scotland souþward . & tounes vaste nome .
 þo þe tiping her of . to oure kinge com . 2455
 þen wey mid al is poer . azen hom vaste he nom . [114]
 So stronge bataile hii smite . & þe saxons anon . victoria Saxonum.
 So gode were þat þe opere . bigonne to fle echon .
 þo vortiger þoru hom . adde þe maistrie . fol 42b.
 He zef hom ziftes gret ynou . & dude is corteysye .
 Hengist þat hor maister was . he zef him lindeseye .
 Londres vaire & Rentes . & tounes grete & heye .
 Ware þoru him & is men . in vair warison he brozte .
 þo hengist adde þis . vorþere more he þozte .
 þo he adde þen king in priuete . al clene at is wille . consilium hengist.
 Sire he sede of derne cas . icholle þe warny stille .
 þin fon beþ in eche alf . & þat he is mest to doute .
 þat þin owe men ne loueþ þe nozt . þat þe beþ aboute .

2451. *made*] *maden* B. *þat hii*] *þer hi a*; *þer þei* *βγ*.
 2452. *hii*] *þei* B. *mid þe king*] *with þe kyng* B; *mid him a*; *with him βγ*; *w^t him δ*. *echon*] *euerichon a*; *euerchone βγ*; *euerychone δ*.
 2453. *nas nozt*] *was not* B; *was nouzt βγ*. *þe*] *þis* B.
 2455. *þo . . . her of*] *So þat thulk tyþynges δ*. *þo*] *om.* B;
 Whenne βγ. *þe tiping*] *tipinge β*; *tithynges γ*. *to oure*] *to þe aβγ*;
 vnto oure δ. *kinge*] *kyng* B; *king a*.
 2456. *þen*] *þe Bβγ*; *þan a*. *mid al is*] *w^t his δ*. *azen . . . he*] *fast to hem βγ*. *vaste*] *om.* δ.
 2457. *So*] *om.* B; & *aβγδ*. *hii smite*] *heo smyte þer B*; *hij smiten þer a*; *þei smyten þere βγ*; *þey smyten þere δ*. *ȝ*] *ac Bδ*.
 2458. *gode*] *god* B. *were*] *hi were a*; *þei were βγ*. *þe*] *þo δ*. *to*] *om.* a.
 2460. *zef*] *zaf a*; *zauē βγ*. *cortesye*] *corteyse* B.
 2461. *hor*] *o aβγδ*. *zef*] *zaf Ba*; *zauē βγ*. *him*] *in* B. *lindeseye*] *lendesey γ*.
 2464. *þis*] *ywonne þis aβγ*; *wonne þis δ*. *vorþere*] *forþer Ba*; *ferþer βγ*.
 2465. *þo he*] *And βγ*. *þen*] *þe Baβγ*.
 2466. *of*] *o βγ*; *a δ*. *icholle*] *ich wol B*; *ich wole a*; *I wil βδ*;
 I wol γ. *warny*] *warne Bβγ*. *stille*] *al stille βγ*.
 2467. *þin*] *þine*] *Ba*; *Thi βγ*. *in*] *on δ*. *ȝ*] *om.* δ. *þat he is mest to*] *þis ys þe meste Baδ*; *þat is þe most βγ*.
 2468. *owe*] *owne* B; *owene a*. *ne*] *om.* δ. *loueþ*] *louyēþ a*.
 bat þe] *þat we δ*.

Hii þretneþ þe stilleliche . & seggeþ hii wolleþ bringe .
þe tueie breþeren fram brutayne . & crouni þe oþer to
kinge . 2470

peruore ich rede þat me sende . into my contreie iwis .
To saxoyne after more help . vor help ynou þer is .
Vor abbe þou poer ynou . þou miȝt be glad & bliþe .
Ac o þing icholde bidde þe . ȝif þou me woldest tiþe .
[115] Send after help quap þe king . þat þou me noȝt bi-
traye . 2475

& icholle hor wule ȝelde so . þat ichom wole wel paye .
& bid of me wat þou wolt . & icholle þe granty iwis .
Vor elles ich were vnkunde . ȝif it to granty is .
hengist
petit castra. Hengist vaire him þonkede . & is heued lotte adoun .
þou hast he sede ȝiue me . mony a uair toun . 2480
& nabeles such þing nabbe ich noȝt . as it to duc bicomē .
Vor wanne ich am dukes sone . it bicomē to me .

2469. þretneþ] þretizeþ a; þretib þγ. stilleliche] stille B. seggeþ]
seyne βγ; seyne δ. hii wolleþ] þei wille βγ. bringe] þe brynge B.
2470. tueie] twei B; tweize a; two βγ. breþeren] breþre B; brethern γ.
fram] oute of βγ. crouni] crowne Bβγδ. þe oþer to] þat on B;
þat on to a; þat one to β; the one to γ; him to δ.
2471. þat] om. aδ. me] we aβγδ. into] to aβγδ. contreie]
cuntrey Saxoñ β; cuntre Saxon γ.
2472. saxoyne] saxone a; Saxon βγδ. help ynou] ynou help a; ynouȝ
helpe βγ; ynou helpe δ.
2474. icholde] ich wolde Ba; I wolde βγ; I wil δ. bidde] I praye βγ.
ȝif] þat B. me woldest] wost me a; woldist me βγ; me wolt δ.
tiþe] lyþe δ.
2476. icholle] wole B; ich wole a; I wole β; I wol γ. hor wule]
heore while B; here while aβγ. so] om. aβγ. ichom wole wel
paye] scholle holde hem wel paie B; hi scholle ham wel a; þei schulde
hem wel βγ; þey hem schul wel δ.
2477. bid] bidde B; bide a; aske βγ. wolt] wilt β. icholle þe
granty] ich wol þe grante B; graunti ich wole a; graunte þec I wol βγ.
2478. were vnkunde] were vnkynde Bβγδ; were vnkunde a; vnkunde A.
ȝif] ȝef B. granty] grante B.
2479. heued] hed B; hede βγδ. lotte] lowted B; lutte a; lowte βγ;
lowted δ.
2480. hast] hanest a. ȝiue] ȝeue B; iȝiue a; yȝeue δ. mony a]
maniȝe o a.
2481. ȝ] Ac a; But βγ; om. δ. nabbe ich] om. aβγ; haue I δ.
it] om. aβγδ. duc] a Duke γδ. bicomē] bicom to be βγ.
2482. wanne] om. δ. dukes] a duke ys δ. bicomē] bicomēþ Bβγ.

Vor to abbe som gret cite · oþer castel me to ware ·
 War Inne ich miȝte to þin nede · mi folc abbe ȝare ·
 per uore as ich am þi kniȝt · & prest to þin nede al so ·
 Graunte me castel oþer cite · þin nede inne to do · negacio
regis.
 Hengist · hengist · quaþ þe king · hit nere me noȝt to
 done ·

Such þing as þou me bist · to grante þe so sone ·
 Vor þou art mon of strange londe · & cristine mon non ·
 & eke þei icholde myne barons · hit wolde wiþ sege
 echon · 2490

Sire graunte me þanne quaþ hengist · ȝif it is þi wille · mensura-
cio per
coreum.
[116]
 As moche place as mid a þuong · ich may aboute tille ·
 þat ich þeruppe mowe a siker bold rere ·
 þat ich me mowe in þine seruisse · wite ȝif it ned
 were ·

þe king ne huld þat bote lute · he grantede is bone ·
 Hengist sende in to is contreie · after more poer sone ·

2483. *Vor*] om. *aβγ*. *oþer*] or Bδ. *ware*] were *αγ*; weer *β*.
 2484. *þin*] þi *aβγ*. *mi folc abbe*] hadde my folk B; haue my folk δ.
abbe] þer haue *βγ*. *ȝare*] ȝere *α*; al ȝeer *β*; al yere *γ*.
 2485. *þer uore*] þer *α*; For *βγ*. *þin*] þi *Baβγ*.
 2486. *þin*] þi *Bβγ*. *nede*] *Bβγδ*; neode *α*; ne *Δ*. *inne*] þer inne
aβγ.
 2487. *Hengist hengist*] Hengist B. *king*] kyng þo B. *hit*] om. B.
nere] were δ.
 2488. *me*] om. *βγ*. *bist*] *Aα*; biddest B; byddist δ; askiþ *βγ*. *grante*]
 granti *α*.
 2490. *ȝe eke . . . barons*] & mine barons þei ich wolde *α*; And my
 Barons þouȝ I wolde *βγ*. *myne*] my B. *hit wolde*] wolde yt B.
wiþ sege] withsey *βγ*. *echon*] euerychone δ.
 2491. *it is*] hit be *β*; it be *γ*.
 2492. *As*] So *aβγ*. *a*] o *aβγ*. *þuong*] þong *Ba*; þonge *βγ*.
 2493. *þeruppe*] þer vpe *α*; þer vpon *βγ*. *mowe . . . bold*] o siker
 bold (holde *βγ*) to me mowe *aβγ*. *bold*] *Ba*; blod *A*; boolde δ;
 holde *βγ*. *rere*] arere *Baβγδ*.
 2494. *me mowe*] mowe *Baβγ*; maye me δ. *in*] on *aβγ*. *þine*]
 þi *Baβγ*. *wite*] wytie B; me witiȝe *α*; me kepe *βγ*; kepe δ.
it] om. δ. *ned*] nude *α*.
 2495. *ne . . . lute*] þat bote lute huld *α*. *ne*] om. *βγδ*. *huld*]
 hulde B; þouȝt *βγ*. *lute*] a lutel B; a lyte δ; litel *βγ*. *he*] & *aβγδ*.
 2496. *in to is contreie*] hom þo *α*; home þan *βγ*. *poer*] fole *α*; folke *βγ*.

fol. 43. þo carf he an hole hude . smal to an þuonɡ .
þoru out þe wule it wolde ileste . þo was it somdel
long .

In an harde rochi stede . is þuonɡ aboute he drou .
& þer wiþinne al to is wille . Markede place inou . 2500
& rerde þer an castel . god ynou & strong .
þat þuonɡeaster oþer tangcaster . icluped was for þis
þuonɡ .

aduentus
saxonum
plurium.

þer come out of germaynie . vnder þat ich wene .
Ycharged mid gode kniȝtes . ssipes eiȝtetene .
& rowen hengistes doȝter . among hom ybroȝt was .
þat vairor womman nour aboute . in none londe nas .
þo þis castel ȝare was . hengist þen king bisoȝte .
To come to is castel & yse . þe kniȝtes þat he broȝte .

conuiuium
hengist.

2497. þo carf he] And carf aβγ. an hole] a bole Bβγ; o bole α; a
bool δ. hude] hyde Bδ; huyde α; hide βγ. to an] al to a B; al
to o fair α; al to a faire βγ; al fayr to on δ. þuonɡ] þonɡ Ba;
þonɡe βγδ (& passim).

2498. þoru out] om. aβγ. þe wule it] wil he B; þe wile he α; The
while hit βγ. ileste] Λα; laste B; last βγδ. þo was it] & þo
was he B; & he was α; & hit was βγ; and þo was it δ.

2499. an] one aβγ. rochi] roche Bδ. stede] stude Ba. he]
om. aβγ.

2500. ȝ] om. aβγ. al] om. aβγ. Markede] he markede α; he
marked βγ.

2501. ȝ rerde . . . strong] & rerde o castel strong ynou wyȝd & eke
long α; And rered o castel stronge ynouȝ wide & eke longe βγ.

2502. þuonɡeaster] þangcaster B; þonɡecastel aβγδ. oþer tangcaster]
om. aβγδ. icluped] yelepud Bδ; icleped α; eallyd βγ. for]
al for aβγδ. þis] þe B; þulke α; þilke βγ; þat δ. See Appendix,
Note O.

2503. germaynie] germanie Ba; germayne βγ.

2504. eiȝtetene] eitene α; eiȝtene βγ.

2505. ȝ] om. aβγδ. rowen] Rowenne aβγ. hengistes] hengist βγ.
ybroȝt] brouȝt βγ.

506. þat . . . nas] þat aboute on oþer lond no fairere wimman nas α;
That aboute in oþer londes no fairer womman nas βγ; That nowhere
in oþere londe a fayrere womman þer nas δ. nour] nower B.
none londe] no lond B.

2507. ȝare] reȝy βγδ. þen] þe Baβγ.

2508. to is . . . kniȝtes] & seo (se βγδ) þe knytes (knyȝttes βγ; knyghtis
δ) at his castel aβγδ. yse] se B. broȝte] had brouȝt βγ.

þis king com þuder priucliche . & þes kniztes ysey .
 & þis castel so sone arerd . so strong & so hey . 2510 ^{primus}
 Mid al he was wel ypayed . & bileuede atte mete . ^{vessellis.}
 þis maide out of ehambre com . þo hii adde neiȝ yȝete . [117]
 Mid a coupe of golde vol of win . side drou hire tail .
 Akne to þe king ȝo sede . Louerd king washayl .
 þe king bi huld hire suiþe ynou . & bi huld hire vair-
 hede . 2515
 Vor so vair wommon nuste he non . & askede wat ȝo
 sede .
 Men þat knewe þe langage . sede wat was washail .
 & þat he ssolde to hire þat broȝte . ansuerie drink
 hail .
 Drink hail quaf þe king aȝen . & bad hire drinke
 anon .
 þe coupe he nom suiþe of hire . & among hom eu-
 richon . 2520

2509. þis] þo B. þuder] þeodere a. þes] þis B; þeos a; þise βγ.
 ysey] syȝe δ.
 2510. so] om. aβγδ.
 2511. ypayed] apayed Bγ; ypayd a; apaid β; payde δ. bileuede]
 bilefde a. atte] at þe a; þer at þe δ.
 2512. þo] om. a; when βγ. hii adde] þei hadden B; þei hadde β;
 they had γ. neiȝ] om. B. yȝete] ete βγ.
 2513. a coupe] a coppe B; o coppe a. of golde] om. aβγδ. hire]
 hure a.
 2514. Akne] Akneo a; On knee γ. ȝo] heo Ba; sche β; she γ; þys
 sche δ. sede] seyde Bδ; sat & sede a; sattu & seide βγ. Louerd] my
 lord þe δ. washayl] wasseyl B; washail a; washaille βγ; wassaile δ.
 2515. bi huld] bi held a; bihelde βγ. hire] om. aβγδ. suiþe] fast βγ.
 bi huld] wondrede Ba; wondred δ; wondrid of βγ.
 2516. Vor] om. aβγδ. wommon] wimman a. nuste] wist βγ;
 wyst δ. ȝ] he Bδ. ȝo] heo Ba; sche βδ; she γ.
 2517. knewe] knew B; knowe β. wat] hit aβγδ. washail]
 wassayl B; washayl a.
 2518. þat] om. aβγ. to hire] om. B. þat broȝte] aȝen aβ; aȝein γ;
 aȝeyne δ. ansuerie] onswere w^t B; segge nou a; saie nowe β; sey
 nowe γ; seye δ.
 2519. þe] þis B. aȝen] þo a; om. βγδ. bad] bed B.
 2520. coupe] coppe a. nom] toke Bβγ. suiþe] seiþe Ba; siþe βγ.
 ȝ] om. Baγ. eurichon] echon B; þer echon a; echone βγδ.

Kuste hire & sette hire adoun . & glad dronk hire heil .
& þat was lo in þis lond . þe verste washail .

As in langage of saxoyne . þat me miȝte euere iwite .
& so wel he paiþ þat folc aboute . þat he nis noȝt ȝut
vorȝute .

No sire ne be þe day so long . þe wule hii sitteþ
abenche . 2525

& som of þe niȝt nimeþ }er to . þe drinke vor to
ssenche .

[119] Of an holi prechors word . hii nolde noȝt so ofte
þenche .

As of þe murye word as hom þincþ . of þe seli wenche .
So foul lechour was þe king . þat anon in þe house .

He wilnede vor foul lecherie . þis mayde abbe to spouse .
Hengist wuste wel is wille . & þat he was hastif .

He him grantede in is felonie . is doȝter abbe to wif .

rex dedit
kent hen-
gist &
sponsat
filam.

2521. *Kuste*] & custe B; Kyst γ. *sette hire*] sette a. *glad*] gladliche aβγ; gladly δ.

2522. *in*] on aβγ. *washail*] vassayl B.

2523. *As*] And δ. *saxoyne*] saxonie B; Saxoñ βγ. *me miȝte euere iwite*] euere (euer β) is ywrite aβγ. *iwite*] wyte δ.

2524. *he*] hit aβγ. *þat*] þe βγδ. *aboute*] om. aβγ. *he nis*] nis he α; hit is β; it is γ; it ys δ. *ȝut*] om. aβγ; ȝit þer δ. *vorȝute*] forȝete B; forȝite aβ; forȝete γ.

2525. *No sire ne*] Ne α; No βγ; om. δ. *so*] no so α; neuer so β; neuere so γδ. *hii sitteþ*] heo sitteþ B; ȝe sitteþ aβ; ye sette γ; ȝe sitte δ. *abenche*] o benche B; on benche βγδ.

2526 omitted in γ.

2526. *nimeþ*] om. aβ; takeþe δ. *ssenche*] schenche Baβ; swenche δ.

2527. *Of an*] On α; Of βγ; An δ. *holi*] holiȝe a. *hii nolde*] nolleþ hi α; nyl ȝe βγ; nyl þey δ. *ofte*] longe βγ; oft on δ.

2528. *þe*] that γ; þis δ. *as hom þincþ*] om. aβγδ. *as*] þat B. *þe*] þulke α; þilke βγ; þylk δ. *seli*] seliȝe a.

2529. *So*] As γ. *lechour*] a lechour δ.

2530. *wilnede*] willed B; wolde βγ. *foul*] om. aβγδ. *lecherie*] lecheriȝe a. *þis*] þat aβγ. *abbe to*] for te B; to haue to δ.

2531. *wuste*] wiste Ba; wist βγ. *wel is wille*] his wille wel α; his wil wel βγ. *ȝ*] om. δ. *was*] wes B; was so δ.

2532. *him*] om. Bδ. *him grantede*] grauntede hin α; grauntyd him βγ. *felonie*] feloniȝe α; foly βγ. *is doȝter*] here δ. *abbe to*] to be ys B; to ben his δ.

Vor ȝwat þe king ȝeue him . þe contreie of kent
ywis .

þe king in is foule wille . grantede al þis .

& weddede þis mayde . in wel luþer cas . 2535

Vor þat he was cristine . & ȝo payene was .

þat lond was vuel ypaid þer wiþ . & is þre sones al so .

Vortimer . & castigen . & passen þer to .

Four hondred ȝer . & fourty . & nyne ich vnder
stonde .

Hit was of grace þat þe saxoyns . þus com verst to
londe . 2540

þo were among cristinemen . þis paiens þus imengd .

þat misbileue in to al þis lond . among men was
ysprengd .

Hengist sede to þe king . sire þou miȝt yse .

þat ich am in stede of þi fader . & þi conseiler
ssal be .

Do al after Mi conseil . & þou ssalt þoru me . 2545

2533. *contreie*] *contre* B; *contreize* a; *cuntrey* βγ.

2534. *al*] þo al a; þan al βγ.

2535. *þis*] þat δ. *wel*] a wel B; ryȝt βγδ.

2536. *þat*] om. δ. *was*] om. aβγ. *cristine*] *cristene* man a; *cristen*
man βγδ. *ȝo*] heo Ba; sche βγδ. *payene*] a *paynen* B; *paynym*
β; *panym* γ; *Payneme* δ.

2537. *þat*] This βγ. *was*] wes B. *vuel*] yuel βγ. *ypaid*] *payde*
βγ.

2538. *castigen*] *catigen* Bδ; *castigern* γ. *passen*] *pascense* a; *Pascence*
βγ.

2540. *Hit . . . grace*] Of *grace* hit was aβγ; Of *grace* was δ. *was*] wes B. *þe*] þis a; þise βγ; om. δ. *saxoyns*] *saxones* B; *saxons* aγ; *Saxoñs* βδ. *þus*] om. aβγδ. *com verst*] *come* B; *come first* δ; *furst come* aβγ. *to londe*] to þis *londe* Baβγ; a *londe* δ.

2541. *þis*] om. δ. *paiens*] *paynes* B; *payns* a; *paynymes* βγ; *Pai-*
nems δ. *imengd*] y *menged* B; y *mengid* βγ.

2542. *to*] om. δ. *þis lond*] *engelond* a; *englund* βγ. *ysprengd*] *ysprenged* B; y *sprengid* βγ; *sprengde* δ.

2543. *yse*] it se γ.

2544. *ich am in stede of*] I as δ.

2545. *þoru*] after γ.

Ouercome al þin fon . to sobe ich segge it þe .
 [120] Sende we zute after mi sonas . octo . & ebyse .
 Missio post octo & ebise. þat quointe werreours beþ . & stalwarde & wyse .
 In þe norþhalf zif hom lond . ware þou wolt bise .
 þat hii mowe bituene þe . & þe scottes be . 2550
 þanne þou miȝt siker be . bisouþe homber ywis .
 þe king he sende after hom . & grantede al þis .
 aduentus eorum. So þat wiþ þre hondred ssipes . hii ariuede þer .
 Vol of armes & of men . her was gret poer .
 þe king wel vawe zef hom lond . as hengist him bi-
 sozte . 2555
 & hengist euere mo & mo . ssipes hider brozte .
 þo þe brutons þis yseye . of trayson hii were in drede .
 Vor þe lond was al of hom yfuld . þer uore þe king
 hii bede .
 þat he ssolde him vnderstonde . & out of londe hom do .
 Vor it ne bicome nozt to payens . among cristine men
 be so . 2560

2546. þin] þi B; þine a. to sobe] for sobe aβγδ. it] om. Baβγδ.
 2547. zute] om. δ. mi] mine a. octo] octe B; oeta aβγ; Otte δ.
 ȝ] & eke δ. ebyse] Ebise Bδ; elyse aβ; Elise γ.
 2548. quointe] quaynte B; queynt βγ. werreours] werroures B;
 worreours a; werryours βγ. stalwarde] stalworþe Bβ; staleworþe a;
 stalworth γ.
 2549. zif] zef B; zeue βγ. wolt] schalt δ.
 2552. he] B; hen A (? het); let a; lete βγδ. after] all after δ. al]
 eke al δ.
 2553. þat] om. βγ. þre] Baβγδ; þe A. þer] her a; here βγδ.
 2555. wel vawe] wel fayn B; wel fawe a; ryȝt fayne βγ; fawe δ. zef]
 zaf Baβγ.
 2556. hider] βγ; hyder B; hidere a; hedir δ; hide A.
 2557. þo] om. δ. yseye] ysee γ. of] and of δ. hii] om. δ.
 2558. þe] þo B. al of hom yfuld] al mid hem yfuld B; of ham ifuld a;
 of hem yfullyd βγ; so fulle of hem δ. þe king] om. γ. bede]
 hadde γ.
 2559. him] om. δ. londe] the londe γ.
 2560. Vor] om. δ. ne bicome nozt] bicomeþ nouȝt βγ; by come nouȝt δ.
 to] the γ; om. δ. payens] payns Ba; Paynymes βγ; Paynems δ.
 be] to be δ.

Vor it was aȝen hor cristendom . & in moni studes me nuste .

Woch was on ne woch was oȝer . & hii nuste to wuch truste .

Some faderes were cristine . & þe moderes heȝene were .
Me nuste to weȝer hii bicome . þe children þat hii bere .

þe king louede saxons . uor loue of is wiue . 2565
& nolde uor al þe brutons . out of is lond hom driue .

Seint germayn þe bissop . to þis londe com . [121]

Vor misbileue at þulke tyme . & to amendy crist- predicacio
tendom . sancti
germani.

& prechede as ned was . & vair miracle wroȝte .

So þat þe cristinemen . in betere stat he broȝte . 2570

& hii aforcede hom þe more . þe heȝene away to driue .
Hii nolde bileue hor porpos . vor þe king ne uor is
wiue .

Hii vorsoke þe king about . & binome him is poer . fol. 44.
& is eldoste sone made king . þat het vortimer . vortimer
fit rex.

2561. *Vor*] om. δ . *aȝen hor*] om. B; ayenst her γ ; aȝen δ . ξ] for δ . *moni*] manize α ; manye δ . *studes*] stede δ . *nuste*] nyst $\beta\gamma$.

2562. *Woch*] Wuch B; Which α ; Whiche β ; Who δ . *woch was*] wuch was B; which α ; whiche was $\beta\gamma$; om. δ . ξ] *hii nuste to wuch*] ne to wam me myȝte B; ne nuste to whuche α ; no nyst to whiche $\beta\gamma$; ne nyst to wham to δ . *truste*] tryst $\beta\gamma$.

2563. *cristine*] heȝen $\beta\gamma$. *heȝene*] crysten $\beta\gamma$.

2564. *nuste*] nyst $\beta\gamma\delta$. *to weȝer*] whedyr δ . *hii*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$.

2565. *saxons*] þe saxones B.

2566. *nolde*] wolde nouȝt $\beta\gamma$. *al*] om. δ .

2567. *bissop*] Busshop γ . *to*] vnto δ . *þis*] þisse α .

2568. *at þulke*] þat B; on þat $\alpha\delta$; in þat $\beta\gamma$. ξ] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$. *amendy*] amende B $\beta\gamma$.

2569. *as*] as yt B; as hit $\alpha\beta\delta$; as it γ . *miracle*] miracles Ba $\beta\gamma$.

2570. *þe*] om. $\beta\gamma\delta$. *cristinemen*] cristendom $\beta\gamma$.

2571. *aforcede hom þe more*] enforced hem þerfore δ . *to*] om. α .

2572. *nolde*] wolde nouȝt β ; wolde not γ . *bileue*] leue $\beta\gamma$.

2573. *binome him is*] binome al his α ; binome ys B; from him toke al $\beta\gamma$.

2574. *eldoste*] eldest B; eldeste α ; eldist $\beta\gamma$. *het*] hatte B; hiȝt β ; highte γ .

- guerra. þis vortimer wiþ gret poer . & wiþ gret ernest ynou .
 þoru conseil of seint germain . azen þis heþene drou .
 þe seueþe 3er it was after . þat hii to londe come .
 þe king was gode þonk aboue . in four batailes þat
 hii nome .
- occisio
 castigen. Alle hii were In one 3ere . & atte verste wiþoute one .
 Castigen þe kinges broþer . mid is men echone . 2580
 Asaylede hors & is ost . so þat hii fozte vaste .
 So þat þis castigen . aslawe was atte laste .
 þe king uor is broþer deþ . sori was ynou .
 To þis hors he smot anon . & amidde al is folc him
 slou .
 þo þis stronge mon was aslawe . þat so strong was in
 fizte . 2585
- occisio
 hors. His men bigonne sone to fle . & vawe þat hii mi3te .
 [122] þe þridde bataile þat hii smite . was rizt upe þe se .
 iij^m bellum. þer com þe king mid is ost . & hengist him aze .
 þer was batayle strong ynou . & mest was upe tweye .
 Vpe þe king & hengist . þat were so stronge beye .

2575. *wiþ gret*] god Ba; good Bγδ. *ernest*] vrnest a.
 2577. *þe seueþe*] þo seue B; The seuenþ β; The seuen γ. *it was after*]
 þer after αγ; þer aftir β; after þat δ. *þat hii*] þey δ.
 2578. *þe king*] þis vortimer α; This vortymr Bγ; This Fortimere δ.
gode þonk] god i þonk B; om. αBγδ. *in*] at αBγδ.
 2579. *hii*] om. αBγ. *were*] weren δ. *3er*] om. B.
 2580. *Castigen*] Catigen B. *echone*] euerychone δ.
 2581. *fozte*] fouzten δ.
 2582. *þis*] om. δ. *castigen*] catigen B. *aslawe*] yslawe B; slayn Bγ.
 2583. *þe*] þo B.
 2584. *amidde*] among Ba; amonge Bγδ. *is*] om. δ.
 2585. *þo*] Whenne Bγ. *stronge mon*] hors αBγδ. *aslawe*] slawe B;
 slayn Bγ; yslayn δ. *so strong*] kete αβδ; kythe γ. *fizte*] fyzt Bβ.
 2586. *sone*] om. B. *to*] om. α. *vawe*] fayn Bβγδ; fawe α. *mi3te*]
 myzt Bβ.
 2587. *smite*] smote Bγ; smyten δ. *upe*] vp B; op on α; vpon β; vppon γ.
 2589. *mest*] most β; moste γ. *was*] yt was B; om. αBγδ. *upe*]
 vp B; op on α; vppon Bγ. *tweye*] tweize α; two Bγ; tweyne δ.
 2590. *Vpe*] Vp B; Op on α; Vppon Bγ. *were so stronge beye*]
 stronge were beize α; stronge men were þo Bγ *ronge were beyne* δ.

þe stronge duntēs þat hii smite · grisliche were to se · fuga
hengist
ad teneth.
 So þat hengist bigan · atte laste to fle ·
 He þat neuer er ne fley · founde þer is per ·
 He fley in to þe yle of tenet · he ne durste astunte
 no ner ·
 ʒut eft hii foʒte in þe se · & bi side þere · 2595
 Ac þe brutons at eche tyme · þe maistrie awey bere ·
 þe saxons yseye supþe · þat hii ne miʒte no leng
 astonde ·
 To þe king hii sende þat hii moste · wende to hor owe
 londe ·
 þo hii were alle henne ywend · here was ioye inou
 þe king ʒef is men grete ʒiftes · & gret loue to hom
 drou · 2600
 & let rere chirchen vp · þat þe ssrewen adoun caste ·
 & bigan to makie a nywe lond · ac to lute wule it
 laste ·

2591. þe] þo B. *smite*] smyten B; smote βγ; smete δ. *were*] yt
 was B; was δ.
 2592. *bigan atte laste*] at last began δ. *to*] for to aβγδ.
 2593. *neuer*] neuere a. *er*] her a. *ne*] om. δ. *founde*] fond B;
 fonde βγ.
 2594. *fley*] flee γ. *in*] om. aβγδ. *tenet*] teneth aβ; Tenethe γ.
he ne durste] he no dorste B; ne dorste a; he durst βγ; he dorst δ.
astunte] abide Baβγδ.
 2595. *ʒut*] ʒet B; ʒuyte a. *hii*] he δ. *foʒte*] fouʒten B; fought δ.
bi side] bi sides aβ; besides γ.
 2597. þe] þo B. *yseye*] heo seye B; yseiʒe a; yse βγ; sawe δ.
supþe] om. B; wel βγ. *ne*] om. B. *no leug*] om. aβγδ. *astonde*]
 at stonde Ba.
 2598. *To . . . sende*] Hi bede þe king a; Thei prayed þe kyng βγ;
 They bede þe kyng δ. *þat*] om. aβ. *to hor owe*] hom to here B;
 to hare a; to here βγ; vnto her δ.
 2599. *alle*] om. aβγδ. *henne*] hom a; home βγδ. *ywend*] ywent
 Bβγ.
 2600. *grete*] om. aβγδ.
 2601. *rere*] arere B. *chirchen*] þe chirchen a; þe churches γδ
 chirches Bβ. *vp*] om. δ. *ssrewen*] schrewes Bβγδ.
 2602. *makie*] make Bβγ. *nywe*] muri B; nowe β; newe γ; merye δ.
ac] & aβγ. *lute*] lute a; litle βγ.

- toxicacio
regis. þe deuel adde enuie þer to . þat he susteinede cris-
tindom .
& in is stepmoder herte . is wonniinge he nom .
So þat þe luper womman . of poyson hire biþozte .
- concilium
regis. & apoysonde þe gode mon . & to deþe him brozte .
þe king þo he sey is deþ . is kniztes he let of sende .
& ssewede hom alle þen wey . woder he ssolde wende .
& zef hom gold & seluer . & ziftes riche & gode .
& bed hom vor þe loue of god . þat hii hom vnder-
stode . 2610
- fol. 44 b.
[123] & stabeliche helde to gadere . to sauþ þat lond .
pat neuere þe luper payens . it adde eft anhond .
& zif he mizte libbe leng . he nolde drede nozt .
& wanne it alles so was . þat he was to deþe ybrozt .
He bad þat wanne he were ded . þat me is bodi nome .
& bured it atte hauene . þere þe paiens come . 2616

2603. þe] Fore þe δ. enuie] envyze a. þer to] om. aβγδ. he
susteinede] sustened was a; susteyned was βγδ.
2604. in is] on hisa δ. wonniinge] wony;inge a; wonnyng β; wonnyng γ.
2605. þe] þo B. luper] luper a. womman] wimman a; wommon B.
2606. apoysonde] apoysenede a; poisoned β; poysened γ; poysned δ.
mon] king a; kyng βγδ. deþe] þe deþe B; þe deþ aγ.
2607. þe] þis B. sey] isey a; sawe γδ. is] þen B; þe δ. is]
aftir his βγ. he] om. δ. of sende] asende a; sende βγ; owte
sende δ.
2608. þen] þe Baβγδ. woder] wyder B; weder a. he] þey δ.
2609. seluer] soluer B. riche & gode] good and riche γ.
2610. bed] bad Ba; prayed βγ. hom] om. δ.
2611. stabeliche] faste a; fast βγδ. helde] holde Bβγ; hulde a.
sauþ] saue Bβγ. þat] hare a; here βγ.
2612. þe luper payens] þe luper payns B; þulke payens a; þilke
paynymes βγ; þylk paynmes δ. it adde] nadde hit a; haue hit
βγ. anhond] on hond a; in honde βγ.
2613. zif] zif þat δ. leng] lenger Bβγδ. nolde] wolde hem βγ;
wolde δ.
2614. alles so] so βγ; also δ. was to deþe] wes to deþe B; to þe dethe
was δ.
2615. bad] bed B. þat] om. Baβγδ. ded] deþ β. me] me
schulde B.
2616. bured] burie B; burede a; buried βγ; berye δ. it atte]
yt þe B. þere] wer B. paiens] payns Ba; paynymes γ; Painms δ.

In an tumber suiþe hey . þat hii miȝte hit ver yse .
þat hii vor drede of þe siȝte . miȝte sone fle .

Hardy was is herte to hom . wanne he wolde þat hii
adde .

Drede of is bodi ded . wanne hii aliue adde . 2620

þer was del & sorwe ynou . þo þis godemon was ded . obitus
regis.

& napeles hii ne bured him noȝt . as he him sulf bed .
Vor hom þoȝte it nas bote an wile . ac as hii hom
biþoȝte .

In londone mid gret honour . þis bodi an erþe hii
broȝte .

Vortiger þe luþer man . þo is sone ded was . 2625 vortigernus
fit rex.

Vnder veng aȝen to him . þe kinedom alas .

Vor sone þoru is wiues red . after hengist he sende . Missio post
hengist.

þat he hider to him . mid simple uole wende .
Vor he dradde ȝif he adde . to gret poer an honde .
þat þer ssolde arise strif . bituene him & þe londe .

2617. *an tumber*] a temple B; tumber *aβγ*. *suiþe*] *ryȝt βγ*. *hey*] heye B; *heyȝe α*; *heiȝe β*; high *γ*. *hii*] me *α*; men *βγδ*. *hit*] om. *aβγδ*. *ver*] fer *aβγ*; þere *δ*.

2618. *vor drede*] dradde *aβγ*; drad *δ*. *siȝte*] *siȝete α*. *miȝte sone*] & sone myte *α*; and soone myȝt *β*; & sone myȝt *γδ*.

2619. *is herte*] he *aβγδ*.

2620. *aliue adde*] o liue hym dradde B; him alyue dradde *aβ*; him on lyue dradde *γ*; aliue him dradde *δ*.

2621. *del*] deol B; dul *α*; doil *β*; doile *γ* (& passim). *þo*] when *βγ*. *godemon*] king *α*; kyng *βγδ*.

2622. *ȝ*] Ac Baδ; But *βγ*. *napeles*] noþeles B. *ne*] om. *δ*. *bured*] burede *α*; buriede B; buried *βγ*; beryed *δ*. *him sulf bed*] ere hem bede *δ*.

2623. *hom þoȝte*] om. *aβγδ*. *nas*] was *βγδ*. *an wile*] a wille B; o gret wil *α*; of gret wille *βγ*. *ac*] om. *aβγ*. *hii*] hee B.

2624. *gret*] om. B. *þis*] þat *aβγ*. *bodi*] bedi B. *an*] on *α*; in *βγ*. *erþe*] yerthe *γ*. *hii*] om. B.

2625. *þe*] this *γ*. *man*] swike *aβγ*.

2626. *Vnder veng*] Vnder fong B; Vnderfeng *α*; Vnderfonge *βγ*. *aȝen to him*] to him aȝein *γ*. *to him þe kinedom*] þe kyngdom to him aȝeine *δ*.

2628. *to him*] aȝen to him *aβ*; aȝein to hym *γ*; aȝeyne to him *δ*. *wende*] ywende *aβγ*.

2629. *to gret*] so grete *δ*. *an*] on *aβγ*.

2630. *þat þer*] Baβγ; That þere *δ*; þer per A.

[124]
aduentus
regis.

þo hengist hurde telle . þat vortimer was ded .
 He gaderede poer ynou . & sone nom is red .
 & þre hondred þousend men . mid him yharmed he nom .
 & mid al þe atyl þer to . in to þis lond he com .
 þo þe king & is conseil wuste . of so gret compainye .
 Hii biþozte & dradde sore . þat it were uor tricherye .
 & napeles he sende hom word azen . in is felonye .
 þat in gret loue hider he com . & ne þozte no vileinye .
 Bote uor drede of vortimer . leste he aliue were .
 Such folc wiþ him he brozte . vor he adde of him
 fere . 2640
 Ac wanne he nas aliue nozt . he bad þe king be hende .
 þat he miȝte mid is folc . upe is lond wende .
 Biuore him & is conseil . at a certein time & place .
 Wipoute eni maner harme . to fondi is grace .
 & þat þe king of is men . at helde woch he wolde .
 & driue azen ouerse . þulke þat he nolde . 2646

2632. *nom*] toke δ; nom to β; to γ.
 2633. *þre*] thre tho γ. *him*] om. B. *yharmed*] y armod B; þo α; þan βγ.
 2634. *ȝ . . . þer to*] Wel yarmed & atyred ek α; Wele yarmyd & atyred eke βγ. *atyl*] atire δ. *in to*] & to αβγδ. *he*] om. α; þei βγ.
 2635. *þe*] þis α. *conseil*] om. δ. *so*] ys B; his αβδ; this γ.
 2636. *Hii*] Heo B; He αβγδ. *þat it were uor*] of luþere αδ; of somme luþer βγ. See Appendix, Note P.
 2637. *ȝ*] om. αβγδ. *he sende hom word azen*] hengist sende word α; hengist sent worde βγ; he sent worde δ. *in*] on δ.
 2638. *gret*] om. δ. *hider he*] he hider αβγ. *ne*] no B. *ne . . . vileinye*] for no tricherize α; for no trecherye βγ; w'owte trecherie δ.
 2639. *vortimer*] fortimer α; ffortymer γ. *leste*] last B; laste α. *aliue*] o liue B; on lyue γ.
 2640. *wiþ him he*] he mid him α; he with him β.
 2641. *Ac wanne*] Ac wen B; But siþe βγ. *nas aliue*] nas o liue B; was alyue β; was on lyue γ; alyue was δ. *bad*] prayede βγ.
 2642. *vpe is*] vp ys B; op on his α; vpon his β; vpon this γ.
 2643, 2644 transposed in αβγ.
 2643. *Biuore*] To fore αδ. *at a*] a B; in αβγδ.
 2644. *Wipoute*] With B; Withouten βγ. *harme*] arme Ba *fondi*] fonde B; founde of δ.
 2645. *þe*] þo B. *at helde*] athuld B; athulde α; atholde βγ. *woch*] wuche B; whuch α; whiche βγ.
 2646. *ouerse*] ouer þe se B; ouer þe see βγ; oþer þe se δ.

þe king was her of wel ypayd . & sette him a day .
& al is owe folc . þat hii come . þe uerste day of
may .

At ambresbury vor to speke . of þis þing som ende . fol. 45.
To atholde woch he wolle of hom . & þe oþere aze
sende . 2650

þo þat folc in cyþer syde . ywar were of þat daye . fraus
In a nywe maner hengist þozte . þe king & is bytraye . hengist.
He het al is kniȝtes . þat mid hin þere were . [125]
þat in is hose stilleliche . ech of hom a knif bere .
& wanne hii his semble . among þis brutons come .
þat ech of hom an heyman . In conseil to him nome .
& suiþe vaire speke wiþ him . & wanne he þanne sede .
Nimeþ ȝour soxes . þat ȝe anon mid þe dede .

2647. *her of*] her wyþ B; þer mid a; þer with Bγ; here w^t δ. *ypayd*
apaied Bγ; ypayed δ. *him*] þo ham a; þan hem Bγ; hem þo Bδ.
a] om. B.

2648. *at*] om. aBγδ.

2649. *At*] To aBγ. *speke*] om. B. *som ende*] an ende δ.

2650. *atholde*] holde aBγδ. *woch*] wuche B; whuche a; whyche þat δ.
wolle] wolde BaBγδ. *oþere*] oþer B. *aze*] aȝen Baβ; aȝein γ.

2651. *þat*] þis B. *iu*] on δ. *were*] was BaBγ; om. δ. *þat*] þe
BaBγδ.

2652. *In . . . maner*] ȝurne δ. a] o a. *þozte*] þouȝt Bδ. *bytraye*]
to bytraye δ.

2653. *He*] And δ. *het*] hette B; heȝht δ; lete Bγ. *þat mid hin þere*]
w^t him þer þat δ. *hin*] hym B; hi a; him γ.

2654. *þat*] om. aBγδ. *is*] his a; here β; her γ. *ech . . . knif*]
o long knif þat hi a; a knyf longe ynouȝ; þat þei Bγ; a knyfe þat
he δ.

2655. *wanne*] wan B; whanne a; whan Bγ. *hii . . . brutons*] to
þise Brutoȝs amonge hem þat þei Bγ. *his*] to þis Ba; to þys δ.
semble] om. a. *þis*] þe aδ.

2656. *au*] on a; one Bγ. *Iu*] to γ.

2657. *suiþe*] riȝt Bγ; ryȝht δ. *speke*] spake δ. *wiþ him*] him wiþ
aBγδ. *wanne*] wan B; þanne a; þan β; thenne γ. *he þanne*]
whanne he a; whenne he Bγ; þat he δ.

2658. *Nimeþ*] Take ȝe δ. *ȝour*] eure a. *soxes*] saxes B; sexes aBγδ.
þat . . . dede] anon mid þe dede a; anone with riȝt in dede B; anone
right wyth in dede γ. *ȝe*] he B.

Drou is knif & slowe anon . al an onywar
 pat hii mizte of þe hexte men . þat lond makie
 bar . 2660
 pis word was wel vnderstonde . so þat þo hii come .
 In eiper side to ambresbury . þen day þat hii nome .
 & þe brutons al simpleliche . In god pays hii vnder-
 stode .
 & hengist spac wiþ þe king . as it were uor gode .
 & þo he sei is time wel . he bigan to grede anon . 2665
 Nimeþ zoure sexes . & is men þer wiþ Echon .
 Kipte hor longe kniues . & slowe vaste to gronde .
 So þat hii slowe four hondred . & sixti in an stounde .
 Of erles & of barons . of þe hexte þat þer were .
 Alas þe deal to þis lond . woch treson was þere . 2670
 Nou ne couþe þe brutons . non engliss ywys .
 Ac þe saxons speche it was . & þoru hom ycome it is .

2659. *Drou* *onywar*] That þei schulde drawe here knyfes & sle alle vnware $\beta\gamma$. *Drou*] Drowe *a*. *is knyf*] her knyves δ . *slowe*] slouþ δ . *anon*] om. *a*. *al an*] al on *a*; al δ . *onywar*] vnware δ .
2660. *hii*] he $a\beta\gamma$. *hexte*] heiþest $\beta\gamma$. *þat*] þe δ . *makie*] makiþe *a*; make $B\beta\gamma$; to make δ .
2661. *wel*] om. δ . *wel vnderstonde*] vnderstonde wel $\beta\gamma$. *þo*] om. $a\beta\gamma\delta$.
2662. *In* *ambresbury*] To ambresburi eyþer half *a*; To Ambresbury opere half $\beta\gamma$. *þen*] þo B ; þene *a*; þat $\beta\gamma\delta$.
2663. *þ*] om. δ . *pays*] pay as B ; pes *a*. *hii*] as þey δ .
2664. *spac*] spek B . *wiþ*] mid *a*. *as*] as þei $a\delta$; as þouþ $\beta\gamma$.
2665. *sei*] say B ; sawþ β ; sawe γ .
2666. *Nimeþ*] Take þe δ . *zoure*] eure *a*. *sexes*] saxes B . *þer wiþ*] om. $a\beta\gamma$. *Echon*] euerichon *a*; euerechone β ; euerychone γ .
2667. *Kipte*] Hente $\beta\gamma$; Owte w^t δ . *vaste*] þo *a*; þan $\beta\gamma$.
2668. *So þat hii*] & $a\beta\gamma$. *slowe*] slow B . *an stounde*] a stonde B o stounde *a*; a litel stounde $\beta\gamma$.
2669. *erles*] vrles *a*. *þ of*] of $a\beta$; and γ . *of þe*] þe $B\delta$; & of þe $a\beta\gamma$. *hexte*] heiþest $\beta\gamma$.
2670. *woch treson was*] & treson þat was $a\beta\gamma$; suche was þo δ .
2671. *ne couþe*] couþe nocht δ . *þe*] om. $\beta\gamma$. *engliss*] englichs *a*.
2672. *ycome*] come $\beta\gamma\delta$.

Hengist anon wiþ þe word . þen king hente vaste . [126]
 Bi þe mantel & anon . to is fet him caste .
 So þat þis godemen were ybrozt . mid trayson to
 grounde . 2675
 Ac some þat ofscapede . mid stonnes þat hii founde .
 & mid stanes of hegges . defended hom aboute .
 & slowe of þis luper men . manion in þe route .
 Eldol erl of gloucestre . þat stalwarþe knizt was . probitas
 Hente an stronge leuour . þat him com anhonde eldol.
 bicas . 2680
 þo he sei is felawes . ymorþred so villiche .
 God earnest he nom to him . & sturedede him harde-
 liche .
 He smot to gronde & liztliche . he ne zef stroc non .
 þat he ne brac heued oþer arm . oþer som oþer bon .
 He ne zef of is lif nozt . is felawes to awreke . 2685
 So þat he slou in þe place . ar is staf gonne breke .

2673. *wiþ*] mid *a*. *þen*] þe Bβγ; þane *a*.
 2674. *ð*] om. βγ. *to*] & to βγ.
 2675. *þis*] þese δ. *godemen*] fole *a*; folk δ; folke βγ. *were*] was
aβγ. *ybrozt*] brouzt βγ. *trayson*] treson Ba. *to*] to þe δ.
 2676. *Ac*] & *aβγ*. *þat*] þer *aβγ*. *ofscapede*] ascapede *a*; ascaped
 βγδ.
 2677. *defended*] defondede B; defendede *a*.
 2678. *slowe*] slow B. *þis*] þisse *a*. *manion in þe*] manye in a δ.
 2679. *Eldol*] Eldol þe *a*; Edolf þe βγ; Cadel þe δ. *þat stalwarþe*
knizt] þat a strong knyzt B; staleworþe knizt þat *a*; stalworþe knyzt
 þat βγ.
 2680. *an*] a B. *an stronge leuour*] o leuor on his hond *a*; a leuere in
 his honde βγ. *him*] om. δ. *com an honde*] a com at honde B;
 com þer *a*; come þer βγ.
 2681. *sei*] say B; isey *a*; sawe βγ.
 2682. *sturedede*] sturde B; stered β; sterryd γ. *hardeliche*] baldeliche
aβ; boldeliche γδ.
 2683. *ð*] om. *aβγδ*. *he*] & he *aβγ*; for he δ. *ne*] om. δ.
 2684. *heued oþer arm*] hede and arme γ. *oþer*] or δ. *oþer*] or Bδ;
 outhur γ.
 2685. *ne*] om. δ. *lif*] lyue *a*. *to*] for to Baβγδ. *awreke*] wreke
aβγ.
 2686. *þe*] that γ. *ar*] er Bβ; or γ.

Sixtimen & tene & woundede monyon .

& zute he of scapede aliue . uor hom echon .

tormentum
regis.

pat luper folc þat slou þus . þat folc mid tricherie .

þun king hii bounde uaste ynou . þat reulich he gan crie .

capcio
ciuitatis.

& defouledde him mid bendes . vorte he suor is oþ .

Al hor wille euer eft to do . nere him no so loþ .

þo wende vorþ þis luper folc . & nome londone .

[127]

& Euerwik . & Lincolne . al þoru þis traysone . 2694

& suppe winchestre bisoupe . & oþer grete tounes mo .

& robbede as hii wende . & slowe & dude muche
wo . 2695*

þis were lo vre faderes . of wan we beþ suppe ycome .

þat wiþ such trayson . abbeþ . þis lond þus ynome .

Vortiger vre feble king . þat lute was worþ þo .

As he it adde of serued . ynou he adde of wo .

2687. *monyon*] maniþe on a.

2688. *zute*] zet B; zut a; zit Bγ; zyt δ. *he*] om. δ. *of scapede*] ascapede a; ascaped Bγδ. *echon*] euer ech on B; euerichon a; euerichone β; enerychoue γδ.

2689. *pat*] And þe B; Pis a; Thise Bγ; These δ. *luper*] luthern γ. *slou*] slowe Bαγ. *þat folc . . . tricherie*] w^t her fals trechorye δ.

2690. *þun*] þo B; þane a; That Bγ. *ynou*] om. aβγδ. *reulich*] rewliche B; reuliche aβ; reuthfullich δ. *he gan*] biganne γ. *crie*] to crye γ.

2691. *bendes*] boundes Bγ; bondes δ. *vorte*] for to B; vor to a; vn to Bγ.

2692. *eft*] aftir β; om. γ. *nere him no so*] ner hym ner so B; were him not so δ; nere him no a; nere hit him neuer so Bγ.

2693. *þo wende*] Thanne went γ. *þ*] and anone δ. *nome londone*] londone nome anon a; londoñ toke anon Bγ.

2694. *al þoru . . . traysone*] mid treson þat wa[s] idon a; with tresoñ þat was ydone Bγ. *traysone*] treson B.

2695. *suppe*] om. aβγδ. *oþer*] om. aβγδ.

2695*. *as*] euer as B. *þ slowe*] slowe a; slouz δ. *dude*] dede Bγ; ded δ. *muche*] gret Baβγ; grete δ.

2696. *þis*] þise B; þeos a; Thus δ. *were lo*] were aβγ; loo were δ. *wan*] wam B; whā a; whom β; whom γ. *suppe*] of B; om. aβγδ.

2697. *trayson*] om. Bγ. *abbeþ*] habbeþ þus a; haueþ þus Bγ. *þus*] to ham a; to hem Bγδ. *inome*] nome δ.

2698. *lute*] litill γ. *was worþ*] worthe was δ.

2699. *it*] om. aβγ. *of serued*] of serued wel Baβγ; deserued wel δ. *ynou he adde*] to lutel hadde B.

He fleȝ in to walis · þuder he com sone . 2700 fuga vortigerui.
 He esste at is conseilers · wat were best to done .
 Me radde him uor is castels · al bi nome him were .
 þat in some syker stude · an castel hulde þere ·
 pere he miȝte sikerliche · wite him fram is fon . Incepicio
 þe king an gode stude þer to · let seeche out anon · 2705 castri.
 & bigan an strange castel · of lym & of ston ·
 & of quoynte voremen · let bringe monion ·
 þo hii bigonne þis castel · al þat hii made aday ·
 A morwe wanne hii come þer to · al clene adoune it
 lay . 2709
 No betere sped hii nadde · nere þe wore no so strong · [128]
 þe king esste at enchantors · war on it were ylong ·
 þe enchantors sede · þat me a child soȝte · Incantatores.
 þat were biȝete wiþoute fader · þat me it þuder broȝte ·

2700. *fley*] flow B; flowe Bγ. *þuder*] þeoder a.
 2701. *He*] & aβ. *esste at*] ascode of B; axede of a; asked of Bδ.
 were] was Bβ.
 2702. *al*] þat alle δ. *bi nome him*] hym bi nome B. *him*] om. aβ.
 2703. *þat*] þat he Bδ. *an*] a B; o aγ; sum δ. *hulde þere*] bulde
 þere B; lete arere a; lete rere β; schulde arere δ.
 2704. *þere*] þat Bδ; þar a; Where β. *wite*] witeȝe a; kepe Bδ.
 2705. *an*] a B; one aβ; o δ. *let*] he lete δ. *out*] om. δ.
 2706. *bigan . . . castel*] o castel þonte bulde a; o Castel þouȝt to belde
 β. *an*] a B. *strange*] strong B; stronge δ. *of lym*] y made
 of lyme δ. § of] & δ.
 2707. *of quoynte*] a slyȝe δ. *voremen*] werkmē Ba; werkemen β;
 werkman δ. *let bringe*] let hym brynge B. *monion*] maniȝe on a.
 2708. *made*] rerde a; rerede β.
 2709. *A morwe*] *Omorwe* B; *Amorewe* a. *wanne*] wen B. *adoune*]
 þer downe B.
 2710. *nadde*] om. B; nade a; hadde β. *nere þe wore*] were hit ymade δ.
 nere] were β. *þe*] þat B. *no*] ner B; neuer Bδ.
 2711. *þe kinge esste*] Thanne askyd þe kyngē β. *esste*] ascode B;
 aschte aδ. *at*] at is a; at his β; of his δ. *enchantors*] en-
 chantours a. *war on*] whar on a; where of β. *were*] was B.
 ylong] longe β.
 2712. *soȝte*] out soute a; oute souȝt β; ofte soughte γ; owte sought δ.
 2713. *were*] was γδ. *biȝete*] y gete B; biȝute a. *þat*] & þat Baβδ.
 it] him β. *it þuder*] þuder hit a.

& slowe it & mid þe blod . bi sprengde wel hor ston .
 & hor mortar & it ssolde . stonde þenne anon . 2715
 Hom þozte it was vuel to do . ac þei hii ne bileuede
 it nozt .

þat in many a contreye . a such child nas ysozt .

Inueneio
 Merlin.

So þat some þe messagers . to kermerdin come .

& hou children biuore þe zate . pleyde hii toke gome .
 þo sede on to an oþer . merlin . wat is þe . 2720

þou faderlese ssrewe . wy misdostou me .

Vor icham of kinges icome . & þou nart nozt worþ a fille .
 Vor þou naddest neuere nanne fader . þeruore hold þe
 stille .

fol. 46. þo þe messagers hurde þis . hii astunte þere .

& esste at men aboute . wat þe child were . 2725

Me sede þat he ne bod neuere fader . þat me miȝte
 vnder stonde .

& is moder an kinges dozter . was of þulke londe .

2714. *it*] him Bδ. *þe*] hys γδ. *bi sprengde*] bi sprengde Bαβ.

2715. *hor*] om. δ.

2716. *vuel*] eucl B. *to do*] ydo B; for to so do δ. *þei hii*] heo B;
 þei α; þey δ. *ne bileuede*] bileuede B; byleft δ; ne let α; ne lete β.

2717. *many*] maniȝe α. *a*] om. αβ; a ferre δ. *a such*] such α B;
 o swich α; of whiche β; the whiche γ; suehe α δ. *child*] om. γ.
nas] was αβδ.

2718. *some*] some of γδ; somme of β. *messagers*] messingeres B.
kermerdin] kaermerdin α; kaermerdyn β.

2719. *pleyde*] pleyede B. *hii*] as þey δ; he B.

2720. *an oþer*] on oþer α.

2721. *misdostou*] mis dest þou α; mysilde þou β.

2722. *nart nozt*] art noȝht δ; art not β. *worþ*] wroþ α. *a fille*] o ville αβδ.

2723. *naddest*] haddest βδ; haddist γ. *neuere*] ner B; neuer α; om. δ.
nanne] no Bδ; om. αβ.

2724. *þo þe*] þo þis α; Whenne þis β. *astunte*] astynte Bβ;
 astynten δ.

2725. *esste*] askede Bβ; axede α; asked γ. *at*] of αβδ. *þe*] þat Bδ.

2726. *Me . . . fader*] He ne bod neuer fader heo seyde B. *þat*] om.
 αβ. *he ne bod*] hit nadde α; he hadde β; hit had δ.

2727. *ȝ*] Ae αδ; But β. *an*] a Bδ; om. αβδ. *þulke*] þulke sulue α;
 þilke self β; þylk selne δ.

& wonede at seinte petres . In an nonnerie þere . [129]
 þo þe messagers hurde þis . Ioyuol ynou hii were .
 To þe baylif of þe toun . hasteliche hii wende . 2730
 þat hii þe moder & þe sone . to þe king sende .
 þo hii wuste wat hii were . hi ne dorste wiþ segge Merlinus
 nozt . ductus
 So þat þe moder & þe sone . to þe king were ybrozt . Regi.
 þe king bad þe womman to segge soþ . & uor no þing
 lete .
 þat heo ne sede in soþnesse . wo þat child biþete . 2735
 Louerd king quaþ þis oþer . to soþe . ich segge þe . Responso
 þat neuere mon ney me ne com . þat it biþete on me . matris.
 Ae of one þinge ichot . wanne ich ofte was .
 In chambre mid mine felawes . þer com to me bi cas .
 A suiþe vair man mid alle . & bi clupte me wel softe .
 & semblant made vair ynou . & custe me wel ofte . 2741

2728. *petres*] Petrus β. *an*] a B; o αβδ. *nonnerie*] nonnerize α
 Nunrye γ.

2730. *baylif*] baylys B. *wende*] wente & bisouzt β.

2731-2733. *to þe king . . . sone*] omitted in β.

2731. *hii*] þei β; he Bδ. *king*] kinge α.

2732. *hii*] me Ba; men δ. *wuste*] wiste Ba; wist δ. *hi ne*] me ne
 Ba; men δ. *dorste*] dorst δ. *nozt*] it nozt B.

2733. *to þe king were*] were to þe kinge αβ. *to*] to fore δ. *ybrozt*]
 bronzt β.

2734. *þe king*] He δ. *womman*] wommon B; wimman α. *to*] om.
 Baβδ. *soþ*] þe sothe δ. *þ uor no þing*] þat heo noþing B; for
 noþing þat heo (sche β; she γ) αβγ; þat sche noht ne δ. *lete*]
 lette δ.

2735. *heo*] he B. *ne sede*] schulde say β. *in*] þe δ. *wo*] ho B;
 who α. *þat*] þe αβ.

2736. *Louerd*] My lord B; Mi louerd α; My lorde βγδ. *þis oþer*]
 þe moder α; þe modir βδ. *to soþe*] to þe soþe B; nonþe α; nowe
 β; now δ. *segge*] segge it Bδ; segge hit α; sey hit β.

2737. *mon*] man α. *ne*] om. Baβδ. *biþete*] biþat α.

2738. *Ae*] But β (& passim). *one þinge*] o þing B. *ichot*] ich
 wot Ba; I wote β. *wanne*] wan B. *ofte*] often γ.

2739. *mine*] my Bβ.

2740. *A*] And B; O α. *suiþe*] riþt β. *mid alle*] with alle B;
 me þouzt α; me þouzt β. *bi clupte*] bi clepid β. *me*] om. B.
wel] ful β. *softe*] ofte δ.

2741. *made*] made me αβ. *wel*] riþt β. *ofte*] softe δ.

panne wende he vorþ as in ssade . inuste hou ne
ware .

po he adde ysywed me . longe in þisse fare .

[130] Attelaste in fourme of man . ofte he lay by me .

Ac opermon neuere non . to soþe ich segge þe . 2745

Dictum
clericorum
de genera-
cione Mer-
lini.

po þe king hurde þis . gret wonder him þoʒte þere .

He esste at is clerkes . were it to leue were .

þe clerkes sede þat it is . in filosofie yfounde .

þat þer beþ in þe eyr an hey . ver fram þe grounde .

As a maner gostes . wiztes as it be . 2750

& me may zem ofte an erþe . in wilde studes yse .

& ofte in mannes forme . wommen hii comeþ to .

& ofte in wimmen fourme . hii comeþ to men al so .

þat men clupeþ eluene . & paraenture in þis manere .

On of hom in þis womman . bizet þis child here .

dictum
Merliny.

po Merlin adde al þis yhurd . to þe king he wende
nede . 2756

Sire king wi lete ze mi moder . & me biuore þe lede .

2742. *panne wende he*] And wende *a*; And went *βδ*. *as in ssade*] as o
schade *a*; a schade *β*; as a schade *δ*. *inuste*] I ne wiste *β*. *ne*] ny B.

2743. *þisse*] A*a*; þis B*β*; thylk *δ*.

2744. *in fourme of man*] in manus forme *δ*.

2745. *to*] for *aβγ*; þe *δ*. *ich segge*] y segge it B.

2746. *him þoʒte*] he þouʒte B; he had *δ*.

2747. *csste*] asched B; axede *a*; asked *β*. *were*] wer B; weþer *a*;
weþer *β*; weþere *δ*.

2748. *is*] was *aβδ*.

2749. *eyr*] heir *a*. *an hey*] on heiʒe *β*; abone *γ*. *fram*] fro B.

2750. *as*] as þei *a*; as þouʒ *β*. *it*] þey *δ*.

2751. *me*] om. *β*. *zem*] hem B*δ*; ham *a*; om. *β*. *an*] on B; in
aβδ. *erþe*] yerthe *γ*. *in*] hem in *β*. *yse*] se *β*.

2752. *mannes*] monnes B. *wommen*] wymmen B; wimmen *a*.
comeþ] come *γ*.

2753. *wimmen*] winmane *a*; wommannes *β*; wommanys *γ*; wommens *δ*.
hii . . . men] to men þey comeþ *δ*. *comeþ*] come *γ*.

2754. *clupeþ*] clepieþ *a*; calliþ *β*. *eluene*] elues *β*. *paraenture*]
perantre B. *þis*] þisse *a*.

2755. *in*] on *δ*. *þis womman*] þisse womman *a*. *bizet*] bizat *aβ*.

2756. *yhurd*] harde *β*; herde *δ*. *wende nede*] sede B*δ*; wende &
sede *a*; went & sede *β*.

2757. *Sire king*] om. *δ*. *lete*] dudest B. *ze*] þou B*aβδ*; ye *γ*
lede] he leyde *γ*.

Min enchantors quaþ þe king · me abbeþ þer to yrad ·
 þat a child þat nadde neuere fader · biuore me were ylad ·
 & þat þe wore mid is blode · þat we abbeþ an honde ·
 Bi sprengde þat ualþ al adoun · & þanne it ssolde stonde ·
 Let þine chantors quaþ merlin · biuore me sone bringe · fol. 46 b.
 & icholle prouy biuore þe · þat hii telleþ al lesinge ·
 þes enchantors were ybrozt · sone biuore þe kinge ·
 Wat segge ze quaþ merlin · of þis nywe þinge · 2765
 Radde ze þat me by sprengd · þat mortar mid my blod ·
 Here me ssal sone yse · þat ze ne conne no god ·
 Seggeþ me zif ze conne · wat is binuþe þe gronde · [131]
 þat makeþ þat þe fondement · ne stont none stounde ·
 þe oþer ne couþe ansuerie nozt · as it is iwrite · 2770 fossacio.
 Louerd king quaþ merlyn · zif þou wolt þat soþe ywite ·

2758. *Min*] My B. *enchantors*] enchanteors a. *me abbeþ*] haþ
 me ß. *yrad*] radde ß.
 2759. *a*] o a. *nadde neuere*] nadde no B; nadde nanne a; hadde no
 ßγ; had no δ. *biuore*] to fore aß. *biuore . . . ylad*] þat were to
 fore me ladde δ.
 2760. *þat*] om. ß. *þe*] om. aδ. *wore*] werk Ba. *blode*] blod Ba.
abbeþ] haueþ ß. *an*] on Baß.
 2761. *Bi sprengde*] Be sprenged B; Me sprengde a; Men schulde
 sprengle ß; Men sprenged δ. *ualþ*] falleþ Baßδ. *a*] om. Baßδ.
adoun] doñ ß; doune γ. *þanne it ssolde*] hit schold after δ.
 2762. *Let*] Lat B; Leteþ aß. *þine*] þe aßδ. *chantors*] enchantors B;
 enchanteours a; enchanntours ßδ. *biuore me sone*] sone bi fore
 me Baδ; soone by fore me ß.
 2763. *icholle*] ich wol B; ich wole a; I wole ß; I γ; I wil δ. *prouy*]
 preue B; proue ß. *telleþ*] alle telliþ ß; telle alle γ; seye δ. *al*] a ß.
 2764. *þes*] þis Ba. *sone*] þer aß; anone δ.
 2765. omitted in ß. *Wat*] Wad B. *ze*] ze now δ. *of þis*] of
 þisse a; by þys δ.
 2766. *me by sprengd*] me by sprengede B; me sprengde aδ; men sprengen
 ß. *þat mortar*] þys work δ.
 2767. *me ssal*] shal men γ. *ze*] om. B. *ne*] om. ßδ. *no*] finl litel δ.
 2768. *Seggeþ*] Seiþ ß; Seythe γ. *zif*] zef þat B.
 2769. *makeþ*] makyþ a. *þat*] om. aß. *þe*] þo B. *ne stont none*]
 no stond none B; ne stondeþ none a; þat hit stondeþ no ß; maye
 stonde no δ.
 2770. *þe oþer ne*] þei ne Bß; Hi ne a; They δ. *ansuerie nozt*] onswere
 nozt B; nout onsweriþe a; nouzt answere ßγ; answere him noht δ.
 2771. *wolt þat soþe*] wilt þe soþe B; wilt þe soþ ß; the sothe wol γ.
þat] þe δ. *ywite*] wyte Bß.

Let delue vnder þe foundement . & me ssal bineþe finde .
 A water pol þat aþ ymad . þat þe worc is þus bihinde .
 Me dalf bineþe & founde . þat water . as merlin adde
 ysed .

Wat segge ze maistres quap merlin . þat zeue þan
 colde red . 2775

To binime my blod & mi lif . wat is bineþe þere .
 þe maistres sete stille ynou . riȝt as hii doumbe were .

Dracones. Doþ out þis water quap merlin . & wanne it is
 aweye .

Ze ssolleþ zute bineþe finde . holwe stones tweye .
 & in eiþer a dragon . þer inne slepe vaste . 2780

Me let sone out of þis pol . þat water al clene caste .
 Hii founde al as he adde ysed . men wondrede ynou .
 & þoȝte þat is manhede . to godhede drou .
 As þis king vortiger . & þis men toke gome .
 Tueye grete dragons . out of þis stones come .

2772. *Let*] Lat B. § . . . *finde*] seue fet & þou schalt finde *a*; seuen fote & þou schalt fynde *β*; seuen fete & þou schalt fynde *δ*. *me ssal*] þou schalt B.

2773. *A*] O *a*. þe] þis B*aβ*; þy *δ*. þus] om. B; þys *δ*.

2774. *Me*] And men *δ*. *founde*] fond B. þat] þe B; om. *aβ*.
ysed] sede *δ*.

2775. *maistres*] om. *aβ*. *zeue*] zeueþe *δ*. þan *colde*] þat cole B;
 þe cole *a*; þe lewed *β*; the lewde *γ*; þe kyng to *δ*.

2776. *my*] om. B. þere] now þere B*δ*.

2777. *sete*] satte *β*. *riȝt*] om. *aβ*.

2778. *Doþ*] Do *δ*. þis] þat *aβ*.

2779. *ssolleþ zute bineþe*] schul bi neþe zet B; scholle bineþe *a*; schulde byneþe *β*; schal bynethe *γ*. *ssolleþ*] schul *δ*. *finde*] yfynde B.

2780. *eiþer*] eyþere of hem *δ*. *a*] o *aβ*. *slepe*] slepiþ *β*; slepyng *δ*.

2781. *Me*] Men *β*. þis] þe *δ*. þat] þe B*β*; al þe *δ*. *al*] om. B;
 owte *δ*.

2782. *Hii*] And B. *al*] om. B. *Hii . . . ysed*] & al so he seide hi founde *a*; And as he seyde þei founde *β*; And alle as he sede þey founde *δ*. *wondrede*] wondred B*β*; wondred fast *γ*.

2783. *godhede*] godhed B; wisdom *þo a*; wisdom þan *β*.

2784. *king*] om. B. § þis] & his *a*; w^t hys *δ*. *men*] folk B; folc *a*; folke *β*. *toke*] token B.

2785. *Tueye*] Twei B; Two *βδ*.

þe on was red þe oþer wyt · hii gonne to fiȝte vaste · pugna.

Strong batale & þat fur · out of þe mouþ caste ·

So þat þe wite was aboue · as al þat fole ysey ·

& Drof þen rede al abac · out of þe putte ney ·

þe rede as vor sorinesse · bi turnde him attenende ·

& asaylede þen wite · & made him abac wende · 2791

As þe dragons foȝte þus · þe king het merlin þere ·

Vor to segge zif he couþe · wat þe signe were ·

prophetia.

Merlin bigan to wepe þo · & bigan is prophecie ·

[132]

A wey he sede þe rede dragon · uor is ende biginþ to Signacio.

hye ·

2795

& þe wite dragon ssal · in to is holes wende ·

þat bitokneþ þe saxons · þat þou lete after sende ·

þe rede bitokneþ þe brutons · & zoure kunde þat is ·

þat þe saxons ssolde ȝut ouercome · & bi nime hor

lond ywis ·

Grete wateres worþen ȝut · red of mannes blode · 2800 fol. 47.

Cristendom worþ icast adoun · & chirchen þat er

stode ·

prophetia.

2786. þe] þat Baβδ. red . . . wyt] whyt . . . red α; white . . . rede βγ;

whyte . . . rede δ. þe oþer] þat oþer αβ. hii] þo B. to] om. αβ.

2787. batale] bataile made α; bataile þci made βδ. þat] þe B; om.

αβδ. fur] fuyr Baδ; fyre β. þe mouþ] here mouþes αβ; her

mouþes δ.

2788. aboue] al aboue αβ; al boue γ. al] om. Baβδ. þat] þe B.

2789. þen] þe Bδ; þane α; þat β. al] om. αβδ. putte] put B; puite α.

2790. sorinesse] soþenes δ. attenende] at þan ende α; at þe ende β.

2791. þen] þe B; þane α; þan þe βγ.

2792. As þe] As þis B; Ase þis α; As thise γ; Thus δ. foȝte] fouȝten δ.

het] hette B; bad βγ.

2793. Vor to] Forte B; To αβδ. þe signe] þe tokonyng B; tokninge

hit α; tokennyng hit β; tokenyng þat δ.

2794. bigan] gan B. to wepe þo] þan to wepe β.

2795. ende] time αβ. biginþ] gynneþ B; bigynneþ β.

2798. þe brutons] brutons αβδ. zoure] oure αβδ.

2799. þe] om. δ. ssolde] schullþ B; scholle α; schal β; schul δ.

ȝut] om. δ. bi nime hor lond] here londe wynne B; here lond

binime α; here londe bynyne β.

2800. worþen] worþeþ Bα; schal wexe β. ȝut] om. β. of] al of β.

2801. icast] caste α; east β. chirchen] chirehene α; chirches β.

Ac zute ssolleþ þe brutons . som tyme azen stonde .
 Vor þe bor of cornewaile . ssal helpe þis londe .
 & þe saxons newen . vnder is fet to trede . 2804
 Mani yles winne he ssal . lond & oþer stude .
 Louerd he worþ of france . rome ssal is sturnede .
 Douty & quaky þeruore . ac is lif worþ in drede .
 þat fole ssal euere speke of him . and is noble dede .
 Worþ to hom a suete mete . þat it conne arede .
 Sixe þat comeþ after him . ssolleþ holde þe seignorie .
 Ac after hom þer ssal arise . a worm of germanye .
 & þe se wolf him ssal bringe vp . & þanne þe religion .
 & holi chirche worþ ef sone . ybrozt al adoun .
 Change worþ of bissopriches . & þe digne sege iwis .
 Worþ ybrozt to kaunterbury . þat at londone nou is .
 Al þis biuel afterward . as ze ssolleþ ihure .
 þe cornwelisse bor . of wan he spek . þat was þe king
 arþure . 2816

[133]
Expositio
prophetie.

2802. *ssolleþ*] schul Bβ; scholle *a*. *som*] at some *a*; at somme *β*.
 2803. *þis*] þisse *a*.
 2804. *newen*] hedes B; nekken *a*; nekkes *β*; nekkys *δ*. *is*] om. B.
to] om. Bδ.
 2806. *worþ*] schal be *β*. *rome*] & rome B; and Rome *δ*. *sturnede*]
 sturnde *Δ*; sturnhede Baδ; sturnehede *β*; sturnehede *δ*.
 2807. *Douty & quaky*] Doute & quake Bβ. *lif*] endyng B; endinge *a*;
 endyng *βδ*. *worþ*] schal be *β*.
 2808. *and*] and of *aβ*.
 2809. *Worþ*] Hit worþ *a*; Hit worthe *δ*; Hit schal be *β*. *hom*] hym B;
 ham *a*; hem *βδ*. *a*] om. *δ*. *arede*] rede *aβδ*.
 2810. *Sixe*] Sithe *β*. *ssolleþ holde*] scholle hadde *a*; schul haue *β*.
 2811. *Ae*] And *δ*. *þer*] om. Bδ. *a worm*] a worre *aβ*; werre in
 þe lond *δ*.
 2812. *& þe*] þe *aβδ*. *þe religion*] religion Baβδ.
 2812*. *worþ ef sone*] eftsone worþ B; eft sones schal be *β*; sone eft
 worthe *δ*. *ybrozt al*] al ibrouzt *aβ*; alle ybroght *δ*.
 2813. *worþ*] þer worþ *a*; þer schal be *β*. *& of* *β*. *sege*] se *a*;
 see *β*.
 2814. *Worþ ybrozt*] Schal be brouzt *β*. *þat at londone*] at Londoñ
 þat *δ*.
 2815. *ssolleþ*] schul Bβδ; schulle *a*; shal *γ*. *ihure*] here aftir hure *β*;
 here *δ*.
 2816. *þe cornwelisse bor*] þo cornewailes bor B; Fore þe Cornysseche
 here *δ*. *wan he spek*] wam he spak B; wham he spac *a*; whom we
 spake *β*. *þat*] om. *aβδ*. *þe*] om. Bδ.

pat so nobliche huld vp þis lond . & is fon ouercom .
 & þoru is nobleye wan . mani a kinedom .
 Of þe propheeye of merlin . we ne mowe telle namore .
 Vor it is so dere to simplemen . bote me were þe bet
 in lore . 2820

Gret wonder adde al þat fole . of wisdom þat he sede . prediccio
de morte
regis.
 Of þing þat to comene was . & of is zonghede .
 þe king bed þo merlin . þat he him tolde an dede .
 In wat deþ he ssolde deye . & merlin him þis sede .
 Constantines sones fur . fle 3if þou mi3t . 2825
 Vor hii 3arkeþ hor ssipes . toward þis lond ri3t .
 Hii bileueþ þe lond of armore . þat þe lasse brutayne is .
 Hor seiles hii spredeþ in þe se . & hider hii comeþ
 iwis .

þe saxons hii willeþ asayly . & to grounde bringe .
 Ac hii wolleþ þe in þin owe tour . sle atte biginn-
 inge . 2830

þoru þi trayson luþermen . hor fader slowe .
 & þoru þi trayson saxons . in to þis lond þou drowe .

-
2817. *nobliche*] wel Bβδ. *huld*] held *α*; helde βδ; help *γ*. *þis lond*] engelond *α*; englonde β. *fon*] foos δ.
 2818. 3] þat B. *is*] om. δ. *a*] o *α*; a grete δ.
 2819. þe] om. Bβγ. *we ne mowe*] ne mai ich *α*; ne may I β; ne maye I δ. *namore*] no more Bαβ; more δ.
 2820. *Vor*] om. αβδ. *is*] om. B. *me*] men β. *were*] beo *α*; be β. *bet*] better β.
 2821. *al*] om. B. *þat*] om. δ. *of*] of þe Bαβδ. *sede*] gan rede δ.
 2822. *comene*] come Bβδ. *is*] this *γ*.
 2823. *bed*] bad *α*. *þo*] that *γ*. *him tolde*] him schulde telle δ; shulde him *γ*. *an*] o αγδ.
 2824. *In*] On αβδ. *him þis*] þis hym B; him þus β; thus him *γ*; to him δ.
 2825. *fur*] fuir αδ; fyre β. *fle*] fle nou *α*; fle þou β.
 2826. 3arkeþ] arayeth δ. þis] þi B.
 2827. *bileueþ*] bileuet *α*; bileued *γ*. þe] þat Bαβ. *lond*] london *γ*. þe] þo B.
 2828. *hii*] om. αβδ. *hii*] om. B. *comeþ*] come β.
 2829. *willeþ*] wolleþ *α*; wolleþe δ. *asayly*] asaile B; assaile β. *to*] to þe δ.
 2830. *Ac*] & αβ. *hii wolleþ þe*] heo wolle þe B; wolleþ *α*; wolle β. *sle*] sle þee β.
 2831. þi] þin *α*. *hor*] hear B. *fader*] fadres foullych δ. *slowe*] þou slowe B; vileliche slowe *α*; villiliche slou3 β.

pou bede hom uor to helpe þe . ac to þin wo . hii
beþ icome .

Tweye sorwes beþ þe vpon . & þe ne worþ noþer bi
nome .

[134]

Vor þe saxons destruyes . þi lond in þe on ende .

þe tueye breþeren in þe on half . vpe þi lond wole
wende . 2836

fol. 47 b.

To awreke on þe hor fader deþ . þe ne tit no peys .

Vor hii wolleþ tomorwe ariue . at te hauene of tote-
neys .

& wanne hengist is aslawe . aureli worþ king .

Pays he wole bringe azen . & chirchen þoru alle þing .

Apoysoned he worþ atte laste . & after him worþ ido .

His broþer in þe kinedom . þat apoisond worþ al so .

So gret trayson worþ among hom . þat after þe ssolle
come . 2843

Ac þe cornwaillisse bor . hom ssal chasti some .

2833. *bede*] prayed β . *uor*] om. $\alpha\beta\gamma$. *ac*] B δ ; at Λ ; & $\alpha\beta$.
þin] þi α . *beþ icome*] ben come δ .

2834. *Tweye sorwes beþ þe*] Sorwes þe worþe tweize α ; Sorowes schal
be two þer β ; Sorowes þe worthe tweyn δ . *beþ þe*] þe beþ B.
& þe *noþer*] noþer ne worþ þe α ; nouþer ne schal þe β ; & þe
worthe noþer δ . *noþer*] nowþer B. *bi nome*] benome δ .

2835. *þe*] om. $\alpha\beta$. *destruyes*] destruyed B; destruyed α ; destrued β ;
distruyth δ . *þi*] þis $\alpha\beta$. *in þe*] in to þo B; in þat $\alpha\beta\delta$.

2836. *þe on*] þe oþer B; þat oþer $\alpha\beta$; þe oþere δ . *wole*] wol B; wolleþ α .

2837. *awreke*] awerke α ; awreken δ . *on þe*] ham of α ; hem of β ;
om. δ . *hor*] heor B. *fader*] faderis β ; faders γ . *þe*] & þe α ;
& þee β . *ne tit*] ne tyd B; ne tideþ $\alpha\beta$; tytte haue δ .

2838. *hii wolleþ tomorwe*] to morewe hi wolleþ α ; to morowe þei wollen β ;
to morowñ þey wil δ . *at te*] at þe $\alpha\beta$. *hauene*] haue B; hafne α .

2839. *is aslawe*] worth yslawe δ . *worþ*] schal be $\beta\delta$.

2840. *he wole*] hi wolleþ α . *chirchen*] churehes γ .

2841. *worþ*] schal be β . *laste*] ende B. *worþ ido*] au haste B; schal
be do β .

2842. *in þe*] schal haue þe B; on his α ; in his $\beta\delta$. *worþ*] schal be β .
al so] atte laste B.

2843. *So*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *worþ*] schal be β . *ssolle*] wil δ .

2844. *cornwaillisse*] cornewailes B; Cornysche δ . *chasti*] chaste B;
chastise β .

Avreli & vter . þe tueye breþern corteys . 2845
 Wij gret poer amorwe . ariued at totteneys . aduentus
 po þe tidinge sprong . þat hii come attelaste . aureli &
 þe brutons þat were helples . aboute hom drowe vaste . vter.
 þat were to sprad her & þer . hii were þo glad inou . aduentus
 þat fole also of holi chirche . aboute hom vaste drou . brutonen-
 pere hii made aureli king . & omage him dude echon . aurelius fit
 & bede þat hii moste . vpe þe saxons wende anon . 2852 rex.
 Ac þe king aurely . þer azen gan speke .
 Vor he þozte on vortiger . is fader verst awreke .
 Vor is herte was so gret . nor is fader deþe þere . [135]
 þat he ne miȝte glad be . ar he awreke were .
 Vortiger was iflowe . vor drede of him ywis .
 To an castel in irchenyeld . in þe est ende of walis . aurelius .
 Aboute þe water of weye . vpan hul an hey . vadit ad
 þe king aureli þuder com . & þun castel isey . 2860 vortiger-
 To eldol erl of gloucestre . he spec in þis manere . num.
 Sire noble erl nim god zeme . of þis castel here . Rex con-
 sulit
 comitem
 gloucestrie.

2846. *Wij* Mid *a*. *amorwe ariued*] ariuede on þe morow δ . *ariued*] ariuede *Ba*.

2847. *þo þe tidinge*] Whenne tiþinges β . *come*] comen *B*.

2848. *helples*] *Baβγ*; *helpes* Λ . *aboute hom drowe*] come aboute hem *B*. *drowe*] drowen δ .

2849. *to sprad*] *y spradde* δ .

2850. *þat folc also*] & þat folc α ; And þe folke β ; And þat folke δ . *holi*] holiȝe *a*. *aboute hem vaste*] fast abowte hem δ .

2852. δ] Tho δ . *bede*] prayed β ; bede þey δ . *moste*] myȝt β . *þe*] om. *a*.

2853. *Ac*] & *aβ*.

2854. *on*] in *aβ*. *vortiger*] Fortiger β . *awreke*] to awreke δ .

2855. *herte*] hurte *a* (& *passim*). *fader*] fadres β ; faders γ .

2856. *ar*] or γ .

2857. *was*] ys *B*. *drede*] fere δ .

2858. *an*] one *aβ*. *irchenyeld*] irchinefeld *a*; yrehynfelde β .

2859. *weye*] wythe γ . *vpan*] op on α ; vpon an $\beta\delta$. *an hey*] on hey β .

2860. *þe*] þo α ; Tho δ . *þun*] þat $B\delta$; om. α ; þe β . *isey*] seye δ .

2861. *eldol erl*] eldolf erl *B*; Eldolf þe Erle β ; Edolf þe Erle γ . *spec*] *iu*] spae on α ; spake in β ; spake on γ .

2862. *noble*] om. δ . *nim*] take δ . *nim god zeme*] nim non zeme α ; myn owen eme β .

Were he mowe þe luþer vortiger · witiē fram þe deþe ·
 pat ich in is Ineward · mid suerd make a sseþe ·
 pat is alre manne worst · þat ich euere ne sey mid
 eye · 2865

þe deþ ne miȝte be to luþer · þat he ssolde Inne deye ·
 Vor mi fader constantin · verst he bitraide amis ·
 pat sauēde him & al þat lond · fram þe picars ywys ·
 Supþe mi broþer constance · he broȝte to kinge ·
 Vor he him wolde bitraye & to deþe bringe · 2870

[136] & supþe þoru is tricherie · þo he adde þis lond an
 honde ·

He mengde þe luþer paiens · among ȝou in þis londe ·
 Vor to holde me & mi broþer · out of oure eritage ·
 Ac al vpe is owe heued · ybroȝt is is outrage ·
 fol. 48. Vor þo þe luþer saxons · vnder ȝete is luþer dede ·
 Hii binome him is kinedom · & þat is a riȝtuol dede ·

2863. *Were he*] Wheþer he *a*; Wheþer hit *βδ*. *þe*] om. *aβγδ*. *luþer*] om. *aβ*. *vortiger*] fortiger B. *witiē*] witiȝe *a*; kepe *βδ*. *fram*] fro B.

2864. *in*] of *aβδ*. *mid suerd*] my swerd B; to mi swerd *a*; to my swerde *βδ*. *make a*] *Aγ*; ne make a *Bδ*; ne makiȝe *a*; make *β*.

2865. *is alre manne*] ys aller mon B; ich al þe manne A; is of alle manne *a*; is of alle men *β*; ys man alre *δ*. *ich euere ne sey*] me euer sey B; me euere isey *a*; euer man yseiȝ (see *γ*) *βγ*; euere man sawe *δ*.

2866. *be to luþer*] to luþer beo (be *βγ*) *aβγ*. *be*] om. *δ*. *Inne deye*] on dye *δ*.

2867. *Vor*] For *Baβ*; Fore *δ*; þoru A.

2868. *þat*] the *γ*. *picars*] picards *a*; Picardis *β*.

2869. *Supþe*] And seth *δ*. *broȝte*] broȝte hym B.

2870. *him wolde*] wolde hym *Bδ*; wolde him *aβ*. *ȝ*] and eke *δ*.

2871. *supþe*] þen *δ*. *an*] on *aβ*.

2872. *mengde*] mengede B; mengyd *β*; menge *a*. *in*] on *aβ*; in al *δ*.

2873. *Vor*] om. *aβδ*. *mi*] myn B. *out of oure*] owū *δ*.

2874. *al vpe is owe heued*] oure lord haþ vp ys heued B; oure lorde haþe vpon his owū hede *δ*. *vpe*] op on *a*; apon *β*; vppon *γ*. *ybroȝt*] schal falle *aβ*. *is is*] is A; ys owne B; his owe *a*; his owen *β*; his *δ*.

2875. *þo*] om. *Baβ*. *vnder ȝete*] vnder ȝede *β*; vnderȝede *γ*; vnderstood *δ*.

2876. *is a*] was a B; was *aβδ*. *riȝtuol*] riȝuol A; ryȝtful *Bβ*; riȝtfol *a*; ryghtful *δ*.

Ac of one þinge ichabbe deol . þat þis payns þat luþer
beþ . 2877

þat he brozte verst to londe . as ze alle yseþ .

þe noblemen of þis lond . þus to ssame brozte .

& þis lond þat was so riche . wastede al to nozte .

& holi chirche & cristendom . abbeþ ibrozte to gronde .

Fram þen on se to þen oþer . alas þulke stounde . 2882

Nouþe kundemen of þis lond . cuþeþ zoure manhede .

& awrekeþ zou of þis luþermen . of wan com þis
wrechede .

& supþe turne we oure hond . vpe ur oþer fon .

& deliueri we þis lond . of þe luþermen echon .

þis folc mid gode herte . þen castel asaylede .

Ac vor þe castel was so strong . hor wille þo failede .

Wiþ quointise hii caste fur . & barnde þe castel wiþ-
inne . 2889

& þe king vortiger was . ybarnd to doust wiþinne .

Insultacio
castri.

[137]
Combustio
castri &
vortigerni.

2877. *of one deol*] o þinge I haue doil of β. *one*] o B. *þis*] om. αβδ. *payns*] payens α; paynys β; painems δ. *beþ*] ben β.

2878. *londe*] þis lond β. *alle*] alle wel β. *yseþ*] yseen β.

2879. *of*] þat of α. *þus*] þat þus β. *brozte*] þei brozte β; þey brozte δ.

2880. *so*] om. B.

2881. *þ*] And al B. *holi*] holiþe α. *abbeþ*] habbet α; haþ β; þey haue δ. *ibrozte*] broght δ.

2882. *þen on*] þat o B; þe one αβ. *þen*] þat B; þan α; þe β. *þulke*] for þulke α; for þilke β; fore þylk δ.

2883. *Nouþe*] Now ze B; Nou ze α; Nowe þe β. *cuþeþ*] kythe β; kepeth δ. *zoure*] eure α. *manhede*] monhede B.

2884. *awrekeþ*] awreke βδ. *þis*] þisse α. *luþermen*] luþere man δ. *of wan*] þoru wam B; of wham α; of whom β; of whom γ; þrouz whom δ. *þis*] al þis δ. *wrechede*] wrechedhede B; wrechidhede γ.

2885. *vpe*] op α; vpon β; vppon γ. *ur*] oure Bγ; cure α.

2886. *deliueri we*] delyuere B; delyuere we β. *of þe*] of þese δ.

2887. *þen castel*] þis castel B; þe castel þo αδ; þe castel þan β.

2888. *was so*] wes B. *þo*] þo hem B; þo ham α; þan hem β; þo hem δ.

2889. *Wiþ*] Mid α. *hii caste*] heo casten B. *fur*] fuir α. *barnde*] brent β. *þe*] þat B.

2890. *þ*] om. δ. *þe king vortiger*] wortiger þe king α; Fortiger þe kyng β. *ybarnd to doust*] to doust y barnd B; to douste ibarnd α; to doust brent β; al to dust ybarne δ. *wiþinne*] þerinne Baβ; þo þerynne δ.

& þo miȝte he finde soþ . þat merlin him er sede .
 þat he constantines sones fur . ssolde fle & drede .
 þo was hengist sore adrad . of þe king aureli þere .
 & nameliche vor þe noble los . þat he hurde of him ere .
 Vor þer nas in non ende of france . ne in no lond þer
 aboute . 2895
 þat in ioustes & in tornemens . echmon him nolde
 doute .
 Vor þer nas so god kniȝt non . nour aboute france .
 þat in ionstes ssolde sitte . þe dunt of is lance .
 þat he ssolde adoun oþer is hors . oþer boþe anon .
 Oþer þe lance ssolde breke . in peces monion . 2900
 þeruoere hengist was adrad . to mete wiþ is lance .
 Ouere homber he fley anon . to wite him fram mes-
 chance .
 & castles & cites . astorede uaste þere .
 & In scotland al so . vor þulke londes were .
 A luþer recet euere . aȝen engelonde . 2905
 Vor ech þat wolde hider harm . þere miȝte at stonde .

probitas
aureli.

providencia
hengist.

2891. *miȝte he*] he myte *a*; he myȝt *β*.
 2892. *he*] om. *aβδ*. *ssolde*] he scholde *a*; he schulde *βδ*.
 2893. *þo*] Thanne *γ*. *þe*] om. *Bδ*.
 2894. *nameliche*] nomeliche *B*. *los*] lose *β*.
 2895. *Vor*] And *γ*. *nas*] ne was *β*.
 2896. *in tornemens*] tornemens *B*; in turnament *δ*. *echmon him nolde*] echo mon gan hym *B*; him nolde ech man *a*; him ne wolde iche man *β*; him wolde iche man *γ*; þat nolde of him hane *δ*.
 2897. *nas*] was *βδ*. *kniȝt*] a knyght *δ*. *nour*] nowar *B*; nowar *a*; nowhare *β*; nowher *δ*.
 2898. *ssolde*] myȝt *β*. *sitte*] at sitte *Ba*; at sytte *δ*; asitte *β*. *þe*] þene *a*.
 2899. *ssolde*] ne schulde *Bβ*; ne scholde *aδ*.
 2900. *in peces*] to peces *aβ*.
 2901. *þeruoere*] þer *β*; And þerfore *δ*. *adrad*] sore adradde *δ*. *wiþ*] mid *a*.
 2902. *wite*] witiȝe *a*; kepe *βδ*. *meschance*] mescheaunce *a*.
 2903. *astorede*] he astored *β*; he stored *γ*.
 2904. *al so*] eke also *a*; þer also *β*.
 2905. *euere*] euere mo *a*; euer more *β*. *aȝen*] towarde *aβ*. *engelonde*] al Englonde *δ*.
 2906. *miȝte*] hi myte *a*; he myȝt *β*; þey myght *δ*. *at stonde*] astonde *δ*.

þo aureli wuste . þat hii were yflowe to hurne . aurelius
He was glad þat hii were aferd . & þoʒte he hom persecitur.
sturne .

He ʒarkede is ost & sywede . after hom uaste norþ . [138]
& þo he sey þe contreys . as he passede vorþ . 2910
& destrued & bar in eche half . gret deol hii made
þere .

& nameliche uor chirehen . þat icast adoun were .

He bihet god almiʒti . ʒif he sende him þe ouer fol. 48 b.
hond .

To rere vp aʒen þe chirehen . aboute in to al þat
lond .

þo hengist wuste þat he com . toward scotlonde .

He ʒarkede is ost uaste . aʒen him uor to stonde .

Eldol erl of gloucestre . as he wende in þis verhede . Dictum
Toward bataile to þe king . þes wordes he sede . eldol.

Sire king uor al þe dawes . þat ichabbe anerþe y go .

O day me wolde þinche ynou . to libbe wiþ oute mo .

2907. *wuste*] wiste B; hit wiste α ; hit wist β . *yflowe*] flouen $\beta\delta$.
to hurne] to þe hurne δ .

2908. *be*] to be β ; to be to δ .

2909. *He . . . norþ*] He w^t hys oste hem sewed after as þey flouen
euere northe δ . *is*] om. α . *norþ*] Ba; norþe $\beta\delta$; vorþ A.

2910. *contreys*] contreizes α . *vorþ*] euere forthe δ .

2911. *ʒ destrued*] Destroyde Ba β . *bar*] bare B; barnde α ; brent β ;
eke brannyde δ . *gret*] þat grete δ . *hii*] he Ba $\beta\delta$.

2912. *chirehen*] chirehene α ; chirches B; churches γ ; þe churches δ .
þat] om. α . *icast*] cast $\beta\delta$. *adoun*] to gronde B; doun to
grounde δ .

2913. *bihet*] behyʒt β ; bihighte γ . *sende him*] him sende $\alpha\beta$.

2914. *rere*] arere δ . *vp*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *þe chirehen*] þe chirches B;
þo chirches β ; tho churches γ ; þe churches δ . *in to al*] in al α ;
al in β ; in alle δ .

2915. *he*] heo B.

2916. *ʒarkede*] arayed δ . *aʒen*] aʒenst $\alpha\beta$; aʒenst γ . *him*] him B.

2917. *Eldol*] Eldolf þe β . *þis*] his $\alpha\beta\delta$. *verhede*] ferhede Ba;
forehede β ; forhede γ ; verhede δ .

2918. *bataile*] þe batail B β . *to*] mid α ; with β .

2919. *dawes*] dayes B γ . *anerþe*] on erþe B; in erþe $\alpha\beta$. *y go*] y be δ .

2920. *libbe*] habbe α ; haue β ; lybe δ . *wiþ oute mo*] þat I myght se δ .

pat ich þe luþer hengist · in bataile miȝte mete · 2921
Vor on of vs ssolde deye · ar þe bataile lete ·

So moche sor ichabbe in min herte · wenne ich þer on
þenche ·

þo we come to makie pais · of is luþer wrenche ·

[139] þat of vre erles & ure barons · þat noblemen were ·

Four hondred & four score · mid treson he slou
þere · 2926

Of hom þat were onywar · & wiþ oute arme al so ·

Nou god leue þat þe wreche þer of · bituene vs mote
go ·

þe king aurely is felawes · confortede to fiȝte ·

bellum. & al is hope in godes sone · dude & al is miȝte · 2930

As þe ost in eyþer side · toward þe bataile drou ·

Hii come & mette hom baldeliche · mid god earnest
ynou ·

Hii smite harde & made · moni an strange wounde ·

Hii ssedde blod & slowe · in eiþer side to grounde ·

2921. *mete*] ymete *a*.

2922. *on*] oþer *a*; þe one *β*. *deye*] Bδ; eye *A*; deiȝe *a*; dey; *β*.
ar þe] er we þat *B*; er we þe *a*; or we þe Bδ.

2923. *sor*] sorwe *aβ*; sorowe *δ*. *in min herte*] om. *aβ*. *wenne*]
wan *B*; whanne *a*; whan þat *δ*.

2924. *þo we*] þon *B*; Whenne he *β*. *makie*] make *Bβ*. *luþer*]
luþere *a*.

2925. *of*] om. *β*. *vre erles*] Erles *δ*. *ure*] om. *Baβδ*. *barons*]
barnes *B*. *þat*] þat so *Baβδ*.

2927. *onywar*] al on war *B*; al on onywar *a*; alle vnwar *β*; alle
vnware *γ*; al vnware *δ*. *arme*] armour were *B*; armes *aβ*; armyre
were *δ*.

2928. *Nou*] om. *aβ*. *leue*] wolde *β*. *þer of*] om. *aβ*. *mote go*]
mow be do *B*; mowe go *a*; myȝt go *β*; maye be do *δ*.

2929. *þe*] om. *aβ*. *is*] alle his *β*; al his *δ*. *felawes*] folke *β*.
confortede] comforted *B*; he comfotid *β*. *to*] wel to *Baβδ*.

2930. *dude*] he dide *β*.

2931. *As*] And *β*. *eyþer*] euery *γ*. *toward þe*] *Aγ*; to þis *B*;
toward þis *a*; towarde þis *β*; þus to *δ*.

2932. *mette hom*] metten *B*. *god*] om. *aβ*.

2933. *smite*] smyten *B*; smote *γ*. *moni an strange*] mony *a* strong *B*;
manȝe o stronge *a*; many a stronge *β*; manye a stronge *δ*. *wounde*]
vounde *a*.

2934. *ssedde*] schadde *βδ*; shadde *γ*. *in*] on *aβδ*. *eiþer*] euery *γ*.

Aureli confortede . þe cristinemen aboute .
 & hengist in is half . þe heþenemen is route .
 Ac þe cristine þoru godes grace . adde þe betere ende .
 So þat toward cornebury . þe heþene gonne wende . fuga paga-
norum.
 & þe cristine afterward . & to grounde brozte ynowe .
 Vor al þat hii miȝte of take . hii nome oþer slowe . 2940
 þo hengist ysey þe cristinemen . sywi him so vaste . iteracio
belli.
 & þat he moste nede turne aȝen . oþer deye attelaste .
 He bigan ordeiny is fole . & to bataile aȝen drou .
 In eiper side as me dude er . to grounde me slou .
 þe cri of þe fole þat me slou . þe oþer brozte in drede .
 Attelaste þe heþenemen . bigonne ȝam to sprede . 2946
 þe cristine were þe baldore . þe king harde sette . [140]
 Vor to comforti is men . & slou al þat he mette .
 Eldol erl of gloucestre . al so in is syde . Eldol &
hengist.
 Barnde & kepte her & þer . & slou aboute wyde . 2950
 & moche his entente was . hengist uor to mete . fol. 49.
 Hii mette hom atte laste . ar þe bataile lete .

2935. *confortede*] confortede B; comforted wel β; enforeyd δ. *aboute*] al aboute β.
 2936. *in*] on δ; eke on α; also on β. *heþenemen is*] heþene mennis B; heþene manne α; heþen mennys β; heþene manys δ.
 2937. *Ac*] om. αβδ. *betere*] lytter γ.
 2938. *cornebury*] corneborw B; coneborn αδ; coneborow β; coneborowe γ. *heþene*] heþene men δ.
 2939. *afterward*] aftur B; aftir hem β.
 2940. *Vor*] om. αβδ. *of take*] atake α; onertake β. *nome*] nomen α; toke γδ.
 2941. *ysey þe*] sawe that γ; sawe þe βδ. *sywi him*] hym siwe B; scwe him β.
 2942. omitted in γ. *ȝ*] om. αβδ. *nede*] nude α; nedys δ. *deye*] be slayn β.
 2943. *bigan*] gan δ. *ordeiny*] to ordeyne Bβ; to ordeini α. *ȝ*] om. γ.
 2944. *In*] And in Bαβδ. *me*] heo B. *er*] her α. *to*] euer to δ. *me*] faste α; fast β.
 2945. *þe*] þat þe B. *of þe*] of αβ. *oþer*] oþere α.
 2946. *þe*] om. αβ. *bigonne*] gan δ. *ȝam*] hem Bβδ; ham α.
 2947. *harde*] faste Bαδ; fast β.
 2948. *comforti*] comferte Bβ.
 2949. *Eldol*] Eldolf β. *in*] on δ.
 2950. *Barnde*] Arnde Bα; Prekyd β; Cried δ.
 2951. *his*] of his δ.
 2952. *ar*] er heo B; ar hi α; er þei β, or þey δ.

Ou louerd þe dundes stronge . þat bituene hom was
þere .

þat fur smot out of þen yre . liȝtinge as it were .

So stronge kniȝtes boþe hii were . & eke þe herte gret
was .

2955

Gorlois erl of cornwaile . bi hom com bi cas .

hengist
vietus.

As sone as eldol him ysey . is herte vpward drou .

Hengist bi þe helm bineþe . he hente vaste ynou .

& mid strengþe him drou adoun . & loude bigan to
grede .

Cristinemen viȝteþ nou . of noþing ȝe ne drede . 2960

God me aþ mi wille ȝȝiue . vor ich im abbe nouþe .

Him þat made al þis wo . bi norþe & eke bi souþe .

Cuþeþ nouþe þat ȝe beþ men . vor þe maistrie al vre
is .

þe cristine men to grounde slowe . þo hii hurde þis .

Hii ne finede neuermo . ar þe oþere were at grounde .

Some flowe to hulles . & to wodes þat hii founde .

2953. *Ou . . . stronge*] Stronge were þe dundes (dyntes β; dyntis δ)
αβδ. *bituene hom was*] were bitwene hem B; hi smite α; þei smyte
β; þey two smytten δ.

2954. *þat*] The βδ. *fur*] fuyr B; fuir α; fyre β; fuyre δ. *out*
om. αβ. *þen*] þat B; þe βδ. *yre*] yren . *lyȝtinge as*] as
liȝtyng β; as lyghtyng γ; lyghtnyng α δ.

2955. *kniȝtes*] om. αβ. *boþe hii were*] hi were beiȝe α; þei were boþe β.
eke] om. Baβδ. *þe herte*] here herte B; here hurte α; here hertys β.
gret] so grete δ.

2956. *bi hom*] þer forþ Ba; þer forþe β; bysyde hem δ.

2957. *As*] So . *eldol*] Eldolf β. *ysey*] seye B; sauȝ β; sawe γ.
vpward] opard α.

2959. *him drou*] drough hym γ. *drou*] dreu α; drowe β. *bigan*
gan αβδ; ganne γ.

2960. *viȝteþ*] fiȝteþ B; witeþ αβ; wytteth γ. *ȝe ne*] haue no β;
haue ye γ.

2961. *ȝȝiue*] ȝeuen β. *im abbe*] hadde α; haue him β.

2962. *þis*] þat αβ.

2963. *Cuþeþ*] Kithe β; Cuþe δ. *nouþe*] nou α; nowe γ; ȝow nowe δ.
beþ] þen B; huþ α. *vre*] oures β; oure Bγ.

2964. *men*] om. αβ. *to grounde slowe*] slouȝ; to grounde δ.

2965. *finede*] stynt neuer þan β. *ar*] or β. *were*] ware B. *at*
at þe β; to γ.

2966. *flowe*] flowen αβ. *ȝ*] and sum δ.

Ac octa hengistes sone . & is poer attelaste . fuga oete.
 Of scapede to euerwik . & of strengþede þen toun vaste .
 Hengist was aliue ynome . & yholde uaste . [141]
 þo þis bataile was ydo . þis brutons attelaste . 2970
 Nome þen toun of corneboru . & þer Inne adde reste .
 þre dawes & þre nizt . vor to þenche hor beste .
 þe king let þe wule burie . þe dede men þere .
 & do vnder lechecraft . hom þat iwounded were .
 þe king let bringe þer after . hengist biuore him sone . parliamen-
 & esste at erles & barons . wat were mid him to done . tum.
 Eldad þat bissop . of gloucestre was . Concilium
 & þe erles broþer eldol . hii were þere bi eas . eldad epi-
 þo he sey hengist stonde . biuore þe king þere . scopi de
 He stod vp & sede þe verdit . vor al oþere þat þere iudicio
 were . 2980 hengist.
 ʒif oþere he sede þat here beþ . him wolde deliueri
 echone .
 To smale pees ichim wolde hakky alone .

2967. *hengistes*] hengist γ . $\{ is \}$ mid his α ; with his β .
 2968. *Of scapede*] Aseapede α ; Aseapid β ; Of aseaped δ . *of*
strengþede] strengþede α ; strengþed $\beta\delta$. *þen*] þe B $\beta\delta$; þane α .
 2969. *aliue*] oline B. *ynome*] take β ; ytake δ . *yholde*] in warde
 kept β .
 2970. *þis brutons*] þe brutons $\alpha\beta$; þe bretoñs δ .
 2971. *Nome*] Toke $\beta\delta$. *þen*] þe B δ ; þane α ; þat β . *corneboru*]
 Corneborow β ; Corneborowe γ ; Coneborne δ .
 2972. *dawes*] dayes $\gamma\delta$. *nizt*] nyzttes β ; nyghtes γ ; nyghtys δ .
þenche] bi þenche B α ; byþenche δ ; biþenke β .
 2973. *wule*] wyle B; while $\alpha\beta$. *þere*] alle þere $\alpha\gamma$; al þere β .
 2974. *do*] dude ham α ; dide hem β . *hom*] om. B $\alpha\beta$. *iwounded*]
 ywounded α ; woundede β .
 2976. *esste*] aschede B; axede α ; asked β . *at*] om. $\alpha\beta$; of δ .
barons] barnes B.
 2977. *Eldad*] Eldal B; Aldate δ . *þat*] þe $\alpha\beta$. *bissop*] Bysehope
 þo δ . *of*] þat of $\alpha\beta$.
 2978. *erles*] erl ys B. *eldol*] om. δ . *hii were*] was B; þat was $\alpha\beta$;
 þer was δ . *þere*] þar α ; eke δ .
 2979. *sey*] saw β ; sawe $\gamma\delta$.
 2980. *vor*] by fore B; afore β .
 2981. *ʒif*] ʒei α ; Thou; $\beta\delta$. *her*] þer B. *beþ*] huþ α ; ben β .
wolde] wol B. *deliueri*] deliuere B; delyuere β .
 2982. *ichim wolde*] ich hym wolde B; ich wolde him α ; I wolde him $\beta\delta$.
lakky] to hakke B; to hewe $\alpha\delta$; hewe β .

Vor icholde þe prophete wule · samuel vnder stonde ·
pat þo he adde þe luper king · agag vnder honde ·

[142] He let him hewe to peces · & al so he sede · 2985

As þou ast ymad mony wif · deoluol lif lede ·

& moni child wiþoute fader · & moni wif louerd les ·

Al so icholle make to day · þine sones fader les ·

fol. 49 b.

Also doþ bi þis mon · þat so moche wo aþ ydo ·

So mony child ymad faderles · dizteþ him al so · 2990

occisio
hengist.

þis word was for dom yholde · þe erl eldol him drou ·

& ladde him wiþoute þe toun · mid god herte ynou ·

& smot of is heued · þat so moche wo adde ydo ·

þer was monimon awreke · & monimon glad al so ·

þis was euene vourty zer · þat he adde is dom · 2995

After þat he mid is fole · verst to þis londe com ·

þo wende þe king mid is ost · to euerwik anon ·

Vor to sle hengistes sone · & is men echon ·

octa se
reddit regi.

þo octa it adde vnderzet · þat hii cominde were ·

He sey wel þat is poer nas nozt · azen hom þere · 3000

2983. *wule*] wyle B; om. *aβδ*. *vnder stonde*] gan vnderstode δ.

2984. *agag*] agad α; Agat β.

2985. *He*] And he δ. *let*] lette B (et passim). *to*] al to δ.

2986. *ymad mony wif*] manize wif ymad α; many wife made β. *mony wif*] many a wyfe δ. *deoluol*] dulfol α; doilful β. *lede*] to lede Bβδ.

2987. *child*] a chyld δ. *wif*] lady β; a wyfe δ. *louerd les*] lordles Bβδ.

2988. *make . . . sones*] to dai þine sone make α; to day þi sone make β. *þine sones*] þy sone δ.

2989. *Also doþ*] Ryght so do ze δ. *aþ ydo*] haþe doñ δ.

2990. *So*] That so δ. *mony*] manize o α; many a β; manye a δ. *ymad*] mad Ba; made β; haþe made δ. *dizteþ*] lete dyzt δ. *him*] ABγδ; ze him aβ. *al so*] so sone δ.

2991. *word*] om. aβ. *for dom yholde*] yholde fore dome^sδ.

2992. *ladde*] lade α. *þe*] om. α. *god*] glad aβ; gladde γδ.

2994. *þer*] þo B. *monimon*] many a man β; manye a man δ. *monimon*] manize α; many β. *glad*] glade α.

2995. *is*] þis Baβ; þys δ.

2996. *mid is folc*] ymade his folk δ. *verst to þis londe*] to þis lond B; to þis lond first α; to þis londe first β; first hedir δ.

2997. *is*] god B.

2998. *hengistes*] Hengiste B; Hengist β. *echon*] euerychone δ.

2999. *octa*] þis Oeca αγ; þis octa β; þys Octa δ. *it adde*] om. Baβδ. *vnderzet*] onderstod B; vnderstode β; vnderstood δ. *cominde*] Aα; comyng Bγ; comyng βδ.

3000. *is*] om. B. *nas*] was βδ.

An raketeie of hire . in is hond he nom .
 & wiþ þe hext of is men . azen þe kinge he com .
 Sire he sede myne godes . al ouercome beþ .
 & þi god is louerd one . as we to soþe iseþ .
 & þat þus noblemen to þin wille . bringþ in þisse
 manere . 3005 [143]

þer uore us wiþ þis veteres . vnder vong nou here .
 þat to ech torment þat þou wolt us do . we beþ zare
 in þis place .

Bote þou wole of vs abbe here . pite & grace .
 þe king adde pite of him . & as is conseil him zef þo .
 Nom of him sikernesse . to be is þral euere mo . 3010 miserieor
dia regis.
 & of ech þat wiþ him was . & in gret destresse .
 Biside scotland hom zef an place . al in wildernesse .
 To wonie þer inne in þralhede . vnder þe king euer mo .
 þo eosa & mony oþere . þat yflowe were þo .

3001. *An*] One *aβ*. *raketeie*] raketyne B; raketize *aβ*; Raketeie *δ*.
hire] yre Ba; Ire *βδ*.

3002. *þ*] om. *aβ*. *wiþ*] Mid *a*; om. *δ*. *hext*] hexte Ba; heiȝest *β*;
 highest *γ*. *is*] om. *γ*. *azen*] to B. *kinge*] kyng Ba.

3003. *al ouercome*] ouercome al *δ*. *beþ*] we buþ *a*; ben *β*; bene *γ*.

3004. *god is louerd*] lord ys god B; louerd is god *a*; lorde is god *β*.
one] al one B. *to soþe*] þe soþ *β*; þe soþe *δ*. *iseþ*] isup *a*;
 seþ B; now seen *β*.

3005. *þ*] om. Baβδ. *þus*] þuse *δ*. *þin*] þi *aβ*. *bringþ*]
 bringest *aβ*. *þisse*] þis Baβ.

3006. *us*] om. *aβ*. *þis*] om. Baβ. *veteres*] feteres *β*. *nou*] vs
 nou *a*; vs nowe *β*.

3007. *to ech . . . do*] al to þine wille we buþ *a*; alle in to þi wille we ben
β; ben al to þy wille *δ*. *ech*] eche B. *þou wolt vs do*] ze wole vs B.
we beþ zare] zare we beþ B; redi *a*; redy *β*; redye now *δ*. *þis*] þisse *a*.

3008. *Bote*] Bot yf *δ*. *wole*] wilt *β*; wille *δ*. *abbe here pite*] here
 pyte habbe Ba; here pytee haue *β*; here Pyte haue *δ*.

3009. *pite*] rewþe Bβ; reuþe *aδ*. *of him*] of hem B; on him *β*. *þ*
as] & B; om. *aβδ*.

3010. *Nom*] þat he nom (nome *δ*) *aδ*; To take *β*. *him*] hem B. *be*]
 om. B.

3011. *ech*] eche Ba. *wiþ*] mid *a*.

3012. *hom zef an*] zaf hem *a δ*. *zef an*] zef *a B*; zaf *o a*; zauc *o β*;
 yaue *a γ*.

3013. *wonie þer inne*] wonne inne B; wonize *a*; wonne *β*; wonne ynne *δ*.
þralhede] þraldam B.

3014. *þo eosa*] þese B; þeose *a*; Thise *β*. *yflowe*] flowe *β*; yflower *δ*.

Yscie þat þe king adde · such milce hom ydo · 3015
 To þe king hii wende as prisons · & bede him milce
 al so ·

þe king al in one manere · hom ȝef milce & grace ·
 To wonye al in þralhede · in þulke wilde place ·
 To wroþe hele al þis lond · was he so milde þo ·
 Vor þe ssrewen dude seþþe to þis lond · suiþe moche
 wo · 3020

releuacio
 ecclesi-
 arum.

þo al þis was ido · þe king ar he wende ·
 Let ordeiny in euerwik · þis lond vorto amende ·
 & let rere up chirchen · & to al þat lond aboute ·
 & bissopes dude in hor poer · þat er were al wiþoute ·
 After viſtene dawes · þat he adde yordeined þis ·
 To londone he wende uor to amende · þat þer was
 amys · 3026

[144]
 Vadit lon-
 donie
 quam
 emendavit.
 fol. 50.

He let amendy al þen toun · of hous þat were adoune ·
 & in þe contreye chirchen let · rere & in þe toune ·

3015. *Yscie*] Ysei B; And seiȝe *a*; And sithe *β*; Sawen *δ*. *milce*] mercy B; grace *δ*. *hom*] him *δ*. *ydo*] do B*β*.
 3016. *þe king*] hym B. *prisons*] prisoncs Ba. *bede him*] bedom B; bede *a*; prayede *β*. *milce*] mercy B; grace *δ*.
 3017. *hom ȝef*] ȝaf hem *δ*. *milce*] mercy B.
 3018. *wonye*] wone B; wonne *β*; wonȝe *a*. *al*] om. *aβ*; alle *γ*. *al in þralhede*] in o thralled *δ*. *þulke*] þike B.
 3019. *wroþe hele*] wroþer hele *aβ*. *al*] to al *δ*.
 3020. *þe*] þes *δ*. *þe ssrewen*] þe schrewes B; hi *a*; þei *β*. *dude*] dide *β*. *seþþe to þis lond*] to þis lond seþþe Ba; to þis londe sithe *β*; to þis londe sethe *δ*. *suiþe*] wel Ba*δ*; ryȝt *β*. *moche*] muche Ba*β*; meche *δ*.
 3021. *ido*] down *β*.
 3022. *ordeiny*] ordeyne B; ordeni *a*. *euerwik*] ouerwik *a*. *þis*] þe *aβ*.
 3023. *let rere*] rered *β*. *rere*] arere *δ*. *up chirchen*] vp chirches B*β*; op circhen *a*. *ȝ to al þat*] in al þe Ba*β*; in alle þat *δ*.
 3024. *dude*] sette *δ*. *al*] om. *βδ*.
 3026. *uor*] om. *aβδ*.
 3027. *amendy*] amende Ba*β*. *þen*] þo B; þe *aβ*. *hous*] howses B; houses *βδ*.
 3028. *contreye*] contrey B. *chirchen let rere*] lete arere churches *δ*. *chirchen*] churches B*β*. *let*] he let *a*; he lete *β*. *ȝ*] & cke *δ*. *þe*] om. *aβ*.

Gode lawes þat were aleyd · nywe he let make ·
 þe londes þat were arst binome · þe riȝt eyres he let
 take · 3030

Bote is wille clene was · is lond uor to amende ·
 & after al þis to winchestre · fram londone he wende · vadiſt win-
 Vor to amendy þulke syde · & so to salesbury · cestrie.

& so vor to amendy more · to þe doune of ambres-
 bury · principium
 þo he com to þulke place · þat þe heye men inne stonheng' ·
 laye ·

þat hengist mid is sexes · let sle & bi traye · 3035
 Of þe morþere he adde deol · & bigan to wepe sore ·
 He þoȝte in is herte hou he miȝte · þe place worþi
 more ·

Vor þer leye so gode men · hit was wel ydo ·
 þat vor to defendi þat lond · ymorþred were so ·
 His conseil he nom þo · hou he miȝte makie þere ·
 Som wore in honour of hom · þat euere in munde
 were · 3041

þe erchebissop of walis · sede is avys ·
 Sire he sede ȝif þer is · Enymon so wis ·

3029. *let*] lete β; hete γ.

3030. *þe*] om. Bδ. *eyres*] eyr B; eir α; eyre β; heir γ.

3030*. *clene*] al clene Baβδ. *is lond*] þat lond α; þat londe βδ. *uor*
to] forto Baβ; to δ.

3031. *al*] om. aβδ. *to . . . londone*] from Londoñ to Wynechestre δ.

3032. omitted in δ. *amendy*] amende Bβ. *þulke syde*] þe eite α;
 þe Citee βδ. *ȝr so*] & so & so B.

3033. *vor*] wor α; om. δ. *amendy*] amende Bβ. *to*] in aβ.
doune] toum aβδ.

3034. *þulke*] þat B; þe βδ. *men*] me A.

3036. *he*] þer he δ. *bigan*] gan αδ.

3037. *in is herte*] om. aβδ. *worþi*] worschip β. *more*] om. B.

3038. *leye*] ley β; lay Bγ.

3039. *vor*] om. B. *defendi*] defende Bβ. *þat*] þe δ. *ymorþred*
were] for hem (them γ) þat morþred were Bγ; þey were murthred δ.

3040. *nom*] tok B; toke β. *miȝte*] myȝt B. *makie*] make Baβ.

3041. *worc*] werk Ba. *þat*] þat þey δ. *munde*] mynde B.

3042. *sede*] þo seyð δ. *is*] þo his α; þan his β. *avys*] aviee B.

3043. *Enymon*] any mon B; ony man β; eny man αγ.

- [145] þat beste red conne rede · merlin þat is ·
 Vor þer nis in þis kinedom · so wisman iwys · 3045
 To segge soþ of þinges · þat to comene beþ ·
 Ne of quoynte gynnes · uor to rede as we al day iseþ ·
 Merlin was þo in walis · he was sone of sozt ·
 aduentus Merli. Mid messagers & yfounde · & to þe kinge ybrozt ·
 þe king made him Ioye inou · & among alle · 3050
 Bad him telle of som þing · þat him ssolde biualle ·
 Sire king quap merlin þo · such þinges ywis ·
 Ne beþ uor to ssewy nozt · bote zwanne gret ned is ·
 Vor zif ich it sede in busemare · oþer bote it ned were ·
 Sone fram me he wolde wende · þat gost þat deþ me
 lere · 3055
 þe king þo non oþer nas · bad him som quoyntyse ·
 Bi þenche aboute þulke cors · þat were so noble & wyse ·
 concilium Merli. Sire king quap merlin þo · zif þou wolt here caste ·
 In honour of hom a work · þat euere ssal ylaste ·

3044. *conne*] þe can B; konne þe aβ.
 3045. *nis*] is β. *þis*] þi B; þy δ. *wisman*] witti man α; wyse a man δ.
 3046. *comene*] konninge α; comynge β. *beþ*] buþ α; ben β.
 3047. *quoynte gynnes*] quoyntes B. *uor*] om. aβ. *as we al day*] as al day we α; al day we β. *iseþ*] suþ α; seen β.
 3048. *of sozt*] af sout α; oute souzt β; ysouzt δ.
 3049. *Mid*] And w^t δ. *messagers*] messingeres B. *þ]* om. δ. *þ to*] & to fore α; and afore β; and byfore δ. *kinge*] kyng Ba. *ybrozt*] brouzt β.
 3050. *him*] of him δ. *Ioye*] ehere β. *þ]* & þere δ. *among*] amon B. *alle*] hem alle Bβδ; hāl alle α (sic).
 3051. *Bad*] Bed B. *son*] some α.
 3052. *quap*] quod β; seyde γ. *such*] suche B; swich α.
 3053. *Ne . . . nozt*] Beth noght for to be schewed δ. *ssewy*] schewe Bβ; schewi α. *zwanne*] wen B; whanne α; whan β; whenne γ. *ned*] nud α.
 3054. *ich it sede*] þei were seyð β. *it*] om. Baδ. *busemare*] bismare Bβ; busmare α. *ned*] nud α.
 3055. *fram . . . wolde*] he wolde from me δ. *þat gost*] þe gost Baδ.
 3056. *þo non oþer nas*] sawz þan none oþer was β. *nas*] it nas δ. *bad*] bod B.
 3057. *þulke cors*] þe bodizes α; þe bodies β; þe eorsses δ. *were so noble*] so noble were B; noble were aβ; so noble men were δ.
 3058. *þo*] om. α. *wolt*] wilt β.
 3059. *honour*] þe honour B.

To þe hul of kylar . send in to yrlonde . 3060
 After þe noble stonnes . þat þer abbeþ longe ystonde .
 þat was þe treche of geans . vor a quointe wore it is .
 Of stonnes al wiþ art ymad . In þe world such non is .
 Ne þer nis noþing þat it ssolde . wiþ strengþe adoun fol. 50 b.
 caste . [146]

Stode hii here . as hii doþ þere . euere hii wolde laste .
 þe king bigan somdel . to liyhe . þo he hurde þis tale .
 Hou miȝte he sede suche stonnes . so grete & so uale .
 Be ybroȝt fram so ver lond . & ȝut þat mest of were .
 Me wolde wene þat in þis lond . no ston to worke
 nere .

Sire king quaþ merlin . ne make noȝt an idel such
 lyhinge . 3070

Vor it nis an ydel noȝt . þat ich telle þis tydinge .
 Vor in þe verroste stede of affric . geans wule vette .
 pulke stonnes vor medicine . & in yrlond hom sette .

3060. *kylar*] Bað; kylare β; hilar Λ. *send*] sende αβδ. *in to*] vorþ
 to α; forþe to β; forthe into δ.

3061. *abbeþ*] habbet B; han γ. *longe*] lenge B. *ystonde*] stonde β.

3062. *þat*] There δ. *treche*] Baβγ; trethe δ; creche A. *geans*]
 geandes B; geantes β. *it is*] þer ys Bδ.

3063. *wiþ*] mid α. *ymad*] made β. *such non*] none suche γ. *is*] nis α.

3064. *Ne*] om. αβδ. *nis*] is β; ys δ. *it*] me B; ham α; hem βδ.
wiþ] myd B; mid α.

3065. *Stode*] Stoden α. *as*] so α. *doþ*] done γ. *hii*] a B.
luste] ylaste α; ylast β.

3066. *bigan*] om. B; gan δ. *liyhe*] lyȝhe B; liȝe α; lawgh β; laughe δ.

3067. *miȝte he sede*] he said myȝt β. *suche*] om. δ. *uale*] fale Baβδ.

3068. *Be . . . lond*] Fram so fer lond beon ibrouȝt α; Fram so fer londe
 ben brouȝt β. *Be ybroȝt*] Brouȝt be δ. *fram*] of B. *þat*] om. B.
mest of] mest α; most β.

3069. *in*] on δ. *nere*] were δ.

3070. *Sire*] Srre Λ. *hing*] om. αβ. *ne*] om. δ. *make*] make þou
 αβ. *an idel*] on ydel αβ. *lyhinge*] lyȝhyng B; lyghyng δ;
 lesinge α; lesyng β.

3071. *nis*] is β. *an ydel noȝt*] noght an Idel δ; on ydel nout α; on
 ydel nouȝt β. *þis*] suche δ. *tydinge*] tiȝinge αγδ.

3072. *Vor*] om. αβ. *verroste*] farreste B; ferreste α. *affric*]
 aufrike α. *geans wule*] geandes while B; geans while ham α;
 geantes hem β. *wule*] somtyme δ.

3073. *pulke*] pike B; And þulk δ. *ȝ*] om. δ. *in yrlond*] yrlonde α.
hom] þey δ.

þe wule hii wonede in yrlonde . to makie hor baþes
þere .

þer vnder vor to baþie . wanne hii sike were . 3075

Vor hii wolde þe stones wasse . & þer inne baþie
ywys .

Vor þer nis no ston þer among . þat of gret vertue
nys .

[147] þe king & is conseil radde þo . þe stones vor to
vette .

& wiþ gret poer of bataile . ʒif enimon hom lette .

vadunt
post petras. Ambrose þe kinges broþer . þat vter het al so . 3080

In an oþer maner name . Ichose was þer to .

Wiþ viftene þousend men yarmed . þis dede uor to do .

& merlin . vor is quoynte wit . þuder wende al so .

rex
hibernie. Gyneman was þulke tyme . king of yrlonde .

þo me tolde him of þis brutons . þat icome were in þis
londe . 3085

Aʒen hom he wende anon . mid gret poer ynou .

þo me tolde him hor erande . he astunte & lou .

3074. *þe*] om. B. *wonede*] wonedcn B; duellyd β. *makie*] make
Bβ; makiʒe α.

3075. *vor*] om. αβ. *baþie*] baþiʒe α; baþi hem β; bathi theym γ.

3076. *baþie*] baþyʒe α; baþe B; hem baþe β.

3077. *þer*] om. B. *nis*] ys Bδ. *þer among*] hem amonge β. *of*]
ne of β. *nys*] is β.

3078. *king & is*] kinges α; kynges βδ. *þe*] om. B. *vor to*] forte B;
þat me α; þat men βδ. *vette*] fette Bαβδ.

3079. *ʒ*] om. αβδ. *enimon*] eny men wolde δ.

3080. *Ambrose*] Uter B. *vter*] ambrose B; vther α. *het*] hette B;
hyʒt β; highte γ.

3081. *an*] on α. *Ichose*] chese β.

3082. *Wiþ*] And B. *yarmed*] om. B. *dede uor*] om. αβδ.

3083. *quoynte wit*] quoyntise B. *wende*] wente B; þo wende α;
þan went β.

3084. *Gyneman*] Gynemon B. *tyme*] om. B. *of*] in α.

3085. *him*] om. δ. *of*] þat B. *þis*] þe αβδ. *þat*] om. B.
icome were] come were α; were come β. *in þis*] to ys B; in
his αβδ.

3086. *wende*] wente B. *gret*] god B.

3087. *erande*] ernde B; herinde α. *astunte*] atstunte α; astynte Bβ.
lou] low; Bβ.

No wonder he sede þei bruteine . al day go to
 grounde .
 Wanne hii þat þer inne bep . such foles bep yfounde .
 Wo as yhard such folye . wer þer ne be in non
 ende . 3090
 Stones þat aʒte be . bote hii hider sende .
 Arneþ ʒou vaste nou . & witeþ ʒoure lond .
 Vor hii ne ssolleþ abbe þe leste ston . þe wule ich may
 weld min hond .
 Vter & is compaynie . yredy aʒen hom were .
 & a stronge bataile smite . & þe yrisse to driue þere .
 & wende vorþ mid strengþe . þo no mon ne lette .
 To þe hul of kylar . þe stones vor to vette . 3097
 þo hii seye þe stones . hom wondrede ynou .
 Of þe wore þat was so gret . & wo hit þuder drou .

victoria
brutonum.

Inuencio
petrarum.
[148]

3088. *þei* *al day*] al daye þouʒ bretoñs δ. *þei*] þaw B.
bruteine] brutons αβ. *grounde*] the grounde γ.
 3089. *bep*] buþ α; om. δ. *such*] suche Ba.
 3090. *as yhard*] haþ yherd B; haþ hurd α; haþ hurde β; hathe harde γ;
 haþe herde δ. *wer*] wheþer αβ. *ne be*] be Bδ; no ben β; non
 bene γ. *non*] no γ.
 3091. *þat*] þer þat Baβ. *aʒte be*] aʒtes be B; auʒtes beo α; ouʒt
 ben β; aughtys bethe δ. *bote*] om. B; but þat β.
 3092. *ʒou vaste nou*] eu nou faste anon α; ʒow nowe anon fast β.
vaste nou] now fast δ. *witeþ ʒoure*] witeþ wel oure α; kepeþ wel
 oure β; warde we wel oure δ.
 3093. *Vor* *abbe*] Hi ne scholle hadde α; Thei schal noʒt hane β;
 They ne schul haue δ. *ne* *ston*] schul not hadde here no
 ston B. *þe wule*] wyle B. *weld min*] wolde myn B; hebbe op α;
 lyfte myn β; lyfte my γ.
 3094. *Vter*] Vther α. *yredy*] redi B; redy βδ. *aʒen*] aʒenst αβ.
 3095. *a stronge* *smite*] bataile smite strong ynou α; Bataile smyte
 stronge ynou; β; a batayle smytten stronge ynou; δ. *ʒ*] om. αβ.
 3096. *þo*] þat β. *ne*] hem no B; ham ne α; hem ne β; hym
 ne δ.
 3097. *To þe hul of*] And come to B. *þe*] þo B; & þe αδ; and þo β.
vor to] om. αβδ.
 3098. *hii seye*] heo sey B; hi isciʒe α; he sawʒ β; he sawe γ. *seye þe*
stones] þe stonys sawe δ. *þe*] þo B. *hom*] heo B; he β; þey δ.
wondrede] wonndrede of hem β.
 3099. *wore þat was*] stones þat were β. *wo*] ho B; who αβ. *hit*] hem βδ.

3e zongemen quap merlin . cuþeþ zoure miþte . 3100
 Hou ze mowe þis stones . best to ssiþe diþte .
 fol. 51. Hii stode & biþozte hom bet . & cables vette ynowe .
 & laddren & leuours . & uaste ssoue & drowe .
 Ac hii ne miþte uor noþing come . to ende mid hor
 wille .
 Merlin ysei þis & lou . & bed hom stonde stille .
 He sette ys ginnes as he wolde . & is quointise dude
 stille . 3106
 pat fole mid þe stones þo . dude al hor owe wille .
 & let hom to ssiþe bringe . & so in to þis londe .
 Ac þer was som enchanterie . þer to ich vnder stonde .
 Ductio
 ad ambres-
 buriam.
 To þe doune of ambresbury . þes stones ybrozt were .
 Azen þe feste of witesontyd . as merlin gan lere . 3111
 Four hondred zer & fourscore . & aboute þe teþe zere .
 After þat god an erþe com . yset hii were þere .

3100. *cuþeþ*] *cuþeþ* now B; *kiþe* now Bð.

3101. *þis stones best*] best the stones γ . *þis*] þe $\alpha\beta$; þus δ . to
ssiþe] to þe schip B; to þe schyppes δ .

3102. *hom bet*] hem best B; hare beste α ; here best β ; ther best γ ;
 her best δ . *cables*] gables β .

3103. *laddren*] laddrene α ; laddres B $\beta\delta$; ladders γ . *leuours*] hokes δ .
uaste] fate α (sic). *ssoue*] schofe δ .

3104. *hii ne miþte*] þey myght δ . *uor noþing come*] come for noþyng B;
 come nout α ; nouzt come β ; come noht δ . *ende*] hende β . *mid
 hor*] w^t al here δ .

3105. *ysei*] say B; sey α ; saw; β ; sawe γ . *lou*] lew; β ; lough γ .
bed] bad Ba β ; badde γ .

3106. *He*] Merlin α . *sette*] sette þo δ . *as he wolde*] þo α ; þan β ;
 om. δ . *is*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *quointise*] queyntise β .

3107. *pat*] And þe B. *owe*] om. Ba $\beta\delta$.

3108. *let hom to ssiþe*] lette hem to schippes B; let to schipes α ; lete
 schippes hem β ; lete to schyppys δ . *þ*] om. β . *in*] forthe δ .

3110. *þes*] þe B.

3111. *witesontyd*] whitsonetyde α ; wytsontyde B. *gan*] can γ .

3112. *zer & fourscore*] & four score zer α ; & foure score zere β . *teþe*]
 tenþe B $\beta\delta$; teoþe α .

3113. *god*] gon B. *an*] on Ba $\beta\delta$. *erþe*] yereth γ . *yset*] sette B.
hii were þere] iwere so þere α ; þei were so þere β ; so they there were γ .

Alle þe heyemen of þe lond . þe king let of sende . festum ad
stonheng'.
 Erles & barons . & kniȝtes in ech ende . 3115
 Bissopes & abbodes . & oþere þat þere were .
 þat þe feste of witesonetyd . mid him were þere .
 þe king a witesoneday . þo hii come alle to is heste . [149]
 Sette þe crowne on is heued . & huld noble feste .
 & alle þe foure dawes . þe feste he huld þere . 3120 dacio epi-
scopatium.
 Bissopriches al so . þat deliuered were .
 In onour of þulke stude . þere he ȝef hom þo .
 As of euerwik & of walis . & of oþere mo .
 Merlin mid enchantement . & mid is quaintise þer . posicio
lapidum.
 Sette vp þe stones riȝt al so . as hii stode in yrlond er .
 þus was stonheng uerst ymad . þat men al day yseþ .
 In onour of þe noblemen . þat þere ibured beþ .
 Pascence vortigeres sone . þo is fader ybarnd was .
 Fley in to germayne . mid wel hastif pas .

-
3114. *Alle*] To alle δ . *of þe*] of þo B; of þis β . *let*] lette B; faire α ; þer affir β ; fayre δ . *of sende*] af sende α ; sende δ .
 3115. *& barons*] Barons β . *in*] aboute in β . *ech*] eche Ba.
 3116. *abbodes*] abbotes B.
 3117, 3118. *þat þe . . . heste*] And men of dygnyte boþe fer & nere
 At þe feste of wytsonday whenne þei come to þis heste β .
 3117. *þat*] At $\alpha\delta$. *witesonetyd*] whitsonetyd α . *were*] to beo α ; to be δ .
 3118. *a witesoneday*] at wytsonday B; at wittesonēday α . *alle*] om. α .
 3119. *huld*] helde $\alpha\beta$. *noble*] a noble β .
 3120. *dawes*] dayes B. *he*] hi α ; þei β ; þey δ . *huld*] hulde α ; helde $\beta\delta$.
 3121. *Bissopriches*] Bishops B. *deliuered*] deliuerede α .
 3122. *hom*] ys B.
 3123. *& of walis*] & walis $\alpha\beta$; & walys δ . *ȝ*] & also B. *oþere*] oþer α .
 3124. *mid*] mid his α ; with ys B; with his β ; w^t his δ . *enchantment*] chauntement B.
 3125. *vp . . . al so*] vp þe stones ryȝt so B; op riȝt þe stones α ; vp ryȝt þe stones β ; vpryght þe stonys δ . *hii . . . er*] þei in Irlonde dede ere β ; þei dide in Irlonde ere γ ; þey in Irlond were ere δ .
 3126. *stonheng*] þe stonehenge β . *uerst*] þus B; om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *men al day*] al day men $\alpha\beta$. *yseþ*] isuþ α ; seþ B; seen β .
 3127. *þe*] þo β . *ibured beþ*] yburied beþ B; buryed been β .
 3128. *vortigeres*] ffortigere β ; ffortiger γ . *þo*] om. B. *ybarnd*] for barnd B; brent β ; brenned δ .
 3129. *in to*] to γ . *germayne*] germanye B; germanize α . *wel hastif*] wel hasty B; ryȝt hasty β .

- pere he gaderede fole . of saxons ynowe . 3130
 Vor to awreke him of hom . þat is fader slowe .
 In þe norþ ende of þis lond . hii bigonne arine .
 & vaste slowe & barnde . & robbede bliue .
 þat word to vre king com . so þat he wende .
 Mid is poer among hom . & hor prute ssende . 3135
 Pascence & is men . þat of scapede þer aline .
 To ssipes flowe azen . ech wule hom þozte viue .
 [150] Aboute hii wende by þe se . to yrlonde þo hii come .
 Gyneman þe king of yrlonde . & hii gret conseil nome .
 fol. 51 b. & þis lond vorto ssende . alle hii suore an oþ . 3140
 Vor gyneman vor stonhenge . was zut hyderward wroþ .
 Aduentus
 horum cum
 ybernensi-
 bus. So þat þe yrisse & hii . mid gret poer ywis .
 Wende toward þis lond . & ariuede in walis .
 In þe toun of seint dauit . hii bileuede & aboute .
 & vor to asayli þis lond . greiþed hor route . 3145
 Kyng aureli at winchestre . to gret syknesse drou .
 Gynemon & pascence were . þeruore glad ynou .
 concilium
 de toxica-
 cione regis. A quinte mon of þe saxons . eope was is name .
 To pascence he wende anon . þat god ziue him ssame .

3130. *pere*] And þer *aβ* ; And þere *δ*. *fole*] of folke *γ*.
 3131. *of*] on .
 3132. *bigonne*] gan *δ*. *arine*] to aryue *γδ*.
 3133. *barnde*] brent *β*. *bliue*] bi lyue *B*.
 3135. *hor*] heore *B*. *prute*] Pryde *β*.
 3136. *þat*] þo *B*. *of scapede*] ascapede *Ba* ; aseapyd *β* ; aseaped *δ*.
þer] om. *Bδ*.
 3137. *flowe*] flo *β* ; flowen *δ*. *azen*] faste azen *Ba* ; fast azen *β* ;
 fast azeýne *δ*. *wule*] myle *β*. *hou þozte*] þouzt hem *δ*.
 3138. *to*] so þat to *B* ; þat to *δ*. *þo*] om. *B* ; þat *aβ*.
 3139. *þe*] om. *Baβδ*.
 3140. *vorto*] to *aβδ*. *alle hii*] þere þey *δ*. *an*] on *a* ; one *β* ; oon *γ*.
 3141. *vor*] was for þe *B* ; was for *aβδ*. *was zut hyderward*] hiderward
 zet *B* ; hiderward zute *a* ; hiderwarde ryzt *β* ; hiderward zitte ful *δ*.
 3143. *Wende*] Come *B*.
 3144. *seint*] sent *B*. *dauit*] dauid *Ba*. *& aboute*] al aboute *β*.
 3145. *asayli*] asaile *B* ; assaile *β*. *þis*] þat *β*. *greiþed hor*] hi
 greiþede ham gret *a* ; þei graþed hem gret *β* ; þey gaddred grete *δ*.
 3147. *þeruore glad*] glad þer of *B* ; glad þer fore *δ*.
 3148. *A*] O *aβ*. *mon*] maistre *B*. *þe*] om. *aβ*.
 3149. *he*] om. *Bδ*.

Wat woste he sede þulke mon · to is mede ȝiue uawe ·
 þat þe king aurely · broȝte sone of lifdawe · 3151
 Ȝif ich miȝte quaþ pascence · such mon vinde on ·
 A þousend pound of seluer · ichim wolde ȝiue anon ·
 & make him euere vnder me · maister of al mi lond ·
 & þat ich im wolde mid treuþe · sikery him vaste an
 hond · 3155
 þis vorewarde was uaste ymad · nou couþe þis luþer
 man ·
 Langage of þis londe · as he were a cristineman ·
 & þe manere of brutons · as he adde among hom er
 ygo ·
 & þe art of lechecraft · al to moche as þo ·
 His berd he let sserre verst · & is eroune al so · 3160
 & suþþe monekes abit · on him he let do ·
 & nom wiþ him spicerie · þat to fysike drou · [151]
 & wende him to winchestre · quointeliche ynou ·

3150. *woste*] woldest B; wost þou α; woldist þou β; woldest þou δ.
he seide . . . uawe] he seide ȝiue þulke man fawe α; he sayde ȝeue
 þilke man fayn β; ȝeue he seyde to þylk man fawe δ.
 3151. *broȝte . . . lifdawe*] wolde vndertake to shyn β. *sonē*]
 om. Bα; owte δ. *lifdawe*] dawē δ.
 3152. *mou*] a man Bδ.
 3153. *A*] O α. *ichim wolde ȝiue*] ich wolde hym ȝeue B; ich wolde
 him ȝiue α; I wolde him ȝeue β; I wolde ȝef him δ.
 3154. *make*] makiȝe α. *al*] om. αβ. *lond*] londe B.
 3155. *im*] om. αβδ. *treuþe*] grete treuþe α; gret treuþe β; trowþe δ.
sikery him] siker B; sikir him β; him sykere δ. *vaste*] om. αβ.
an hond] on hond α; on honde Bβ.
 3156. *þis*] The β. *vorewarde*] forthward δ. *uaste ymad*] ymade
 fast β. *nou*] noue γδ. *þis luþer man*] he þo he cam α; he whenne
 he came β.
 3157. *þis londe*] brutons α; Brutoñs β. *he . . . cristineman*] hit
 were on of ham α; he were one of hame β. *he were*] had be δ.
a] om. B.
 3158. *brutons*] ham alle α; hem alle β. *er*] om. Bαβδ.
 3159. *as*] om. B.
 3160. *is*] a brod B; one brode α; one broode β; a brode δ.
 3161. *monekes*] a moukes B; a monke ys δ. *on him he let*] he ded on
 him δ.
 3162. *nom*] toke Bδ. *wiþ*] to α. *spicerie*] spiceriȝe α.
 3163. *to*] om. α. *quointeliche*] queruliche γ.

& sede þe kinges meine . þat he wolde him to hele
bringe .

þat folc was sone glad ynou . vor þe tydinge . 3165

So wisliche he made hit . & so wel . þat me leuede
him uaste .

toxi[caei]o þe king ek in is syde . is herte up on him caste .
regis.

He ȝef him a luþer drench . & þo he adde ydronke
so .

He bad him ligge & slepe wel . þat it miȝte þe bet
do . 3169

þe king hopede wel to him . & let him helie vaste .

& stille was wiþoute noyse . & lay & slep is laste .

Vor þe poyson in is slep . þe veines so þoru soȝte .

þat it of eode al þat body . & to deþe him sone broȝte .

þe wule he slep þe traytor . þen wey awayward nom .

Stilleliche bi halues . þat me nuste . ware he bicom .

visio stelle. Riȝt aboute þe kinges deþe . in þe firmament an hey .

An sterre gret & vair ynou . suiþe cler me sey .

3164. *þe him*] þat he wolde wel þane king (þe kynge β) $\alpha\beta$. *þe*]
to þe δ . *meine*] om. B; men δ .

3165. *þat*] The δ . *was sone*] was þo α ; was þan β ; were δ . *vor þe*]
for þulke α ; for þinge β ; for þilke γ ; of þilk δ . *tydinge*] $\Lambda\gamma$; tyþinge
B $\alpha\beta$.

3166. *he wel*] he spak & wel $\alpha\delta$; he spake & wel β . *leuede*]
leffe α ; louyd β .

3167. *ek*] om. B. *in*] on δ . *up on*] al vp B α ; al on β ; alle vpon δ .
caste] he cast γ .

3168. *a*] o α . *drench*] drenche α ; drinke β . *adde*] lit hadde α .
ydronke] dronke B. *so*] yt so B; it so δ .

3169. *bad*] bed B. *ligge*] lye β . *wel*] þan wel β . *þe bet do*] do
bet hym do B. *bet*] better β .

3170. *helie*] heliȝe α ; helyȝe β ; hely γ .

3171. *slep*] slepte B $\beta\delta$.

3173. *of eode*] of ȝeode α ; þurgh ȝede β ; ouerwent δ . *þat*] þe $\beta\delta$.
to] to þe $\alpha\delta$. *him sone*] sone hym B; him $\alpha\beta$.

3174. *slep*] slepe β ; slepte δ . *þen wey awayward*] awayward þe weye δ .
þen] þo B; þane α ; þe β .

3175. *Stilleliche*] So stillely β . *bi halues*] by halkes $\beta\delta$. *þat*] om. α .
me nuste] men nyst β .

3176. *an hey*] on hey γ .

3177. *An*] Λ B; One $\alpha\beta$. *ynou*] om. $\alpha\beta$. *suiþe*] and swyþe B δ ;
ryȝt β . *me sey*] men ysey β .

Vter.

fol. 52.

O cler leom wipoute mo . þer stod fram him wel pur .
 Yfourmed as a dragon . as red ase fur . 3179
 Out of þe dragons mouþe . tueye leomes þer stode þere .
 þe grettre tylde euene est . ouer france as it were .
 þe oþer adde seue branches . alle clere ynowe . [152]
 & toward þe yrisse se . westward euene drowe .
 þo þis sterre was yseye . men wondrede ynou .
 Vter þe kinges broþer . mid is ost þo drou . 3185
 To walis to þis strange men . to asayli hom & fizte .
 Adrad he was sore ynou . of þis wonder sizte .
 Merlin he clupede & esste anon . hou it miȝte þer of be . Merlinus
 Merlin wep anon so vaste . þat reuþe it was to se . interpre-
 Alas he sede þe deoluul harm . þat ys endeles . tans.
 Alas þat fole . of brutaine . þat is nou help les . 3190
 Ded he is þe noble king . aurely þi broþer .
 Ac þe sterre þat me ysey . bitokneþ anoþer .

3178. *O*] One *aβ*; A *δ*. *leom*] leome *α*; leme *β*. *wipoute*] wyth-
 outen *β*. *þer*] þat *aβ*. *him*] hure *aβ*; hire *γ*. *wel*] ryȝt *β*.
pur] pur *α*; pure *β*.
 3179. *as a*] as on *α*. *ase*] as þe B; so eny *α*; as ony *β*; as eny *γδ*.
fur] fuyr B; fuir *α*.
 3180. *dragons*] Dragoñ *δ*. *tueye leomes*] twei leomes B; tweiȝe
 leomes *α*; two lemes *β*. *þer*] om. *aβδ*.
 3181. *þe*] om. B. *tylde*] tilled *β*. *euene*] efne *α*. *est*] estward
aβ; estwarde *δ*. *ouer*] on *β*.
 3182. *seue*] seuen *β*.
 3183. *yrisse*] hyrische *α*. *drowe*] þei drowe B; hit drowȝ *δ*.
 3184. *yseye*] yse *β*.
 3185. *Vter*] Vther *aβ* (& passim). *þo drou*] þan he drouȝ *β*.
 3186. *to þis*] toward þis *α*; toward þise *β*. *þis strange*] þes stronge *δ*.
asayli] asayle B; assaile *β*.
 3187. *wonder*] wonderful *δ*.
 3188. *clupede & esste*] clepude & aschede B; clepede & eschte *α*; callyd
 & asked *β*. *it*] he B; þat hit *β*. *þer of*] om. *aβδ*.
 3189. *wep anon*] gau wepe *aβ*; wepte anon *δ*. *reuþe*] deol B; wonder *α*;
 wondre *β*; wondir *δ*.
 3189*. *þe*] that *γ*. *deoluul*] deolful B; dulful *α*; doilful *β*; delful *δ*.
 3190. *þat*] om. *δ*. *is nou*] now ys B δ ; nou is *α*; nowe is *β*; is nowe *γ*.
 3191. See Appendix, Note Q.
 3192. *ysey*] yseyþ B; sey *α*; seen *β*. *bitokneþ anoþer*] bitokoneþ
 a noþer B; al bitokneþ on oþer *α*. *anoþer*] al anoþer *β*; al anoþere *δ*.

Hye nou þou noble duc . þat þe batayle were ysmite .
Vor king þou worst of brutayne . & þe maistrie bi zite .
Vor þe sterre bitokneþ þe . & þe fury dragon al so .
þe lem þat out of is mouþ . ouer france is ydo . 3196
þat bitokneþ a child . þat þou ssalt bizite ywis .
þat ssal bizite france & oþer londes . in þe world such
mon nis .

þe lem þat tylþ westward . a dozter þat is .
þat þou ssalt bizite . & zo ssal abbe sones ywis .

[153] þat ssal ech after oþer . king of bruteine be . 3201

Of som oþer al in kontek . & þis me ssal yse .

þe noblemon of wam he spac . þat he ssolde bizite .

þat was þe king arþure . as ze ssolleþ ywite .

bellum ad
sanctum
dauid.

Vter let al þis be . vor he ne leuede it nozt anon .

& wende toward seint dauid . to mete wiþ is fon .

þe oþer were of hom ywar . & zarkedede in hor side .

Hor ost & let hom army wel . bataile uor to abide .

3193. *Hye*] Hiʒe α; Hyʒe β. *nou þou*] þou nou α; þee þou β.

3194. *king þou worst*] þe kyng þou schalt be β. *worst of brutayne*] schalt of bretayn be δ. *bi zite*] þou schalt gete B; schal gete β.

3195. *fury*] fur B; furi α; fuire β.

3196. *lem*] leom B; leome α. *out*] om. αβ; ys δ. *ouer france*] that ouere france γ. *is*] þat was αβ; was γ.

3197. *a*] o α.

3198. *þat ssal bizite*] þat schal wynne B; Schal winne france α; That wynne schal Frannee β; Schal wynne fraunce δ. *oþer londes*] londes mo αβδ. *mon*] man αβ; on δ.

3199. *þe*] þat αβ. *lem*] leome Ba; leme β. *tylþ*] tylde B; tilleþ α. *a*] o αβ.

3200. *þou*] hir þou δ. *bizite*] bizute α. *z*] zo] and Baβ; þat δ. *abbe sones*] sones habbe α; sones haue β; sonnes haue δ.

3201. *king*] kyngys δ.

3202. *Of*] And of β.

3203. *wam*] wham α; whom β. *he spac*] he spek B; we speke αβ. *ssolde*] wolde B. *bizite*] begete B; bizete α.

3204. *ssolleþ*] schul Bβδ; scholle α. *ywite*] ywete β.

3205. *vor*] om. αβδ. *ne leuede*] lyued δ.

3206. *wiþ*] mid α.

3207. *hom*] him αδ; hem Bβ; hym γ. *ywar*] war β; ware γ. *zarkedede*] zarkedede hem B; zarked fast β; arayed hem δ. *in*] on αβ.

3208. *Hor* *army*] And lette arme here ost B. *hom army*] army hem β. *uor to*] vort α.

Hii come & smite þis bataile . & vaste slowe to
grounde .

In eyþer side moche fole . in a lutel stounde . 3210

Kniztes & oper fole . ac attelaste vre louerd þozte . victoria
britonuni.

In is cristine fole . & þe maistrie hom brozte .

Vor þer was gynemon aslawe . king of yrlonde .

& pascence vortigeres sone . þat so moche poer adde
an honde .

. Vter .

fol. 52 b.

& moche of hor fole wiþ hom . so þat vewe atten
ende . 3215

Aliue þer of scapede . þat to ssipe miȝte wende .

& so hii ssolde lerny . mid cristinemen to fiȝte .

Vor vre louerd wole among is men . euere cuþe þe
riȝte .

To vter of is broþer deþ . þer com word atte laste .

After þis bataile he wende . to winchestre uaste . 3220

Ac arst was þe king ybured . ar he miȝte come þere . [154]

Wipinne þe place of stonheng . þat he let him sulf Sepultura
regis.
rere .

3209. *smite*] smote β .

3210. *In*] On $a\beta$. *in a*] in o $a\delta$; with *Inne* a β . *lutel*] lute Ba ; *litel* β ; *litill* γ .

3211. *ac*] om. $B\delta$.

3212. *In*] On $B\beta$. *is*] þe $a\beta$.

3213. *aslawe*] yslawe $B\beta$. *king*] þe kyng B .

3214. *vortigeres*] vortigernes a ; fortigeres β ; fortiger γ . *so moche*] so gret B ; gret $a\beta$; grete δ . *an honde*] in honde B ; on honde $a\beta$.

3215. *wiþ*] mid a . *so*] om. $a\beta\delta$. *vewe*] fowe B . *atten*] at þan a ; atte þe β ; at the γ ; at þe δ .

3216. *of scapede*] afscapede a ; aschapede β ; ascapid γ . *miȝte*] gan δ .

3217. *ssolde lerny*] schulde lerne B ; scholde lurni a ; lerne schulde B . *cristinemen*] crystendom β .

3218. *vre louerd*] our lord B ; ih'e a ; Ihē β ; Ihe δ . *wole*] wolde δ . *men*] folke γ . *cuþe*] kuþe a ; kiþe β ; lute γ ; cuyþe δ . *þe*] ys B ; his $a\beta\delta$. *riȝte*] myȝte B ; myght δ .

3220. *uaste*] fol faste a ; ful fast β .

3221. *Ac*] om. B ; But β . *arst*] first β . *was . . . ybured*] þe kyngde was buried β . *ybured*] yburied B . *ar*] er $Ba\beta$.

3222. *stonheng*] þe stonheng B ; stonhenge a . *him sulf*] om. B . *rere*] there γ .

Vor he let þen stede halwy . vor þe gode cors þat þer were .

& bissopes & wurþe men . is bodi þuder bere .

Vter after is broþer deþ . þe crowne to him nom .

& þoru þe heyemen of þis lond . aueng þe kinedom .

Of þe dragon he vnderstod . þat yseie was an hey .

& of þat merlin adde ysed . & of siȝte þat me sey .

dracones. Tueie riche dragons of golde . he let makye anon . 3229

At þe heye munstre of winchestre . he offrede þat on .
þe oþer he let biuore him bere . in bataile wan he was .

Me cluped him vter pendragon . þer after vor þis cas .

þat was vter dragon heued . & þat was to singnefie .

þat merlin him clupede dragon . in is prophecye .

leuacio 3235. Occe hengistes sone . þe luþer saxon .

saxonum. & eose is cosin . hii þoȝte of treson .

3223. þen] þe B; þane a; þat Bð. stede] stude a. halwy] halwe B; halewi a; halowe Bð. gode cors] bodiȝes a; bodies B; corsses ð.

3224. wurþe] worþi Ba; oþere B; worþye ð. þuder] þider B; þudere a.

3226. þe] om. aBð. aueng þe] fong þis B; afeng þis a; afonge þis B; he fenge þe ð.

3227. yseie was] was iseyȝe a; was yse B; seyn was ð. an hey] on heye B.

3228. & of siȝte] of þe siȝte B; & of þe syt a; & of þe syȝt B; of þe syȝt ð. sey] seye B.

3229. Tueie] To B; Tweiȝe a; Two Bð. riche] om. aBð. makye] make B; makize a; to peynte ð.

3230. At þe heye] And at þe B; At þe að; To þe B. munstre] myn- stre B; mynster B; monastere ð. offrede] rerud vp ð.

3231. þe] þat Bð. biuore] by forn B. wan] whanne a.

3232. cluped] clepede Ba; callyd B. þer] om. ð.

3233. dragon heued] dragones heued Ba; dragons heede B; dragoñs hede ð. singnefie] signifie Bȝ; signefyȝe a; signyfye B.

3234. him clupede] cleped him ð. clupede] clepude B; clipede a; callid B. in] on aB.

3235. Occe] Otte B; Occe aȝ; Octa B. hengistes] hengiste B. þe] þat Bð.

3236. hii þoȝte] he þouȝt B; þouȝten ð.

þe of þat to king aureli . hii suore biuore .
 Hii þozte þo he was ded . þat he were al uor lore .
 Hii þozte to do þis lond . ssame to germayne hii sende
 lome . 3239 [155]
 þat is a lond of alemaine . fram wan hii alle come .
 After more fole of hor kunde . so þat þer come ynowe .
 At scotland hii bigonne . & vaste barnde & slowe .
 & so þat toward euerwik . þe contreye adoun caste .
 Hii bi segede euerwik . þo hii þuder come vaste .
 þe king vter hurde her of . þuderward vaste he drou . bellum.
 To gadere hii come & smite . bataile strong ynou .
 Hii slowe & smite in eiper side . þat reube it was to se .
 Atte laste þis saxons . bigonne vorto fle .
 & þis brutons after . & slowe to grounde vaste .
 So þat some of scapede . vpe monteyns atte laste .
 & some in to tounes . & it drou to niȝte . 3251
 So þat hii ne niȝte noþer . leng yse to fiȝte .

3237. þe] That δ. king] the kyng γ; om. δ. Aureli] Auryli B.
 suore] swere B. biuore] þer bifer aβ.
 3238. Hii þozte] Hem þozte B; Ham þoute α; Hem þouȝt βδ. he
 wre] yt was B; he was aβδ.
 3239. to do] do α. germayne] germanye B; germaniȝe α. lome]
 ylome Bβ; ilome α.
 3240. a] om. B; o α. of] in Bαβδ. alemaine] alymaine B;
 Almayne B; Almaine δ. wan] wam B; whā α; whom β; when δ.
 hii] we β.
 3241. more] om. δ. þer come] ham com α; hem come β; theym come γ;
 to hem come δ.
 3242. vaste . . slowe] barned & fast slouȝ δ. vaste barnde] fast brent β.
 3243. so þat] so forþ B; so aδ; om. β. contreye] contre B. adoun]
 donn β. caste] þei caste Bβ; hi caste α; þey cast δ.
 3244. Hii] And B.
 3245. þe] þo α. her of] þis aβδ. þuderward] þeoderward α.
 drou] drowþ B.
 3246. smite] smite þo α; smote þan β; smytten þo δ. bataile] a
 batail B; a bataile δ.
 3247. slowe & smite] smyten & slowe B. & smite] om. aβδ. in]
 on aβδ.
 3248. þis] þe aβδ. bigonne] þo bygan δ.
 3250. of scapede] of hem ascapid β; þo ascaped δ. vpe] ope α; vpon β.
 monteyns] moyntenes γ.
 3251. in to tounes] in townes β. & it] as it γ. to niȝte] to þe nyȝt β.
 3252. noþer] nouȝt aβδ. leng] longor B; lenger βδ. yse] to se γ; se δ.

fol. 53.

. *Vter* .

concilium. & þe brutons hom wiþdrowe . & þe saxons hom reste .
 King vter nom is conseil . woch red were þe beste .
 Gorloys erl of cornwaile . þat wysost was iholde .
 & old & mest adde yseie . is red verst he tolde .
 We mote he sede be hardy . & stalwarde & wyse .
 ʒif we wollep abbe vre lif . & holde vre franchise .
 Wexinge euere beþ vre fon . bi water & bi londe .
 & ʒif we abideþ longe . we ne ssolleþ hom nozt at
 stonde . 3260

[156] Nou hii beþ al onywar . hii wollep yswyke by daye .
 þeruore I ne rede in no manere . þis nede leng delaye .
 We ssolleþ hom abbe al uor nozt . I ne rede no leng
 abyde .
 Vor hii beþ naked & onywar . & ysprad wyde .
 capcio hos- þis conseil was wel yhurd . hii heolede her to echon .
 tiun nocte. Al by niʒte hii wende uorþ . & sozte out hor fon .

3254. *nom*] toke βδ. *woch*] wat B; which α; whiche β. *þe*] om. B.

3255. *Gorloys*] Corloys β.

3256. *ʒ* *old*] om. β. *mest*] most β. *adde yseie*] he hadde yseen β.

3257. *mote*] moste δ. *ʒ* *stalwarde*] staleworde α; stalworþe Bβ;
stalward δ. *wyse*] eke wyse δ.

3258. *wolleþ*] wol Bβ. *abbe*] haue β.

3259. *Wexinge*] Wexinde α. *euere beþ*] euer beþ B; buþ euere α;
ben euer β; bene euere γ. *water*] watere α.

3260. *ʒ*] þat Bαβδ. *abideþ*] bideþ α; bide β. *ne ssolleþ*] schal B;
ne scholle α; schulle βδ. *hom nozt*] nouzt hem β. *atsonde*]
 astonde γδ.

3261. *hii beþ*] he beþ B. *wolleþ yswyke*] wollen waxe β; wil rest δ.
by] þys δ.

3262. *I ne*] ich ne α; I δ. *in no manere*] nont α; nouzt β; noght δ.
þis nede] þis neode α *þis veredet* β; in þis nede þat we δ. *leng*]
 lengor B; lenger βδ

3263. *ssolleþ*] schul B; scholle α; schulle β. *al*] now Bδ; nou α;
 now; β. *I ne*] ich α; I βδ. *no leng*] no lengor B; non leng α;
 we no lenger β; þat we noght δ.

3264. *hii*] he B. *beþ*] buþ α; ben β; bene γ. *naked*] nakede α.
onywar] vnwar β. *ysprad*] to sprad B; to sprad buþ α; alle to
 sprade ben β; to sprad þey ben δ.

3265. *hii heolede her to*] þer to hi hulde α; þer to þei helde β; þer w^t þey
 helde δ. *heolede*] hulde B. *her to*] þer to B. *echon*]
 eueryehone δ.

3266. *hii*] he B. *hor*] har δ.

Some hii founde ligge slepe · hii demayde hom anon ·
 Some hom wolde army · ac wule nadde hii non ·
 So þat hii slowe þere · a þousend & mo ·
 & nome octa & cose · þat made al þe wo · 3270
 & dude hom at londone in prison · & þat was to rywe
 sore ·

þat hii nadde hom aslawe · uor sorwe hii dude ʒut
 more ·

A tte feste of estre þo · þe king sende is sonde · festum lon
 donie.
 þat hii come alle to londone · þe heyemen of þis
 londe ·

& þe leuedies also god · to is feste wide · 3275

Vor he wolde croune bere · vor þe heye tyde ·

Alle þe noblemen of þis lond · to þis feste come ·

& hor wiues & hor doʒtren · moni wiþ hom nome ·

þis feste was noble ynou · & nobliche ydo ·

Vor mony was þe vayre leuedi · þat icome was þer to ·

3267. *ligge slepe*] aslepe *αβδ*. *demayde*] demayed *β*; demayded *γ*.

3268. *army*] arme B. *nadde*] hadde *β*; had *δ*. *hii*] he B.

3269. *hii*] heo B. *a*] *o αβ*.

3270. *nome*] nomen *α*; toke *βδ*. *octa*] oete B; occa *α*. *made*]
 wroʒte B; wrouʒt *δ*.

3271. *ʒ* *prison*] At londone in prisone ham dude *α*; At londoñ in
 Prisoñ hem dede *β*; At Londoñ in prison þey ham ded *δ*. *ʒ*]
 om. *αβδ*. *to rywe*] rewþe B.

3272. *nadde*] ne hadde *β*. *aslawe*] yslawe B; slayne *γ* (& passim).
sorwe hii] sorw þei B; þe sorow þat þey *δ*; sorew þat þei *β*. *ʒut*]
 om. *αβδ*.

3273. *þe*] om. B.

3274. *come*] comen B. *heyemen*] hey men B. *þis*] þe *αβδ*.

3275. *leuedies*] lefdies *α*; ladies *β*; ladyes *δ*. *feste*] noble fest B;
 noble feste *δ*.

3276. *wolde*] schulde B. *croune*] his croune *δ*.

3277. *þis*] þe *δ*. *þis feste*] þe noble fest B.

3278. *wiues ʒ hor*] wyues & *αβ*. *doʒtren*] dontren *α*; douʒtren *β*;
 douʒtrys *δ*. *moni wiþ hom*] w^t hem mony B; mid ham maniʒe *α*;
 with hem many *β*; w^t hem manye þey *δ*.

3279. *noble ynou*] noble & fair *α*; noble & faire *β*; ful royal *δ*.
nobliche] nobleliche *α*.

3280. *mony was þe*] maniʒe *o α*; many a *βδ*. *leuedi*] ledy B;
 lefdi *α*; lady *β*; ladye *δ*. *þat icome was*] icome was *αβ*; was
 yeome *δ*.

- [157] Igerne gorloyses wyf . was vairost of echon . 3281
 Igerne
 uxor gor- pat was contasse of cornwayle . vor vairor nas þer
 loys. non .
 amor regis. þe king bi huld ire vaste ynou . & is herte up ire
 caste .
 & þozte þei zo were wif . to do folie atte laste .
 He made ire semblant vair ynou . to non oþer so
 gret . 3285
 Ira comitis. þe erl nas nozt þer wiþ ypayd . þo he it vnder zet .
 recessus After mete he nom is wif . mid stourdi mod ynou .
 comitis. & wiþoute leue of þe kinge . toward is contreye
 drou .
 ira regis. þe king sende to him þo . to bileue al nizt .
 Vor he moste of gret conseil . abbe som in sizt . 3290

fol. 53 b.

. *Vter* .

pat was vor nozt nolde he nozt . þe king sende zet
 is sonde .
 pat he were at is parlement . vor neode of þe londe .

3281. *gorloyses*] gorloys Bβ. *vairost*] fairest aβ. *echon*] euerchone β; euerychone γδ.
 3282. *vor vairor*] for so fair B; so fair α; so faire β; so fayre δ. *nas þer*] þer nas α; þer was β; was þer δ.
 3283. *vaste ynou*] zurne α; zerne δ; longe β. *up*] on B; op α; vpon β.
 3284. *þei*] þay B; þouz βδ; thof γ. *zo*] heo Ba; sche βδ; she γ. *wif*] a wyfe δ. *to do folie*] to folize α; to folye β.
 3285. *ire*] om. β.
 3286. *was*] was βδ. *þer wiþ*] þer mid α. *ypayd*] ypayed B; wel payed δ; apayd β; apayed γ.
 3287. *nom*] nome δ; toke β. *mod*] med B.
 3288. *þ*] om. aβ. *toward*] to B; towardes δ. *contreye*] contrei B. *drou*] le drou α; he drouz β.
 3289. *þo*] þan β; thanne γ. *to*] for to β.
 3290. *of*] in aβ. *sizt*] his syzt β.
 3291. *nolde he nozt*] he nolde aβδ. *þe king sende zet*] zet þe king sende α; zit þe kyng sent β; zyt þe kyng send δ.
 3292. *were*] by leuede B; bilefde α; byleued β.

þe king was þo he nolde nozt . anguisous & wroþ .
 Vor þe despit he wolde be . awreke he suor is oþ .
 Bote he come to amendement . is poer attelaste . persecutio
regis.
 He zarkedede & wende uorþ . to cornwayle uaste .
 Gorloys is castles . astorede uaste aboute .
 In a strong castel he dude is wif . vor of hire was al
 is doute .
 In anoþer him sulf he was . vor he nolde nozt . [158]
 3if cas come þat hii were . boþe to deþe ibrozþ . 3300
 þe castel þat þe erl inne was . þe king bisegede uaste . obsessio
comitis.
 Vor he mihte is ginnes . vor ssame to þen oþer caste .
 þo he was þere seuenizt . he ne spedde nozt .
 Igerne þe contesse . so moche was in is þozt .
 þat he nuste non oþer wit . ne he ne mihte uor reuelacio*
propositi
regis.
 ssame . 3305
 Telle it bote a priue knizt . vlfyn was is name .
 þat he truste mest to . & þo þe knizt hurde þis .
 Sire he sede I ne can wite . wat red her of is .

3293. *was þo*] þo he saw δ; was when β; was whanne γ. anguisous]
anguysche β; anguyssh γ; was angwyschous δ.
 3294. *þe*] om. Bαβ. *be awreke*] awreke be B.
 3295. *he*] om. α.
 3296. *zarkedede & wende*] arayed & went δ. *to*] toward δ. nuste]
ryzt fast β; at þe laste α.
 3297. *astorede uaste*] a store al B.
 3298. *a*] om. αβ. *dude*] sette δ. *vor of hire*] for her δ.
 3299. *anoþer*] on oþer α; one oþer β. *vor*] for þat β. nolde]
wolde βδ.
 3300. *boþe to deþe*] to deþe boþe αβ; to þe deth boþe δ. ibrozt]
ybrout α; brouzt β; ybrought γ.
 3302. *mihte . . . ssame*] ne myte nout for schame ginnes α; ne myzt
 nouzt for schame gynnes β; myght noght for schame Gynnys δ.
to þen oþer] to þe oþer Bαδ; þer to β.
 3303. *he ne spedde*] and he spedde B; him ne sped α; he spedde ryght δ.
 3304. *in*] on αβ.
 3305. *ne he ne*] he ne αβ; and he ne δ. *mihte*] myzte nouzt α; myzt
 nouzt β.
 3306. *bote*] bote to α; but to β; bot to δ. *a*] o δ.
 3307. *truste*] triste α. *mest*] most β; meche δ. *hurde*] ihurde α;
 yharde β.
 3308. *wite*] om. αβδ. *wat*] no αβδ; ne γ. *is*] ywis α; I wis β.

* MS. *releuaciō*.

Vor þe castel is so strong . þat þe leuedi is Inne .
 þat ich wene al þis lond . mid strengþe ne ssolde it
 winne . 3310

Vor þe se geþ al aboute . & entreie bote on þer nis .
 & þat is vpe harde roches . & so nare wey it is .
 þat þer ne may go on & on . þat þre men wiþinne .
 Mizte sle al þat lond . ar hii come þer Inne .
 & nozt for þan zif merlin . at þi conseil were . 3315

concilium
 Merlini.

Zif eni mizte he couþe . þe beste red þe lere .
 Merlin was sone of send . ysed it was him sone .
 þat he wolde þe beste red . segge wat were to done .
 Merlin was sori ynou . vor þe kinges folye .
 & napeles sire king he sede . her mot to maistrie . 3320
 [159] þe erl aþ tueie men him next . bryzthoel & Iordan .
 Icholle make þi sulue zif þou wolt . þoru art þat ich can .
 Abbe al þe fourme of þe erl . as þou were purliche he .
 & vlfyn as Iordan . & as bryzthohel me .

3309. þat] þere δ. leuedi] lady Bβ; lefdi α.
 3310. þat] For B. þis] þe Bδ. mid strengþe ne ssolde it] ne
 schulde yt myd strengþe B; ne schulde w^t strengthe it δ; ne schulde
 him α; ne schulde him β. winne] iwinne αβ.
 3311. geþ] goth hit δ. & entreie bote on] bote entre on B; & entre
 bote on α. &] om. δ. þer nis] there is γ.
 3312. þat is] om. αβδ. vpe] vp on Bβ; oppou α; vp δ. so nare
 wey it] þe wey so naren α; þe wey so narowe β. nare] narw B;
 narow δ.
 3313. ne may go] may go bote B; ne mai go bote α; ne may go but β;
 may go bot δ. þre] þer β; there γ.
 3314. þat] þe Bδ. hii] there γ.
 3315. at] of δ.
 3316. red þe lere] rede & lere αβδ.
 3317. sone of send] þo afsend α; þan sent fore β; sone after ysent δ.
 ysed] & saide β; & yseyd δ.
 3318. wolde] schulde B; schulde αδ; schulde zene β. segge] om. β.
 3320. &] Ac α; But β. her mot to] here to mote β.
 3321. bryzthoel] bryzthowel αβ; Bryghtwel δ.
 3322. Icholle] Ich wol B; Ich wole α; I wole β; I wil δ. make] om. αβδ.
 3323. Abbe al þe] Makiþe þe hadde α; Make þee haue β; Make thee γ;
 Make þe haue þe δ. purliche he] α; purliche Λ; pureliche he β;
 ryzt he B; priueliche δ.
 3324. &] om. αβ. vlfyn] olfyn B. & as] & δ. bryzthoel]
 brithoel B; bryzthowel αβ; Bryghtwel

þis art was al clene ydo . þat ychanged hii were . mutacio
formarum.
 Hii þre in þe oþeres fourme . hom sulue as it were .
 Azen eue hii wende worþ . nuste no mon þat eas .
 To þe castel hii come arizt . as it eue was .

. *Vter* .

fol. 54.

þe porter ysei is louerd come . & is mest priue tueye . Intraecio
castri.
 Wuþ god herte he let is louerd in . & is serians
 beye . 3330

þe contasse was glad ynou . þo hire louerd to hire
 com .

& hor eiþer in oþer arnes . mid gret ioye hom nom .
 & þo hii to bedde come . þat so longe atuo were . Generacio
arthuri.
 Bituene hom was so gret delit . þat bituene hom þere .
 Bizite was þe beste bodi . þat euere was in þis londe .
 King arthure þe noble mon . þat euere worþ vnder-
 stonde . 3336

þo þe kinges men nuste amorwe . were þe king was
 bicome .

Hii verde as wodemen . hii wende hii were ynome . Insultacio
castri.

3325. *ychanged*] al chaunget B; chaungyd β. *hii*] he B.

3326. *þe*] om. δ. *oþeres fourme*] oþeres formes α; oþere fourmes β.
hom sulue] þe selue B; hii sulue α; þey hem self δ. *as*] at B. *it*] þey δ.

3327. *eue*] euen Bβ; euene δ. *hii*] he B. *nuste*] wist β; þer wist δ.

3328. *arizt*] ryzt Bβ; riht α; ryght δ. *eue*] euene Bδ.

3329. *ysei*] yse B; sci α; sawz β; sawe γ. *mest priue tueye*] meste
 priuey twei B; mest priues tweize α; two priue men also β. *tueye*]
 men tweyne δ.

3330. *Wuþ god*] Mid gode α. *is louerd*] ys lord B; ham α; him β;
 hem δ. *is serians*] & ys men B; & þe serians α; & his seruautes β;
 hym & þe seriantus δ. *beye*] beize α; two β; beyne δ.

3331. *to hire*] om. αβδ.

3332. *hor eiþer in oþer*] eyþer oþer in here B; hare eyþer oþer α; eiþer
 oþer in β; eiþer in oþeres δ. *hom*] om. Bαβδ.

3333. *is*] om. Bαβδ. *atuo*] atwynne δ.

3334. *Bituene*] With B.

3335. *þe*] þat α. *þis*] om. αβ.

3336. *worþ*] was β. *vnderstonde*] I vnderstonde βδ.

3337. *þo*] om. αβδ. *nuste*] nyst β. *were*] wer B; whar α;
 where βδ. *þe king*] he B. *was*] om. δ.

3338. *verde*] ferden αβ. *hii wende*] and wende B. *hii were*] he
 were Bαβ; he had be δ. *ynome*] nome δ.

- Hii asaylede þen castel . riȝt as he ssolde adoun
anon .
- Occisio
comitis. Hii þat wiþinne were . ȝarkedede hom echon . 3340
& smite out in an fole wille . & foȝte wiþ hor fon .
So þat þe erl was aslawe . & of is men monion .
- [160] & þe castel was ynome . & þat fole to sprad þere .
ȝute þo hii adde al ydo . hii ne founde noȝt þe king
þere .
- Nunciacio
comitis. þe tyding to þe contasse . sone was ycome . 3345
þat here louerd was aslawe . & þe castel ynome .
Ac þo þe messenger ysey . þan erl as him þoȝte .
þat he adde so foule ilowe . wel sore him of þoȝte .
þe contasse made somdel del . for no soþnesse ȝe
nuste .
- blandicio
regis. þe king vor to gladye hire . biclupte hire & kuste .
Dame he sede ne sikstou wel . þat les it is al þis .
Ne sixtou wel icham aliue . icholle segge hou it
is . 3352

3339. *asaylede*] asaïleden B. *þen*] þane *a*; þe B; þat *ð*; þan þe *β*.
riȝt] om. Baβð. *he*] yt B; hit *ð*.
3340. *ȝarkedede*] arayed *ð*.
3341. *smite*] smiten *aβ*. *an fole*] a fole B; o foul *aβ*; a foule *ð*.
wille] wil *a*. *foȝte*] fouȝten *ðγ*. *wiþ*] mid *a*.
3342. *aslawe*] þere yslayne *ð*. *of*] om. *aβð*.
3343. *ynome*] ywonne *β*. *þat*] þe Bð. *þere*] were *aβ*.
3344. *hii ne*] ne *a*. *ne*] om. *βð*. *noȝt þe king*] þe king nout *a*; þe
kyngge nouȝt *β*.
3345. *tyding*] tiȝinge *a*; tiȝinges *β*; tyȝyngs *ð*. *contasse*] compas B.
ycome] ynome B.
3347. *þo*] om. *aβ*. *messenger*] messinger B. *ysey*] hym sey B;
ysawe *β*. *þan*] þe Baβ.
3348. *wel*] ful B; ryȝt *β*. *him*] hit him *aβ*. *of þoȝte*] of þoute *a*;
aþouȝt *βð*.
3349. *made*] sche made *β*. *ȝe*] heo Ba; sche *βð*. *nuste*] nyste *β*.
3350. *gladye*] glade Bβ; gladiȝe *a*; gladdē *γ*. *biclupte hire*] biclupte
faire *a*; byclypt faire *β*; byclipte hir faire *γ*.
3351. *ne*] no B. *sikstou wel*] sixt þou wel B; sucest þou nout *a*;
seist þou not *β*; seest þou noght *ð*.
3352. *Ne sixtou wel*] Ne wost þou wel B; Ne suxt þou wel *a*; Ne seist
þou nouȝt wel *β*; Seest þou noght wel *ð*. *aliue*] olyue B. *icholle*] ich wole þe B. *segge*] telle þee *β*.

Out of þe castel stilleliche . ich wende in priuete .
þat none of mine men it nuste . vor to speke wiþ
þe .

& þo hii myste me to day . & nuste war ich was .
Hii verde ichot as gydie men . mid wan no red nas .
& fozte wiþ þe folc wiþoute . & abbeþ in þisse ma-
nere .

Ilore þen castel & hom sulue . ac wel þou wost icham
here .

Ac vor mi castel þat is ylore . sori ich am ynou . [161]

& for mine men þat þe king . & is poer slou . 3360

Ac oure poer is nou to lute . þer fore ich drede
sore .

Leste þe king vs nime here . & sorwe þat were
more .

þerfore icholle hou so it be . wende azen þe kinge .
& make my pays wiþ him . ar he to ssame vs bringe .

3353. *in*] al in B.

3354. *none*] om. β. *men*] om. αβδ. *nuste*] wist βδ. *wiþ*] mid α.

3355. *myste me*] me myst γ. *nuste*] nyst β. *war*] wer B;
whar α.

3356. *verde*] ferden Ba; ferde β. *ichot*] riȝt B; om. αβδ. *wan*]
wam B; wham α; whom δ.

3357. *fozte*] fouȝten αβ. *wiþ*] mid α. *þe*] þan̄ α; þat β. *folc*]
om. β. *wiþoute*] þer oute αβ; other oute γ. *abbeþ in*] habbeþ
on α; haþ on B. *þisse*] þis Ba.

3358. *Ilore*] Ilost β. *þen*] þe B; þane α; þat β. *wel þou wost*]
þou suxt wel α; þou seist wel β; þou seest wel δ; thou seest wel
that γ.

3359. *mi castel þat*] þe castel αβ; þat þe Castel δ. *ylore*] for lore αβδ.
sori] sore β. *sori ich am*] sore am I β; sorow I haue δ.

3360. *mine*] þe αβδ. *slou*] aslou α; so slouȝ β.

3361. *oure*] my B. *to lute*] lute α; litel β; lyte δ. *sore*] me
sore δ.

3362. *Leste*] Last α. *vs nime*] vs take β; take vs γδ. *ȝ*] oure δ.
þat were] þat we were B; were δ. *more*] ȝut more α; ȝit more β;
ȝit þe more δ.

3363. *þe*] to þe δ.

3364. *make my pays*] mi pays makiȝe α; my pees make βδ. *ar*] or β
(& passim). *to ssame vs*] vs to schame αβδ; vs to schame vs B.

Forþ he wende & het þe men . ȝif þat þe king come .
 þat hii ssolde him þe castel ȝelde . ar he wiþ strengþe
 him nome . 3066

54 b.

. *Vter* .

þo he com toward is men . is owe fourme he nom .
 & bileuede þe erles fourme . & þe king vter bi com .
 Sore him of þoȝte þe erles deþ . ac in oþer halue he
 founde .

Ioye in is herte uor þe contasse . of spoushod was
 vnbunde . 3370

þo he adde diȝt al þat he wolde . & ypaised wiþ is
 fon .

To þe kontasse he wende aȝen . me let him in anon .
 Wat halt it to telle longe . bote hii were suþþe aton .
 In gret loue longe ynou . wan it nolde oþer gon .
 & adde to gadere þis noble sone . þat in þe world is
 per nas . 3375

þe king arthur . & an doȝter . anne her name was .

[162]

Octe & cose . þis luþer saxoynes tueie .

In prison were in londone . as ich ȝou tolde beye .

3365. *Forþ*] For β . *het*] had β . *þe*] ys B; his $\beta\delta$. *ȝif þat*] þat
 ȝef B; that if γ .

3366. *hii* . . . *ȝelde*] þey him þe Castel ȝolde δ . *him*] om. $a\beta$. *þe*]
 þane α ; þat β . *wiþ*] mid α . *him*] it B γ ; hit β .

3368. *bileuede*] leuede B; bilefde α .

3369. *Sore him of þoȝte*] Sori (Sory β) he was for $a\beta$; Sorye he was
 fore δ . *erles*] Erle ys δ . *oþer*] þe oþer β . *halue*] half B $\alpha\beta$.

3370. *in is herte*] om. $a\beta\delta$. *uor*] for þat δ . *spoushod*] spoushed B
 spouschede β .

3371. *diȝt* . . . *wolde*] what he wolde idiȝt $a\beta$. *diȝt al*] om. B.
ypaised] payسد B. *wiþ*] mid α .

3373. *halt*] schuld β . *to telle longe*] longe to telle $a\beta\delta$. *hii were*
suþþe] seþþe hi were α ; siþe þei were β . *aton*] at on α ; at one β .

3374. *nolde*] wolde none β ; wolde non δ .

3375. *þat*] om. $a\beta\delta$.

3376. *þe*] om. $a\beta\delta$. *arthur*] arture B. *an*] o $a\beta\delta$; a B γ .

3377. *Octe*] Occa $a\beta$. *þis*] þe $a\beta\delta$. *luþer*] luyþre α . *saxoynes*]
 saxones B; saxons α . *tueie*] tweyne δ ; þat were þo β .

3378. *in*] at B $\alpha\beta\delta$. *tolde*] telle δ . *beye*] þeyne δ ; boþ tuo β .

Mid hor wardein hii speke so . þat hor wardein & hii
 ywys . fuga oete
& cose a
carcere.
 Flowe in to germainie . þat in alymayne is . 3380
 & gret poer gaderede . of saxons þer .
 ʒut it adde betere ybe . þat me adde yslawe hom er .
 In scotland hii ariuede . & worrede vaste . reuentus
horum in
scocia.
 & barnde & slowe to grounde . & tounes adoun caste .
 þe king lay þo sore syk . hii were glad uor þis cas . langnor
regis &
missio loth
comitis.
 An erl þer was of leicestre . lot is name was . 3386
 þat stalwarþe kniʒt was & god . þe king bi tok him
 is miʒte .
 & þe poer of þis lond . wiþ þe heþene men to fiʒte .
 Also anne is doʒter . he ʒef him to wiue .
 þis noble erl wiþ þe brutons . aʒen is fon wende
 bliue . 3390
 & euere uaste slou . & þe heþene al so god .

3379. *wardein*] wardeine *α*; wardeynes B; wardeius *δ*. *speke*] spekon B; spake *β*. *so*] om. *δ*. *hor wardein & hii*] þei beþ B; he & hi *α*; he & þei *β*. *wardein*] wardeius *δ*.
 3380. *Flowe*] Flouen *αβδ*. *in to*] vn to *δ*. *germainie*] germaniʒe *α*. *alymayne*] alemayne *α*; Almayne *β*.
 3381. *gret*] grete B. *of*] of þe *δ*. *þer*] alonde þer *α*; in þat londe þere *β*.
 3382. *it*] hem *δ*. *me . . . hom er*] hi hadde beo slawen er *α*; þei hadde ben slayn ere *β*; þey hadde be slawen ere *δ*.
 3383. *worrede*] werreden B; worrede euere *α*; werred þer *β*.
 3384. *barnde*] brent þer *β*. *slowe to grounde*] slowʒ fast *δ*. *slowe*] slow B*β*.
 3385. *þis*] þat B*β*; þe *αδ*.
 3386. *An*] On *α*; Ono *β*. *leicestre*] leycetre B.
 3387. *þat*] & *αβ*; om. *δ*. *stalwarþe*] strong B. *god*] bolde *γ*. *bi tok him*] hym by tok B; tok him *α*; to him *β*; him toke *δ*.
 3388. *þis lond*] engelond *α*; Englonde *β*. *þis*] his *δ*. *wiþ . . . to*] mid ham forto *α*; with hem for to *βδ*. *heþene*] heþe B.
 3389. *anne is doʒter*] anne is doʒter is doʒter *Λ*; ys doʒter anne B; anne his douter *α*. *to*] to hys B*δ*.
 3390. *þis noble*] & þe *αβ*; And þys *δ*. *wiþ þe brutons*] mid þe brutons *α*; w^t bretoñs *δ*. *aʒen . . . wende*] aʒenst ham wende *α*; aʒenst hem went *β*; went aʒeynst hem *δ*. *wende bliue*] wente bliue B.
 3391. *euere uaste slou*] faʒt and slow faste B; fouʒte & slowe faste (fast *β*) here fon (fone *β*) *αβ*; fowght & slouʒ fast ynowʒ *δ*.

- Ac naþeles þe heþen folc · vaste azen stod ·
 Vor þe brutons nolde uor prute · after þe erl do ·
 superbia
 brutonum. Vor he nas noȝt king & þeruore · þe worse hom com
 to ·
 þo þe tydinge com to þe king · þat hom so feblieche
 spedde · 3395
 He was so sori & so wroþ · þat he ney awedde ·
 [163] Biuore him he let bringe is men · & bigan hom vaste
 blame ·
 þat hii vor hor prute · broȝte þe lond to ssame ·
 þuder he sede he wolde him sulf · þei he ne miȝte
 an fot go ·
 Ȝif eny horsbere him wolde bere · to awreke him of
 is fo · 3400
 Duccio
 regis in
 feretro. Mid gode wille he wende uorþ · in an hors bere ·
 & is folc vorþ wiþ him · þat he baldere vor him were ·
 þe saxons were so proute vor þe king com so ·
 þat vnneþe hii wolde · armes on hom do ·

3392. heþen] heþene Ba. vaste] fastor B; fastore a; faster γδ.
 azen] azen ham a; aȝeyn hem β.
 3393. Vor] om. δ. brutons] bretoñs δ. nolde uor prute] for pride
 nolde γ. nolde] wol noȝt δ. prute] prude B; pride β; pruyd δ.
 erl] Erles wille β.
 3394. Vor] Vor þat a; For þat βδ. nas] ne was β; was δ. &
 þeruore] om. aβδ. hom com] come hem δ.
 3395. þo] om. aβδ. tydinge] tiþing B; tiþinge a; tiþinges β; tyþynges δ.
 to þe] to γ. hom so feblieche] heo so feblieche B; ham so vuele a;
 þei euy] β; þey so euy] δ.
 3396. he ney awedde] his hert to deþ ney bledde β.
 3397. Biuore] By forn β. bigan] gan δ.
 3398. prute] prude B; pryde β. broȝte] bronge γ. þe] þis B; þat aβ.
 3399. þuder] þeoder a. he sede he wolde] he wolde he seyde γ. þei]
 þaz B. miȝte] myto a (sic). an fot] o fote a; on fote Bβ; a fote δ.
 go] gon a; gone β.
 3400. eny] ony β. horsbere] horse beer β; hors δ. him wolde]
 wolde hym B; wolde him δ. awreke] wreke B. of] on γδ. fo]
 fon a; fone β.
 3401. gode] god B. in an] in one aβ; on one γ; on an δ.
 3402. þat he] þat þe B; þe aβ; þat þey þe δ. baldere] balder B;
 baldore a; bolder βδ. were] hi were a; þei were β.
 3403. proute] prowde Bβ. vor] þat B.
 3404. armes] armere δ. on] vpon β.

. *Vter* .

Vor him hii sede it were ssame . þat we yharmed
 were . 3405
 Nis he more þan half ded . ylad in an bere .
 þe king sette up is herte hey . & ordeined is folc bellum.
 uaste .
 þe saxons he asaylede . & to grounde hom caste .
 So þat sone dawes . hom of þozte hor prute .
 pat hii of þe noble mon . þe king tolde so lute . 3410
 Vor þer was octe aslawe . & is cosin eose al so .
 & so it adde ybe betere . þat me adde er ydo .
 þe saxons þat mizte fle . bigonne to fle uaste .
 þus þe samdede king . coupe hom agaste .
 Lo he sede hii clupede me . samdede king some . 3415
 & zut ichabbe leuere samded . hom ouercome .
 þan hol & sound . be ouercome . & leuere al so me is .
 Vor to deye myd honour . þan libbe in ssame ywys .

Occisio
 octe & fuga
 saxonum.

3405. *him*] om. B; hem δ . *yharmed*] yarmed Ba β ; armed $\gamma\delta$.
 3406. *Nis he*] Nis he bote α ; Is he but β ; Is he nocht δ . *more þan half ded*] an half dedman α ; an half dede man β . *in an bere*] in on horsbere α ; on one horse bere β .
 3407. *hey*] an hey α ; an hye β ; on hye γ . *ordeined*] ordeine α . *folc*] men B δ ; ost $\alpha\beta$.
 3408. *he*] Ba β ; him Λ (altered to *hi*); þey δ . *asaylede*] assayled δ . *hom*] om. B. *caste*] slowe & caste α ; slou; & east β ; slou; fast δ .
 3409. *dawes*] dai;es α ; dayes B δ . *of þozte*] of þoute α ; abou; β ; athoughte γ .
 3410. *hii*] om. β . *þe noble mon*] B; þe noblemen Λ ; þe noble man δ ; nobleman α ; so noble man β . *tolde*] tolden α ; þei tolden β . *lute*] lite γ .
 3411. *þer was octe*] Octa was þer α ; Ocea was þere β . *octe*] otte B. *aslawe*] yslawe B γ . *eose*] oese B.
 3412. *ybe betere*] be beter B; betere ibeo α ; better ybe β ; be better δ .
 3413. *bigonne*] gonne $\alpha\beta$.
 3414. *samedede*] same dede B; half ded β . *agaste*] so agast δ .
 3415. *clupede*] callyd β . *samedede*] þe samdede α ; þe half ded β .
 3416. *ichabbe*] haue I δ ; I hadde β . *sameded*] half ded β .
 3418. *þan*] þanne α . *ssame*] chame α .

Q



- [164] þe saxons were þo ouercome . ac hii ne bileuede zut
nozt .
Hor ssrewhede ac to wroþerhele . were hii to deþe
ybrozt . 3420
Vor hor ost euere wax . þer come euere mo & mo .
Boþe by este & by norþe . hii dude wel muche wo .
þe king wolde azen hom wende . ac he ne moste uor
is conseil .
Vor þe feblore he was . vor þe eror trauail .
þe saxons hom adde ymad . in þis lond ywis . 3425
Kinges in þre stede . þat al to on ycome ys .
Hengist was verst king . in kent . & elle in souþsex .
& suppe last was certik . king of west sex .
Vor he & kenryk is sone . com vp at zarnemouþe .
& suppe a gret duc . þat het port . com vp at portes-
mouþe . 3430
Hit was as In þe zer of grace . þat god was ybore
ich wene .
þat certyk com verst four hundred zer . & four score
& tene .

Aduentus
certik &
kenrik.

-
3419. *ne bileuede*] ne leuede B; ne lefde a; ne leuyd β; belenyd δ.
3420. *ssrewhede*] schreweede dede B; schreweede a; schrewduesse δ.
wroþerhele] wroþe hele B. *to*] þo to a; þan to β.
3421. *wax*] waxt δ. *þer*] hem Bδ.
3422. *Boþe*] om. aβ. *þ*] & eke aβ. *wel muche*] muchel B; ryzt
muche β.
3423. *ac he*] and a; & he β. *ne*] no B. *moste*] myzt β.
3424. *þe*] wel þe δ. *feblore*] feblor B; febler β. *he*] wcl he Ba;
muche he β. *eror*] oþer B; raþere aδ; raþer β.
3425. *hom adde*] had hem δ.
3426. *stede*] studes Ba; stedes β; stedys δ. *al*] om. aβ. *ycome*]
yeomen B; icome nou a; now yeome β.
3427. *verst*] om. aβ. *in kent*] of keng B. *elle*] Baβδ; eke A.
3428. *last was*] alas was a; allas was β; was last δ. *certyk*] Cortyk β;
kyng Certyk γ.
3429. *Vor*] And γ. *he & kenryk*] he & henrik a; henryk β. *com*]
comen a. *zarnemouþe*] zermouthe δ.
3430. *a*] o a. *gret*] om. B. *het*] hatte B.
3431. *as*] om. aβ. *þe*] om. B. *ybore*] bore B.
3432. *certyk*] Cortyk β. *verst*] om. aβ. *zer*] om. aβ. *þ*] *four*
score] four score zer a; foure score zer β.

King he was of westsex . & is of spring al so .
 & atte laste þulke kunde . alle þe oþere wan þer to .
 Vor port þulke grete due . com vp her bi souþe .
 Me clupeþ it þer he uerst com up . after him portes-
 mouþe . 3436 vociacio
portes-
mouþe.

þus were in worre & in wo . ymeng þe saxons . [165]
 Some tyme aboue & some bineþe . her myd þe bru-
 tons .
 Ac al aboue neuere hii nere . ar after þe king arþure .
 Ac supþe hii womne al clene out . as ze ssulle after
 yhure . 3440

Vter þe gode king . of wan we speke biuore .
 Was feble after þat he was . in þe hors bere ybore .

. *Vter* . *Arthure* . fol. 55 b

þat he moste vor feblesse . nede holde him stille .
 þer uore þe luþer saxons . so moche adde hor wille .
 & zute þo hii ne miȝte him sle . hii þozte wiþ tray-
 son . 3445 Toxic[ae]io
vter.

In some manere him bringe of liue . oþer wiþ poy-
 son .

3433. *of spring*] ofsprenge *a*.

3434. *alle þe oþere wan*] wan alle þe oþere *ð*. *þe oþere*] the tother *ȝ*.

3436. *Me clupeþ*] Me clepeþ *a*; Men calliþ *β*; Men calle *ȝ*. *it*] om. *ð*.

3437. *were*] were heo *B*. *worre*] werre *Baβ*. *in*] om *B*. *ymeng*] ymenged *B*; imengd *a*; ymengyd *βð*.

3438. *ȝ some*] & some tyme *Bβ*; somtyme *ð*.

3439. *neuere hii nere*] nere hi neuere *a*; were þei neuer *β*; were þey neuer *ð*.

3440. *Ac supþe*] & seþþe *a*; And siþe *β*; Bot than *ð*. *ssulle*] solle *B*.
after] here aftur *B*; here after *ð*; om. *aβ*. *yhure*] hure *B*.

3441. *wan*] wham *a*; whom *β*.

3442. *Was*] Werþ *a*; Worthe *β*; Wonder *ȝ*. *þat*] om. *β*.

3443. *feblesse*] feblesnesse *βð*.

3444. *so moche adde hor*] hadde al hare (here *β*) *aβ*.

3445. *wiþ*] wyt *B*; mid *a*.

3446. *him bringe*] bringe *a*; brynge him *ð*. *of liue*] alyne *β*. *wiþ*] mid *a*.

Hii sende hor felle messagers . in pouere manne
wede .

pat at doles in þe court . mete wiþ oþere bede .

Hii aspyede in þe court . oueral of þinges alle .

fons. So þat hii vnder zete . a welle ney þe halle . 3450
Of wan þe king ofte dronk . uor he ne dronc in such
cas .

Lute þing bote þer of . vor þat water so cold was .

Wanne he dronc ek eni wyn . þer among it was ydo .

& me made metes in þe court . mid þulke water al so .

[166] þo þe traytors it vnderzete . hii enuenimed wiþinne .
þe welle aboute in eche stude . mid hor luþer gynne .

Toxic[ac]io regis. þat þet water þat þer of com . poyson was wel strong .
þe king was sone apoisoned . þo he þer of drong .
& mo þan an hondred of is men . ar me wuste wer of
it com .

Moche ssame were hii worþe . þat doþ such suikedom . 3460

3447. *sende*] sent β . *hor*] om. *a\beta*. *felle*] feble B; fele α ; many β .
manne] monne B; mannes β ; mennus δ .

3448. *mete*] her mete B $\gamma\delta$; hare mete α ; here mete β . *wiþ*] mid α .

3449. *aspyede*] aspyed B; aspyde α . *of þinges*] of eche þinges *a\beta*.

3450. *vnder zete*] vnderstode β ; vndirstode δ . *a*] an B; one *a\beta*.

3451. *wan*] wat B; wham α ; whom β ; water þat δ . *ofte dronk*] of
dronke β ; dronk of δ . *ne*] om. *a\beta*. *in*] on *a\beta*.

3452. *Lute þing*] Lutyl oþer þyng B; Lute oþer þing α ; Litel oþer þinge β ;
bot lytil oþer drynk δ . *þat*] þe B β . *water*] wadyr B.

3453. *Wanne*] And whan þat δ . *ek eni*] ekyn B. *ek*] om. $\beta\delta$.
it] om. *a\beta*.

3454. *mid*] of *a\beta*.

3455. *þe*] þese δ . *vnderzete*] vnderstode $\beta\delta$. *enuenimed*]
envenymede α . *wiþinne*] hit w'ynne δ .

3456. *aboute*] om. δ . *stude*] syde B. *luþer*] luþere α .

3457. *þet*] þe B δ ; om. *a\beta*. *wel*] ry;t β .

3458. *sone*] wei sone δ . *apoisoned*] apoysond B. *drong*] dronc B;
dronk α ; dronke δ ; dede fonge β ; fonge γ .

3459. *mo þan*] om. *a\beta*. *an*] on α . *wuste*] wiste α ; wist δ .
wer of] how δ .

3460. *worþe*] worþy β . *doþ*] dude α ; dide β . *suikedom*]
wyckedome δ .

Sop him sede merlyn er . þat he ssolde þoru poyson deye .
 þe heye men of þe lond . þo hii þis deþ iseye .
 Del & sorwe hii made ynou . & þo þer nas non oþer
 red .

Hii lete him burye by is broþer . as he him sulf bed . sepultura
regis.
 Atte munstre of ambresbury . at stonheng ywis .

Wel aȝte þat be a wurþe stude . wanne þer such se-
 pulture ys . 3466

Arthure vteres sone . of wam we tolde biuore .

ȝc abbeþ yhurð hou he was . biȝite & ybore .

þo þis king was þus ded . þe heye men alle come .

Of þe londe to cilicestre . & conseil þer of nome . 3470

Vor to make hom a king . uor nede hom drof þer to .

Vor þe saxons wuste . þat þe king was ded so .

Hii sende uorþ to alymayne . after more poer bliue . guerra
saxonum.
[167]

& þoȝte þis brutons al clene . out of londe driue .

So þat hii adde ywonne . al clene þe norþ lond . 3475

Fram homber to totenays . & adde al in hor hond .

3461. *he*] hi *a* ; þei *β*.

3462. *heye*] chere *B*. *þis deþ*] ded hym *B*. *þis*] his *aγð*. *iseye*] seiȝe *α* ; seyȝe *β* ; sey *γ*.

3463. *Del*] Dul *α*. *ȝ*] þo] ac þo *B* ; ac *α* ; but *β*. *non*] om. *Bαβ*.

3464. *Hii* *burye*] Hi burede him *α* ; Thei buried him *β*. *burye*] beburye *B*.

3465. *Atte munstre*] Atte mynstre *B* ; An ope þe doune *α* ; Apon þe doune *β*. *ambresbury*] ambysbure *B*.

3466. *be a*] he be *B*. *wurþe*] worþi *αβ*. *wanne þer*] þat *B* ; þer *αβð*. *sepulture*] a sepulture *ð* ; buriȝng *α* ; buryenge *β*.

3467. *vteres*] Vter *B* ; Vter is *ð* ; vtheres *α*. *wam*] wan *B* ; wham *α*. *tolde*] spake *ð*.

3468. *abbeþ yhurð*] habbuþ ihurð *α* ; han herd *ð*. *ȝ*] & eke *að* ; & also *β*.

3469. *þis*] þe *αβ*.

3470. *cilicestre*] Cirencestre *αβ*.

3471. *make*] makiȝe *α*. *a*] o *α*.

3472. *þe*] þo þe *ā*. *wuste*] wiste *α* ; wist þan *β* ; hit wist *ð*.

3473. *sende*] went *β*.

3474. *ȝ*] þoȝte] Wel hi þoute *α* ; Wel þei þouȝt *β*. *clene*] om. *ð*. *out*] om. *Bαβ*. *londe*] londone *α*.

3475. *þe*] þat *Bαβ*.

3476. *to*] vnto *ð*. *totenays*] eataneys *B* ; catheneys *αβ*. *adde*] hadden hit *α*. *in*] on *αβ*. *hor*] om. *αβð*.

arthure
fit rex.

Arþure was þo zong mon . of viſtene zer vnneþe .
& zut al þe lond made him king . after is fader deþe .
& he bigan anon & eke er . ſuch mon vor to be .
þat me ne ſolde in no lond . is per nour yſe . 3480

fol. 56.

. *Arthure* .

So large he was & ſo hende . & al ſo debonere .
So hardi & ſo gentil . & of ſo vair manere .
þat ſo moche folc to him com . of kniȝtes zonge & olde .
þat he nadde noȝt wel war wiþ . ſuch menie up to
holde .

Ac is herte was euere god . zong þei he were . 3485

Vor he þoȝte of þe ſaxons . is ſpenſe vp arere .

Guerra
Arthure.

He bigan þo wel ſone . to arere vp is baner .

Vor is prowesſe he adde ſone . gret folc & poer .

He wende toward euerwyk . wiþ vair compaynye
ynou .

þo þe ſaxons it vnderȝete . þat he þuderward drou . 3490

Of ſcottes & of pycars . & of hom ſulue hii nome .

Gret poer ynou & ſtrong . & aȝen hom come .

-
3477. *Arþure*] Arþuþe A; Artur B. *zong*] a zonge δ. *vnneþe*] onneþe a.
3478. *þe*] þat Bα; þilk δ. *made him*] him made aβ. *king*] om. B.
3479. *ȝ*] om. aβ. *he*] om. B. *anon*] suon B. *ȝ*] om. Bδ.
eke er] eke δ. *mon*] a man δ.
3480. *no*] Λαγδ; none Bβ. *nour*] nowar α; nowhere βδ.
3481. *so hende*] hende aβ.
3482. *so vair*] faire aδ.
3483. *þat*] þo B. *kniȝtes*] kynȝtes B (& passim).
3484. *nadde*] hadde β; had δ. *menie*] meyne B; meine α; a mayne δ.
3486. *of þe*] of þis α; in þise β. *ſpenſe*] ſpenſes aβ; expenſis δ.
arere] rere β.
3487. *þo wel ſone*] fol ſone anon α; ful ſoone anone β. *arere*] rere β.
vp] om. Bαβδ.
3488. *he adde ſone*] ſone (ſoone β) he hadde aβ.
3489. *wiþ*] mid a. *compaynye*] copanye B; ost aβ.
3490. *þe ſaxons it*] þis ſaxons α; þe Saxoñs β. *vnderȝete*] vnderſtode βδ.
3491. *ſcottes*] soctes a. *hom*] hym B. *hii nome*] ynome a.
3492. *Gret . . . ſtroug*] Strong power & gret ynou α; Stronge power & gret ynouȝ β. *hom*] hym Bβ; him α; hem γ.

per was slaȝt in eyþer syde . no merey þer nas . [168]
 Ac king arthure atte laste . as god wolde aboute was . Bellum.
 & sywede in to euerwyk . colgrim hor cheuenteyn .
 & him þo he was wiþinne . by segede mid al is mayn .
 Baldulf colgrymes broþer . six þousend men mid him
 nom .
 & is broþer uor to helpe . toward euerwyk com .
 þo he was fram euerwyk . aboute an ten myle .
 He at stunte & þoȝte . þat he wolde mid gyle . 3500
 Vpe þe king arthure come . an onywar bi niȝte .
 & so him & al is fole . ssende ȝif he miȝte .
 þe king was þer of ywar . he þoȝte to do bote .
 Mid six hondred kniȝtes . & þre hondred men auote .
 Cadur erl of cornwayle . aȝen hom he sende . 3505
 þat aȝen hom com an onywar . by a wey þat hii
 wende .
 & slowe & euere woundede . & monye broȝte to deþe .
 So þat þis baldulf . of scapede aliue vnneþe .

3493. *slaȝt*] slaut α ; slauȝter β . *in*] on $\alpha\beta$. *syde*] half B δ .
no] none B.
 3494. *Ac*] om. $\alpha\beta$. *atte wolde*] ase god wolde at þe laste α ;
 as god wolde atte þe last β .
 3495. *ȝ*] He β . *in to*] vn to β .
 3496. *him þo*] when β . *mid*] him with β . *mayn*] many B.
 3497. *mid him*] þo α ; he β .
 3498. *com*] he come δ .
 3499. *þo*] So B. *fram*] toward $\alpha\beta$. *an*] a γ .
 3500. *at stunte*] astunte α ; astynt β ; astynte δ . *mid gyle*] by gile β .
 3501. *an onywar*] al vnwar β ; al vnware $\gamma\delta$.
 3502. *folc*] men δ . *he*] þey δ .
 3503. *he þoȝte*] and þought δ .
 3504. *hondred*] þousand β . *hondred*] þousend Ba; þousande β ;
 þousand δ . *auote*] afote α ; of fote β .
 3505. *hom*] hym B.
 3506. *hom*] hym B. *an onywar*] on onywar α ; on vnwar β ; vnwar δ .
a] o $\alpha\beta$; one γ . *þat hii*] þat he B; þer hi α ; as þey δ ; þer þei β .
 3507. *euere woundede*] vere woundede B; forwondede α ; forwounded
 $\beta\delta$. *ȝ monye*] many & δ .
 3508. *of scapede aliue*] alyue of scapede away α ; alyue scaped away β .
vnneþe] onnþe α .

Aduentus
ducis aly-
manie.

þe wule þat þe king arthure . by segede euerwyk .
Me tolde him of a gret duc . þat het theldryk . 3510
þat out of alymayne com . to scotlonde so .
Mid six hondred sspuol of kniȝtes . & al þe atyl
þer to .

[169] þer was lo gret poer . yn to a londe ylad .
þo þe kinges conseil wuste . þis . hit was somdel
adrad . 3514

parlia-
mentum
arthure
londoni-
ense.*

þe king arþure hii radde anon . to londone to wende .
To nyne þer is conseyl . woch were þe best ende .
Leste such poer come . vpe him & him ssende .
þe king dude after hor red . & to londone wende .

fol. 56 b.

. *Arthur* .

rex mittit
britannie
minori.

þere he huld is parlement . wat were best to done .
So þat he & is conseil . at o red were sone . 3520
So þat to þe lasse brutaine . þe king sone sende .
To howel king of þe lond . þat he to him wende .
To helpe him in suche nede . & þat he him vnder-
stode .
þat kunde it wolde þat he dude . vor hii were of one
blode .

3509. þat] om. aβ. þe] om. δ. by segede] biseged B.

3510. theldryk] ABγ; theldrik α; Theldryl β; Cheldrik δ.

3511. to] in to B; vnto δ.

3512. of] om. B. al þe atyl] þe atyr α; þe atyre β; al þat longeþe δ.

3513. lo] so Bδ. poer] poyr B. a] an B; one aβ.

3514. hit was] þei were β; þey were δ.

3515. to wende] vorte wende B; for to wende δ; wende α.

3516. nyne] take βδ. woch] wich α; which β. þe] om. B. best] beste α. ende] ȝende B.

3517. vpe] on β; to γ. ȝ him] & þer riȝt (ryȝt β) him aβ.

3519. huld] hulde B; held α; helde βδ. best] beste α.

3520. So] þo B. o] one Baβ.

3521. So] þo B. to] om. β. sone sende] his sonde sende aβ.

3522. wende] anone wende δ.

3523. in suche nede] at his neode α; atte his nede β. nede] a nede δ
he] om. B. him] om. aβδ.

3524. þat] Vor α; For β. it] om. aβ. þat he dude] he so ded δ.

King arthures soster sone . þe king howel was . 3525
 & þe kinges sone of þe lasse brutayne . no wer kunde
 þer nas .

þo þe messagers wiþ þe tydinge . to king howel come .
 His conseil wol hastiliche . in suche nede he nom .

Vor to helpe is neveu . & is kynedom .

Wiþ fiftene þousend kniȝtes . in to þis londe he com .

At souþhamtone hii come vp . & þo hii to gadere [170]
 come . 3531 Aduentus
 regis
 howel.

þis tueye kinges hii custe hom . & bi clupte ylome . bellum.

þo hii adde hor folc yset . as riȝt was in such cas .

Norþward toward lincolne . hii wende mid god pas .

þere hii come & mette hom . & strong bataile smite
 þere . 3535

So þat mo þan six þousend . of þe saxons islawe
 were .

Wat aslawe wat adreint . so þat atte laste .

þo hii ne seye oþer won . hii gonne to fle vaste .

In to an wode þer by side . þo hii þer inne come .

Hem þoȝte hii were siker ynou . & toke þe lasse
 gome . 3540

fuga
 saxonnm
 ad nemus.

3525. *King*] þe kyng B; þe king a; The kynges Bð. *soster*] systur B.
þe] þys Bð; þis aβ.

3526. *ȝ*] om. aβ. *þe lasse*] lasse Bβ. *no wer*] & none nerer B; &
 non ner a; & none nere β; & no fer ð. *kunde*] kyn ð. *þer nas*]
 þat nas ð.

3527. *þo*] om. βa. *messagers*] messenger Bα. *wiþ*] mid a. *tydinge*]
 tiþyng a; tiþinges β; tyþyngs ð. *king*] þe kynges ð. *come*] com a.

3528. *wol*] wel Bα; ryȝt β.

3529. *Vor*] om. ð. *neveu*] Eme ð. *ȝ*] and eke ð; and to saue β.

3530. *Wiþ*] Mid a. *kniȝtes*] om. ð. *in to*] vnto ð. *londe*] lond a.

3531. *hii*] he B. *come*] comen aβ. *come*] came β.

3532. *hii*] om. aβð. *custe*] kyste β. *bi clupte*] hii clupte hem B;
 clupte ham wel a; clypte hem faire β. *ylome*] same β; hem lome ð.

3534. *Norþward*] Vorþward B.

3535. *hom*] hym B. *smite*] smote β.

3536. *So*] om. aβ. *mo þan*] om. aβ. *þe saxons*] þe saxon B; saxons
 aβ. *islawe*] aslawe B; þare aslawe a; þer aslayn β.

3538. *seye*] say a. *to fle*] fle wel a; fle ryȝt β.

3539. *an*] a B. *þo*] and þo Bαð; & when β.

3540. *siker*] sykere Bα.

þe king sywede vaste . & bi segede hom aboute .
Ac among þe tren hii wuste hom . þat hii nadde no
doute .

Rex obsi-
det nemns.

þo þe king arthure ysey . þat hii nolde out come .
Aboute þe wode he let fulle . þe grete tren some .
& leide ech ech vp oþer . aboute in eche ende . 3545
þat it was as it were a wal . þat hii ne ssolde out
wende .

peticio
venic.

þre dawes & þre niȝt . meteles hii wuste hom so .
þat hii nuste hou on take . ne wat for hongre do .
þe king arthure hii bisoȝte . mercy attenende .
þat he grantede hom in pes . out of þisse londe
wende . 3550

[171]

& hii grantede him al here god . þat hii hider ladde .
Gold & seluer & tresour . al clene þat hii adde .
Hii bihete him ek eche ȝer . to bere him truage .
Out of hor londe & þer to . take him god ostage .

Misericor-
dia regis.

þe king þoru is conseil . assentede wel þer to . 3555
& god ostage of hom nom . þe truage vor to do .

3541. *vaste*] after Bað ; aftir β. *bi segede*] byseged B.

3542. *Ac*] om. αβ. *wuste*] wisten α ; kepte βδ. *nadde*] hadde β ; had δ.

3543. *nolde*] wolde not δ.

3544. *Aboute . . . fulle*] He let fulle þe wode aboute α ; He lete felle þe wode aboute β. *let*] lest Λ. *fulle*] felle δ. *grete*] gret α. *tren*] trees δ. *some*] sone B.

3545. *ech ech*] ech Bα ; eche βδ. *vp*] vp on αδ ; apon β.

3546. *a*] o αβ. *ne ssolde*] ne solde B ; ne myȝt β ; ne myght δ ; mite α.

3547. *niȝt*] nyȝttes β ; nyghtis δ. *wuste*] wiste α ; kept β ; kepte δ.

3548. *take*] to take δ.

3549. *bisoȝte*] bisouȝt soone β. *attenende*] atte ende B ; at þan ende α ; at þe ende β.

3550. *grantede*] granted B. *þisse*] ys B ; his αβδ. *londe*] lond α. *wende*] to wende β.

3551. *hii*] he β. *him*] hem β.

3552. *ȝ seluer*] om. β. *al*] & alle α ; and al β.

3553. *Hii . . . ek*] & hi bihete α ; And þei bi hiȝt β.

3554. *Out of*] Fram αβ. *take*] toke β ; to take δ.

3555. *assentede*] encented B ; enscuted δ. *þer to*] herto δ.

3556. *god*] gode α. *hom*] om. B. *nom*] toke β.

. *Arthur* .

fol. 57.

& at huld al hor god . & let hom al bar wende .
 & zut him of þozte sone . þat he was hom so hende .
 Mid hor gold & seluer . & mid hor tresour hii miȝte .
 Sousteini a god zuile is ost . azens hom wor to viȝte .
 & zut þis luþer false men . in þe se come . 3561 Reditus
saxonum
ad totte-
nais.
 & tornde aȝen to suikedom . & an oþer red nome .
 Atte hauene of tottenays . hii gonne arst ariue .
 & dude hom alond & robbede . in deuenissire bliue .
 & so vorþ in somersete . moche wo gonne do . 3565
 Al anon to seuerne . & to baþe al so . Obsessio
baþe.
 & bisegede þene toun . ac wiþ oute hii were .
 Vor þe king bi norþe was . hii gonne hor werre arere .
 Vor þe king was toward scottlond . & awreke him he
 þozte . 3569
 Of scottes & of picars . þat euere eucle him wroȝte .
 þo þe tyding him com . of þe saxons is fo . [172]
 He nuste in weþer ende turne . so uol he was of wo .

3557. *at huld*] atel B; with helde β; at helde δ. *hom*] him B.3558. *him of þozte*] B; him of zote Λ; him aboute α; he about β; him forthouȝt δ. *hom*] to ham α; to hem β.3559. & *mid*] & αβ. *hii*] he βαβδ.3560. *a*] om. B. *god*] gode B; gret αβ. *zuile*] wyle B; while αβ. *azens hom*] om. Bδ; aȝen ham α; ageyn hem β. *wor to*] vor to B; forto δ; to αβ.3561. &] Ac Ba; But β; Bot δ. *zut þis*] zit þes δ; þe αβ. *iu*] into β. *come*] þo hii come B; þo hi come α; þo þey come δ; when þei come β.3562. &] om. βαβδ. *suikedom*] wyckednesse δ. *an*] on α.3563. *Atte hauene*] At þe hafne α. *tottenays*] tottenas B. *arst*] eft Ba; efte βδ.3564. *dude hom*] dude hym B; come αβ. *alond*] on londe γ. *robbede*] rewedde B.3565. *iu*] in to αβ. *moch*] and muche βαβδ. *gonne*] gan β.3566. *Al*] And β. & *to*] & vn to β. *al*] om. δ.3567. *þene*] þe Bδ; þane α; þat β. *toun*] thoun B.3568. *bi norþe*] byuore B. *gonne*] bygonne B. *hor werre*] þer worre α. *arere*] þere B.3569. & *awreke*] to awreke as δ. *him he*] hym B; he him α.3570. *Of*] On þe δ. & *of*] & þe δ. *picars*] pigars B. *eucle*] vuele B; vnel α.3571. *tyding*] tiȝinge α; tiȝinges β; tyȝynges δ. *him*] to hym B; to him αβδ. *is fo*] we B; wo δ; þat dude so α; þat dide so β.3572. *nuste*] nyst β. *in weþer ende*] whiderward α; whiderwarde him β. *so . . . wo*] he was so ful of wo β; so thoughtful he was þo δ.

Of scottes he wolde awreke be . zif time him þer to
zeue .

Ac he nolde uor no þing . þe saxons bileue .

Morbus
howel.

& howel is soster sone . king of þe oþer brutayne .

Mest in is herte was . uor anguyssse to playne . 3576

Vor he lay binorþe sik . þat he ssolde bileue him
þere .

Leste þe scottes him dude ssame . oþer þat he þe wule
ded were .

vadat
versus
saxones.

He bileuede him poer ynou . & toward somersete . 3579

Wende toward þe saxons . vor þat nolde he nozt
lete .

þo he com to somersete . & þe saxons ysey .

He houede & spac wiþ is men . þes wordes al an hey .

Vor þis luþer saxons . abbeþ gret dedeyn .

Vor to holde me treuþe . zif ich abbe eny mayn .

Icholle holde to ihesu crist . treuþe zif ich may . 3585

& þat blod of my kunde fole . awreke zut to day .

Armyeþ zou nou hasteliche . armeþ zou anon .

Vor we ssolle to day mid godes help . ouercome vr
fon .

3573. *scottes*] þe scottes Bð. *awreke be*] ywroke haue be δ; him
awreke β. *him þer to*] þer to him aβ.

3574. *nolde*] wolde β. *no*] non B. *bileue*] so byleue δ; þo bileue α;
þan so byleue β.

3575. *ȝ*] om. B. *howel*] howe δ. *soster*] seyster B. *oþer*] lasse aβ.

3576. *in*] on aβð. *herte*] hurte a. *playne*] compleyne δ.

3577. *binorþe*] byuore B. *bileue*] leue δ.

3578. *Leste*] Laste Ba. *þe*] om. δ. *him dude*] dude him α; dide
him β. *þat*] om. aβð. *þe wule*] le wule Λ; om. B; þe while aβð.

3579. *bileuede*] byleuyd B; bilefde a.

3580. *þat . . . nozt*] nold he nozt þat δ. *nolde*] wolde β.

3581. *to*] toward α; towarde β. *ysey*] sey B; þer seyze δ.

3582. *spac*] spec B; speke δ. *wiþ*] to B; mid a.

3583. *luþer*] luþere a. *abbeþ*] abbyt B. *dedeyn*] scorne & dedayne β

3584. *eny mayn*] myzthe or mayne β.

3585. *Icholle holde*] Ich chylle treuþe holde B. *holde . . . crist*] to
Ihū Cryst holde β. *treuþe*] treuly B; treuliche aβ; trewlich δ.

3586. *þat*] þe aβð. *my*] ys B. *fole*] floe B.

3587. *Armyeþ*] Armeþ Baβ. *armeþ zou*] & make zow redy δ.

3588. *Vor*] om. aβð. *godes*] god B.

Ac þe king atte biginninge · let hangy echon · 3589 [173]
 Hor ostages uor þe treson · he ne bileuede nozt on ·
 þo þis gode fole zare was · in batayle to Ride · predi[ca]-
cio dubrici.
 Sein dubric þe erchebissop · of carleon gan abide ·
 & wende vp a lutel hul · amidde þe compaynie ·
 Ze cristinemmen he sede · of so noble seynorye · 3594

. *Arthur* .

fol. 57 b.

þat beþ godes owe lumes · þoru zoure cristendom ·
 þencheþ on god þat vor us deide · & on þis kinedom ·
 Vizteþ uor zoure kunde · & defendeþ zoure rizte ·
 þencheþ of þe nede of þe lond · & of vre louerdes
 mizte ·
 & zif eny of zou is aslawe · in þis ulke fizte ·
 To sauī þat lond fole · & uor þe londes rizte · 3600
 He syweþ purliche god · þat zef is owe lif her ·
 To savy us sinuol men · fram þe deueles poer ·
 & wo so her is aslawe · is deþ him sal be ·
 In lesnesse of al is sinne · & is soule ssal fle ·

3589. *Ac þe]* Bað; But þe β; Atte A. *hangy]* hang B; hongī a; honge β. *echon]* þo echon a; þo echone δ; þan echone β.
 3590. *ostages]* ostage β. *þe]* om. β. *he . . . on]* þey left nozt alyue one δ. *bileuede]* bilefde a.
 3591. *þo þis]* þo þe a; Whenne þe β; And þere his δ. *zare]* redy βð. *in]* in to aβ. *in batayle to]* in to batayle B; to þe bateyl for to δ.
 3593. *vp a]* apon an β. *lutel]* lute B; litel β. *þe]* þys B.
 3594. *seynorye]* seynore B.
 3595. *owe]* owene a; om. β. *lumes]* lymys B; limes a; ymmes β. *zoure]* om. δ.
 3596. *þencheþ]* þenc he B. *on . . . deide]* þat god deiȝde (deyed β; deyd δ) for vs aβð.
 3597. *uor zoure]* now for oure δ. *zoure]* oure δ.
 3598. *of þe nede]* þe nede Bβð; þe neode a. *of]* and on δ. *louerdes]* louerd B.
 3599. *is]* om. aβð. *is aslawe]* be slayn β. *in þis ulke]* here in þys Bð; her on þisse a; here on þis β.
 3600. *sauī]* saue β. *þat lond]* þe lond B; þis londes β. *londes]* londe β.
 3602. *sinuol]* sunfole a. *deueles]* deoueles a.
 3603. *her is aslawe]* is here aslayn β.
 3604. *In lesnesse]* On lesnesse a; Of forȝeuenesse β; Relesse δ. *al]* om. aβ *sinne]* synmys Bð; sinnes aβ.

& be ybrozt biuore god . ar þat bodi be cold . 3605
 He asoylede al þat fole . þat he adde þus ytold .
 þat fole þoru is prechinge . so god wille nom þere .
 þat hom þozte ech wule viue . ar hii in bataile were .
 þe king was aboue yarmed . wiþ aubere noble & riche .
 Wiþ helm of gold on is heued . was non him yliche .
 þe fourme of a dragon . þer on was yeast . 3611
 His sseld þat het þridwen . was þonne yhonge vaste .
 Aboute is ssoldren & þeron . ypeint was & ybrozt .
 þe ymage of vre leuedy . on wam was al is þozt .
 Mid is suerd he was igurd . þat so strong was & kene .
 Calibourne it was icluped . nas nour no such ich wene .
 In is rizt hond is launce he nom . þat was ycluped
 Ron .
 Long & gret & strong ynou . him ne mihte at sitte non .

[174]
 armacio
 arthure.

3605. *ybrozt*] brouzt δ. *biuore*] to fore αδ; afore β. *þat*] þe .
 3606. *asoylede*] asouled B. *þat*] þys B; þis αβ; þese δ. *þat he adde þus*] þo he adde al þys B; þo he hadde þis α; when he hadde þis β; þo he he hadde alle þys δ.
 3607. *þat*] þis α; This β; These δ. *þoru is*] for þe αβδ. *god*] gode α. *nom*] nome α; toke β.
 3608. *wule*] wyle B; while αβ. *ar hii in bataile*] in batayle ar hii B; in bataile ar hi α; in Bataile tille þei β; in batayle to þey γ; in bataile ar þey δ.
 3609. *wiþ*] mid α. *aubere*] haubert B; haubrec α; hawbrek β; hawberk γ.
 3610. *Wiþ*] Mid α. *was non him*] nas nour hym B; non him nas α; none him was β; none was him γ; was þer nowhere him δ. *yliche*] lyche β.
 3611. *a*] o α. *on*] inne αβ; yn δ. *yeast*] east δ.
 3612. *þridwen*] Pridwen δ. *þonne*] þanne Bαγ; þan βδ. *yhonge*] ihonget α; honget β; hanged γ; honged δ. *vaste*] wast B.
 3613. *ypeint*] peynt β; ypeintid δ. *ybrozt*] ywort B; ywrouzt α; wrouzt β.
 3614. *leuedy*] lady B; lefdi α. *on wam*] in wan B; in wham α; in whom β.
 3615. *igurd*] gurde β. *strong*] stronge α.
 3616. *Calibourne*] Callibourne α; Calliborne β. *icluped*] callyd β. *nas . . . such*] nas nower no such α; was nowhere non suche β; was nowhere suche γ; nowhere was such δ. *ich*] ye B.
 3617. *In*] On α. *nom*] nam α; toke β. *was ycluped*] ycluped was B; was icleped α; was callyd β; yelepnd was δ.
 3618. *him*] hure α; hit β. *at sitte*] asytte β. *non*] Bαδ; none β; om. A.

He þozte al on ihesu crist . & is men echon . Bellum
 Vpe þe doune aboue baþe . hii mette mid hor fon . 3620 iuxta baþe.
 Hii smite bataile strong ynou . þat al longe day
 ilaste .
 þe saxons in hor syde . stode euere azen vaste .
 Moche folc þer was ynou . aslawe in eyþer side .
 þo þe niȝt vpe hom com . þat hii ne miȝte no leng
 abide . 3624
 Vpe þe torret of an herre hul . þe saxons wende þere .
 þat þe heye hul to hom was . a castel as þey it were .
 A morwe þo it day was . adoun eft hii alizte .
 & in batayle strong ynou . bigonne eft sone to fiȝte .
 & sloue uaste in eyþer alf . þat reuþe it was ynou . [175]
 þo þe king arþure ysey . þat me is men so uaste
 slou . 3630
 His herte he gan vp arere . þat he nadde þe maistrie . probitas
 & dude is wille al to god . & on is moder marie . arthure.

3619. *echon*] euerychone δ.

3620. *Vpe*] Opon α. *mette*] mytte B; metten δ.

3621. *al longe day*] al day αβ; alle a daye δ. *ilaste*] hit laste α; hit last β.

3622. *stode*] stoden αβ.

3623. *Moche*] Myche B. *was ynou*] was þere þo δ. *aslawe*] slayn β. *in*] on αβδ.

3624. *þe*] þat αβδ. *vpe*] vp on α; apon γ. *þat*] om. αβ. *ne miȝte no*] myght noȝt δ. *leng*] lenger β.

3625. *Vpe þe*] Vp an B; Op o α; Vp a δ; Apoñ a β. *torret*] thoret α; toret δ; turret β. *an herre*] on hey α; an hey δ; one heiȝe β. *hul*] hulle Bβδ.

3626. *heye*] om. αβδ. *hom*] hym B. *a*] om. β. *þey*] om. Baβδ.

3627. *A morwe*] Amoraȝe B.

3628. *bigonne*] bygonnen δ; þei bigonne β. *eft sone*] ef sone B; eft αβ; eft δ.

3629. *in*] on αβδ.

3630. *þo*] There δ. *ysey*] isey þis α; yse þis β; om. δ. *me*] men δ. *is men so uaste*] so vaste ys men B; his fole (folke β) so αβ; his folke thus γ; fast his men δ.

3631. *he*] om. αβ. *he gan vp*] vp he gan δ. *arere*] rere β. *nadde*] ne hadde β.

3632. *ou*] in αβ; vp δ; om. γ.

. *Arthure* .

fol. 58.

& calybourne is gode suerd . mid god earnest he drou .
 & smot aboute in eiper side . to grounde harde ynou .
 & four hondred men ar he reste . is owe honde he
 slou . 3635

& sixti & tene al so . þe asaut was somdel tou .
 & þerto nadde he oþer help . bote god & seinte marie .
 & calibourne is gode suerd . to do such maistrie .
 þo is men iseye þis . after vaste hii drowe .
 & to gronde aboute smite . & þe saxons uaste slowe .
 & colgrim þat hor maister was . & baldulf is broþer . 3641
 Aslawe were at þulke asaut . & al so moni an oþer .
 Vor mony a þousend þer were aslawe . & teldrich atte-
 laste .

His felawes þo he sey aslawe . bi gan to fle vaste .
 þo þis batayle was ydo . to þe king com message .
 þat þe scottes & þe picars . dude him gret outrage .
 & sire howel is neuue . king of þe oþer brutayne .
 þat sik lay as ich sede er . bisegede mid al hor
 mayne .

victoria
britannuo-
rum.Nunciacio
regis de
scottes.

3633. *god*] gode B. *earnest*] hurnest a. *he drou*] adrou B.
 3634. *in*] on aβδ. *eiper*] euþer B. *to grounde harde ynou*] & sturede
 him faste ynou α; & stured him fast ynou; β. *harde*] & hard B; &
 harde δ.
 3635. *ȝ*] om. δ. *honde he*] body aβ.
 3636. *ȝ*] An B.
 3637. *nadde he*] hadde he none β. *seinte*] seioue A.
 3638. *gode*] god a. *do*] don α; doun β. *maistrie*] a maistriȝe α.
 3640. *smite*] smote β. *þe*] om. δ.
 3641. *ȝ*] om. Baβδ. *þat*] om. β. *þat hor*] that ther γ.
 3642. *Aslawe*] Slayn β. *asaut*] slant α; slawȝte δ; slauȝter β; om. γ.
an] on α; om. γ.
 3643. *Vor*] om. aβδ. *a*] om. Baβ. *aslawe*] slayn β. *teldrich*]
 teldryc B; Theldric δ; Cheldrik α; Cheldryk β.
 3644. *felawes*] falawes β. *þo . . . aslawe*] þan slayn β. *sey*]
 isey α. *bi gan*] he bygan β. *vaste*] wel faste α.
 3646. *þe*] om. δ. *þe*] om. Bδ. *picars*] pygars B.
 3647. *is neuue*] þe kynge neuue β; the kynges neuue γ. *oþer*] lasse aβ.
brutayne] brutannye B.
 3648. *lay*] day B. *bisegede*] hyseged B.

þo þe king hurde þis · him longede þuder sore · [176]
 He ne miȝte þere longe abide · þe saxons to sywy
 more · 3650
 Cadour erl of cornwayle · he bileuede þere ·
 Mid ten þousend men · uor to sywe · hom þat ofscaped
 were ·
 þe erl sywede mid is men · þe saxons uaste ynou ·
 & strong batayle smite · & teldric þe prince slou · Occisio
 & is compaynie þe mestedel · bote an vewe atten ende · theldric.
 Mercy him cryde þat hii moste · Into hor owe londe
 wende · 3656
 & suore & toke him ostage · þat hii ne ssolde neuere
 ywys ·
 þis lond eft asayly · ne ssame do ne amys ·
 So þat þet folc of saxons · namore hider ne come ·
 þe wule þat þe king arthure · wiste þis kinedome · 3660
 Cadour erl of cornwayle · þo he adde ydo al þis · cadour
 To þe king is louerd wende · to scotland ywis · vadat
 scott'.

3649. *hurde*] him harde β. *him longede þuder*] þedir him longed δ.
þuder] þudere α.
 3650. *þere longe*] þer leng B; no lenger δ. *sywy*] sywe B.
 3651. *bileuede*] bilefde α.
 3652. *men*] of men α. *uor to*] to αβδ. *ofscaped*] ascapede α;
 ascaped β.
 3653. *þe*] þes αδ; þise β.
 3654. *ȝ*] A δ. *smite*] smot Ba; smote β; he smote δ. *teldric*]
 Theldric δ; cheldric α; Cheldryk β. *slou*] he slou α; he slou; β.
 3655. *mstedel*] most del β. *an vewe*] auewe B; a fewe α. *atten
 ende*] at þan ende α; at þe ende β.
 3656. *Mercy him cryde*] Hi eride merci α; Thei cryed mercy β. *him*]
 þey δ. *moste*] myȝt β. *Into*] vnto δ.
 3657. *ȝ suore*] Hi swore α; Thei swore β. *hii ne ssolle neuere*] þei
 schulde β. *ne*] om. δ.
 3658. *ne ssame*] mid schame α; with schame βδ. *do ne*] don B; ne
 do αβδ.
 3659. *So*] þo B. *þet*] þe Baβδ. *saxons*] saxoine α; Saxonye β.
ne] om. δ.
 3660. *wule*] wyle B; while αβ. *þat*] om. Baβ. *þe*] om. δ. *wiste*]
 wuste B; kepte β; regned in δ.
 3661. *erl*] þe Erle δ. *of*] om. γ. *ydo*] idon α; doñ δ.
 3662. *king*] king arthur α; kyng Arthure β. *wende to scotland*]
 to scotland wende (went β) αβ.

þe king adde er among . þe scottes . ystured him uol
wel .

& deliuered of hom ar he come . is neuen sire howel .

fuga & yslawe of hom monyon . so þat in an yle . 3665

scottorum. Hii of scapede atte laste . bi norþe mony a myle .

Nidi þet water geþ al aboute . & þer inne eke beþ .

aquilarum. Sixti grete roches . as men al day yseþ .

[177] þer Inne nomon ne woneþ . ac in ech roche þer is .

In tyme of zere an ernes nest . þat hii bredeþ inne
ywis . 3670

fol. 58 b.

. *Arthure* .

Ech is in a roche him sulf . vor hii ne mowe nozt
ney be .

Vor hom by houeþ moche mete . & hii ne mowe nozt
wel fle .

Vor feblesse of hor brode . ac wanne hor briddes rype
beþ .

þer hii findeþ more mete . in londes aboute hii fleþ .

3663. *adde er*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *ystured him*] hadde istured (stured β) him
er $\alpha\beta$; hadde sturrd her γ ; had stered þere δ .

3664. *of hom*] of hym B; om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *ar*] hare α ; or B β .

3665. *yslawe*] slowe β . *of hom*] om. $\alpha\beta$. *in*] in to $\alpha\beta\delta$. *an*] one $\alpha\beta$.

3666. *of scapede*] at scapede α . *bi norþe*] by uore B. *mony a*] manize o α .

3667. *þet*] þe δ ; þat α . *geþ al*] goth hit δ .

3668. *grete*] heye B; heiþe α ; heyz δ ; hey β . *al day*] þere B;
þerofte $\alpha\beta$; þere ofte δ . *yseþ*] ysene γ .

3669. *ne*] om. δ . *woneþ*] wonyep B. *in*] on $\alpha\beta$. *ech*] eche B $\alpha\beta$.

3670. *In . . . nest*] Vor soþ (For sothe β) o nest of ernes $\alpha\beta$.

3671. *Ech is*] Euerich is α ; Eueriche β . *in*] on β . *a*] o $\alpha\beta$.
him sulf] bi him sulf α ; by him self β ; by him selfe δ . *ne*] om. δ .
nozt] om. γ . *ney*] ne B.

3672. *ne*] om. δ . *nozt*] om. γ .

3673. *feblesse*] feblisee α ; feblenese β ; febulnesse δ . *briddes*] byrdes γ .

3674. *þer*] There as δ . *hii*] hi hi α . *findeþ*] fynden β . *in londes*
aboute] in oþere londes α ; in oþer londes β ; Into oþere londes δ . *fleþ*] flup α ; flen β ; flene γ .

þe king bilay þes scottes . þere mid alle wo . 3675 Rex obsi-
 þat þer deide of hom vor hunger . a þousend & mo . det.
 & ʒut nolde þe ssrewen . to none pays go .
 Gillam þe king of yrlonde . to hom wende þo .
 Wiþ gret poer in þe water . to helpe hom of þis cas .
 þo þe king arthure it wuste . prest aʒen him he
 was . 3680
 & slou of hom to grounde . so þat hii gonne wiþ
 drawe .
 & hii þat miʒte come aʒen . aliue were wel vawe .
 Ac þe king hom adde afayted so . þat hii ne kepte
 nanmore him mete .
 ʒut he þoʒte afayty . þe scottes ar he hom lete .
 He bi sette hom vaste ynou . so þat attelaste þere .
 þe bissops & oþer prelats . þat of þe londe were .
 Com wiþ gret procession . wiþ gret anguisse & fere .
 Wepinde biuore þe kinge . & hor relikes wiþ hom
 bere .

Aduentus
episcopo-
rum.

3675. *þes*] þis *a*; þys *B*. *þere mid*] þat mid *a*; þat with *β*; þere he
 dud hem *δ*. *alle*] al *B*.
 3676. *þat*] om. *aβδ*. *deide*] deyede *β*. *a*] o *aβ*. *mo*] wel mo *aβ*.
 3677. *nolde*] wolde *β*; wolden *γ*. *none*] no *βδ*. *pays*] pes *Ba*.
 3678. *Gillam*] And Gillam *aβ*; And Gillian *γ*. *þe*] om. *Bβδ*.
yrlonde] her londe *B*.
 3679. *Wiþ*] Mid *a*. *hom*] hym *B*. *of*] in *Bβ*.
 3680. *þo*] om. *β*. *þe*] om. *Ba*; þat *δ*. *it wuste*] I wiste *β*;
 ywyste *γ*. *him*] hem *Bβδ*; ham *a*.
 3681. *to*] to þe *δ*. *wiþ drawe*] fle aʒcyne *β*; flene ayein *γ*.
 3682. *hii*] þo *β*. *come*] eomen *a*; eomyn *γ*. *wel vawe*] ful fawe *δ*;
 ryʒt fayne *β*; ful fayne *γ*.
 3683. *Ac*] þo *Baδ*; When *β*. *hom adde*] hadde hem *δ*. *so þat*]
 om. *aβδ*. *ne . . . mete*] ne kepte him more ymete *a*; ne kept him
 more to mete *β*; kept him no more mete *δ*.
 3684. *ʒut*] Sithe *β*. *afayty*] to affaite *δ*. *hom*] om. *aβ*.
 3685. *so*] om. *aβδ*.
 3686. *þe*] om. *aβδ*. *prelats*] *B*; prelates *aδ*; prelatis *β*; prelasas *A*.
þe] om. *B*.
 3687. *Com*] Come *a*; Some *B*. *wiþ*] mid *a*. *wiþ*] in *Baβδ*.
grete] grete *a*.
 3688. *Wepinde*] Wepinge *a*; Wepynge *β*. *hor*] om. *δ*. *wiþ hom*]
 myd hem *B*; mid ham *a*; by fore hem *β*; by fore him *γ*.

- [178] & oþer holy chirche þinges · bareuot echon . 3689
 Hii velle alle adoun akne · biuore þe kinge anon ·
 & bede him uor is suete loue · þat deide on þe rode ·
 þat he adde reuþe of hom · & is soule vnder stode ·
 Wanne he adde · þer biuore · of hom aslawe ynowe ·
 þat he soffrede þulke libbe · þat he folliche alle ne
 slowe . 3694
 & þat he som hurne of þe lond · grantede hom þere ·
 Warinne hii leuede & eueremo · seruage him bere ·
 þe king vor pite her of · bigan to wepe sore ·
 & nom of hom sykernesse · þat hii ne ssolde mis do
 nanmore ·
 & grantede hom an end lond · to libbe inne in ser-
 uage ·
 To bere þer of him & is · euere mo truage . 3700
 Nou wer þer wiþ him þre men · þat of þe riȝte kunde
 come ·
 Of kinges of þulke lond · vor te saxons hom bi
 nome ·

Misericor-
 dia regis.

-
- 3689, 3690 transposed in $\beta\gamma$.
 3689. & oþer] & oþer hoþer Λ ; With β . *holy*] holiȝe α . *bareuot*] bare vorþe β . *echon*] euerichon α ; euerichone β .
 3690. *velle*] welle β ; fellen $\alpha\delta$; felle β . *akne*] eke β ; akneo α ; on knee γ . *kinge*] kyng $\beta\alpha$.
 3691. *bede him*] him α ; sayde β . *suete*] dere δ .
 3692. & is] & of ys β .
 3694. *libbe*] lyue β ; to lyue δ . *folliche*] volliche α ; foulliche β .
alle] ham α ; hem β .
 3695. *grantede*] awayted δ .
 3696. &] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *seruage*] & seruage $\alpha\beta\delta$.
 3697. *vor*] nom α ; toke β . *bigan*] & bigan $\alpha\beta$.
 3698. *nom*] toke $\beta\delta$. *hii . . . nanmore*] hi mis dude no more α ; þei mysdide no more β ; þey mysded nomore δ .
 3699. *an end lond*] annende lond β ; on ende of lond α ; one ende of þe londe β . *lond*] of þe londe δ . *libbe inne*] wonye ynne β ; libben α ; lyue β .
 3700. *of him*] to him δ . *euere mo*] eueremor β ; euere more $\alpha\beta$.
 3701. *þer wiþ*] þer myd β ; þar mid α . *þre*] þer β ; there γ . *þe*] om. β . *riȝte*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$.
 3702. *vor te*] fort α ; vn to β .

Auncel & vrian . & lot þe þridde was . Rex facit
iij reges in
scottes.
 þat spoused þe kinges soster . 3e abbeþ yhurð þat cas .
 & adde bi hire tueie sones . sire waweyn þe hende .
 þe oþer het modred . þat þe king bytrayde attenende .
 þe keng arthure þes þre men . kinges made þere . [179]
 Ech of is rizt eritage . as hor elderne were .

. *Arthure* .

fol. 59.

Auncel king of scotland . & vrian is broþer .
 King of þe lond of murifens . vor he was ner þan an
 oþer . 3710
 Of þe contreie of lodenesie . Lot he made king .
 & of al þe contreie þat þer to uel . & þat was gret
 þing .
 þo he adde al þis lond . ybrozt . & scotland al so .
 Al clene in rizte to is wille . an oþer he moste do .
 He spoused a noble wif . gwenwar ire name was . Sponcio
gweniuar.
 Of þe heye kunne of rome . no vairor womman nas .

3703. *Auncel*] Aunsel *aβ*. *Vrian*] varian *β*. *lot*] loth *aβ*.
 3704. *spoused*] hadde *δ*. *þat*] þe *aβ*; of þys *δ*.
 3705. *waweyn*] wawayn *α*; wawayne *β*.
 3706. *þe oþer het*] And eke *aβδ*. *modred*] Modret *δ*. *þe king*] þene king *α*. *attenende*] at þan ende *α*; at the ende *β*.
 3707. *þes*] þys *B*; þis *α*; þo *β*. *made*] he made *δ*.
 3708. *of is*] on his *aβ*. *eritage*] ertage *B*. *elderne*] huldere *α*; eldren *β*.
 3709. *scotland*] pur scotland *B*; puʒr scotland *α*; puir scotland *β*; puire scotlande *γ*; pure scotland *δ*.
 3710. *þe*] om. *B*. *murifens*] muryfyceus *B*. *vor*] om. *aβδ*. *an*] eni *α*; any *β*; eny *γ*.
 3711. *lodenecie*] ledeneseye *B*; lindeseyze *α*; lȳndeseye *βδ*.
 3712. *al*] om. *aβδ*. *þe*] om. *B*. *gret*] muche *Bδ*; muche fair *α*; muche faire *β*.
 3713. *al*] om. *aβδ*. *also*] ek also *α*; eke also *βδ*.
 3714. *clene*] om. *aβ*. *in rizte*] aryght *δ*. *rizte*] erased in *α*.
 3715. *noble*] wel noble *δ*. *gwenwar*] guerwar *B*; gwenhuuer *aβ*.
 3716. *kunne*] kunde *α*. *no . . . nas*] a fayrer womman þere nas *δ*.
wonman] winman *α*.

Rex uadit
iberuie.

As sone as somer com . to yrlond he gan wende
Vor to afayti þat lond . & to winne ech ende .
Gillam king of þe lond . ar he þuder com .

Vole as it were wijþ oute noumbre . azen him he
nom . 3720

bellum.

Hii come & mette hom sone . & gret bataile smite .
Ac þe king arthure was aboue . as me may wel
ywite .

Capcio
regis
willami.

& þe king gyllam was inome . & so al þat lond .
Bi certein couenant was . in king arthures hond .

Perquisi-
cio yrlon-
die et insu-
larum.

Fram þanne he wende . sone . to þe lond of yrlonde .
& wan it al clene to him . & al þat he vonde .

[180]

þo such tydinge aboute com . as ech sende oþer sonde .
þat so noble mon he was . þat him ne miȝte no lond
at stonde .

Deldam wende anon to him . þat was king of god-
londe .

& ginnas king of orcadas . his grace for to fonde . 3730

3717. *As*] Also *αβ*. *as*] þo *α*; þe *β*. *yrlond*] yrlonde *α*.

3718. *Vor to*] Fort *α*. *afayti*] affaiti *α*; affaite *β*. *ech*] eche *α*.

3719. *Gillam*] Gilliam *γ*. *þe*] om. B. *ar*] are *α*.

3720. *it were*] om. *αβδ*.

3721. *mette*] ymette B. *smite*] hii smyte B; smyten *δ*.

3722. *Ac þe*] But *β*. *ywite*] wyten *δ*.

3723. *þe*] om. *αβ*. *inome*] ytake *β*.

3724. *certein*] certey B; syker *δ*. *couenant*] conuenant B. *was*] om. *αβ*. *in*] alle in *δ*.

3725. *þanne*] þannes *α*; þennes *β*. *wende*] wente *β*. *þe lond*] þen yle *α*; þe Ile *β*. *yrlonde*] yslond Ba; Islonde *βδ*.

3726. *al*] om. *αδ*. *ȝ al*] mid al *α*; with al *β*; and eke al *δ*. *vonde*] wond B; fond *α*; fonde *β*.

3727. *þo*] So B. *tydinge*] tibiȝ *α*; tyþyng *β*; tithinges *γ*; tibiȝnges *δ*. *sonde*] his sonde *δ*.

3728. *mon*] a man *δ*. *him ne miȝte no lond*] ne myȝte no lond B; ne myȝte him no lond *α*; þer myȝt him no londe *β*; ther myght no londe him *γ*; no lond myght him *δ*. *at stonde*] astonde *γ*.

3729. *Deldam*] Doldam B; Doldan *αβδ*.

3730. *ginnas*] gumyas B; Gymmas *α*; Gunnas *δ*.

& bicome is men & bihete him . to bere him truage .
 Ech zer & holde of him . & of his in seruage .
 Of þisse brutaine he was king . & adde al so scotlonde .
 & yslonde & orcadas . vnder him & yrlonde .
 þo winter was al ydo . to þisse londe he wende .
 To bringe þe lond in god pais . & þe lawes amende .
 Tuelf zer he bileuede þo here . mid nobleye ynou .
 & þe hexte men of mani londes . aboute him uaste
 drou .

Redditus
regis.

nobilitas
regis.

& bigan to strengþe is court . & to eche is mainie .
 Mid so gret plente huld is hous . & mid so gret cor-
 teisie . 3740
 þat me ne miȝte of so noble los . man neuer vnder-
 stonde .
 & þat þer nas nour aboute . kniȝt of none londe .
 þat me tolde of eny þing . bote hii of sute were .
 Of king arthures hous . oþer som signe þer of bere .

3731. *§ bicome*] Biomen *a*; Byeomyn *β*. *bihete*] byhiȝt *β*; bighte *γ*.
him] om. *δ*. *to*] forto *δ*. *bere*] beren *a*.
 3732. *Ech*] Eche *a*. *§ holde*] to holde *aβ*. *§ of his*] & his he
 londe *a*; & his þe londe *β*.
 3733. *þisse*] þis *a*; þys *B*. *brutaine*] brytanye *B*. *was*] was þo
 Bað; was þan *β*.
 3734. *yslonde*] *B*; yrlonde *A*; yslond *a*; Islonde] *βδ*.
 3735. *to*] in to Bað. *þisse*] þys *B*; þis *a*.
 3736. *þe*] þys *Bδ*; þis *β*. *god*] om. *β*. *pais*] pes *Ba*; pees *β*.
 3737. *bileuede*] bilefde *a*. *þo*] om. *aβδ*. *mid*] wyth *B*; in *aβδ*.
 3738. *þe*] om. *B*. *hexte*] heiȝest *β*. *mani londes*] maniȝe lond *a*;
 many a londes *γ*. *uaste*] he *δ*.
 3739. *strengþe*] astrengþy *B*; strengþi *a*. *§ to*] & *aβ*. *eche*] eke *β*.
mainie] maignie *a*.
 3740. *Mid*] And myd *B*; & mid *a*; And with *βδ*. *so*] om. *aβδ*.
huld] holde *B*; held *a*; helde *β*; om. *δ*. *mid*] om. *aβ*.
 3741. *me ne miȝte . . . man neuer*] no man . . . ne myte nāme *a*; no
 man . . . ne myȝt no man *β*; no man . . . ne myght be *δ*.
 3742. *þat*] om. *aβ*. *nas*] was no *β*; nas þer *δ*. *nour*] þere *B*.
nour aboute kniȝt] kniȝt aboute her ne *a*; knyȝt aboute here ne *β*;
 knyȝt there aboute here ne *γ*. *of*] in Baβ. *nour*] no *βδ*.
 3743. *hii*] he *Bδ*; ȝif he *aβ*. *sute*] sywte *B*; sivte *a*; þe sute *β*.
 3744. *Of*] Of þe *B*. *þer of*] of him *δ*.

Of robes oþer of armes . & þe gode mon was so hende .
pat he aueng vawe echon . þat to him wolde wende .

• *Arthure* •

fol. 59 b.

[181]

alii timent
eum.

Bote to sigge ssortliche . þer nas ver ne ner .
Of prowesse ne of corteisie . in þe world is per .
Is los sprong so wide sone . of his largesse .
Of strengþe & of is corteisie . & off is prowesse . 3750
To þe verrost ende of þe world . þat such nas nour non .
So þat oþere grete kinges . doutede him echon .
Bizonde þe se in ech stude . & dradde ver & ner .
þat hii come & binome hor londes . oþer hor poer .
Hii bigonne hor heiþe tounes . & strengþede vaste
aboute . 3755
Hor castles & astori . þat hii miþte be Inne in doute .
þo þis gode tidinge com . to þis noble arthurę .
Mid gode herte he wolde . such tydinge yhure .

-
3745. oþer] or δ. & þe gode mon] þat to þe gode (good β) men aβ;
This good lord δ.
3746. aueng] feng a; fonge β; fenge δ. vawe] fawe aδ; fayne β.
him] hem δ.
3747. to] for to aβδ. sigge] segge Ba; seye βδ. ssortliche]
sothelich δ. nas] ne was β. nas . . . ner] was neuer none ere δ.
3748. in þe] in al þe β; In þis δ. world] worl B; londe founde δ.
3749. so] om. aβδ.
3750. Of. . . & of is] His strengthe & δ. of is] of Bβ. & off]
and eke of δ.
3751. verrost] ferest a; ferrest β. such] such man B. nas] was βδ.
nour] nowar a; nowhere β.
3752. oþere] oþer Ba. grete] om. δ. doutede] doubted B.
echon] euerychone δ.
3753. Bizonde þe se] Bizende see B; Bi zonde see a. ech] eche Ba.
& dradde] & dradde him aβ; þey dradde δ.
3754. þat] Laste a; Lest βδ. hii] he Baβδ. binome] nome aβδ.
3755. & strengþede] strengþy B; strengþi a; to strengþe βδ.
3756. castles] castellis δ. & astori] & storys B; to astore δ; & astore
hem β. miþte oe Inne] þer Inne myzt be β. Inne] þere δ.
3757. gode] om. aβ. tidinge] tydyng B; tiþinges aβ; tyþyngs δ.
com] come aβ. þis noble] þys noble kyng B; þe noble king a; þe
noble kyng βδ.
3758. gode] god B. he wolde] wolde he aβ. such] suche a.
tydinge] tiþinges aβ; tyþynges δ. yhure] hure β.

He þozte come bi hom . & bringe some to lure .
 & to winne al europe . zif he miȝte dure . 3760
 þe þridde del of al þe world . europe icluped is .
 þat tylþ ver fram biȝonde rome . to þe west worles
 ende ywis .

Him þozte he adde yrest ynou . no leng he nolde
 abyde .

Is poer he let someny . þat ysprad was wel wyde .
 & greiþede is noble ost . & dude him in þe weye .
 & dude him so in to þe se . & verst to norþweye .
 Nou was þe king of norþwey ded . þerbiuore bi cas .
 & Lot þat was is oþom . þulke kinges neuue was .
 & þe king him adde ymad is eyr . þerbiuore longe .
 Ac þe men of norweye nolde . vor prute him vnder
 uonge . 3770

Ac adde ymade anoþer mon . king of þe londe .
 þat aȝen þe king arthure . hopede wel at stonde .

paracio
 gencium.
 [182]
 vadit
 norþweye.

-
3759. *come*] to come βδ. *hom*] ham ȝut α; hem ȝit β. *some*] ham α; hem βδ.
 3760. *al*] ȝut al βα; ȝit al β. *europe*] þe Europe δ. *dure*] hit endure δ.
 3761. *þridde del*] þriddendel αβ. *europe*] þe Europe δ. *icluped*] ycluped B; callyd β; called δ.
 3762. *tylþ*] tilleþ αβ. *ver fram*] fram ver B; fer fram α; fram β; from γ; fram ferre δ. *worles*] worldis δ; om. αβ.
 3763. *yrest*] rest β. *no leng he nolde*] he wolde no lenger β; no lenger wolde he δ.
 3764. *let someny*] let sunny B; somenede α; somonede β. *ysprad*] B; isprad α; yspad A; sprade β. *wel*] ryȝt β; ful δ.
 3765. *& dude weye*] þat he hadde in euere (euery γ) weye βγ.
 3766. *dude se*] anon toke þe Se δ. *so*] om. αβ. *þe*] om. B. *verst*] vorst B. *to*] into βδ. *norþweye*] noreweyze α.
 3767. *norþwey*] noreweyze α. *þerbiuore*] byfore δ.
 3768. *oþom*] oþam αβ. *þulke*] þe B.
 3769. *ȝ*] om. αβδ. *king*] kind α (sic). *ymad*] mad B; made β.
 3770. *þe men*] þei β. *norweye*] norþweye B; norewey α. *prute*] pryde β. *him*] hem δ.
 3771. *adde*] þey had δ. *ymade*] made βγδ. *anoþer*] on oþer α. *þe*] þelke α; þilke β; þat ilk δ.
 3772. *aȝen*] aȝe α. *þe*] om. β. *hopede wel*] was & hopede wel αβ; was & hoped wel him δ.

- Waveyn. Child wawein lotes sone . þulke time nas .
 Bote tuelf ȝer & þe pope of rome . þat child bitake
 was .
- Wawein To norisy þoru þe king arthure . & þulke time riȝt .
 fit miles. þe pope bitok him armes . & is owe honde made him
 kniȝt . 3776
- As þe king arthure as ich sede . to norþweye com .
 þe king of þe lond aȝen him . sone þen wey nom .
 Mid is poer & smite . an bataile strong ynou .
 bellum in & ssedde blod in eiþer side . & moche folc me slou .
 norþweya. Ac hor poer of norweye . ydo was anon . 3781
- Oecisio þe king him sulf was sone aslawe . & is men monyon .
 regis þe brutons hom sturedede þo . & slowe & barnde uaste .
 norþweye. So þat hii wonne al elene . norþwey atte laste .

fol. 60.

. *Arthure* .

- conquisicio þer after hii wonne denemarch . uor to do seruage .
 denem'. To þe king arthure euermo . & to bere him truage .

3773. *nas*] was B.3774. *Bote*] Bote of Ba ; Bot of δ ; But of β. *tuelf ȝer*] twelf ȝer
 elde α ; twelue ȝere olde β. *þe*] wiþ þe αβ ; to þe δ. *þat child*]
 om. Baβδ. *bitake*] ytake δ ; om. αβ.3775. *norisy*] norys B ; norischi α. *ȝ þulke time*] þat time itake α ;
 þat tyme ytake β.3776. *bitok him*] hym tok B ; him bitok þe α ; him bitoke þe β ; him
 bitoke γ ; him toke þe δ. *is owe honde*] eke αβδ.3777. *As*] om. αβδ. *arthure*] om. β. *norþweye*] norweye B ; nore-
 weyȝe α.3778. *þe*] om. B. *sone þen wey*] þen wey sone B ; sone þane wey α ;
 sone þe weye β ; þe weye sone δ.3779. *smite*] hi smite α ; þei smote β ; þey smyten δ. *an*] om. αβ.3780. *in*] on αβδ. *side*] half Ba ; halfe δ.3781. *norweye*] Northweyȝe α. *ydo*] done β.3782. *þe king . . . aslawe*] & he king sone aslawe α ; And þe kyng
 soone slayn β ; And þe kynges sone slayn γ ; And her kyng was sone
 yslawe δ.3783. *hom*] hym B. *sturedede þo*] stirred faste γ. *barnde*] brent β.3784. *norþwey*] Noreweyȝe α.3785. *to do*] to don α ; to doun β ; to done γ.3786. *þe*] om. αβδ. *ȝ to*] for to δ.

He made Lot is oþom . king of norþweye . Lot fit rex
Norþweye.
 þer after toward france . hii dude hom in þe weye .
 Nou adde france þulke tyme . þe emperour leon . [183]
vadat
francie.
 & he bi tok in warde . an due þat het fflon . 3790
 þat hardy bodi . was & god . & poer adde ynou .
 þo he wuste þat þe king . arthur þuder drou .
 Alle þe kniȝtes & þat fole . þat in is poer were . bellum.
 He nom & mette þe brutons . & smite batayle þere . victoria
arthure.
 Ac al þat hom was lute worþ . vor aȝen þe king
 arthure . 3795
 & is poer hii miȝte . lutel wule dure .
 Vor euere wan he nom a lond . al þe bachelerie . Largitas &
probitas
eius.
 þat aȝt was in þe lond he nom . in is compaynie .
 & of is mayngnage vp is coust . & uor he was so
 hende .
 Ech noblemon vawe was . mid him uor to wende .
 & þe beste party of france . to him al so he drou .
 Vor he was so large & hende . þat him com poer
 ynou . 3802

3787. *oþom*] *oþam* *aβ*. *norþweye*] *Noreweyȝe* *a*.
 3789. *Nou . . . tyme*] *þulke tyme* hadde france *a*; *Thilke* ('*Thylk* *δ*)
tyme hadde Fraunce *βδ*.
 3790. *he bi tok*] *he bytoc* *yt* *B*; *bitok* hit *a*; *bitoke* hit *β*; *toke* hit *δ*.
in] *ine* *a*. *an due*] *o duk* *a*; *o duke* *β*; *to a Duc* *δ*.
 3791. *poer adde*] hadde power *δ*.
 3792. *þuder*] *þederward* *aδ*; *þiderwarde* *β*.
 3793. *þat*] & þe *Bδ*. *in*] on *aβ*.
 3794. *nom*] toke *β*. *smite batayle*] *bataile smite* *a*; *Bataile smote* *β*;
smytten a *batail* *δ*.
 3795. *þat hom*] þat *aβ*; om. *δ*. *vor*] om. *aβδ*.
 3796. *is*] *And* al his *β*; *For aȝeyn* his *δ*. *lutel*] *lute* *B*; *litel* *β*;
bot lite *δ*. *dure*] *endure* *δ*.
 3797. *wan*] *wanne* *B*. *nom*] toke *βδ*. *a lond*] *o lond* *a*; *one londe* *β*.
 3798. *in is*] on his *a*.
 3799. *of*] on *a*. *mayngnage*] *maynage* *Baγ*; *manyage* *δ*. *vp*] *vp*
 on *a*; *vppon* *β*.
 3800. *vawe was*] *was fawe* *a*; *was fayn* *β*; *was fayne* *δ*.
 3801. *þe*] om. *B*. *party*] *partiȝe* *a*. *he*] om. *B*.
 3802. *so large & hende*] *hende & large* *aβδ*. *þat*] þat to *B*; om. *aβ*;
 to *δ*. *com*] *cam* *a*; *came* *β*.

Vor me ne tolde wel ney of nomon . noþer here ne þere .

Bote he mid þe kinge arthure . In som manere were .

[184] þo þe duc follon ysey . þat is poer no þing nas .
fuga ducis.

He fley into paris . mid wel quic pas . 3806

& astorede þen toun . & strengþede him aboute .

King arthure & is poer . asegede hom wiþoute .

So þat wiþinne a monþe . þe duc follon ysey .
concillium de duello.

þat is men vor defaute . & uor hunger deyde ney . 3810

& þat is poer nas noþing . azen þe king arþure .

He þozte do is owe body . wat he miȝte dure .

Vor he was strong ynou . & hardy . þe strengost of þis londe .

To þe king arthure he sende . þat he ssolde him vnder stonde .

To do an batayle hom sulue tuo . mid hor owe honde . 3815

& weþer so miȝte aboute be . were louerd over oþeres londe .

3803. *Vor*] om. *aβδ*. *me ne*] Men ne *δ*; Men *β*. *wel ney*] nouȝt *β*.

3804. *Bote*] Bote ȝif *α*; Bot yf *δ*. *þe*] om. *αβ*. *som*] some *α*.

3805. *no þing*] nouȝt *β*. *nas*] was *βδ*.

3806. *fley*] fleu *B*; flowe *β*. *into*] into *δ*. *mid*] with *β*. *wel quic*] ryȝt a quyeke *β*.

3807. *þen*] þane *α*; þat *β*; the *γ*. *strengþede*] strengþe *B*.

3808. *is*] w^t his *δ*. *asegede*] aseged *B*; bisegede *α*; biseged *β*; byseged *δ*. *hom*] hym *B*; him *αβ*.

3809. *a*] o *αδ*.

3810. *þat* *ney*] That his men deyed for faute for hunger eueryche ney *γ*.

3811. *nas*] was *δ*. *nas noþing*] no þing nas *α*; no þinge was *β*. *þe*] om. *B*.

3812. *He*] *Ac* he *α*; But he *β*. *do*] don *α*; doun *β*. *owe*] owen *β*. *wat*] wyle *B*; þe while *αβ*. *dure*] endure *δ*.

3813. *ynou*] man *B*; om. *αβδ*. *strengost*] strengoste *B*; strengeste *α*. *þis*] ys *B*; þe *αβδ*.

3814. *þe*] om. *αβδ*. *ssolde him*] him schulde *β*.

3815. *an*] om. *αβ*. *owe*] owene *α*; owen *β*.

3816. *over*] of *Bαβδ*.

þe king arthure hurde þis . no gladdore mon nas .
 He sende word þat al prest . to such batayle he was .
 Sikernesse & treuþe yplizt . of þis voreward hii nome .
 So þat a certein day yset . to þe batayle hii come .
 A lute wiþ oute paris . atyled wel ynou . 3821
 Moche was þat folc aboute . þat to þis batayle drou .

assensus
arthuri.
Duellum
iuxta pari-
siensem.

. *Arthure* .

fol 60 b.

Hii fondede hor steden uerst . hor lances suþþe hii nome .
 & wiþ hard dunt & gret eir . to gadere sone hii come .
 King arthure azen þe brest . is felawe verst ahitte .
 Azen þe brust þat a vul . & ne mizte no leng sitte .
 Ase sone as he mizte . turne is hors . is suerd he drou
 þere .
 Vor to asaile him þerwiþ . ac þe oþer was vp ere .
 & zef his stede wiþ þe spere . azen þe brest deþes
 wounde . 3829
 So þat boþe stede & king . leye sone atte grounde .

[185]

3817. þe] þo Ba; Whenne β. gladdore] glader β. nas] þo nas a;
 þan nas β; þer nas δ.
 3819. treuþe] trouþe B. þis] his δ.
 3820. a] at B; to a aβδ. þe] þys Bδ; þis aβ.
 3821. atyled] atired a; atired β; arayed δ. wel] þei were wel β;
 they were γ.
 3822. þat] þe δ. folc] Ba; fol A; folke β; folk δ.
 3823. steden] stedes β. uerst] vorst B. hor lances] & her lancen B.
 nome] name β.
 3824. wiþ] mid a. dunt] dyntus δ. eir] yre B. sone] suþþe B.
 come] came β.
 3825. King] þe kyng B. azen] on δ. brest] bruste a. verst]
 uorst B. ahitte] an hytte B; an hitte a; he hitte β; hytte δ.
 3826. Azen þe brust] Mid gret eir a; With gret ire β. brust] breste B.
 a vul] he vel B; he fel a; he felle βδ. § ne] & γ; þat he δ. leng]
 lenger βδ. sitte] Aγ; sytte B; atsitte a; asitte β.
 3827. Ase . . . turne] So þat sone he turnde a; So þat soone he (he
 soone γ) turnede βγ. is suerd he drou] & drou his swerd riȝt a;
 & drouȝ his swerde ryȝt β.
 3828. asaile] asayly B; asaili a. vp] vppe Ba.
 3829. zef] zaf a. his] þe Baβδ. wiþ] mid a. þe] ys B; his βδ.
 azen þe] azen B; in þe Baβδ. brest] bruste a.
 3830. boþe stede §] þe stede & þe δ. leye] leiȝe a; lye γ; laye δ.
 atte] at B; at þe a.

po þe brutons seye þis · hii vorbere vneþe . 3831
 þat hii ne breke couenant · & brozte þan oþer to
 deþe .
 Ac þe king arthur keuerede vp · & asailede fullon
 vaste ·
 & smite hor eiper oþer her & þer · & harde dunt
 caste ·
 So þat fullon wiþ a stroc · þe brutons sore agaste ·
 Vor þe king arthur azen þe frount · he smot atte
 laste · 3836
 þat zif he nadde wiþ þe sseld · somdel þe dunt yhent ·
 Siker he im adde aslawe · oþer al out yssent ·
 po king arthure it ivede · & ysei al so is blod ·
 Vpe is haubere & is sseld · he was ney uor wrapþe
 wod · 3840
 He adrou sire calibourne · is suerd þat was so god ·
 & anowarde þe helm · mid wel stourdy mod ·
 þen oþer he smot & to clef · þe heued mid þe wounde ·
 He vel & ssoc þe helm · & deide in a stounde ·

[186]
 occisio
 fullonis,

-
3831. *seye*] iseiþe *a*; yse *β*. *vneþe*] onneþe *a*.
 3832. *couenant*] þe couenant *B*; þe Couenaunt *δ*. & *brozte þan oþer*] to do þat oþer *aβ*; to do the other *γ*; & ded þe oþer *δ*. *þan*] þen *B*.
 3833. *þe*] om. *Baβδ*. *keuerede*] keouere *a*. *fullon*] follon *Ba*.
 3834. *smite*] smiten *a*; smoten *β*. *hor*] om. *Baβδ*.
 3835. *fullon*] follon *Ba*. *wiþ*] myd *B*; mid *a*. *a*] o *aβ*.
 3836. *Vor þe*] om. *aβδ*.
 3837. *nadde*] ne hadde *β*. *wiþ þe*] mid his *a*; wiþ his *β*; w^t his *δ*.
 3838. *im adde aslawe*] had him yslayn *γ*. *oþer*] outhur *γ*. *yssent*] isehent *a*; ysehent *β*; shent *γ*.
 3839. *þo*] The *βδ*. *it*] þis *δ*. *ivede*] yuelde *B*; ifelde *a*; yfelde *β*; felte *δ*. *ysei al so is*] sey his owe *a*; sawe his owen *β*; sawe his owū *δ*.
 3840. *haubere*] haubert *B*; haubreeke *β*. *sseld*] sselde *B*. *he was . . . wrapþe*] he was for wrapþe ney *a*; he was for wrathe nere *β*; he was for wrothe ner *γ*; for wrath he was ny; *δ*.
 3841. *adrou*] drou *B*; adrowe *β*; drou *δ*. *sire*] þo *a*; om. *β*. *calibourne*] calebourne *a*; Calliborne *β*.
 3842. *anowarde*] onowarde *a*; abouen *β*. *wel*] ryzt *β*.
 3843. *þen*] þane *a*; The *β*. *þe heued*] þat heued *Ba*; þat heed *β*.
 3844. *He*] þat he *aβ*. *þe helm*] þet heued *a*; þe heed *β*; þe helys *δ*. *in a*] in lute *a*; in a litel *β*.

- po þis dede was ydo . & þe oþer was ded . 3845 *patria*
 þe conseil of france . sone nom hor red . *reddit se*
 & to þe king arthure hom ȝolde . ech man þat was *arthuro.*
 wys .
 & ȝolde him vp al þat lond . & þe keyen of parys .
 þis was lo þe cornwelisse bor . of wan merlin spae
 ynou . 3849
 & þe cler leom of þe sterre . þat ouer france drou .
 Som was yeome as he sede . of þis noble king arthure .
 Wel more me ssal herafter . of him ȝut yhure .
 po he adde ywonne france þus . & al þis was ido . *gens*
 þis noble king arþure . delde is men atuo . *bipartita.*
 þe king howel he bitoc . & oþer princes al so . 3855
 þe o del of is ost . to wende to peyto .
 Vor to winne þat lond . & him sulf he wolde wende .
 Vor to winne seygnorie . aboute in oþer ende .
 King howel wiþ is poer . wan sone peyto . *perquisicio*
 Al to king arthures wille . & gaseoyne al so . 3860 *peito &*
vasconie.

3845. þe] þere B.

3846. þe] Put B; Alle þe δ. *nom*] om. α; þan toke β. *hor*] ys B.

3847. þe] om. αβδ. *hom*] hym B; hi α; þei β. ȝolde] ȝoulde α;
 ȝelde β. *ech*] euery δ. *was*] om. β.

3848. þat] þe βδ. *keyen*] keyȝen α; keyes βδ.

3849. lo] om. δ. *cornwelisse*] Cornewailis β; Cornewaylis γ; Corun-
 wail δ. *of wan*] of wham α; of whom β; þat δ. *spae*] spec B;
 spake of δ.

3850. þe] om. B. *leon*] leome α; leme β; leme Bγ.

3851. *yeome*] commyn β; comyn γ. *þis*] þe B.

3852. *more*] om. B. *me*] men β. *yhure*] in hure γ.

3853. *he*] om. δ. *ywonne france*] france ywonne α; Fraunce ywonne β;
 Fraunt ywonne δ. *þus*] om. αβδ.

3854. þis] þe α.

3855. *oþer*] oþere α; þe oþer B; to other γ.

3856. þe o] þat o Bαδ; That one β.

3857. *him sulf he*] him sulf α; him self β; he him self δ.

3858. *seygnorie*] þe signorye β.

3859. wiþ] mid α.

3860. Omitted in δ. *Al*] om. αβ. *arthures*] arthure α. *al so*] *þer* to αβ.

fol. 61.

. *Arthure* .

perquisicio
normannie
& aungeo.
[187] þe king wan normandye . & al so god angeo .
& wipinne a nye zer . al þis was ydo .
þe king wende þo to parys . þo he adde ydo al þis .
& alle þe heye men of þe lond . þuder come ywis .
rex capit
omagium
& serui-
ciam.
Dat neus-
triam bed-
wer. kay.
aungeo.
adauentus
anglie.
concilium
de rotundo
tabulo
(sic).

Hor omage of hom . & hor seruise he nom . 3865
& lawes as he wolde im sulf . sette in þe kinedom .
He zef þat lond of normandye . bedwer is boteler .
& þat lond of aungeo . kaye is paneter .
& oþer þing oþer heyemen . & syker it made ynou .
& suppe aboute leinte . toward þis londe drou . 3870
þo þe king arþure com . here in to þis londe .
& so moche lond adde ywonne . & adde al so an
honde .
In ioye & blisse he was ynou . & alle þat wiþ him
were .
& azen witesontyd . hit was in þe zere .

-
3861. *king*] king arthur *a*; kynge Arthure *β*. *wan*] won B. *al so*] ek *a*; eke *β*. *god*] þe good *δ*; om. *aβ*.
3862. *ȝ*] & al *a*; And al *β*. *a nye*] o nyze *a*; nyne *β*; an nyne *δ*.
al þis] þis nobleie *a*; þis nobley *β*. *ydo*] do *β*. See Appendix R.
3863. *þo to*] to *aβ*. *ydo*] doñ *δ*. *ydo al*] al do *γ*.
3864. *ȝ*] om. *β*. *alle þe heye*] al hey B. *þe*] om. B. *þuder*] þedere *a*. *come*] hi come *a*; þei come *β*.
3865. *Hor*] Al here *a*; Alle here *βδ*. *omage*] homages B.
3866. *lawes*] þe lawes *Baβδ*. *in*] on *Baβδ*.
3867. *bedwer*] to Bedwere *δ*.
3868. *kaye*] kaxe B; kayze *a*. *pancter*] panyter *a*; panter B; Panterc *β*.
3869. *þing oþer heyemen*] strange men oþer þing *a*; straunge men oþer þinge *β*. *oþer*] to oþere *δ*.
3870. *leinte*] lentin *δ*. *toward þis londe*] to engelonde *a*; to Englonde *β*. *drou*] he drou *a*; he drouz *βδ*.
3871. *þe*] om. *aβδ*. *here*] hedir *δ*. *in to*] in B; vnto *δ*.
3872. *ȝ adde*] & *δ*. *al so an*] al on *aβ*.
3873. *ioye*] yoe B. *ȝ*] & in *δ*. *wiþ*] mid *a*.
3874. *azen*] aze *a*. *witesontyd*] þe wytsonyde *a*; þe witsonyde *β*; þe Wytsonid *δ*.

He þozte þe heye feste . of wytesonetyd do . 3875
 Wiþ honour among is men . & þat alle come þerto .
 Boþe kinges & dukes . & erles echon .
 Barons & kniȝtes . & squiers monyon .
 Leuedies & maidens . & ech mon . þat aȝt were .
 In eny lond þat it was . þat hii were alle þere . 3880
 Of þis rounde table . is ban aboute he sende .
 þat ech a witesonetyd to carleon wende .
 A toun þat is in glammorgan . vpe þe water of osk
 ydo .
 A lute bisyde seuerne . in murye stude al so .
 Vor me may þere in þe souþhalf . al bi þe se lede .
 Fram oþer londes god ynou . to endy such a dede .
 In þe oþer half beþ grete wodes . lese & mede al so .
 So þat þer nas non defaute . such noble þing to do .
 þer come to þis rounde table . as he sende is ban .
 Auncel king of scotland . & al so vryan . 3890
 þat was king of murifens . & king of norþwalis .
 Cadwal & al so seater . king of souþwalis .
 Cador king of cornwayle . & erchebissopes al so .
 Of Londone & of euerwyk . & of carleon þer to . Comites.

[188]
 numerus
 venien-
 cium.

3875. *do*] to do *aβ*.

3876. *Wiþ*] Mid *a*.

3877. *echon*] ek echon *α*; also eehone *β*; eueyehone *δ*.

3878. *sq̄uiers*] squeers *B*.

3879. *Leuedies*] Laydyes *B*; Lefdiȝes *a*. *maidens*] maidenes *a*.

3880. *it*] ys *B*; is *aβδ*.

3881. *þis*] þisse *α*; ys *B*. *is*] this *γ*. *ban*] bayne *β*; sonde *δ*.

3882. *ech*] eche *B*; eche man *δ*. *a*] at *aβδ*. *witesonetyd*] wyt-

sonyde *aβ*. *wende*] þo wende *α*; þan wende *β*; þo went *δ*.

3884. *murye*] muriȝe *α*; the myrie *γ*; a merye *δ*.

3885. *þere in*] al bi þe *α*; al by þe *β*; alle by þe *δ*. *al*] om. *aβ*.

3886. *oþer*] oþere *a*. *endy*] ende *β*.

3887. *þe*] om. *B*. *oþer*] oþere *a*. *beþ*] ben *β*; bene *γ*. *lese*] leseo *δ*.

3888. *So*] om. *aβδ*. *nas non*] vas no *B*; nis no *α*; is no *β*; was no *δ*.

noble] om. *δ*. *to*] for to *δ*.

3889. *ban*] baan *β*.

3891. *murifens*] muryfyceens *B*; merifens *δ*. *king*] also *Bβ*; ek *α*;
 eke *δ*.

3892. *Cadwal*] Gadwale *β*. *al so*] ek *α*; eke *βδ*. *seater*] Stater *β*.

3894. *sq̄ af carleon*] of kaerleon *a*. *sq̄*] om. *β*. *carleon*] carlen *B*.

Erles þer come ek monion . as þe erl of gloucestre .
 Moroud & Ingemer . erl of leicestre . 3896
 Mauron erl of warewik . & cursal of eicestre .
 Gallut erl of salesbury . Ionatal . of dercestre .

fol. 61 b.

. *Arthure* .

reges.

Kynninar erl of kanterburi . of baþe sire vrgen .
 Bose erl of oxenford . þat were alle noblemen . 3900
 þe barons & kniȝtes . þat of þis londe a day .
 At þis rounde table were . noman telle ne may .
 Kinges þat were of yles . as king of yrlonde .
 Gillam & al so malueys . king of yslonde .
 Lot king of norþwey . & doldam of godlonde . 3905
 & þe king of orcadas . & of denemarch ich vnder
 stonde .
 Kinges ek of byzonde se . as kay of aungeo .
 Bedwer of normandye . Gwider of peyto .
 Ligger of coloyne . & al so þe dosse pers . 3909
 Of france were þer echon . þat so noble were & fers .
 [189] His neuen king howel . of þe lasse brutayne al so .
 Mid so vair uole þuder com . & mid so gret charge
 þer to .

3895. *gloucestre*] Gloucestrye B.3896. *Moroud*] Morond B; Moronde δ. *Ingemer*] Ingomer B. *erl*] þe erl α; þe Erle β. See Appendix, Note R.3897. *Mauron*] Maron B.3898. *Gallut*] Galluc Baβ; Galluk γ; Galuc δ. *dercestre*] dorcestre Bβ; Dorceestre α; Derkchestre δ.3899. *Kynninar*] Kymmar Baβδ.3901. *þe*] om. δ. *kniȝtes*] þe kynȝtys B; þis kniȝtes α; the knyȝtes β. *þis*] hys B. *londe*] lond α. *a day*] þat day β; þat daye δ.3902. *At*] That at δ. *þis*] hys B; þisse α; þe δ. *ne*] om. δ.3903. *þat*] þer B. *were*] were eke Baδ; were also β. *as*] ar þe B; ase þe α; as þe βδ.3905. *norþwey*] norþeweie B; noreweyȝe α. *of godlonde*] kyng of godlonde β.3907. *ek*] om. αβδ. *byzonde*] byzende B. *se*] þe see β. *of*] & β.3908. *Gwider*] & Gwider αβ.3909. *coloyne*] colonye B. *ai so*] eke αβδ. *dosse pers*] douȝ piers δ.3910. *so*] om. αβδ. *fers*] ferys β.3911. *lasse*] om. A. *brutayne*] brutenye B.3912. *vair*] farre δ. *charge*] om. β.

Of mules & of cartes . & of hors mid alle gode .
 pat þer nas non so wyttimon . þat it al vnder stode .
 þer nas bituene þis & spayne . no prince wiþoute al
 þis . 3915
 pat nas at þis rounde table . & at is feste wyis .
 & no wonder uor þe kinges los . so wyde sprong ynou .
 Of godnesse & of cortesy . þat hor herte to him
 drou .
 þo þis heymen were alle ycome . & þe heye tyme al so . festum .
 Of þe wytesonetid . þe feste uor to do . 3920
 þe erchebissopes were ybrozt . to sette þe kinges
 croune .
 On is heued ac sein dubric . of þe sulue toune . corona
 Was erchebissop him biuel . þe croune on him do . regis.
 & þe seruise ek of holi chirche . þat biuel þer to .
 þo þe croune was on is heued . & ydo ech oþer þing . Duccio
 Tueye erchebissopes . ladde þis noble king . 3926 regis.
 To þe chirche of þe heye munstre . & þat zede biuore [190]
 him þere .
 Four kinges & four suerdes . of golde biuore him bere .

3913. *g*] of cartes] of cartes B; & cartes *ð*. mid alle] & alle *β*; and
 of al *γ*.
 3914. *nas*] was *β*. wyttimon] wytty a man *ð*.
 3915. *nas*] ne was *β*; was *ð*. spayne] spanye B.
 3916. *nas*] he ne was *β*. þis] þisse *α*; his *β*; om. *ð*. table] table
 þo *ð*. is] þys B; þis *αβ*; his *γ*; þe *ð*.
 3918. *g*] om. *αβ*.
 3919. *heymen*] heiȝe men *α*. alle] al B; om. *αβð*. *g*] þe] & þis *αβ*;
 & þys *ð*.
 3920. *Of þe*] Of B.
 3921. *erchebissopes*] herchebyssopes B; archiebisshopes *γ*.
 3922. *heued*] hefd *α*. ac] and *αβ*. dubric] Dubuic *ð*. þe]
 om. B. sulue] same *β*. toune] tyme B.
 3924. *ek*] om. *αβð*. ek of holi chirche] of holy chyrche ek B. holi]
 holiȝe *α*.
 3925. *þo*] om. *αβð*. þe] om. B. ydo] ydo was B*ð*; ido was *α*;
 doun was *β*; done was *γ*.
 3926. *Tueye*] & twiȝe *α*; And two *β*. erchebissopes] Erchebisshopes
 þo *ð*. þis noble] þisne *α*; þan þe *β*.
 3927. *of þe*] of B. *g*] þat] And þer B; þer *αβ*; And bere *ð*. zede]
 zede Ba; went *ð*.
 3928. *g*] mid *α*; with *β*.

Verst þe king of scotland . & þe king of norþwalis .
 & þe king of cornwaile . & þe king of souþwalis . 3930
 Oþer bissopes & prelats . biuore þis king arþure .
 & clerkes songe as riȝt was . þat ioye it was to hure .
 In þe oþer half þe quene was . of erchebissops al so .
 Ylad & ycrowned ek . as riȝt was uor to do .
 & to anoþer munstre ylad . & your quenens biuore hire
 wende . 3935
 þe voure kinges wiues . þat we biuore nemde .

Duccio
regine.

fol. 62.

. *Arthure* .

& foure wite colfren . al so biuore hire bere .
 þe compainye of leuedies . wel gret al so were .
 þo hii were to chirche ybroȝt . eyþer in is side .
 So murye & so gret was þat song . þat me song þer-
 inne wyde . 3940
 þat þet folc stod þat þer was . as hii were ynome .
 Ne hii nuste to weþer chirche . murgore it was to
 come .

dulcis
cantus.

3929. *Verst*] Vorst B. *ȝ*] and sethe δ .
 3931. *Oþer*] And oþere δ . *þis king*] the kynge γ .
 3932. *songe*] Ba β ; songen δ ; sone Λ .
 3933. *þe oþer*] oþer B. *half*] syde β .
 3934. *ycrowned*] erowned β . *uor*] om. β .
 3935. *anoþer*] noþer B; on oþere *a*. *munstre*] Monasterie δ . *ylad*] ladde γ . *quenens*] quenene *a*. *hire*] om. *a*.
 3936. *we*] were *a β* . *nemde*] ynempde *a*; nempnede β .
 3937. *colfren*] colueren *a β* δ . *al so biuore hire*] byuore hyr also B; bifore hure al so *a*; by fore hure also β . *bere*] þei bere β ; þey here δ .
 3938. *compainye*] company ζ es *a*; companyes β . *leuedies*] laydyes B; lefdizes *a*; ladies β . *wel gret al so*] al so grete *a*; also gret β .
were] ywere *a*; þei were β .
 3940. *murye & so gret*] gret & murye B; coryous & merye δ . *murye*] muriȝe *a*. *so*] om. *a β* . *þat me . . . wyde*] In þo two monasteries large & wyde δ .
 3941. *þet*] þe B; om. *a β* δ . *stod*] atstod *a*; astoined β . *was*] were B. *as . . . ynome*] Ryght as þey had be nome δ .
 3942. *Ne hii nuste*] That þei nyst β ; And þey nyst δ . *murgore*] murgorye B; muryer β ; Meryor δ . *it*] om. δ .

þe king was to is paleys . þo þe seruise was ydo . reditus ab
eccclesia.
 Ylad wiþ is meyne . & þe quene to hire al so .
 Vor hii hulde þe olde vsages . þat men wiþ men were . [191]
 Bi hom sulue & wymmen . bi hom sulue al so þere .
 þo hii were echon yset . as it to hor stat bicom . seruicium
prandii.
 Kay king of aungeo . a þousend kniztes nom .
 Of noble men . ycloþed . in ermine echon .
 Of o sywte & seruede . at þis feste anon . 3950
 Bedwer þe boteler . king of normandye .
 Nom al so in is alf . a uayr compaynie .
 Of o sywte uor to serui . of þe botelerye .
 Biuore þe quene it was al so . wiþ a such corteisye .
 Vor to telle al þe nobleye . þat þer was ydo . 3955
 þey my tonge were of stel . me ssolde nozt dure þer to .
 Womman ne kepte . of no knizt . as in druerye .
 Bote he were in armes wel yproued . & atte leste þrie .

3943. *king*] om. A. *was*] went δ. *ydo*] do β.
 3944. *Ylad*] Ryally δ. *wiþ*] mid a. *is*] þys B. *meyne*] menye B.
hire] hure α; hurs β; herys δ.
 3945. *wiþ*] mid a.
 3946. *wymmen*] wimman a.
 3947. *were*] weren a. *yset*] isete α; sette β. *as it*] as αβδ; and γ.
stat] Bα; state β; astate δ; stot Λ. *bicom*] bicam α; bigane β; biganne
 γ; bycam δ.
 3948. *king*] þe kyng δ. *aungeo*] anugeo a. *a þousend*] fif (fyue) B
 hundred αβ. *nom*] nome B; nam α; name βδ.
 3949. *ycloþed*] cloþed β. *echon*] euerychone δ.
 3950. *o*] on Bδ; one αβ; oon γ. *at*] as B; al α. *feste*] noble
 feste Bα; noble fest βδ.
 3951. *Bedwer*] Bediwer a. *of*] om. a.
 3952. *Nom*] Toke βδ. *in*] on αβδ. *a*] o α; anoþer β.
 3953. *o*] on Bδ; one αβ; oon γ. *sywte*] sywyte B. *serui*] serue B.
of] alonly of β; allonly of γ. *botelerye*] Boterye β.
 3954. *wiþ*] of B; mid a. *a such*] al suche Bβδ; al such a.
 3955. *al þe nobleye*] þe nobley alle β. *al*] of δ. *þer was*] was
 þer αβ.
 3956. *me ssolde nozt dure*] ich ne scholde dari α; I ne schulde dure β;
 hit myght noght endure δ.
 3957. *Womman*] Wymmen Bβ; Wimman a. *ne*] om. γδ. *kepte*]
 kepe a. *of*] om. β. *knizt*] kyng δ.
 3958. *he*] þey δ. *in armes wel yproued*] in armes wel yproued B; of
 armes iproued α; of armes ypreuede β; ypreuyd in armes δ. &]
 om. αβ. *atte leste*] B; atte laste Λ; at þe leste α; at þe lest δ; at þe best β.

pat made lo þe wimmen . þe chastore lif lede .
 & þe kniztes þe stalwordore . & þe betere in hor
 dede . 3960

Ludi &
 hastiludia
 post pran-
 dium.

[192]

Some after þis noble mete . as riȝt was in such tyde .
 þe kniztes atyled hom . aboute in eche syde .

In feldes & in medes . to prouy hor bachelerye .
 Some wiþ launce & some wiþ suerd . wiþoute vileynie .
 Wiþ pleyn de atte tables . oþer atte chekere . 3965

Wiþ castinge oþer wiþ ssetinge . oþer in som manere .
 & woch so of eny game . adde þe maistrie .

þe king hom of is ziftes dude . large corteysie .

aspectus
 domina-
 rum.

Vpe þe alures of þe castles . þe leuedyes þanne stode .
 & bihulde þis noble game . & wuche kniztes were
 gode . 3970

Alle þe þre hexte dawes . laste þis nobleye .

In halles & in veldes . of mete & eke of pleye .

retribucio
 munerum
 promeritis.

þis men come þe verþe day . biuore þe kinge þere .

& he zef hom large ziftes . euere as hii worþe
 were .

3959. þe] þo aβδ. chastore] chaste δ. lede] to lede γ.

3960. stalwordore] stalwardere α; stalworþer β.

3961. in] of B.

3962. atyled] atirede α; atired βδ.

3963. feldes] felde aδ. prouy] preue Bβ; preoue α.

3964. wiþ] mid α (bis). &] om. Baβδ. wiþoute] wythouten γ.

3965. Wiþ] Mid α. pleynde] pleyn de A; pleyngne Bδ; pleizinge α;
 pleyngne β. atte] at þe aβδ; at B. oþer] or β; and oþere δ.
 atte] at þe aβ.

3966. Wiþ] Mid α. wiþ] mid α. som] som ogyrt B; some oþere
 α; somme oþer β; som oþere δ.

3967. woch so] wuch so B; who so δ; which þo α; whiche þan β.

3968. ziftes] zifteþ B. large] ful large δ.

3969. Vpe] Opon α. alures] Aleres δ. leuedyes] laydes B;
 lefdies α.

3970. bihulde] bihul α. þis] þat aβδ. noble] om. δ. wuche]
 whiche α. kniztes were] were knytes α; were knyȝttes β; were
 knyghtis δ.

3971. hexte dawes] heiȝest dayes β. laste] ylaste B; lastid γ. þis]
 þe α.

3973. þis men come] þeos comen α; Thise comen β; They come δ.

3974. hom] om. β. worþe] om. aβδ.

. *Arthur* .

fol. 62 b.

Bissopriches & chirches . clerkes he zef some .
 & castles & tounes . kniztes þat were ycome .
 Sein dauid was þe kinges vnele . him he zef aday . Sanctus
 þe erchebissopriche of karleon . as he him wel by say . dauid.
 Vor he was suiþe holyman . & an munstre he let rere .
 þat me clupeþ in walis sein dauid . & zut he liþ þere .
 þe bissopriche of wincestre . a god mon he zef þo . [193]
 Of chichestre an oþer . & zut oþer mo .
 þe wule þe king & is men . aboute þis nobleye were . nuncii
 þer come in tuelf olde men . wiþ euene pas þere . romani.
 Men of wel vair semblant . & branches hii bere .
 Of oliue as in signe . þat hii azen pays nere . 3986
 A lettre hii toke þe kinge . þat þo he hit let rede .
 Fram þe senatour of rome . hii come & þus sede . litere.

3975. *ȝ*] om. *aβδ*. *clerkes*] and *checkeris δ*. *zef*] *yauē γ*.
 3976. *ȝ castles*] Castles *aβδ*. *kniztes*] to *knyghtis δ*. *þat . . .*
yeome] þat þe pley begonue *δ*. *were*] were þuder *α*; were þider *β*.
 3977. *dauid*] dauid *Ba*. *him he zef*] him ze zaf *α*; he zaf him *δ*.
aday] þat daye *δ*.
 3978. *erhebissopriche*] *bisschopriche α*; *Bischopryche β*; *byschoprich δ*.
he] om. *β*. *him*] om. *Baβδ*.
 3979. *suiþe*] *ryzt β*; right an *γ*; ryght an *δ*. *an*] om. *B*; þe *aβδ*.
munstre] *Monasterie δ*. *he*] om. *B*. *rere*] *arere δ*.
 3980. *me clupeþ*] *me clepuþ B*; hatte *α*; hat *δ*; *hyzt β*; *highte γ*. *he*
liþ] *he ligget α*; *liggeþ β*.
 3981. *a*] o *aβ*; oo *γ*; to a *δ*.
 3982. *anoþer*] *ek on oþer α*; *eke anoþer β*; *eke to anoþere δ*. *ȝ zut*]
zyt he zaf δ. *oþer*] *oþere α*.
 3983. *wule þe*] while þat þe *δ*. *þe king*] þing *Arthur α*; *kyngē*
Arthur β.
 3984. *come*] *comen α*. *wiþ*] *mid α*; *myd B*.
 3985. *Men*] *Hi were α*; *Thei were β*; *They were δ*. *wel*] *ryzt β*;
 om. *δ*.
 3986. *þat*] om. *β*. *hi azen pays*] *a ze þe pes hi α*; *azen þe pees þei β*.
azen] of *B*. *pays*] *pes α*; þe pes *δ*. *nere*] were *B*.
 3987. *A lettre*] *Lettres α*; *Letteres β*; *Letters γ*; *Lettrys δ*. *hii toke*]
 he toe *B*. *hit*] *ham α*; *hem βδ*. *let*] *lete aβδ*.
 3988. *þus*] *bys B*.

Lucye senatour of rome . to arþure þe kinge .
 Send þat he of serued aþ . wiþoute gretinge . 3990
 Moche me wondred & ouermoche . of þine reuerye .
 Of þin cruel luþerhede . & of þin robberye .
 & nameliche of þin vnriȝt . ichabbe gret dedeyn .
 þat þou to þe noble stude of rome . dest mid al þi
 mayn .
 & þat þou nelt him iknowe . ne do þin seruage .
 Ne vnderstonde hou luþer it is . to do eny outrage .
 Oþer winny out þe noble stude . þat al þe world abueþ
 to .
 Vor þine auncetres hit dude al . þat we þe hoteþ
 do .
 & þou as in gret despit . of so noble seignorie . 3999
 Ne at halst noȝt one þi truage . æc mid þi reuerye .
 [194] Rauisset france & oþer londes . þat bi weste beþ
 echon .
 þat bere truage to rome . & þoru þe ne deþ nou non .

3989. *senatour*] þe eenatour B; þe senatour aβ. *senatour of rome*
 of Rome Senatoure δ. *arþure*] arture B.
 3990. *Send*] Sendeþ β. *of serued*] ofte serued B; serued δ. *wiþoute*
 wythouten γ.
 3991. *wondred*] wondreþ Ba; wondreþe δ. *þine*] þy B.
 3992. *Of*] And of γ. *þin*] þi aβ. *luþerhede*] wickede hede a;
 wickydhed δ. *of*] om. δ. *þin*] þi aβ.
 3993. *vnriȝt*] onriȝt a. *ichabbe*] I hane β. *dedeyn*] disdeyne δ.
 3994. *þou to*] om. δ. *dest*] dost β; doost γ.
 3995. *ȝ*] om. aβδ. *nelt*] nyht β. *him iknowe*] him knowe β; hit
 knowe δ. *þin*] þi aβ.
 3996. *Ne*] No β. *do*] don a; doun β.
 3997. *Oþer*] And δ. *wunny*] werny B; wemni a; harme β; weyfe δ.
out] onȝt aβ; owte δ. *abueþ*] boweþ aβ.
 3998. *auncetres*] auncestres a. *hit*] om. Baβδ. *dude*] duden a;
 diden β; dedden δ. *þe hoteþ*] hoteþe þe to δ.
 3999. *ȝ*] As δ. *so*] þe δ.
 4000. *Ne at halst*] Ne withholdist β; Haldest δ. *one*] Ba; onliche β;
 oonly γ; out A; om. δ. *þi*] þine a. *reuerye*] pruerie δ.
 4001. *Rauisset*] Rauyset B; Rauicest a. *oþer*] om. aβ.
 4002. *ne*] om. δ. *deþ*] doþ Ba. *deþ nou*] nowe doþe δ. *nou nou*
 noȝt non B; nou nont on a; noȝt one β.

Vor þanne of þe gret despit . þe noble court of rome .
 Rizt wol abbe of þe ywis . þat þou hom misdest ylome .
 Amidde haruest we þe setteþ day . of þis nexte zere .
 At rome uor to ansuerye . & þat þou be þi sulf þere .
 We þe hotetþ uor to auongc . þat þe court þe wole deme .
 & bote þou do of one þinge . nym wel god zeme .
 þat icholle þe mi sulf seche out . & þoru suerd re-
 store .

Al þat þi reuerye . vs aþ binome & more . 4010 *Dedignacio*
 þis was a prout mandement . & an heiuol dede . *regis.*
 þe king adde þer of gret despit . þo he hurde it rede .

. *Arthure* .

fol. 63.

Vor þe uerste truage þat he sende to rome . of seluer
 oþer of golde .

þat was luyes body aslawe . burye zif hii it wolde .
 þe king clupede nozt uor þan . is conseil sone . 4015 *concilium*
 To ansuere to þis mandement . wat were best to done . *de man-*
dato.

4003. *Vor þanne*] For þy δ; Whare for β; Wherefore γ.

4004. *wol abbe*] wil haue δ. *wol abbe of þe*] of the wol haue β.
hom misdest] hym dest B; misdest α; mysdedist β; dost hem δ.

4005. *Amidde*] At myd δ. *þe setteþ*] setteþ þe α; setteþ þee β; sette
 the γ; setteþ δ.

4006. *uor*] om. αβ. *ansuerye*] answerize α; answee β. δ] om. αβδ.
be þi sulf] be þe sulf B; thi self be γ.

4007. *auongc*] afonge δ; fonge αβ. *þe wole deme*] wil ordeyne δ.

4008. *bote*] bot yf δ. *do*] om. αβ. *nym*] nime α; take βδ. *wel*]
 ryzt β. *god*] zode B.

4009. *þat icholle*] þat ychylle B; I wil δ. *þe mi sulf*] mysulf þe B;
 mi sulf þe α; my self þer β; þe δ. *seche*] sechyn B; sechen δ. δ]
 om. αβδ. *restore*] & restore αβδ.

4010. δ; *more*] and eke more γ.

4011. *an*] on α. *heiuol*] heifol α.

4012. *þer of*] om. δ. *hurde it*] hit hurde α; hit hard β.

4013. *Vor*] But β; om. δ. *uerste*] vorste B. *sende to rome*] to
 rome zaf αβ; to Rome yaue γ; zaf δ. *of seluer . . . golde*] was
 neyþere siluere ne golde δ.

4014. *þat was*] Was αβ; Bot δ. *body*] bod B; om. δ. *aslawe*]
 slayne β; yslayne δ. *zif hii it*] hit who so αβ; it who so δ.

4015. *clupede*] cluped B; clepede α; callid β. *nozt*] ac nozt B.
nozt uor þan] anone þan β. *sooc*] wel sone B; to him sone (soone β) αβδ.

16. *To*] om. α. *ansuere*] ansuerye B; Answerize α.

dictum
cadour.

Cadour erl of cornwayle . stod & somdel lou .
& verst sede is auys . mid god wille ynou .

[195]

Sire he sede her biuore . ich abbe ybe sore adrad .
Leste þat ydel lif . þat þine men abbeþ ylad . 4020
Nou moni day out of los . & in sleupe hom brozte .
Vor wanne men beþ al ydel . þat er batailes sozte .
Hor ydelnesse hom ssal bringe . to sunne of lecherye .
To tauerne & to sleupe . & to hasardrie .
Hit is ney vif zer þat we abbeþ . yliued in such
vice . 4025

Vor we nadde nozt to done . & in such delice .
& þer wiþ nis nozt god ypaid . þeruore he aþ ibrozt .
þe romeins in such wille . þat we nere to ydel nozt .
Ac þat we come to vr stat azen . of vre verste prow-
esse .

Leste we velle in dedlich sunne . vor vre ydelnesse .
þo he adde ysed is auys . & oþere him bere wit-
nesse . 4031

dictum
arþure.

þe king arþure sede is . al in gladnesse .

4017. *erl*] king *a* ; kynge *βδ*. § *somdel*] somdel and B.

4018. *verst*] verste B. *sede*] he seide *αβ*. *mid*] myde B. *god*] gode *α*.

4019. *ich abbe ybe*] ich was *α* ; I was *βδ*. *adrad*] drad B.

4020. *Leste*] Laste B. *þat*] þe *δ*. *ydel*] idele *α*. *abbeþ ylad*] han ladde *β*.

4021. *moni*] maniȝe *α*. *day*] *ABγ* ; o day *α* ; a day *βδ*. §] al *αδ* ; alle *β*.

4022. *batailes*] bataille *αβ*.

4023. *Hor*] Her B ; Vor *α* ; For *βδ*. *hom*] om. *δ*. *hom ssal*] schal ham *α* ; schal hem *β*. *to sunne of*] to synne B ; to synne & *β* ; hem to synne of *δ*.

4024. § *to hasardrie*] & cke to h. *δ*.

4025. *þat*] om. *α*. *we abbeþ yliued*] ȝe habbeþ ilyued *α* ; ȝe haueþ lyued *β* ; ȝe haue lyued *δ*. *such*] suche *α*.

4026. *Vor*] Vor þat *α* ; For þat *β*. *nadde*] hadde *β*. §] bot lyue *δ*. *such*] suche *α*.

4027. *þer wiþ*] þer mide *α*. *nis*] is *β* ; ys *δ*. *þeruore*] & þer fore *αβ*.

4028. *nere to ydel*] to ydel were *δ*. *nere*] ne were *β*.

4029. *come*] rome *Λ*. *stat*] astate *δ*.

4030. *Leste*] Laste *α*.

4031. *ysed*] iseyd *α* ; yseyde *β* ; seyde *γ*. §] om. *αβδ*.

4032. *sedre*] þo seyrd *δ*. *is*] his þo *α* ; his þan *β*.

Ȝe louerdinges he sede þat ich abbe . in conseil & in
batayle .

Ifonded as uor anante me . þat nolde me neuere
faile .

Dop nouþe al ȝour wit þer to . me wel to consayle .

& ich hopie we ssolleþ þe lasse recche . of þe romaynes
tayle . 4036

Vor me þincheþ mid vnriȝt . hii escheþ vs truage .

[196]

Vor Iuli cesar hit nom verst . mid strengþe & outrage .

Vor descord & contek . þat bituene vr eldorne was
þo .

He nom it verst mid vnriȝt . & broȝte þat lond in
wo . 4040

& þing þat is mid strengþe inome . hou miȝte it be
mid riȝte .

Vor he naþ reson non . bote robberie & miȝte .

& mid as god reson mowe we . of hom esse ywis .

Bere he þanne þe truage . þat bineþe is .

4033. Ȝe] om. *aβδ*. *louerdinges]* lordynges *β*. *abbe]* haue *aβ*.

4034. *anante me]* aȝte men *B*; auȝte *α*; auȝt *β*; owȝt men *δ*. *nolde me]* me nolde *Baβδ*; me wolde *γ*.

4035. *nouþe]* nou *B*; om. *aβδ*. *ȝour]* eure *α*. *wit]* wyttes *β*.

4036. *ich hopie]* om. *aβδ*. *ssolleþ]* ssolle *B*; scholle *α*; schulle *β*. *lasse]* lesse *β*. *of]* of al *β*.

4037. *þincheþ]* þinchez *α*. *mid]* þat w^t *δ*. *escheþ]* esseþ *B*; esseþe *α*; asken *β*. *vs]* om. *δ*.

4038. *Iuli]* Iulius *α*. *nom]* wan *α*; wanne *β*. *nom verst]* first wan *δ*. *outrage]* myd outrage *B*.

4039. *Vor]* þoru *B*. *vr]* oure *α*; her . *eldorne]* elderne *B*; vlderne *α*; eldris *β*; elder *δ*. *was]* vas *B*.

4040. *nom]* wan *aδ*; wanne *β*. *it]* om. *B*. *vnriȝt]* swerd *α*; swerde *βδ*. *þat]* þe *δ*.

4041. *þing . . . inome]* þat hi wonne mid strengþe *α*; þat þei (þey *δ*) wonne with strengþe *βδ*. *mid riȝte]* myd ryȝt *B*; ryȝt *β*.

4042. *naþ]* nade *α*; had *β*; ȝaf *δ*. *bote robberie ȝ]* mid robberiȝe he *α*; with robberye he *β*; Robberye he *δ*. *miȝte]* myȝt *Bβ*; myȝht *δ*.

4043. *mid . . . we]* myd as reson we mowe *B*; we mid swiche reson wolleþ *α*; we with such resoñ wolle *β*; w^t w^t suehe reson wolleþe *δ*. *esse]* esche *α*; aske *β*; eke *δ*.

4044 *Bere he þanne]* Aske *δ*. *þe]* þe oþer *B*; oþere *α*; oþer *β*; anothere *δ*. *þat]* þat now *δ*. *is]* nou is *α*; nowe is *β*.

Vor Iuli & oþere emperours . hii seggeþ come þer to .
 þat emperours were of rome . ich may segge al so .
 [197] þat min auncetres of þe lond . wule wonne rome .
 As bely þe noble king . þat ȝe abbeþ yhurð ylome .
 & constantin eleyne sone . ȝe witeþ wel rome nom .
 & supþe maximian . þat of hor beyre blod ich com .

fol. 63 b.

. *Arthure* .

Min auncetres hii were alle þre . & kinges of þis
 londe . 4051
 & wonne þe aumperye of rome . & boþe adde an
 honde .
 Of france & of oþer londes . þat we wonne mid vre
 miȝte .
 We mowe segge þat we nabbeþ . to ansuerye noȝt mid
 riȝte .
 Wanne hii vorsoke is & uorslewede . & to none defense
 ne come . 4055
 þo we þoru chiualerie . out of hor poer is nome .

4045. *hii seggeþ*] bei seyn β ; þey seyne δ .4046. *emperours were*] were Emperours α ; were Emperours β . *were of rome*] of Rome were δ . *ich*] & I β . *segge*] sey β .4047. *auncetres*] auncestres $\alpha\beta$. *þe*] þys B; þis $\alpha\beta\delta$. *wule*] wyle B; while α ; also β ; ere δ . *wonne*] wanne γ .4048. *bely*] belin $\alpha\beta\delta$. *abbeþ yhurð*] han harde β ; hauc harde γ ; han herd δ . *ylome*] lome $\beta\delta$.4049. *ȝe witeþ*] hii wuteþ B.4050. *maximian*] eke maximian $\alpha\delta$; also Maximian β . *þat*] and B. *hor*] om. B. *beyre*] om. $\alpha\beta$; boþe δ .4051. *auncetres*] auncestres $\alpha\beta$. *hii*] om. B. *were*] weren α . *þre*] þere $\alpha\gamma$; þer β . *ȝ*] om. β .4052. *ȝ*] And þey δ . *aumperye*] emperye B; Empire β . *boþe adde*] hadde hit (it β) al $\alpha\beta$; boþe hit had δ . *an*] in α ; on β .4053. *ȝ of*] $\Lambda\gamma$; & B $\alpha\beta\delta$.4054. *þat*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *nabbeþ*] nabbet nou α ; ne haucþ nouȝt β ; we hauc noght δ . *ansuerye*] answeriȝe α ; answe β . *noȝt*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$.4055. *vorsoke is*] hit forsøke δ . *is*] om. $\alpha\beta$. *uorslewede*] for slewþed B; for slewþede α ; forsluwþed β ; lefte δ . *wene*] nen α ; no δ . *ne*] om. $\alpha\beta$; wolde δ .4056. *out*] om. $\alpha\beta$. *poer is*] hondus hit δ ; power hit $\alpha\beta$.

Vor hii ne mowe nozt segge þat wiþ treson . oþer stalþe
it were ydo .

Vor wiþinne nye zer non of hom . ne com enes þer to .

Howel king of þe oþer brutayne . þo he hurde þis he Dictum
howel.
sede .

þei ech of vs sete al day . þe beste red to rede . 4060

Betere ansuere we ne ssolde vinde . þen ze abbeþ
nou ysed .

þeruore we azte onoury wel . of so noble wit þi red .

For zif we in þisse manere wendeþ . we ne fayleþ on [198]
none wyse .

þat we ne wolleþ abbe þe maistrie . wanne we defendz
vre franchise .

& wo so an oþer mannes god . bi nime wole mid
vnrihte . 4065

Wiþ rihte he may is owe lese . zif þe defendour aþ þe
mihte .

& wanne þe romeins aboute beþ . vs to binyne vr rihte .

Wiþ reson we wolleþ hom bi nime . zif we mowe to
gadere fihte .

4057. *Vor*] om. a. *ne*] om. δ. *nozt*] om. aβ. *segge*] sey β.
þat] om. aβδ. *wiþ*] mid a. *oþer*] ne aβ; ne w^t δ. *stalþe*
it were] stelþe hit was β. *ydo*] do B.

4058. *nye*] niže a; nyne βδ. *ne*] no β; om. δ. *com*] come a.
enes] om. δ.

4060. *sete*] sitte β. *sete al day*] al daye sytte δ. *to*] forto δ.

4061. *we ne ssolde vinde*] ne solde we fynde B; ne finde we aβδ.
abbeþ] haue β. *nou*] om. aβδ. *ysed*] sede β; ysede γ.

4062. *onoury*] to honour β.

4063. *in þisse manere wendeþ*] þus ywendeþ a; þus wenden β; þus
wend^t δ. *ne faileþ*] faile β; failen δ. *on none*] anone B; in
none aβ; in no δ.

4064. *ne wolleþ*] ne ssolde B; ne scholle a; ne schulle β; nyl δ. *maistrie*]
maystre B. *wanne we*] & aβδ. *defendz*] defendeþ B; defendi a;
defende βδ. *vre*] zoure β.

4065. &] Vor a; Fore δ. *an oþer*] on oþer aβ. *bi nime wole*]
binemeþ a; bynymmeþ βδ. *varihte*] vnryzt B; onryzte a.

4066. *Wiþ*] Mid a. *rihte*] ryzt B. *lese*] leose a. *aþ*] haue βδ.
þe] om. δ.

4067. *aboute beþ*] buþ aboute a; ben aboute β. *vs*] om. aβδ.

4068. *Wiþ*] Mid a. *we*] om. β. *wolleþ*] wolle Bβ; wil δ. *hom*] haue
a; hers β. *mowe*] om. aβδ. *to gadere*] to gidre β. *fihte*] fyzt B.

Nou it worþ iended þat Sibile . þe sage sede biuore .
 þat þer ssolde of brutayne . þre men be ybore . 4070
 þat ssolde winne þe aumperye of rome . of þe tueye
 ydo it is .

As of bely & constantin . & þou art þe þridde ywis .
 Hye nou vaste uor to auonge . þis noble honour al .
 To bringe hom vnder þe . þat þe wolde makie þral .
 Hye to anhansi vs alle . & inele nozt be bi hinde .
 Ten þousend hors ywrye . icholle þe þer to vinde .
 Auncel þat þe king adde ymad . king of scotlonde .
 Glad ynou was mid þis word . & uor ioye huld vp is
 honde .

[199]
 rex
 scottie.

Vor þat he sede ich abbe yhurd . so gret ioye ich abbe
 & blis .

þat inabbe no tonge þat mowe . hit al ssewe ywis .
 Vor al þat we abbeþ of londes . & of kinges her bi-
 uore . 4081

Ywonne mid chiualerie . it þinceþ me al uorlore .

-
4069. *worþ iended*] schal be ended β . *Sibile*] Sibili α ; Sibily β ; Sibeli γ ; Sibly δ . *þe*] om. δ .
 4070. *þe*] ben α .
 4071. *þat ssolde*] & $\alpha\beta$. *aumperye*] emperye B; Empire β . *of þe*] & þe B.
 4072. *bely*] belin $\alpha\beta\delta$. *art*] ert α .
 4073. *Hye*] Hiȝe α . *uor*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *auonge*] fonge $\alpha\beta\delta$.
 4074, 4075. Omitted in γ .
 4074. *vnder þe*] anunder α ; þer vnder β ; al vnder δ . *þat*] Ba $\beta\delta$; & A. *þe wolde makie*] þe wolde make her B; wolde þe makiȝe α ; wolde þee make β ; wolde make þe δ .
 4075. *Hye*] Hye nou B; Hiȝe nou α . *anhansi*] auansi α ; auauancy β ; enhaunce δ . *inele*] & ynelle B; ich nelle α ; I wil β ; & I wil δ .
 4076. *Ten*] And ten $\alpha\beta\delta$. *ywrye*] ywriȝe α ; al redy β . *icholle þe þer to*] ych þe wolle B; ich þe wole α ; I wil þee β ; I wil þe now δ . *vinde*] ifinde α .
 4078. *ynou*] om. δ . *uor ioye huld vp*] held vp for ioȝe α ; helde vp for ioye $\beta\delta$. *huld*] held B.
 4079. *he sede ich abbe*] ich hadde he seide α ; I haue he seide β ; I haue here he seyð δ . *yhurd*] harde β ; h̄de δ . *ich abbe*] om. δ .
 4080. *inabbe*] ich nabbe α ; I haue β . *no*] non B; to α . *þat . . . ssewe*] to telle hit al $\alpha\beta$; to telle al γ ; to tel hit alle δ . *hit al*] al yt B;
 4081. *we abbeþ*] we han β ; whan γ . *her*] om. B.
 4082. *Ywonne*] Wonne β . *it þinceþ me*] hit þenket me α ; hit þenkeþ me β ; Me þynke it δ . *uorlore*] ilore α ; ylore $\beta\delta$.

Bote we of romeins be awreke . & of saxons al so .
 þat vre elderne er þis . so moche ssame abbeþ ydo .
 & nou þe time is icome . þat we mowe be awreke .
 So glad ich am þat inot . wat vor ioye speke . 4086
 Vor ine wilnede neuere þing . so moche . as ich do hor
 blod .
 Ou iesu þat þulke day . worþ me suete & god .

. *Arthure* .

fol. 64.

Swete wolleþ þe wunden be . to me & noþing
 stronge .
 Suete wole ek my deþ be . ȝif ich im auonge . 4090
 Vor to awreke vre faderes . & to holde vp vre fraun-
 chise .
 & vorto anhansy vre king . as we ssolle on alle wyse .
 Seche we out þulke haluemen . ne abyde we noȝt to
 longe .
 þat we after hor wrecche deþ . hor londes auonge .

4083. *Bote*] Bot if δ . *be*] bene γ . *of*] & of þe δ .
 4084. *elderne*] vlderne α ; eldres β . *er þis*] er þisse α ; or þis β . *so*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *abbeþ*] han β .
 4085. *nou*] om. γ . *is*] him is α . *icome*] come γ . *mowe*] maye δ .
be] ben B. *awreke*] awreken δ .
 4086. *ich am*] ich ham α ; ycham B. *speke*] to speken δ .
 4087. *ine wilnede*] ich ne wilnede α ; I desirede β ; I wyned δ . *ich do*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$.
 4088. *Ou*] B; On A; A $\alpha\beta\delta$. *þulke*] vlke α ; ilke β . *worþ me*] schal be to me β .
 4089. *wolleþ*] wolle β ; wollen δ . *wunden*] wounded B; wondene α ; woundes $\beta\delta$.
 4090. *wole ek*] wol eke α . *im auonge*] him schal fonge α ; hit schal fonge $\beta\delta$.
 4091. *Vor to*] Vort α . *vre*] hor B. *to holde*] holden α ; holde $\beta\delta$.
 4092. *anhansy*] auansy B; auansi α ; auauanse β ; auauance δ . *ssolle*] ssolde B; wol δ . *ou*] in Ba $\beta\delta$.
 4093. *þulke*] þe $\alpha\beta$. *halue men*] able men β . *ne . . . noȝt*] þat we ne abide $\alpha\beta$; þat we abyde not δ .
 4094. *we . . . auonge*] we mowe wreke oure eldres deþ & þilke londes fonge β . *wrecche*] om. $\alpha\delta$. *hor*] þulke α ; þylk δ . *auonge*] fonge $\alpha\delta$.

& icholle vre ost eche . & vre bachelerye . 4095

Wipoute archers & votmen . wip tuo þousend hors
ywrye .

[200]
numeracio
gentis.

Of þe men here of þis lond . þe king adde her wip-
oute .

Sixti þousend hors ywrye . & þat was a uair route .
þe kinges of six yles ek . as norþwey & yrlonde .

Godlond & orcadas . denemarch & yslonde . 4100

Seue kinges ek aboute france . as brutayne & nor-
mandye .

Gascoyne & aungeo . & al so of pycardye .

Of peyto & of oþer to . & þe dosse pers of france .

Among hom alle hii were siker . al wip outh balance .

Summa
equorum.

Of an hondred þousend hors . & four score þousend
þer to . 4105

& þre þousend wel yrwey . & tuo hondred al so .

Wip outh votmen þat were so vale . þat þer nas of
non ende .

represen-
tacio.

þis was a uair compaynye . þoru al þe world to wende .
þo þis was syker & bi speke . þe king hom het
echon . 4109

þat hii wende ech in is syde . to hor contreye anon .

4095. *eche*] echen δ.

4096. *votmen*] B; votmon Λ; fot men α; foote men β. *wip*] mid α;
om. β.

4097. *þe men*] men B. *her*] þer αβ.

4098. *ywrye*] ywriȝe α; al redy β. *a*] o α.

4099. *six*] þe six αδ; þise sex β. *ek*] om. αβ. *norþwey*]
noreweiȝe α. *yrlonde*] yrlond α.

4100. *yslonde*] ys lond α.

4101. *ek*] om. αβδ.

4102. *of*] om. Baδ.

4103. *oþer*] oþere α. *to*] two αβ. *þe dosse pers*] doȝze pers B.

4104. *Among hom*] Λc of α; Λnd of β. *siker*] sikere α.

4105. *an*] two αβ.

4106. *þousend*] sousend B. *ywrye*] ywriȝe α; arayed β.

4107. *þat*] þer β. *vale*] fale α; many β. *þat*] om. αβ. *nas of*
non] nas non α; was none β; was non δ.

4108. *a*] o α.

4109. *bi speke*] by spoken δ. *hom*] om. αβδ. *het*] badde β.

4110. *in*] on δ. *to hor*] to β; the γ.

& þat hii a lanmasse day · mid hor poer come ·
 Euerichone to barbesflet · & þes veiage nome ·
 þe king sede to þe messagers · þat hii þe senatour Responsio
ad roma-
nos.
 sede ·
 þat he wolde to rome come · ac no truage him to lede ·
 Ac vorto conquery of hom · þulke sulue seruage · 4115
 þat hii askieþ of him · villiche & mid outrage ·
 & þat he wolde to rome come · þe day þat he sette ·
 þe rizte abbe weþer so miȝte · wanne hii to gadere [201]
 hom mette ·
 þus departede þo þe cour · & ech in is syde ·
 Ȝarked him aȝen þe day · vor hii ne miȝte leng
 abyde · 4120
Lueye þe senatour · þo he wuste þis mandement · imperacio
lueye.
 Son he adde wide aboute · is messagers ysent ·
 Vor to gadery to is help · al þat poer of rome ·
 So þat aȝen lanmasse · alle þes kinges to him come ·
 Of affrie & of grece · of spayne & of scyrye · 4125
 Of medes & of parkes · of ytours of libye ·

-
4111. *a lanmasse*] a lammasse Baδ; at lammas β.
 4112. *Euerichone*] Echone Baδ. *barbesflet*] barbesfled aβ. *þes*] þis a. *veiage*] veage Ba.
 4113. *sede to*] bed B.
 4114. *to rome come*] to rome a; come to Rome β. *ac*] & aδ; and β. *to*] om. aβδ.
 4115. *hom*] hym B. *sulue*] same β.
 4116. *hii askieþ*] he askeþ a; he askieþ β. *ȝ*] & eke a; and also β.
 4117. *wolde*] wole β. *þe*] þilk δ. *he*] hii hym B; he him aβ.
 4118. *to gadere*] om. aβδ. *to gadere hom*] hem to gadere B. *mette*] ymette aβ.
 4119. *cour*] court Baβ; courte δ. *ech*] eche B; ech louerding a; eche lordyng β. *in*] on aβδ.
 4120. *Ȝarked*] Ȝarked a; Arayed δ. *him*] hem Bβδ. *vor*] om. aβδ. *ne*] om. Bγδ. *leng*] lengore a; lenger β; no lenger δ.
 4122. *ysent*] ysend B; isend a.
 4123. *to is*] him β. *þat*] þe aβδ.
 4124. *lanmasse*] lammasse Ba. *þes*] þe aβδ.
 4125. *ȝ of grece*] of grece aβ. *scyrye*] Syrye B; siriȝe a; Syrrye β; Surrye δ.
 4126. *ȝ of parkes*] & of perces B; of parthes aβ; & of Paites δ. *of libye*] & of libyȝe a; and of libye βδ.

fol. 64 b.

. *Arthure* .

Of egypt . of babiloyne . & of frygie .

Of mesepoc . of bytynie . & of boecye .

Alle þes kinges & alle oþere . þat were bi este rome .

& alle þat to rome ssolde . seruise to him come . 4130

summa.

So þat fourty þousend hors . & sixty hondred al so .

þat were þo hii zare were . þis chiualerye to do .

arthurus
tradit ter-
ram
nepoti
& regine.
[202]

King arthure bitok modred . is soster sone ich wene .

þis lond to loke þo he wende . & gwenwayr þe quene .

Vor he truste to hom mest . as me þincþ he wel

azte .

4135

Ac as ze ssolle her after yhure . hii brozte him suþþe
to nazte .

Iter regis.

Mid al is ost of þis lond . to souþhamtone he wende .

& dude him in to þe se . mid wind þat god him sende .

visio vrsy.

þo he com ver in þe se . & he aslepe was .

At tyme of midniȝt of þe niȝt . him mette a greuous

cas .

4140

4127. *of*] and of Bð. *babiloyne*] *babylonye* B. *ȝ*] & eke *að* ; and also *β*. *frygie*] *frugye* *β*.4128. *Of mesepoc*] And al so of mesopot B; Of perse & of mesopot *α*; Of Pers of Mesopotayne *β*; Of Partes & of mesepot *δ*. *bytynie*] bitiniȝe *α*; Bytenye *β*. *ȝ of*] of B. *boecye*] beeyȝe *α*; Betye *β*.4129. *þes*] þe *α*. *alle*] al B; om. *aβð*.4130. *alle*] al B. *þat*] þo þat *β*. *to rome ssolde*] scholde to Rome *ð*.4131. *ȝ*] om. *ð*. *hondred*] & on (one *β*) hundred *aβ*. *al so*] & on also *ð*.4132. *þat*] þer Bβ; þar *α*; There *ð*. *zare were*] come *aβð*.4133. *bitok*] tok *α*; toke *βð*. *soster*] syster B.4134. *loke þo*] kepe *β*. *ȝ*] & eke *ð*. *gwenwayr*] gouernewaur B; gwenheouer *α*; Gwennoure *β*; Gwennore *γ*; Gwenuare *δ*. *þe*] his *ð*.4135. *truste*] triste *α*. *hom*] hym B; him *aβ*. *mest*] meste *α*. *þincþ*] þyngþ B; þingþ *α*. *he*] so he *aβ*.4136. *Ac*] And B; om. *α*. *ssolle*] ssolde B. *her*] om. *βð*. *yhure*] here *β*. *hii*] he *aβð*.4137. *lond*] londe B. *he*] arthur *α*; Arthure *β*. *wende*] went *β*.4138. *in to þe se*] in see B; in þe see þer (þere *β*) *aβ*. *to*] om. *ð*. *mid wind þat*] so þat *ð*.4140. *At*] Aboute þe *aβð*.*midniȝt of þe niȝt*] midder nyȝt *α*;*mydnyȝt* *β*. *a*] o *α*.

Him þozte he sey a grislich bere . fle in þe eir an hey .
 þat alle þe hauenes quakede . of is flizt . him þozte ek
 he sey .

& a dreduol dragon . fram þe west . com mid him to
 fizte .

þat þe leom of is eyen . al þe contreye lizte . 4144

Ac þe dragon velde þulke bere . & to grounde him caste .

An oþer dragon com fram þen est . & mid þulke
 dragon fazt uaste .

þo þe king awok he tolde . his meyne of þis cas .

& some þozte & tolde . wat þe bitokne was .

signacio.
 [203]

þat þe dragon of biweste . bitokneþ þe king arþure .

& þe bere som foul geant . þat me ssolde of yhure . 4150

þat he ssolde ouercome þe geant . & þe dragon bi este .

Bi toknede þe emperour of rome . & þe bataile of þe
 beste .

Ouercome bitoknede . & þe romeins ssolde al so .

Ac þe king ne Iugede nozt . þat it ssolde be so ydo .

þer after hii come to barbesflet . & piȝte þer bi syde .

rex uenit
 barbesflete.

Hor tentes & hor paulions . hor compaynie to abide .

4141. *sey*] sawe γ . a] o a. *bere*] beore B; beor δ . *fle*] flye γ .

þe eir] þan eyr a.

4142. *is*] þe Ba β δ . *him þozte*] þat δ . *ek*] om. Ba β δ . *sey*] syȝe δ .

4143. *a*] an B; o a; oo γ .

4144. *leom*] leome a. *lizte*] þo lyȝte a; þo lyȝht δ ; þan lyȝt β .

4145. *Ac*] An B. *velde*] afulde a; afulde β . *þulke bere*] þane
 bere a; þe Bere β ; þe bore δ . *grounde*] the grounde γ .

4146. *An oþer*] An noþer B; On oþer a. *þen*] om. B; þan a; þe β .
þulke] þat β ; the γ . *fazt*] faute a.

4147. *awok*] awoc of slep a; awoke of slepe β δ . *meyne of þis*] men
 þat a β δ .

4148. *þozte*] byþozte B; biþoute a; by þouȝt β δ . *þe bitokne*] hit to
 tokni a; hit to token β ; it to bytokene δ .

4149. *bitokneþ*] bytokned B; toknede a; tokenede δ ; tokeneþ β .

4150. *bere*] beore B; beor δ .

4151. *bi este*] of byheste B; of bi este a; of by Est β .

4152. *Bi toknede*] Bytokned B.

4153. *bitoknede*] bytokned B; bitokened þat β . \S] þat Ba β .

4154. *ne*] om. δ . *Iugede*] demyd β .

4155. *after*] om. β .

4156. \S *hor*] & B δ .

gygans.

Vnder þat þer com word . to þe king arþure .
 þat þe meste geaunt . þat mon ssolde of yhure .
 Out of þe lond of spayne come . & adde ynome eleyne .
 þat was so vair þe kinges nece . howel of brutayne .
 & vpe þe mount of sein michel . hire ladde atte
 laste . 4161
 & þe kniȝtes of þe lond . sywede after vaste .
 Ae hii ne miȝte noȝt aȝen hym do . no weþer so hii
 wende .
 Bi water oþer bi londe . anon riȝt he hom ssende .

fol. 65.

Arthur .

arthurus
 uadit gi-
 ganti.
 [204]

Mid gleyue oþer mid roches . & vewe alieue he let .
 & some he mid strenȝe nom . & al quic hom vret .
 & al stilleliche wiþinne niȝt . þe king nom is boteler .
 Bedwer þat no mon it nuste . & kay is paneter .
 Vor he truste to hom mest . & wende vorþ alone .
 Vor he nolde to such geant . verdes lede none . 4170

4157. *Vnder þat*] Theder δ. *word*] a worde γ.
 4158. *meste*] mest a. *mon*] men a. *yhure*] hure γ.
 4159. *ynome*] ytake γ.
 4160. *þat . . . nece*] þe kinges (kynges β; kyngys δ) nece þat was so
 fair (faire β; fayre δ) αβδ. *howel*] Howellys β.
 4161. *ȝ vpe*] Apon γ. *sein michel*] seint Michel a; seynt Michael γ.
ladde] lede B.
 4162. *sywede*] sywed B.
 4163. *Ae hii ne miȝte*] But þe miȝt β; But they myght γ. *noȝt*
 om. δ. *no*] vor B; om. αβ; ffor δ. *weþer*] wheoder a; whiþer β;
 whether γ; wheþer δ. *so*] Baβδ; so so A. *hii*] þe β; they γ.
wende] went δ.
 4164. *oþer*] or β. *riȝt*] om. β.
 4165. *alieue*] on lyue γ.
 4166. *ȝ some . . . nom*] þat he mid strengþe ne nom a; That he with
 strengþe ne toke β; That he w^t strengthe ne nome δ. *quic*] quike a.
vret] fret Baδ; frete β.
 4167. *ȝ*] om. Baβδ. *þe king nom*] þe nam a; he name β. *nom*
 toke δ.
 4168. *no mon*] nāme a. *nuste*] wste B; wist βδ. *hay*] gay B.
paneter] panyter Ba; panter γ.
 4169. *truste*] triste a. *mest*] meste Ba; most γ. *alone*] as alone B;
 as al one αβ; as allone δ.
 4170. *nolde*] volde B. *geant*] a gcaunte δ. *none*] none B.

Vor o body as wo seiþ . & so moche ek he truste .
 To him sulue & to hardysi . is men wan hii it wuste .
 þo he com toward þis hul . a gret fur þeruppe he sey .
 & anoþer vp a lasse hul . þat þer bi syde was ney .
 Nou muste hii to soþe . vpe weþer þe geant were .
 Bedwer he sende vorto aspye . stilleliche verst þere .
 Verst to þe lasse hul he wende . by a ssip þat he vond .
 He wende al bi watere . vor he ne miȝte noȝt alond .
 þo he com vpe þe hul an hey . he hurde atte bigin-
 ninge .

Missio
bedwer.

lamentacio
vetule.

Of a womman a deoluol cry . & a pitos weþinge . 4180
 Verst he was sore adrad . þat þe geaunt were þer ney .
 & napeles he hente herte . & drou more an hey .
 þo vond he þere þat fur . & a lute þer bi syde .
 A buryels al nywe ymad . & a womman þat so cryede .
 Al uor olded sitte þere . & anon so ȝo ysey . 4185
 þe king bedwer ȝo siȝte . & bi gan to grede an hey .

[205]

4171. *wo*] we B; who so *aβ*. *ek*] eke *a*; also *β*. *truste*] triste *a*; trist *δ*.
 4172. *sulue*] sulf *a*. *hardysi*] hardyssy B; his hardisschi *a*; hardischepe
β; his hardynesse *δ*. *is men*] þat was in him *β*. *hii*] he *aβ*.
wuste] wiste *aβ*.
 4173. *he*] þei *β*. *a*] om. *aβδ*. *þeruppe*] þeron *β*. *he*] þei *β*.
 4174. *anoþer*] on oþer *a*; one oþere *β*. *vp*] vp on *aβ*. *a*] an *β*.
 4175. *Nou*] Po *a*; Thenne *β*. *muste . . . soþe*] wist þei nouȝt þe
 soþe *β*. *to soþe*] to þe soþe *δ*. *vpe*] apoū *β*.
 4176. *sende*] sent *βδ*. *vorto*] to *aβδ*.
 4177. *he wende*] om. *Baβδ*. *by*] myd B; mid *a*; with *β*; w^t *δ*. *a*]
 o *a*; one *β*.
 4178. *miȝte noȝt alond*] myte bi lond *a*; myȝt by londe *βδ*.
 4179. *vpe*] vp *a*.
 4180. *womman*] wimman *a*. *deoluol*] dulfol *a*. *a*] o *a*; om. *γδ*.
pitos] pitouse *a*; Piteuose *γ*; piteous *δ*.
 4182. *ȝ*] Ae *a*; But *β*; Bot *δ*. *hente*] tok *a*; toke *β*. *drou*]
 drou him *a*; drouȝ him *δ*.
 4183. *vond*] fonude *a*. *þere*] ȝere B. *þat fur*] a fuyre *δ*. *a lute*]
 o lute *a*; a litill *γ*.
 4184. *A*] An B; O *a*; One *β*. *buryels*] buryeles *a*; Buryelys *β*; bery-
 ellis *δ*. *nywe*] mylk whyte *δ*. *a*] o *a*; one *β*; þe *δ*. *womman*]
 wimman *a*.
 4185. *uor olded*] ner holded B; for olded *a*; for elded *β*. *sitte*] & eate *δ*.
so ȝo] so heo B; so hure *a*; so sche *δ*; when sche him *β*. *ysey*] seiȝ *β*.
 4186. *þe*] om. *β*. *king*] kind *a*. *ȝo*] heo Ba; sche *βδ*. *siȝte*]
 saide *β*. *bi gan*] gan *aβδ*; ganne *γ*.

Dictum
vetule.

Alas alas þou wrecche mon · woch mesaunture ·
 Ap þe ybrozt in to þis stede · alas hou ssalt tou dure ·
 Alas þo pynes þat þou ssalt · sone þolie of deþ ·
 þe pyte þat ich abbe of þe · þoru out min herte geþ ·
 Vor þis vorbroyde geant · abbe he of þe an sizt · 4191
 pi faire body so gentil · vor swolwe he wole to nizt ·
 Vor he wole sone come · þulke vorbroyde pece ·
 þat nom eleyne þat noble mayde · king howeles nece ·
 þat ichabbe nouþe rizt here ybured · was norice ich
 was · 4195
 þat was al mi soule & al mi lif · ich wene no such
 nas ·
 [206] & þe wule he wolde þis tendre þing · wemmy foule
 ynou ·
 & heo ne miȝte soffry noȝt · Mid lecherye he hire slou ·
 þo eode he to me olde wrecche · to endi þis foule cas ·
 To wisse god ich take · þat aȝen my wille it was ·

4187. *wrecche*] wretched *β*. *woch*] wuch B; which *α*; what *β*; whyche *δ*.
mesaunture] mes aenture *α*; mysse aventure *β*; mysaventure B*δ*.
 4188. *ybrozt in to*] bronzt to *αβ*. *ssalt tou*] ssalt ou B; schalt þou
αβδ; shal thou *γ*. *dure*] endure *δ*.
 4189. *þo þe Baβδ*. *pynes*] peynes *δ*. *sone þolie*] þole sone *α*; þole
 soone *β*; dole sone *γ*; sone þole *δ*. *of*] om. B.
 4190. *out*] om. *αβδ*. *geþ*] hit goth *δ*.
 4191. *vorbroyde*] verbroyde B; forbroyde *αδ*; forbrayde *β*. *an*]
αβ; o *δ*.
 4192. *vor swolwe*] vor swolewe *α*. *he*] om. *α*.
 4193. *vorbroyde*] verbroyde B; for broide *α*; forbrayde *β*; forbroyde *δ*.
pece] om. *β*; geaunt ferece *γ*.
 4194. *nom*] toke *γ*. *eleyne*] helene B. *þat*] om. B. *noble*] om.
αβδ. *howeles*] howwel B.
 4195. *ichabbe nouþe*] I nowe hane *δ*. *nouþe rizt here*] nou ryzt her B;
 nou here *α*; here nowe *β*. *ybured*] yburied *β*. *was*] whas *αβ*;
 whos *γδ*.
 4196. *al*] om. *αβδ*. *al*] om. *αβδ*. *no*] non B. *no such nas*] suche
 on þere nas *δ*.
 4197. *þe wule*] lome *αδ*; ofte *β*. *wemmy*] wempni *α*; wempny *β*.
 4198. *miȝte*] myȝte yt B; miȝte hit *α*; myȝt hit *βδ*. *soffry noȝt*] soffri *α*;
 suffre *β*.
 4199. *þo . . . wrecche*] To me olde wrecche he ꝛeode (ȝede *β*) *αβ*; To
 me olde wrecche he ded þo *δ*. *to endi*] and endede *α*; & endide *β*;
 & ended *δ*. *þis*] ys B. *foule*] floule B.
 4200. *aȝen*] aȝe *α*.

& dude bi me is lecherye . alas þulke stounde . 4201
 Peruore fle þou hendy mon . vor siker be þou yfounde .

. *Arthure* .

fol. 59 b.

Wanne he comþ binne to ligge . he wole þe limemele .
 To drawe & uorsuolwe . par auenture at one mele .
 Bedwer bigan to conforti . þe wommon In þe place . conforeio
bedwere.
 & bihet hire bote of hire wo . bi tyme þoru godes
 grace . 4206
 & wende azen to þe king . & tolde al þis cas . reditus
bedwere.
 þe king was sori þo he wuste . þat þet maide aslawe was .
 Ac anauntre he þozte him do . & dude him in þe weye .
 þis clene maide uorto awreke . & is felawes beye . 4210
 Ar hii come vpe þe hul . arst he was ycome . [207]
 þis grisliche geant & adde . an vatte barn ynome .
 & yspited him þoru out . mid an yrene spite .
 & rostede in þis grete fur . to abbe þe volle bite .
 Arthure bed is felawes . to late him yworþe al one .
 Ac zif hii seye him in nede . þat hii ne made targinge
 none .

4202. *fle þou*] þou fleo henne *a*; þou fle henne *β*; thou flee hens thou *γ*.
hendy mon] hendi man *a*; hende man *β*. *yfounde*] here founde *β*.
 4203. *binne*] by me Bβδ; bi me *a*.
 4204. *uorsuolwe*] for swelewe *a*. *par auenture*] perantre B.
 4205. *conforti*] eomforty B. *wommon*] womman B; winman *a*.
 4206. *bi tyme*] sone aδ; soone *β*.
 4207. *tolde*] tolde him aβδ.
 4208. *wuste*] wiste *a*. *þat þet*] þe aβ; þat þe δ. *maide*] maiden *β*.
aslawe] slayn *β*.
 4209. *anauntre*] in auenture aβ. *in þe weye*] þiderwarde þo *β*. *þe*] om. B.
 4210. *uorto*] vort *a*. *beye*] two *β*.
 4211. *Ar hii*] Or he *β*; Or þat þey δ. *vpe*] vpon *β*. *þe*] þys Bδ;
 þis aβ.
 4212. *an vatte barn*] an vatte beren *a*; a fatte beere *β*.
 4213. *yspited him*] spitted *β*. *an*] one aβ; oone *γ*.
 4214. *in*] him in aβ; on δ. *þis*] þe aβ.
 4215. *bed*] bad *a*. *late*] leten *a*. *yworþe*] worþe aβ.
 4216. *seye him in nede*] seiȝe neode *a*; sawe nede *β*; seye neode δ; se
 nede *ε*. *targinge*] taryinge δ; tarcyng *ε*; steryng *β*.

King arthure him blessedde . & baldeliche ynou .
 Toward þis grisliche fourme . mid god herte him drou .
 þis geant þo he sey . him come . bigan is mace adrawe .
 þat tueye stalwarde men . ne ssolde nozt enes wawe .
 Toward þe heued þe king he smot . ac he hente mid
 is sselde . 4221

Ac zut he buyde al adoun . & wel harde it yvelde .
 Vor hit þozte al þe hul . mid þe stroc was astoned .
 Arþure was lizt ynou . as he was ywoned .
 He hupte þo he ywraþþed was . & is suerd adrou .
 & smot þen ssrewe in þe frount . mid god ernest ynou .
 [208] & þe vel & fless was so hard . & þe scolle hard &
 þikke .
 þeruore þei it ne come nozt þoru . þe dunt nas nozt wikke .

4217. *blessede*] bleseede *a*. *baldeliche*] boldelyche *ε*.
 4218. *þis*] þe *δ*. *fourme*] geant *β*. *god*] gode *B*; glad *δ*. *him*] om. *aβ*; he *δε*.
 4219. *þis . . . sey*] Tho þis Geant se *ε*. *þis*] þe *B*. *he sey*] isey *a*; he saw; *β*; he sawe *γ*. *bigan*] he byganne *ε*. *mace*] mase *ε*. *adrawe*] drawe *β*; to draw; *δ*; to drawe *ε*.
 4220. *þat*] Whiche *ε*. *tueye*] two *β*; tweyne *ε*. *stalwarde*] staleworde *a*; stalworthe *βε*. *ne ssolde nozt*] ne scholde *a*; vnneþ schulde *β*; myghte nozt *δ*; schuld nozt *ε*. *enes*] ones *βε*. *wawe*] drawe *ε*.
 4221. *þe heued þe king*] þe kinges heued *a*; þe kynges heed *β*; þe kyngys hede hede *δ*; þe kyngges heed *ε*. *hente*] hent hit *ε*.
 4222. *zut*] zute *a*. *he buyde*] he bryde *B*; he buzde *a*; he bowed *β*; hit bowed downe *ε*. *al*] om. *δ*. *adoun*] his body *ε*. *wel*] ryzt *β*. *it*] he hit *aβε*. *yvelde*] velde *B*; felde *aβε*.
 4223. *Vor hit*] That him *ε*. *þozte*] þorte *B*; þouzt *ε*; semed *β*. *mid þe*] w^t þat *ε*.
 4224. *Arþure*] & arthur *a*; And Arthure *βε*. *was*] was euere *aδ*; was euer *βε*. *ywoned*] wonede *β*.
 4225. *hupte*] hupe vp *B*; vp *β*; rose vp *ε*. *þo he*] þan when he *β*; þo for he *ε*. *ywraþþed was*] wroþþe was *B*; wroþe was *β*; was wrothe *δ*. *adrou*] he drowe *ε*.
 4226. *þen*] þane *a*; þe *βε*. *in*] on *δ*. *god*] gode *B*.
 4227. *&*] Ac *Ba*; But *βε*; And *γ*. *þe*] þat *aβ*. *vel & fless*] fel & flechs *a*; felle & flesche *β*. *was*] ys *δ*. *hard*] bard *B*. *hard*] stronge *β*.
 4228. *þeruore . . . come*] That hit persshed *ε*; Ac þei hit come *δ*. *þeruore*] þat vor *B*; & *aβ*. *nozt þoru*] þurgh nouzt *β*; nozt þoru; out *ε*. *þe dunt*] þe dynte *β*; for þe dynte *ε*. *nas*] was *aβδε*. *nozt*] nowyt *a*.

& is male he dude ek bituene . ac þat blod adoun wende .

So vast in eye & in face . þat hit him ney ablende .

þe king hupte her & þer . & leyde on euere vaste .

So strong was þe ssrewe . þat no dunt . ne miȝte him adoun caste .

4232

He vemde & grunte & stod aȝen . as it were a strong bor .

þat euere wole aȝen þe stroc . vor te he ne may nammor .

þe king smot euere her & þer . so þat atte laste .

Oecisio
gigantis.

Ernest of herte he nom to him . & adrou so vaste .

Calebourne is gode suerd . þat he þut scolle clef a tuo .

þat þat suerd was al þer Inne Ihud . þat brayn orn out al so .

So grisliche ȝal þat ssrewe þo . & grislich was is bere .

He vel adoun as a gret ok . þat bineþe ykorue wer .

4229. *male*] mace Baβδ; mase ε. *ek*] om. αβδε. *bituene*] bitweone α. ac] but βε. *þat*] þet B; þe βδε.

4230. *in eye & in face*] in eyȝen & in face α; in his eyen & in (on γ) his face βγ; in yen & face δ; hit ranne in his face & in his yȝen ε. *hit*] om. B. *him ney ablende*] nyȝe him ablent ε.

4231. *hupte*] euere hupte δ; him stert β; skyped ε. *on*] on him αβε.

4232. *was*] was B. *þe*] þat ε. *ne miȝte him adoun*] adoun ne myte him α; adon myȝt hym β; adoun him myȝht δ; a downe myȝt him ε.

4233. *vemde*] wende α; wente δ; went βε. *grunte*] grounte α; grunt β; grunted ε. *a*] o α.

4234. *aȝen*] aȝe α. *stroe*] strok stonde ε. *vor te*] for to δε; fort α; vn to β. *ne*] om. βε. *nammor*] no more βδε.

4236. *Ernest*] Hurnest α. *nom*] nome B; tokc βε. *adrou*] smote β; smote at him δ; drowe ε. *so vaste*] þo in hast ε.

4237. *Calebourne*] With Calliborne β; W^t Caleburne δ. *þat . . . a tuo*] where wiþ his sculle he claſſe in two ε. *þut*] om. B; þe δ; his αβ. *clef*] cleef β.

4238. *þat þat*] þat þe Baβδε. *was al þer Inne*] was al inne αβδ; al Inne was γ; þerin was al ε. *Ihud*] yhydde ε; hidde β. *þat brayn orn*] þe brayn orn δ; þe brayne ran β; and the brayne ran ε.

4239. *So*] þo B. *grisliche*] gryslly ε. *ȝal*] ȝolled δ; ȝelled ε. *þat*] þe Baγδ. *ȝ*] þat B; & so αβε; þat so δ. *grislich*] grym δ. *bere*] berec ε.

4240. *He vel*] And he felle ε. *adoun*] downȝ B; om. αβδ; by hurry- ing ε. *a*] ABγε; o α; om. βδ. *ykorue*] corne β.

fol. 66.

. *Arthure* .

pat it þozte þat al þe hul · mid þe vallinge ssoc ·
po stod þe king & lou · & þei ech lime him ok ·

Decollacio. Vor he was very yfazt · bedwer he bed þere ·

pat he corue of þe grislich heued · & to þe castel it
bere ·

So þat hii come to hor felawes · in þe dawiiinge · 4245
So noble los nas neuere yhurd · as me bar þo þe kinge ·

[209] His men truste þe bet to him · & mony a blessinge ·
He adde uor he deliuerede men · of an so voule þinge ·
þo king arþures men · ycome were echon ·

vadunt
francie.

Sone hii drowe hom to ward france · vor to seche
hor fon · 4250

Hom com tydinge · þat þe emperour · of rome · ycome
was ·

Mid so gret folc him to seche · þat such neuere yseye nas ·

4241. *it*] him ε. *þozte*] semede β. *þat*] om. aβε. *al þe*] al B.
vallinge] faillinge a.

4242. *stod þe king*] þe kyng stode δ. *lou*] louze ε. *þei*] þat β.
ech] euery δ. *him*] of him βδε. *ok*] koke β.

4243. *Vor he was*] Thou; he were ε. *yfazt*] ifoute a; for fouzt β; of
fyght δ; & forfouzt ε. *bedwer*] þerfor to Bedwer ε. *bed*] het Ba;
hadde β; seid ε.

4244. *corue*] croune B; corfe β; kutte ε. *þe*] om. γ; þat δ. *heued*]
heed ε. *þe*] om. B. *it*] om. Baβδ.

4245. *þe*] om. B. *dawiiinge*] dawynge Bβ; dawyzinge a; dawynge
γδ; dawenyng ε.

4246. *nas*] was βδε. *yhurd*] herde δ. *me*] men ε. *kinge*] king a.
4247. *His*] Tho his ε. *truste*] triste a; trysted ε. *bet*] better βε.
þ; & cke δ. *mony*] manize a; fulle many ε. *a*] om. B; o a.

4248. *an*] on a; onc βε; oon γ; om. δ. *þinge*] a thyng δ; a þing ε.

4249. *þo*] The β. *king*] þe kyng δ. *ycome were*] commyn were β;
were come δ. *echon*] euerychone δ.

4250. *Sone*] om. aβδε. *hon*] om. aβδε. *vor*] om. aβε. *seche*]
seche out ε.

4251. *Hom*] To hem δ; To ¹Arthure ε. *com*] cam a; come γδε.
tydinge] tþinge a; thþynges β; tithinges γ; tytyng B. *þe*] om. B.
of rome] to france B; to fraunce δ.

4252. *Mid*] And δ. *folc*] peple β. *to*] for to ε. *þat*] om. ε.
such] suche a power ε. *neuere yseye*] nere yseyze a; ysey neuer δ.
yseye] seen β; yse ε. *nas*] was B.

peruore nas noȝt þe king adrad . ac vorþore he wende
by syde .

& bigan to picche is paulions . him vor to abyde .

þe erl of oxenford he nom . & an oþer erl al so .

& sire wawein is soster sone . þo al þis was ydo .

& to lueye þe senatour . in þis manere hom sende .

To hote him þat he hasteliche . out of france wende .

Oþer þat he com amorwe . batayle uor to do .

Vor to cuþe weþer adde . betere riȝt þer to . 4260

þis noble kniȝtes wende vorþ . & hete lueye al so .

Vor to wende out of france . oþer þe batayle do .

Quintilian is neuue . ansuerede atten ende .

þat he nas noȝt þuder ycome . out henne uor to wende .

Ac to gouerni france . þat of riȝte of rome was . 4265

& þat bote ȝelpinge & bost . mid brutons noþing nas .

Missio
wawein et
aliorum
senatorum.

4253. *peruore*] þer of B. *peruore . . . adrad*] Nas nouȝt þe king þer
of adrad *a*; Was nouȝt þer of þe kyng ydrad *β*; þe kyng þer of
noþynge dradde *δ*; The kyng was noȝt þer of adradde *ε*. ac
vorþore] but farþer *ε*. *by syde*] in his syde *ε*.

4254. *bigan*] gan *δ*. *picche*] puthe B. *him*] him þere *ε*. *vor to*]
fort *α*.

4255. *nom*] toke *β*. *an*] on *a*; one *β*.

4256. *soster*] syster B; susters *ε*. *þo*] whenne *γ*.

4257. *ȝ*] om. B. *in*] on *aβδ*. *hom sende*] he sende *aβ*; he sent *ε*.

4258. *hote*] hydde *ε*. *he*] om. B. *wende*] he wende B.

4259. *Oþer*] Outher *γ*. *amorwe*] to morowe *ε*. *uor*] with him *β*;
om. *α*.

4260. *Vor*] om. *δ*. *cuþe*] kyþe *β*; kithe *γ*; kuyþe *δ*; wyte *ε*. *adde*]
haþ *ε*. *betere*] þe better *β*.

4261. *wende*] ȝeden *ε*. *hete*] badde *β*; seid to *ε*. *al*] om. B *aβδε*.

4262. *Vor to*] That he *ε*. *oþer*] eiþer *ε*. *þe*] om. B. *do*] for
to do *ε*.

4263. *Quintilian*] Quintilicyan *β*; Qvintylucian *ε*. *is*] Luciȝes *α*;
Lucyes *βε*. *atten ende*] at þan ende *α*; at þe ende *β*; þo at þe
ende *ε*.

4264. *nas*] was *βδε*. *ycome*] come *β*. *henne*] þanne B *α*; þen *δ*;
þens *β*; þennys *ε*.

4265. *Ac to*] Ac for to *α*; But for to *βε*. *gouerni*] gouerne *βε*. *þat*
of] þat *aβ*; þat þe *δ*; & þat *ε*. *was*] ys B.

4266. *ȝ þat bote*] For ther nas but *ε*. *ȝelpinge*] ȝulpyng *B*; ȝelþ *αε*;
ȝelpe *δ*; brag *β*; bragge *γ* *mid brutous noþing*] noþyng myd
brutons B; mid brutons *α*; with þe Brutons *βε*; amouge þe bretoñs *δ*.
nas] nys B; þer nas *aβ*; in eche cas *ε*.

- occisio
quintiliani. Sire wawein þe gode kniȝt . was þo wroþ ynou .
& among al þat folc . hupte ner . & is suerd adrou .
- [210] & smot of þat heued anon . & þat heued wiþ him
nom .
& wiþ is felawes to is hors . vor hom alle ȝut he
com . 4270
- romani
sequuntur. Ac wat an horse wat auote . þe romeyns hom sywede
ynou .
Vor to awreke hor grete mayster . þat sire wawein
slou .
Geryn erl of carcoys . þat mid king arþure was .
He biturnde him þo he sey . þe romeins luþer pas .
& on þoru out þat body . he smot mid is lance .
þe erl of oxenford ek . þoȝte of is cheance . 4276
He biturnde him & mid is launce . þoru þe þrote
smot on .
& þus þis þre gode kniȝtes . sturede hom among hor
fon .

4267. *was þo*] þo was δ.

4268. *ȝ*] om. β. *hupte ner*] hupte forþ α; hupte fur δ; lepe forþe β;
lepe forthe γ; skypped forþe ε. *adrou*] he drowe ε.

4269. *of þat heued*] him of þat heued α; of quyntilieyanes heed β; of his
hede δ; of his heed ε. *anon ȝ*] & anon B. *anon*] om. αβδε.
þat . . . him] fo[r]þ mid him hit α; forþe with him hit βδ; so forþ
wiþ him hit ε.

4270. *wiþ*] to αβδε. *to*] mid α; with βδε. *vor hom*] from hem γ;
fro hem ε. *ȝut*] om. αβδε.

4271. *an horse*] on horse α; on hors βδε. *wat auote*] B; was auote Λ;
what on fote δ; & a fote α; & a foote ε; & on fote β; and what on
fote γ. *þe . . . sywede*] þer sywede puple α; þer sewede peple β;
þer sewed peple δ; þer sewyd him peple ε. *hom*] hym B.

4272. *Vor to*] Vort α. *hor*] his γ. *grete*] om. αβδε. *slou*] aslou α.

4273. *erl*] om. αβε. *carcoys*] arthois α; Arthoys βε; Cartoys δ.

4274. *biturnde*] turned βε. *sey*] sawe γ; se ε.

4275. *þoru out*] throwte δ. *þat*] þe βδε. *he smot*] smote δ; he
smote him ε.

4276. *oxenford*] oxeneforde α. *ek*] also γ. *of*] on δε.

4277. *biturnde*] turned βε. *ȝ*] om. αβδε. *þoru*] & þoru α; &
þrou; δ; & þurgh β; and þoru; ε.

4278. *godc*] om. αβδε. *sturede*] stured B. *hom*] om. αβδε.

Arthur.

fol. 66 b.

þo was þer on þat het marcel . þat fonded mid al is
mayn .

Vor to awreke quintylian . to quelle sire waweyn . 4280

Sire wawein him biturnde . & an stroc him ʒef .

& al þat heued & þe breste . al clanliche him to clef .

Ictus waw-
cin.

Go he sede to quintilyan . in helle þer he is .

& seye him þat sire wawein . him sende word þis .

þat suiche strokes þe brutons . conne ʒiue ywis .

þat he seiþ þat mid hom . bote ʒulpinge & bost nis .

Vor ichot þuder þou ssalt . þin del þou miʒt him
ssewe .

His felawes he bad turne aʒen . al þei hii were vewe .

Hii turnde aʒen ech of hom . atte laste on slou .

[211]

Ac euere þe romeins after . sywede uaste ynou . 4290

4279. *het*] highte γ ; hyte ϵ . *fonded*] fondede Ba; sewyd ϵ .

4280. *Vor to*] Vort α ; To δ . *quintylian*] Quintilicyan β ; Quintilucyan ϵ . *to quelle*] to sle B; & quelle $\alpha\epsilon$; and kille β ; & to sle δ .

4281. *biturnde*] turned $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *an*] o α ; one $\beta\epsilon$. *him ʒef*] he ʒaue ϵ .

4282. *ʒ*] þat B. *ʒ al . . . breste*] & þat heued te þe bruste α ; That þe heed to þe brest β ; And þe brest & þe hede δ ; Marcel þoruʒ þe heed in to þe bryst ϵ . *al*] om. B. *him to clef*] in two him claue ϵ .

4283. *quintilyan*] quincilian α ; Quintilicyan β ; Quintilucian ϵ . *in*] in to $\beta\delta$.

4284. *seye*] seiþ β ; seythe γ . *him sende*] sende him α ; sendeþ him β ; sended him γ ; sent to him ϵ .

4285. *brutons*] broutons α .

4286. *þat he . . . hom*] þat seiþ þer nis mid ham no þing α ; That seiþ þer nys with hem noþinge β ; That seiþ þer is no þing w^t hem ϵ . *seiþ*] seyde B; seyð δ . *hom*] hym B. *ʒulpinge*] ʒulp α ; ʒelpe δ ; ʒclp ϵ ; brag β . *nis*] þer is $\alpha\beta\epsilon$; þere nys δ .

4287. *ichot*] ychot wel B; ich wot α ; I wot β ; y wote ϵ . *þuder*] þat þydir þou δ . *þin del*] þi del α ; þy dool β ; thi doel γ ; þerfor þi doole ϵ . *him*] om. $\alpha\beta\epsilon$.

4288. *bad*] bed B. *al þei*] & þei α ; & þouʒ β ; þouʒ ϵ . *vewe*] bot fewe δ .

4289. *ech*] & ech Ba; & eche $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *atte laste*] atte leste B; at þe leste $\alpha\beta\delta$. *slou*] a slou α .

auxilium
brutonum

So þat þer com out of an wode . as it was bi speke .
An six þousend of brutons . hor felawes uor to
awreke .

Hii come out mid god eyr . & asaylede uaste .
þe romeins & monye slowe . & some adoun caste .
þo to petreye a gret romeyn . þes tydinge com . 4295
Ten þousend hors ywrye . mid him sone he nom . .
Vor te helpe is felawes . & þo þe oþer ne miȝte be .
Toward þe wode wanene hii come . þe brutons gonne
to fle .

Ac þo hii come among narwe hegges . hii stode aȝen
anon .

& turnde þe brest aȝen . & vaste slowe hor fon . 4300
& þe romeins stode aȝen . so þat þer was gret slaȝt .
þe erl of oxenford ysey . þat þis fare nas naȝt .
pulke þat he mest truste to . as a gret compaynye .
He bed hom sywy troweliche . to do chiuallerye .

4291. *out*] om. δ. *an*] o a; a βδε. *was bi speke*] had ybe
byspoke ε.

4292. *An*] O a; om. β; And δ. *brutons*] broutons a. *uor to*]
forto β; fort a; to δ. *awreke*] wreke β; haue wroke δ.

4293. *god eyr*] gret eir a; gret eire β; gret Ire ε; good chere δ. §]
& þei ε. *uaste*] him fast δ.

4294. §] om. δ. *monye*] maniȝe a; many þey δε. *some*] som þei ε.

4295. *petreye*] Petreys ε. *a*] o a; oo γ. *þes*] þys Bδ; þis aβε.
tydinge] tiȝinge a; tyȝinges β; thidynges γ; tyȝynges δ.

4296. *hors*] of hors Baβε.

4297. *þe*] om. Baβε. *þe oþer be*] þe toþer no myȝt had aȝenst
hem to be ε.

4298. *Toward*] To aβ; But to ε. *wanene*] fram wanne B; fram
whā a; fram whom β; whens δ; fro whennys ε. *hii*] he B.
gonne to fle] gonne fle a; gan fle βδε.

4299. *Ac þo hii*] Tyl þei ε. *among*] to aβδ; a monge þe ε. *hii*]
þo þei ε.

4300. *brest*] breste B; bruste a.

4301. *stode*] stod B. *so*] þo B.

4302. *oxenford*] oxeneforde a. *ysey*] sawe γ; se ε. *nas*] was βδε.

4303. *pulke þat he*] He þat Arthure ε. *mest truste*] mest triste a;
trust moste γ; tryste most ε. *as a*] as o a; as oo γ; as of þat ε.

4304. *He bed*] He bad a; Badde ε. *hom*] hym B. *sywy*] sywy
him a; sewe him βδε. *do*] don þat aβ; don þere δ; do a newe ε.

po þis voreward was ymad . þoru out þis ost he drou .
 & percede þe ost þoru out . & uaste aboute slou .
 So þat to hor maister . petreye he com . capcio
 & uaste as he adde iþozt . bineþe þe nekke he him nom . petreye.
 & wraste him adoun of is hors . & him sulf al so .
 Anoward him he vel adoun . as he adde iþozt to
 do . 4310
 þe romeyns sturte to anon . hor prince vor to arere . [212]
 þe brutons to helpe hor alf . vaste aboute were .
 þer was pultinge & ssouinge . & stroc monyon .
 So þat þe brutons atte laste . among al hor fon .
 Mid strengþe ladde vorþ . petreye hor prince þere .
 þo þe romeyns were wiþoute chef . desconforted hii
 were . 4316

. *Arthur* .

fol. 67.

& to spradde hom her & þer . & þe oþere after vaste . victoria
 & slowe & despoylede . & to grounde hom caste . brutonum.

4305. *þis ost*] ost B.

4306. *þe*] þis B.

4307. *hor maister petreye*] Petreys her master sone to him ε.

4308. *uaste*] om. ε. *iþozt*] þouzt B. *bineþe . . . nom*] he mette
 him & by þe necke him nome ε. *bineþe*] by Bβδ; bi a. *he*]
 om. Baβδ.

4309. *wraste*] þraste B; wreste a; wrest ε; pulde β; pulled γ. *adoun*]
 doun δ. *sulf*] sulue B.

4310. *Anoward . . . adoun*] And he fylle a downe vppon him ε.
Anoward] Anowarde Ba. *he*] om. Baβ. *adoun*] doun δ. *iþozt*]
 þouzt β.

4311. *sturte*] sturt β; stertte ε. *to anon*] anone β; a noon to ε.
vor to] vp to Baβδε.

4312. *hor alf*] here side β; ther syde γ. *vaste*] besy fast ε. *were*]
 þei were ε.

4313. *pultinge*] pultyng B; puttyng β; pultyng ε. *ssouinge*] ssouyng
 B; schuuinge α; schowyng β; schowyng ε. *stroc*] strokes aβδε.

4314. *þe brutons*] at þe broutons a.

4315. *vorþ*] swiþe forþ a; swyþe forþe ε. *petreye*] Petreys ε. *hor*]
 þe aβδε.

4316. *þo þe romeyns were*] Tho were þe Romayns ε. *chef*] cheftayne
 β; cheuenteyn ε. *desconforted*] þerfor þei discomforted ε.

4317. *oþere*] toþer ε; Brutons β.

4318. *despoylede*] despoyled hem ε. *to*] fast to β. *caste*] swiþe
 caste α.

& astorede hom mid hor armes . & þe hexte aliue
nome .

So þat mid gret prowesse . to þe king arþure hii
come . 4320

Welle þat þe king . vor he nuste her of nozt .

Vayre zifte he hom zef . & wel mo he adde iþozt .

þe prisons amorwe . to parys he sende .

To holde in prison & wiþ hom . god condut þer wende .

þe romeins þozte þis wel . & as þe maystres hete .

Viftene þousend þer wende . þis prisons to mete .

Obuiacio. þo þe brutons come . mid þe prisons þar .

þe romeins come azen hom . al an onywar .

& wende hom to ssende anon . ac þe brutons azen
stode .

& defended hom . þe wule hii mizte wiþ wel stourdy
mode . 4330

So þat vor defaute of help . hii were wel ney issend .

Ac þo com þe duc of peyto . as god adde þe grace
ysend .

4319. *astorede*] astored B. *armes*] armere δ; armoure ε. *hexte*
hižest men ε. *aliue*] on lyue γ.

4320. *þe*] om. αβδε.

4321. *Welle þat þe king*] Welle þat þe kyng was þo glad B; Wel was
þe king þo & glad ynou a; Proude was þe kyng þan & glad ynowz β;
The kyng þo herof was gladdē δ; Tho was þe kyng glade y nowe ε.
he nuste] he wist β; he wyst ε; ere he wist δ. *nozt*] ryzt nozt ε.

4322. *zifte*] zyftys B; ziftes αε; zyftes β. *hom*] hym B. *hom zef*]
zaf hem þo δ; hem zæue ε. *wel mo*] many mo ε. *iþozt*]
þouzt β.

4323. *prisons*] prisonēs α; Prysoners βε.

4324. *wiþ*] mid α. *hom*] hym B. *condut*] conduyt α.

4325. *þozte*] wist β. *þis wel*] a noþer wile ε. & as þe] & what þe ;
as her ε. *hete*] sette ε.

4326. *prisons*] prisonēs α; prisoner βε. *to*] vor to B.

4327. *prisons*] prisoner βε.

4328. *azen*] azenst ε. *an*] om. βδε. *onywar*] vnware βε.

4329. *hom to ssende*] to haue shende hem ε. *azen*] aze a; þo azen ε.

4330. *defended*] defendede α. *þe wule*] wyle B; while ε. *wiþ*]
myd B; mid α. *wel*] ryzt β. *mode*] mod α.

4331. *wel*] al B; om. αβε. *issend*] ichend α; yschent β.

4332. *adde þe*] zæue þat ε. *ysend*] ysent ε; sent β.

Mid þre þousend hors ywryc . & her of was ywar . [213]
 þo were þe brutons glade ynou . & þen feld made bar . victoria
 & þen king of Seyrie . & mony oþere hii slowe . brutonum.
 & louerdinges þat hii nome . to prison vaste hii
 drowe . 4336
 þo hii to þe king come . & ssewede hor stalwardhede .
 þe king was þo glad ynou . vor him þozte he nadde
 no drede .
 I ucye þe senatour . in gret þozt was sone .
 In such hard eas as him biuel . wat were best to
 done . 4340
 So þat he þozte stilleliche . In to a strong cyte to
 wende .
 Vorte þe emperour him mizte . more poer sende .
 King arþure was þer of ywar . & þozte ar he slepe .
 Wiþ al is poer bi þe wey . somwar him kepe .

-
4333. *Mid*] And $\beta\epsilon$. *hors*] of hors γ . *her of*] þer of B. *ywar*] ware β ; þei ware ϵ .
4334. *glade*] glad B; þerof glad α ; þerof glade ϵ ; ryzt glad β . *ynou*] om. α . *þen*] þane α ; þat $\beta\epsilon$. *made*] mad α ; þei made ϵ . *bar*] lar α .
4335. *þen*] þe B $\beta\epsilon$; þane α ; þan þe δ . *Seyrie*] syрге B; syriꝛe α ; Siriꝛe β ; Surrye δ . *mony*] moniꝛe α .
4336. [\int] And þe α . *louerdinges*] oþere lordes δ ; lordyngges ϵ . *nome*] toke $\beta\delta$. *to*] to þe $\alpha\beta$; and to δ . *vaste hii*] hi α ; þei β ; hem δ ; þei hem ϵ .
4337. *þo hii*] And when þei β ; And þo þei ϵ . *stalwardhede*] stalworthe dede $\beta\epsilon$.
4338. *was*] wos B. *vor*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *nadde no*] hadde no β ; had þe lesse ϵ .
4339. *gret*] om. B. *was*] was he B.
4340. *hard*] α ϵ ; om. $\alpha\beta$. *biuel*] vel B; felle δ . *were best*] best were $\alpha\beta\delta$.
4341. *he*] Ba $\beta\gamma\epsilon$; þe Δ . *In to*] to Ba β . *a strong*] o strong α ; o stronge β ; som gret ϵ . *to*] om. B.
4342. *Vorte*] Vort α ; Vn to β ; Forto þat δ ; For to ϵ . *more poer*] power more $\alpha\beta$; power more to him ϵ .
4343. *þer of*] her of Ba δ ; here of $\beta\epsilon$. *ywar*] ware $\beta\epsilon$. *ar*] er α ; or $\beta\epsilon$.
4344. *Wiþ*] Mid α . *is poer . . . kepe*] þe power þat he hadde by þe weye somwhare him mete β ; þe power þat he had to be in þe wey somewhere hem to mete ϵ . *kepe*] ymete α ; mete δ .

Ordinacio capitulo-
rum belli
per ar-
thurum. Vorþ he wende mid is ost . & þo he was ycome .
To þe stude þer he wolde be . cheunteins he made
some . 4346

As þe king of cornwayle . & of scotland al so .
Of norþweye of denemarch . of bruteyne of peyto .
Of gascoyne . of normandye . & erles zut þer to .
Of carcois of oxenford . of leicestre al so . 4350

summa
armatorum . & sire wawein is neuue . flour of corteysye .
His ost he delde a seuene . & in ech compaynye .
Vif þousend & vif hundred . he dude of hors ywrye .
& vifti & viue . & þat was vair seignorie .

fol. 67 b.

. *Arthur* .

Acies pro-
pria. þe eizteþe ost to him sulue . he adde þer wiþoute .
Six hundred & six þousend . þer were in þulke route .
[214] & sixti & sixe . & is dragon arerd of golde .
As in stude of is baner . & þanne zif eni wolde .
Come as to defense . þat vorwounded were .
Oþer wery as in castel . recetted were þere . 4360

4345. *mid*] wiþ al ε.

4346. *stude*] stede Bβ; stedde ε. *cheunteins*] cheueteyns B; and
cheuenteyns ε.

4348. *norþweye*] noreweyze α. *of peyto*] & of P. ε.

4349. *normandye*] Normardy ε.

4349, 50. & *erles* . . . *oxenford*] omitted in δ.

4350. *carcois*] cartoys B; artoys α; Arthoys βε. *al so*] he made also β.

4351. *flour*] þe flour β. *of*] of al ε.

4352. *delde*] delte ε. *a seuene*] Baδ; in seuene βε; as euene Λ. &
in] on α; & þat in β. *ech*] eche α.

4353. *hors ywrye*] bachelerye B.

4354. & *þat*] þat δ. *þat*] þis β. *vair*] a faire β; a fayre ε.

4355. *eizteþe*] eyteþe α; eyzte β; eizt ε. *to him* . . . *adde*] he hadde
(had ε) to him (his γ) self βγε. *þer wiþoute*] wiþ out doute ε.

4356. *hundred*] þousend Ba; þousande β; thousand δ; þousand ε.
þousend] hondred B; hundred aδ; hundrede β; hundred ε. *þer*]
þat δ. *were*] was ε. *þulke*] þare α; þat βδε.

4357. & *is*] and siþþe his ε. *dragon*] gragon α. *arerd of*] yrerd
of B; rerd of α; rered of βε; rede as δ.

4358. *stude*] stedde ε.

4359. *as to defense*] and in defence be ε. *þat*] þei þat ε. *vorwounded*]
uerwounded B; forwounded α.

4360. *Oþer wery*] Ther ε. *castel*] a castel Bε; o castel α; ony Castel
β; eny castell γ; a castell δ. *recetted*] rescetted β; resettyd ε.
were þere] þei were ε.

po he adde þis ost yset . he bigan hom Rede .
 & in þis batayle to conseyli . & þes wordes sede .
 Min leue priue kniȝtes . þat euere abbeþ god ybe .
 Vor nou as wide as is þe world . me ne ssal ȝoure
 pers yse .

predicacio
 arthure

Ȝe abbeþ ymad leuedy . brutayne ȝoure owe lond .
 Of þrettene kinedoms . þat we abbeþ in vre hond .
 Vor þer ȝe abbeþ nou vif ȝer . of batayle vn vsed be .
 Ȝut in ȝoure noble prowesse . wel durinde ich ȝou
 se .

þat so gret folc of romeins . ȝe vewe made fle .
 In to þis toun her biuore . þat sone wollep out te . 4370
 & ȝe ssolleþ hom mete & quelle . as so mony ssep uor
 naȝt .

Hii wende wel hor owe sleuþe . on ȝou abbe ycaȝt .

4361. *hom*] him δ ; hem ϵ . *Rede*] to rede $\delta\epsilon$.
 4362. *in*] on α ; of $\delta\epsilon$. *þis bataile to conseyli*] his Bataile hem coun-
 seylede β ; þis he hem conseilled ϵ . *þes*] þis α ; þise β .
 4363. *Min*] Mine α ; My $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *leue priue*] leoue priue α ; gentile priue
 δ ; most trysty & preuy ϵ . *euere abbeþ god*] gode abbyþ euere B;
 gode habbeþ euere α ; good han (haue γ) euere $\beta\gamma$; good euere haue δ ;
 good eur haþ ϵ . *ybe*] be δ ; been β ; bene γ .
 4364. *Vor . . . world*] For nowe as in þe worlde β ; Nowe in al þis
 worlde ϵ . *me ne ssal*] men schal noȝt ϵ . *ȝoure*] eur α (& passim).
pers] per Ba. *yse*] se ϵ ; seen β ; sene γ .
 4365. *abbeþ*] haue β ; han ϵ . *ymad*] ymaked α ; made β ; ymade ϵ .
leuedy] lefli α ; lorde & heed β ; one lady ϵ . *owe*] owne ϵ .
 4366. *þrettene*] þirtene ϵ . *kinedoms*] kyngdomes ϵ . *abbeþ*] hauen
 β ; haue γ ; haþ ϵ .
 4367. *Vor þer*] And ϵ . *þer*] þey B; om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *ȝe*] we γ . *abbeþ . . .*
ȝer] non habbeþ fif ȝer α ; now haueþ fyue ȝere β ; haue an fyue ȝere δ ;
 nowe haþ y ben þis fyue ȝer ϵ . *of batayle vn vsed*] vn vsed of
 bateille ϵ .
 4368. *Ȝut*] And ȝit δ . *ȝoure noble*] eny δ . *noble*] om. $\alpha\beta\epsilon$.
wel] wecl ϵ . *durinde*] duryng ϵ ; duryng β .
 4369. *gret*] moche ϵ . *made*] mad B.
 4370. *biuore*] afore γ . *wolleþ out*] ȝe schal with oute β ; wille out δ ;
 wolle out ϵ . *te*] teo α ; se β ; flye ϵ .
 4371. *ssolleþ*] ssolle B; scholle α ; schal β ; schul $\delta\epsilon$. *so mony*]
 so monye B; fele $\alpha\beta$; so fele δ ; om. ϵ .
 4372. *Hii*] The β . *wel*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *hor owe sleuþe*] here owen sleuþe β ;
 in ȝoure slowþe ϵ . *on*] in $\alpha\beta\delta$; om. ϵ . *abbe ycaȝt*] to haue cauȝt ϵ .

Wanne hii wolde of zoure lond . so villiche hadde
truage .

& so noblemen as ze beþ . bringe in so vil seruage .

Nuteþ hii nozt þe chiuallerye . þat ze abbeþ in france
ydo . 4375

In norþweye & in denemarch . & in oþer londes al so

Of hor stinkinge seruisse . þat ze abbeþ out ybrozt .

þis haluemen . ze ssolle winne . wel liztloker & uor nozt .

[215] Woch honours wolde zou come . zif ze hom ouercome .
Vor we wolde anon þer after . vorþ & winne rome . 4380
Of tresours þat zou þanne worþ . ne of tounes ne of
tours .

Ne of londes non ende ne worþ . ne of oþere honours .
þat fole bi het him þo echon . prest vor to be .

To deye raþer in þe felde . þan þe bataile fle .

predicacio
lucye.

Lucye þe senatour al so . in is dede . 4385

Ordeynede & radde is ost . & þes wordes sede .

4373. *zoure*] oure δε. *hadde*] haue ε.

4374. *so*] om. B. *so*] om. αβδε.

4375. *Nuteþ*] Woteþ β; Wete δ; Wynne ε. *þe*] what δ. *abbeþ*] haþ ε.

4376. *norþweye*] noreweye α. *& in denemarch*] in denemarch αβε.
oþer] oþere α. *londes*] places δ.

4377. *Of*] And of ε. *stinkinge*] stinkinde α. *ze abbeþ*] ze haddeþ
eu α; ze haue zou βδ; haþ you ε. *ybrozt*] brouzt β.

4378. *þis*] Thuse δ; This βε. *haluemen*] vnmyzthy men β; vn-
myghty men γ. *ssolle*] schul ε. *wel liztloker*] þe lyztlokoure
β; þe lyghtloker δ. *ȝ*] om. αβε.

4379. *Woch . . . come*] For whiche honour it wil to zou be δ; Whiche
were to zou gret honoure ε. *honours*] onouers B; honour αβ.

4380. *wolde*] wole β; wolle δ; wol γε. *þer after*] after þat ε.

4381. *Of*] Than of ε. *tresours*] þe tresour Bβ; þe tresor α; þe
Tresoure δ; tresoure ε. *zou þanne worþ*] ze schal worþe ε; ze schal
haue β. *ne of tounes*] of tounes α; of townes βε. *ne*] & ε.

4382. *Ne . . . honours*] No londe schalle be to zou lyke neiþer of
honoures ε. *londes*] londe β. *ende*] om. γ. *ne worþ*] worþ αδ;
schal be β. *ne*] no β.

4383. *þat fole*] þet fole B; They δ. *bi het him þo echon*] echon
graunted him þo ε. *bi het*] by hete Bδ. *prest*] alle prest δ.

4384. *þe felde*] feld B; þe feld α. *þan þe*] þan in þe ε. *fle*] to fle δε.

4385. *senatour al so . in*] senatour:al so in α. *in*] on δ. *dede*] syde ε.

4386. *radde*] rayed β. *ȝ*] and to hem ε. *þes*] þeos α.

Mine noble kniztes . to was poer & heste .
 Alle londes ssolle abuye to . by este & bi weste .
 þencheþ on ȝoure elderne . þat were so noble on
 mizte .
 þat ne dradde noȝt vor to ssede hor blod . vor to
 winne hor rizte . 4390
 Ae euere vouȝte as hom nere . deþ issape non .
 & so hii wonne hor seignorye . & ouercome hor
 fon .

. *Arthure* .

fol. 68.

& adde seruage of al þe world . were it nou wel bi
 gonne .
 þat we lore þe nobleye . þat hii so nobliche wonne .
 Oure fon al ȝare beþ . bote we vaste hye . 4395
 Seche we hom in þe feld . vor vre is þe maystrye .
 An ern in stude of is baner . he sette vp of bellum .
 golde .
 & wende toward þis batayle . abyde wo so wolde .

4387. *Mine*] My βε. *was*] whas α; whos βδε; whoos γ.
 4388. *ssolle*] shal γ; schulde δ. *abuye*] abouye B; abowe αβδ; obeye ε.
este] weste Ba; west δ. ȝ] & eke δ. *weste*] este Ba; est δ.
 4389. *ou*] of αβε. *ȝoure*] oure δ. *elderne*] vlderne α; eldres β.
so noble on] of so noble Baβδε.
 4390. *þat ne dradde*] Ne dradde B; Ne dradden α; The drad β; They
 dradde γ; And drede δ; Whiche dreden ε. *vor*] om. Baβδε. *hor*]
 om. αβδ. *vor*] om. αβ.
 4391. *vouȝte*] fouten α; fouȝten β; fouȝtten ε. *hom nere*] hem were
 β; hem had y be ε. *issape*] y shapen ε.
 4392. *wonne*] wanne β.
 4393. *were*] but were ε.
 4394. *we*] þei ε. *lore*] lese β; lost δ. *þe*] þat δ. *so*] om. αβ.
 4395, 4396. Omitted in B.
 4395. *ȝare*] redy βε; redye δ. *bote we*] ote we α; oute we β; lato
 vs δ; þer for ouȝt we ε. *hye*] to hiȝe ε.
 4396. *Seche*] Sewe ε. *vre*] oure α; oures βε; ours γ.
 4397. *Au*] On α; One β. *stude*] stedde ε.
 4398. *wende toward*] wende to α; went to β; ȝeede to ε.

Hii made hor cry in eyber half . & to gadere smite .
 Wo so nuste neuere of slaȝt . þere he miȝte ywyte . 4400
 pat folc vel to grounde aslawe . as leues doþ of tre .
 þe brutons adde þe worse verst . vor hom was loþ to fle .
 þe king bedwer was þer aslawe . vor þe king of medes
 him slou .

occisio
 bedwer.
 [216]

Mid an launce þoru þe þrote . as he toward him drou .
 Kay is felawe him wolde awreke . king of aungeo .
 & to deþe was in þulke verde . ywounded al so .
 & ȝut as a noble kniȝt . is felawes body he nom .
 & þer wiþ ded as it was . to þe kinges dragon com .
 Ou louerd þe deol þat þer was . of hom of normandye .
 þo hii seye hor king aslawe . flour of chiualerye . 4410
 þe deol of hom ek of aungeo . þo hii hor king yseye .
 Wiþ woundes to Raunced so . þat he moste nede deye .

4399. *in*] on $\gamma\delta$. *eyber half*] euery syde γ . *smite*] smytte ϵ .
 4400. *so*] om. B. *nuste neuere*] nuste nout a ; nyst neuere γ ; wist
 noght δ ; knewe neuer ϵ . *slaȝt*] slaut a ; slaughter γ ; slauȝtter ϵ .
ywyte] wyte ϵ ; wytte β .
 4401. *vel*] vel doun B; fel doñ δ . *aslawe*] om. $a\beta\epsilon$. *as*] so a . *leues*
doþ] doþ leues β ; leues doñ δ ; leffes doen ϵ . *tre*] þe treo a ; þe tree β .
 4402. *þe worse*] þat worse a . *verst*] vorste B; furst a . *to fle*]
 fleo a .
 4403. *þe*] And ϵ . *bedwer*] of bedwer a . *aslawe*] ysleyne ϵ ; slayne γ .
vor] om. $a\beta\delta\epsilon$.
 4404. *an*] one a ; a $\gamma\epsilon$. *þoru*] þoru; out ϵ ; þurgh oute β . *as*] are δ .
 4406. $\&$] þat $a\beta\delta\epsilon$. *in . . . al so*] for wonded in þe feeld eke also ϵ .
þulke verde] þe ferde a ; þe felde $\beta\delta$. *ywounded*] for wonded a ;
 forwoundede β . *also*] ek also a ; eke also $\beta\delta$.
 4407. *as*] om. $\beta\epsilon$. *a*] o a .
 4408. *ded . . . com*] ȝeede to þe kyngges stondard dragon sone he
 come ϵ .
 4409. *Ou*] om. $a\beta\epsilon$; A δ . *deol*] dul a ; dole γ ; doole ϵ . *þer was*]
 was þere β .
 4410. *hii seye*] þei se ϵ . *aslawe*] y sleyne ϵ .
 4411. *þe deol . . . aungeo*] & hi dulede of angeo a ; & þei doled of
 Aungeo β ; And þey made deol of Aungeo δ ; And þei of Aungeo
 doled ϵ . *of hom ek*] ek of hem B. *þo hii*] for þei ϵ . *yseye*]
 sey γ ; se ϵ .
 4412. *woundes*] wounden B; wondene a . *to Raunced so*] so to ranced
 a ; so to raced β ; so to rassed δ ; so al to rased ϵ . *nede*] nedys δ ;
 nedes $\gamma\epsilon$.

Hyrel bedweres neuu · þo is vncle aslawe he sey · nepos
 He verde as a witles mon · hit was deal to be him ney · bedwer.
 Mid þre hundred hors ywrye · In is wod rage · he
 wende · 4415
 Vor to awreke is vncle deþ · as fur is herte tende ·
 He percede ost & oþer · vorte he ysey ynou · occisio
 þe kinges baner of medes · þat is vncle slou · regis de
 So gret was is herte þat of deþ · he ne rozte no þing · medes.
 To grounde he smot him & is · & a slou þen king · 4420
 & þere as is vncle ded lay · is foule caroyne he brozte ·
 & rizt þer bi pecemele · hakked it al to nozte ·
 þo gradde he to is felawes · mid god herte þere ·
 To legge on vaste þe lupermen · þe wule hii versche
 were ·
 Vor þe prowess þat he adde · ydo · hii sturede hom alle [217]
 vaste · 4425
 & fozte & in eyþer half · þat fole adoun caste ·

4413. *Hyrel*] Birel *aβ*; Byrel *ε*. *is vncle . . . sey*] he his vncle aslawe
 sey *α*; he his vncle slayn seiþe *β*; he se his vncle sleyne *ε*.

4414. *a*] *o α*.

4415. *wod*] om. *aβδε*.

4416. *Vor to*] Vort *α*. *vncle*] vncles *aβε*. *fur*] ver *B*; fure *β*
 fyre *γ*; fyer *ε*; a fuyre *δ*. *tende*] tent *β*; brende *ε*.

4417. *vorte*] vorto *B*; fort *α*; for to *ε*; vn to *β*. *ysey*] sey *α*; sawe
β; se *ε*. *ynou*] wel ynouþ; *βδ*; nowe *ε*.

4419. *was is herte*] was his hurte *α*; his hart was *ε*. *þat*] om. *aβδε*
he ne rozte] ne route him *α*; ne rouzt him *β*; rought he *γ*; he ne
 rowght him *δ*; him rouzte *ε*.

4420. *he smot him & is*] smote bothe him and his *γ*. *him & is*] he &
 ys *B*; he & his *aβε*; him þere *δ*. *a slou þen*] aslowe þen *B*; slowen
 þane *α*; slowen þat *β*; slowe þat *γ*; slouþ þere þe *δ*; slowe þe *ε*.

4421. *ded lay*] lay deed *ε*. *is*] þider þis *ε*. *caroyne*] careyne *γε*.

4422. *rizt*] om. *δ*. *rizt þer*] there right *γ*. *hakked it*] he hacked it
βε; hit hakkede *α*; hit hakked *δ*.

4423. *gradde he*] grad he *α*; he callyd *β*; he cryed *ε*. *god*] gode *B*;
 gude *α*.

4424. *legge*] bete *ε*. *on vaste*] faste in *α*; fast on *βδε*. *lupermen*]
 luper folk *δ*. *þe wule*] while *ε*. *versche*] versse *B*; ferche *α*;
 fresshe *γε*; fers *δ*.

4425. *þat*] om. *δ*. *he adde ydo*] þei hadde do *β*. *hom alle*] hem wel *ε*.

4426. *fozte*] fouten *α*; fouzten *β*; faughten *γ*; foughten *δ*; fouzten *ε*.
 & in] in *Bæ*. *þat*] and þet *B*; & þat *aβε*; þe *δ*. *adoun*] to
 grounde *aβε*; to the grounde *γ*.

romani
occisi.

In þe romeyns alf · to deþe þer were ydo ·
þe king of babiloyne · & þe king of spaine al so ·
& tueye grete senatours · & oþer folc wiþ oute ende ·
In is half þer were aslawe · noblemen & hende · 4430

fol. 68 b.

*Arthure.*brutones
occisi.

Sire leger duc of boloyne · & an oþer duc al so ·
& þe erl of salisbury · & of cycestre þer to ·
& þe erl of baþe al so · so þat þoru þis cas ·
þe compaynie of þis alf · moche aneþered was ·
þo com þe king of brutayne · & sire wawein · þe
hende ·

wawein &
rex howel.

Mid hor nywe ost al verss · & stured hom in ech
ende ·

So þat þer were among hom · þo to deþe ydo ·
A gret duc & tuo þousend · of oþer men al so ·

4427. *In þe romeyns alf]* & fouten in eiber half α . *In]* And of $\beta\epsilon$.
deþe] þe dethe δ .
4428. *babiloyne]* babilonie α ; Babiloyne β . *þe king of]* & of $\alpha\beta\epsilon$.
spaine] sapyne $\beta\gamma$.
4429. *þe tueye]* And þe kyng of medes & tueye B; & two γ ; And
tweyne ϵ . *oþer]* om. B. *wiþ oute]* wiþouten α ; w^t outten ϵ ;
wythouten γ .
4430. *In is half]* In þys half B; On þis half α ; On þis side β ; Of þys
syde δ ; And on þis half ϵ . *aslawe]* y sleyn ϵ . *noblemen]* þe
noblemen $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.
4431. *leger]* $\Delta\beta\gamma$; lyger B ϵ ; liger $\alpha\delta$. *boloyne]* babyloyne B. *an]*
on α .
4432. *þe]* & eke $\alpha\beta\delta$; And also ϵ . *þe erle]* ϵ . *cycestre]*
Circestre γ . *þer to]* eke þer to β .
4433. *þe erl of baþe al so]* also þe erl of baþe $\alpha\beta\delta$; And eke þe Eric of
Baþe ϵ .
4434. *of þis]* a þes B; of þisse α ; on þis δ . *þis alf]* þise half men ϵ .
aneþered] anyþered α ; y lessed ϵ .
4435. *þe king]* king β .
4436. *Mid . . . verss]* Δ 1 mid hare nywe osten fersche α ; Δ 1 with here
newe osten fresche β ; Δ 1 wiþ her newe fresshe osten ϵ . *Mid]* And w^t δ .
al] om. δ . *stured]* stured α . *hom]* hem fast ϵ . *ech]* eche α ; good δ .
4437. *þo]* þere B; þar α ; þer β ; there $\gamma\delta$. *þo to deþe]* to deþ þer ϵ .
4438. *A]* O α ; One γ . *of oþer neu]* and oþer myd B.

þe king howel & sire wawein · þat so gode bodyes · were ·
 Euere hii were yliche versse · & slowe her & þere · 4440
 Bote hii som mon brozte adoun · vewe dundes hii smite ·
 Weþer of hom betere were · strong it were to wite ·
 Sire waweyn willede · euere mid al is miȝte ·
 Mid lueye þe senatour · in batayle to fiȝte ·
 Lueye ne wilnede noþemo · no þing somoche alonde ·
 As to fiȝte mid a such kniȝt · him sulue uorto fonde ·
 So þat hii mette hom þere · boþe hii were wel vawe · [218]
 þere were dundes ariȝt · & suerdes wel adrawe ·
 þe romeins come to hor maistres sone · to helpe him
 in such eas · 4449
 So ney þat sire wawein ney · ybrozt to grounde was ·
 þe king arthure it vnderzet · & com sone in an aduentus
 stounde · arþure ·
 Wat doþ ȝe he sede sire kniȝtes · quelleþ on to
 grounde ·

4439. þe] Tho ε; om. β.

4440. yliche] elyche γ. versse] ferschs α.

4441. Bote] For ε. som mon brozte] summe men broute α; somme men brouzt β; brouzt som men ε. vewe . . . smite] at fewe dynttes þat þei smytte ε.

4442. Weþer] Where δ. betere were] were þe better δ. strong it were] hard it is ε. were] was βαβδ.

4443. willede] wynede B; wilnede α; wilned β.

4444. in batayle] om. ε; strongly β. to] for to αβδε.

4445. ne wilnede] wilnede αδ; willied β; willed γ; wyllied ε. noþemo] naþemo B; neuerþemo δ; also βε. þing] þin A. alonde] in loude βδ; in no loude ε.

4446. to] for to γδ. a such] such o α; suche a βδε. sulue] sulf α. uor to fonde] with his honde β.

4447. hom] to geder ε. wel] om. δ. wel vawe] ryȝt fayne β.

4448. dundes . . . adrawe] swerdes drawen & dyntes with gret mayne β. ariȝt] a ryȝt y sette ε. adrawe] idrawe α; y drawe Be.

4449. to hor maistres] to her mayster B; om. αβδε. him] hem B. in such] in þat αβε; on þat δ.

4450. ney] bycke B; þicke αβε; om. δ. ney ybrozt to grounde] ney at grounde α; nyȝe at grounde ε; nye atte þe grounde β; wel nyȝe to grounde brouzt δ.

4451. þe] Tho ε. arþure] aiþure A. it] þat δ. vnderzet] vnderzet α, vnderstode β; vnderstooode ε. ȝ] he ε. an] a Be; o α; one γ.

4452. doþ] do αβδε. sire] om. αβδε. quelleþ on] killeþ on fast β.

Wy lete ze þis haluemen · þus longe aliue go .
 pencheþ on þe batailes · þat ze abbeþ ar þis ydo .
 On vre elderne þat þes wrecches · worrede mid vnrihte .
 On vre franchise þat hii wolde · binime vs zif hii
 mihte .
 Ne leteþ non aliue go · to grounde smiteþ zoure fon .
 Sire calibourne is suerd · he bi gan to ssake anon .
 & slou to grounde her & þer · ac he ne smot nozt on ·
 þat he ne slou him oþer his hors · & among hom
 echon . 4460
 þe king of lybye · & of bytynie · him sulf gan to
 quelle ·
 Mid calibourne & sende · hor heþene soule to helle ·
 þe brutons as hii versse were · to grounde þo slowe ·
 & þe romeins in hor alf · uaste ek azen drowe ·

4453. *lete*] suffer ϵ . *þis*] þes α ; þise β . *aliue*] on lyue γ .
 4454. *pencheþ*] Thynkeþ ϵ . *abbeþ*] haþ ϵ ; haue β . *ar*] er α ; or $\gamma\epsilon$.
 þis] þisse α . *ydo*] do β .
 4455. *On*] & in α ; And on $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *vre elderne*] eur vlderne α ; zoure
 cldres β ; zoure elders ϵ . *þat*] om. β . *þes*] þys B; þis α ; þise β .
 worrede] werrede α ; werryd β ; haue worred δ ; werred on ϵ .
 4456. *On vre franchise þat hii wolde*] & oure franchise wolde α ; And
 oure franchises wolde β ; And oure franchises wold ϵ . *binime vs*
 binime α ; bynym δ ; bynome vs ϵ . *zif hii mihte*] w^t vn ryght δ .
 zif] zyf þat β .
 4457. *Ne leteþ*] Ne lateþ B; Ne lete ze $\alpha\delta$; No lete ze β ; Nowe lete ye γ ;
 Suffre ze ϵ . *aliue*] on lyue γ . *smiteþ*] sleþ $\alpha\beta$; sleeth $\delta\epsilon$.
 zoure] oure $\alpha\beta\epsilon$.
 4458. *Sire*] om. $\beta\epsilon$. *is*] his gode α ; his good $\beta\epsilon$. *bi gan*] gan $\alpha\delta$.
 4459. *her & þer*] B α ; here & þere $\beta\delta\epsilon$; her þer A. *ac he ne*] ac he δ ;
 for he ϵ .
 4460. *þat he ne slou him*] þat he slouz him δ ; But he him slowe ϵ .
 oþer] or δ . *&*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *among hom*] among ham þer α ; amonge
 hem þer β ; amonge theym there γ ; among hem þere δ ; þere a monge
 hem ϵ . *echon*] euerychone δ .
 4461. *lybye & of bytynie*] bitinie & of libize α ; Bitinie & of Lybie β ;
 Bytenye & of Lybye ϵ . *gan to*] he gan B α ; he dide β ; gan δ ; gan
 hem ϵ .
 4462. *caliborne*] calyborn his good swerde ϵ . *soule*] soulys B; bodi α ;
 bodies β ; bodye δ ; bodyes ϵ .
 4463. *as*] for ϵ . *versse*] fersche α ; fresshe ϵ . *to grounde þo*] þo to
 grounde $\alpha\delta\epsilon$; þan to grounde β ; thanne to the grounde γ .
 4464. *ek*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *azen*] azeynward δ .

Lucye to hardissi is men . prikede here & pere .
 & bigonne as a nywe batayle . riȝt as hii versse were .
 Moroud erl of gloucestre . mid is ost bi syde .
 In an valeye houede . þe endinge uor to abyde .

Aduentus
moroud.

. *Arthur* .

fol. 69.

Atte laste mid is versse volc . to hom he com þar .
 & biclosede þis romeins . bi hinde an onywar . 4470
 þo were þe brutons al aboue . hii slowe þo to grounde . [219]
 Ȝe mony þousend of þe romeins . in a lutel stounde .
 Lucye þe senatour was . mid a spere þoru ysmite .
 þo adde þe brutons . þe maistrie al bi ȝite .
 þe romcins þat miȝte of scapie . flowe uaste some .
 & þe brutons after . vor te hii were al ouercome .
 Armes hii adde þere & hors . & alle richesse ynou .
 þe king þo al þis was ydo . toward reste drou .

occisio
lucye.

victoria
brutonum.

Sepultura
regis.

4465. *hardissi*] hardy B; hardisschi a; hert & hardyn β; conforte δ; bolde ε.

4466. *as a*] al o a; al a β; also a δ; a ε. *riȝt*] om. aβδε. *as hii*] as þei hi a; as þouȝ þei βε; as thof þey γ. *as hii versse*] fresche as þey δ. *versse*] fersche α.

4467. *Moroud*] Morond B; Morounde ε.

4468. *an*] one aβ; a ε. *endinge*] ende δ. *uor to*] fort a; vn to β.

4469. *versse*] fersche α; fresshe ε. *vole*] men βε. *com*] came δ.

4470. *biclosede*] closed in ε. *þis*] þe aβε. *an*] om. δ. *an onywar*] al on vniwar α; al vnwere β; al vnware ε.

4471. *aboue*] aboute β. *þo to*] to the γ; þo fast to ε.

4472. *Ȝe mony*] Ȝe moniȝe α; Many βε. *þousend of þe*] þousend a; a þousand βδε. *romcins*] Romaine ε. *a lutel*] one lutele α; one litell γ.

4473. *Lucye . . . spere*] þe scenatour was wyþ a sper Lucye B; The senatour was w^t a spere Lucie δ. *was mid a spere*] mid o sper was α; with o spere was β; w^t a spere was ε. *þoru ysmite*] þoru out ismite α; þurȝ oute smete β; þrouȝ ysmyte δ; þoruȝ out y smytte ε.

4474. *al*] om. ε. *bi ȝite*] y gete δ; y gette ε.

4475. *of scapie*] ascapiȝe α; ascape βε. *flowe*] þei flowe ε. *some*] sone B.

4476. *vor te hii were al*] for hi were a; for þei were βε.

4477. *Armes*] Armere δ. *Armes . . . hors*] Armoure and hors þei had þere ε. *alle*] al α.

4478. *al*] hal B. *ydo*] do β. *drou*] he drowe ε.

& let þe bodies of is men . þat aslawe were .
 Gaderye out & burye . nobliche ynou þere . 4480
 Kinges in to hor owe lond . he let lede al so .
 As bedwer in to normandye . & kay in to aungeo .
 & an oþer in to flaundres . & oþere of þe route .
 Kniȝtes he let burye . in abbeyes þer aboute .
 Men bysyde of þe lond . he let burye is fon . 4485
 Vor he ne kepte uor reuþe . þat þer were vnbured non .
 Ac lucyes body . he sende hom to rome .
 & bed hom hor maystres body . vor is truage þat
 hii nome .
 & þat he nolde neuermo . oþer truage hom sende .
 Ac he wolde him sulf ȝut þuder . & seche hom in
 echende . 4490
 Grettore batayle þan þis was . ich wene nas neuere non .
 Bote it were þulke of troye . vor þer nas vnneþe non .

corpus
 lucye.

4479. *aslawe*] slayne β ; y sleyn ϵ .
 4480. *Gaderye*] Gadder ϵ ; Sechen δ . *burye*] berien δ ; burye hem ϵ .
nobliche ynou] wiþ al honoure ϵ . *ynou*] alle $\alpha\beta$; om. δ .
 4481. *in to*] in β ; vnto δ . *owe*] owen β ; owne $\gamma\epsilon$. *lond*] londe B.
let] dude ϵ . *lede*] lede and burye β .
 4482. *As*] & α ; om. ϵ . *normandye*] nomandye A. *in to*] to Ba; vnto δ .
 4483. *ȝ*] om. ϵ . *an*] on α . *in to*] vnto δ . *ȝ oþere of þe*] one
 of þat ϵ .
 4484. *þer aboute*] al aboute β .
 4485. *Men bysyde*] Men bisides $\alpha\beta$; And he comaunded men ϵ . *he let*]
 he het to B; he het α ; he made to δ ; to ϵ .
 4486. *ne kepte*] kept noȝt ϵ . *þer*] om. β ; þei ϵ .
 4487. *lucyes*] lucie ys δ . *body*] owe bodi α ; owen body β ; owne
 body $\gamma\epsilon$; owñ bodye δ . *hom*] hym B; home γ .
 4488. *bed hom*] bad ham α ; badde hem ϵ . *is*] om. δ . *þat hii*]
 om. B $\beta\epsilon$; hi α ; þey δ .
 4489. *nolde*] wolde $\beta\epsilon$. *neuermo*] neuere mo α ; neuere more B; neuer
 more $\beta\epsilon$; euermore γ . *oþer*] nother γ .
 4490. *Ac . . . þuder*] Ac þuder he wolde him sulf come α ; Ae þydir he
 wolde him self come δ ; But þider he wole (wolde γ) him self come $\beta\gamma$.
ȝut þuder] ȝut þuder come B; þider come ϵ . *ȝ seche*] to seche δ .
echende] eche ende α .
 4491. *þan þis was ich wene*] I wene þan þys δ . *was*] om. ϵ . *nas*]
 was $\beta\epsilon$; was þer δ .
 4492. *Bote*] But if γ . *þulke*] þat ϵ . *nas*] om. $\beta\epsilon$; was δ .

Prynce in al þe world þat ne moste . be þere oþer
sende .

Fram þe west syde of þe world . to þe est most ende .
þo adde king arþure ywonne . fram þe west moste [220]
se . 4495

Anon to þe mouns al þat lond . & ar he come aze .

He þozte winne al clene rome . & al þat lond þer
aboute .

& vor to passy vorþ þe mouns . he zarkedede uaste is
route .

& as he was prest to do . þulke noble dede .

nunciacio
de modred.

A messenger com fram þis lond . & nywe tydinge sede .

þat modred is neuwe . wam he bitok þis lond . 4501

Hadde ynome þis kinedom . clanliche in is hond .

& yerouned him sulue king . þoru þe quene rede .

& huld hire in spousbruche . in vyl flesses dede .

4493. *al*] om. *aβ*. *world*] worlde *a*. *þat ne . . . oþer*] þat nas
þar oþer þuder *a*; þat he nas þere oþer þider *β*; þat he nas þere
oþer *δ*; but he was þere eifer þider *ε*.

4494. *to*] vn to *β*. *þe*] þan *a*. *most*] om. *aβε*.

4495. *king*] þe kyng *B*; om. *aβε*. *ywonne*] wonne *γ*. *fram*] fro *ε*.
moste] om. *aβδε*.

4496. *Anon . . . lond*] Al þat lond (londe *ε*) to þe mons *ae*; And al
þat land to þe mons *β*. *Anon*] om. *δ*. *§*] om. *Baβδε*. *ar*]
er *a*; or *βε*.

4497. *winne*] to wynne *δε*. *al*] om. *ε*. *clene*] om. *aβδε*. *þat*]
þe *B*. *þer*] om. *aβδε*.

4498. *passy*] passe *γε*. *vorþ*] om. *ε*. *zarkedede*] arayd *δ*; gaderd *ε*.
uaste] om. *aβδε*.

4499. *prest*] al prest *aβε*. *þulke*] þat *ε*.

4500. *A*] O *a*. *messenger*] messenger *ε*. *com fram*] come fro *ε*.
tydinge] tiping *a*; tipinges *β*. *sede*] hym seyde *B*; to him seil *ε*.

4501. *modred*] mordred *γ* *wan*] wan *B*; whā *a*; whom *β*; whome *γ*;
to whom *ε*. *bitok*] toke *ε*. *þis*] his *β*.

4502. *ynome*] take *β*. *þis*] ys *B*. *clanliche*] al hole *ε*. *in*] on *a*;
in to *ε*.

4503. *yerouned*] erouned *β*; crowned *γ*. *him sulue*] him sulf *a*.
quene] quenes *βε*; quene ys *δ*.

4504. *in*] on *a*. *spousbruche*] spousebreche *β*. *in*] w^t *δ*. *vyl*
flesses] foule fleschly *δ*; foule fleshely *ε*.

Alas þe luper trycherye . hou miȝte be more .
þo was þe king arþure . vol of sorwe & sore .

fol. 69 b.

Arþure.

In woch half turne he nuste þo . weþer est þe west .
Ac to awreke him of is luper neuen . his herte bar
alre best . 4508

þe veage toward rome . he bileuede vor þis cheance .
& þe king howel of brutayne . mid þe poer of france .
He bileuede þer to wardy . is londes bi ȝonde þe se .
& hopede to wyinne rome . wanne he com eft aȝe .
Mid þe poer of þe lond . hiderward he drou .
& mid þe kinges her bisyde . hom þoȝte er longe
ynou .

vadat
anglie.[221]
Imperacio
modred.

Ac modred þe luper suike . þer biuore bi soȝte . 4515
Chelrik king of saxons . þat he help þuder broȝte .

4505. þe] þat β. trycherye] tresoun β. be] hit be βε; it be γδ.

4506. þe] om. ε. sore] of sore ε.

4507. In . . . nuste þo] He wyst noȝt þo in whiche half to turne ε.
þe] oþer βδ; outhur γ; or ε.

4508. awreke] wreke Bδ. of] on γδ. luper] om. αβδε. bar]
ber B; bere γδ; to him bere ε. alre] euere B; him αβδ; om. ε.
best] mest βε.

4509. bileuede] bilefde α; lefte δ; left ε. vor þis] vor þys B; for
þis αβ; vorþ is A.

4511. bileuede] bilefde α; leued β; left ε. to] and γ. wardy]
warde ε; kepe & warde β. is londes] þe londes αβε; þe londe δ
þe] om. B.

4512. to wyinne] winne α. eft] om. αβδε.

4513, 4514 transposed in ε.

4513. Mid] And so w^t ε. of þe] of þys Bδ; of þis αβε. hiderward]
home hyderward ε.

4514. & mid . . . bisyde] Wiþ þe stalworþe knyȝttes þat he had
kinges] knyȝttes β. hom] hym Bγ; him αβδ; he ε. er] euere γ;
or ε.

4515. þe] that γ. suike] suyke B; swike αβ; swyke ε; suiker A; man δ.
þer biuore] afore he him β; þere a fore ε. bi soȝte] biþouȝt β.

4516. Chelrik] Chesrik α; Chesryke β; Chesryk ε. help þuder]
hem help B; help him α; helpe him δ; him helpe β; som helpe to
him ε.

& he bi het him & his . al kent ver & ner .
 Al þat hengist adde wule . bi þe kinges day vortiger .
 He bi het him & is al so . al nor homber lond .
 & al þat lond fram homber . anon in to scotland . 4520
 So þat eizte hundred ssipes . in to þis londe he brozte . potestas
 Vol of saracens yarmed . as he him bi sozte . Modred.
 Gret poer of yrlonde . Modred him wan al so .
 Of picars & of scottes . & of ech maner men þer to .
 þat he wuste þat no loue . to þe king arþure ne bere . Summa.
 So þat eizte score þousend . of hors ywrye þer were .
 In is ost þo hii were . ygadered in þis cas .
 Wat of cristine wat of payens . & al to moche þat was .
 þo arþure mid is poer . ariuede in þis londe . 4529 Aduentus
 Modred bi gan mid is ost . azen him uaste at stonde . arthure.
 Atte hauene an batayle . hii smite wiþ gret mayn . Occisio
 þer was aslawe þe hende kniȝt . þe noble sire wawein . wawcyn.

4518. *wule*] furst *aβ*; first *γδε*. *bi þe*] wyþe B. *bi . . . day*] of
 þe king *α*; of þe kyng *βδ*; of þe kyng *ε*. *vortiger*] Fortigere *β*;
 Fortiger *ε*; Fortagere *δ*.
 4519. *He bi het*] & bihet *α*; And bihyȝt *β*; And behighte *γ*; And by hete
δ; And by hette *ε*. *nor homber lond*] norþomberlond B; northumber
 lond *α*; Northumbre lond *γ*; northlonde *δ*; Norþumber lond *ε*.
 4520. *ȝ*] om. *Baβ*. *fram*] fro *ε*. *anon*] om. *δ*. *in to*] to *aβε*; vnto *δ*.
 4521. *So*] þo B. *londe*] lond *α*.
 4522. *Vol of saracens*] Of sarasins folle *α*; Of Sarazyns fulle *β*; Of
 Sarasonnes wel *ε*; Of Saxoñs fulle *δ*. *yarmed*] yarmede *aβ*. *him*]
 hem *δ*; had him *ε*.
 4523. *wan*] gat *δ*.
 4524. *picars scottes*] Scottes Pyeardes *ε*. *ȝ of scottes*]
 om. B; of Scottes *β*. *ȝ of ech*] & ech *α*; & eche *β*; & of al *ε*;
 eche *δ*. *maner*] om. *ε*.
 4525. *þat he wuste þat*] Al þat he wyst *ε*. *þe*] om. *δε*. *ne*] om. *Baβδε*.
 4526. *So*] om. *aβδ*. *of*] om. *ε*.
 4527. *In*] Of *aβε*; On *δ*. *is*] this *γ*. *ygadered*] gadered *Bβ*.
in] on *aβδ*.
 4528. *Wat*] That *γ*. *wat of*] & of *aβε*. *payens*] payns B; pains *α*;
 panym *β*; panims *δ*. *ȝ*] om. *aβδε*.
 4529. *in*] on *aβδ*.
 4530. *him*] om. B. *at stonde*] stonde *Baδ*; to stonde *βε*.
 4531. *an*] o *α*; of *δ*; one *ε*. *hii smite*] þer þei smytte *ε*. *wiþ*] myd
 B; mid *α*.
 4532. *aslawe*] ysleyne *ε*; slayne *γ*. *þe*] þen B. *hende*] hendi *α*;
 hendy *ε*. *kniȝt*] man *ε*. *þe*] þat *ε*. *sire*] man *β*; knyȝt *Syr ε*.

- & auncel þe king of scotland . & mony þousend al so .
 & þe luþer modred attelaste . þo al þis was ydo .
 fuga modred. Fleu mid al is poer . to winchestere uaste . 4535
 So þat þe king arþure . þe veld adde atte laste .
 fuga regine & monacacio. þo gwenwar þe luþer quene . hurde of þis cas .
 [222] Fram euerwik to karleon . zo fleu mid quic pas .
 & bicom nonne þere . to libbe in chaste liue .
 Som wat zo was er adrad . ar he hiede so bliue . 4540
 Heo ne hiede nozt azen hire louerd . to welcome him
 to londe .
 Zut hire was betere nonne to be . þen come vnder is
 honde .
 persecucio regis. þo king arþure adde ybured . is fole þat ded was .
 He sywede after þe traytour . mid wel quic pas .
- fol. 70. . Arþure .
- Bellum wintonie. þe ssrewe zarkedede is ost . & azen him com . 4545
 & wiþoute winchestre . anoþer batayle nom .

-
4533. *auncel*] Amysel ε. þe] om. αβδε. *mony*] manize α; many a ε.
 4534. & þe] Ac B; Ac þe δ. *modred*] man Modred αβε; man Mor-
 drede γ. *attelaste*] om. αβδε. *ydo*] do γ.
 4535. *Fleu*] Flei α; Fleyz δ; Flye ε.
 4536. *þe king*] king αβδε.
 4537. *Gwenwar*] gwanwaur B; gwenheouer αβ; Gwenhuuer ε. *hurde*] harde γ.
 4538. *Fram*] Fro ε. *zo fleu*] heo fleu B; heo flei α; she flowe γ;
 sche fleiz δ; sche fley ε. *mid quic*] a wel good δ; wiþ wel quycke ε.
 4539. *nonne*] a Nonne δ. *nonne þere*] þer nonne αβ; there a Nonne γ;
 þer a Nunne ε. *to libbe*] to lyue ε; in lyue γ.
 4540. *zo*] heo Ba; sche βδε; she γ. *er*] þo δ; om. αβε. *ar*] þat αβε;
 þo δ. *he*] heo Ba; sche βδε; she γ. *hiede*] hizede α; zede
 βε; yede γ.
 4541. *ne*] om. δε. *azen hire*] to hure αβ; to hyr ε. *welcome*] wolcome B.
 4542. *Zut hire*] Yit she γ. *to*] om. Baβδ. *þen*] þane α.
 4543. *ybured*] buried γ.
 4544. *wel quic*] ryzt good β.
 4545. *zarkedede*] arayed δ; gaderd ε. *is ost*] a newe ost ε. & *azen*
him] ayen hym γ; azeyn him to ε.
 4546. *nom*] he nom Ba; he nome δ; bei nome βε.

pere hii dude sorwe ynou . & slowe to grounde uaste .
 Ac þe traytour was bineþe . & fley atte laste . fuga
modred.
 To cornwaile mid gret eyr . he ne dorste no ner
 abyde . 4549
 pere he gaderede him nywe ost . aboute in eche side .
 So þat he adde vnder al . wiþ þat him bileuede er . Numerus
armatorum.
 Sixti þousend hors ywrye . al to moche was þer .
 His ost he dizte suiþe wel . al hou it ssolde be .
 & suor he wolde raþer deye . þan euere eft fle .
 King arþure was anguisous . in is compaynye . 4555 persecucio
arþuri.
 þat þe luþer traytour . adde ofscaped so tuye .
 He sywede mid is fole . to cornwayle uaste . bellum.
 Bisyde þe water of tamer . hii mette hom atte laste .
 pere hii smite an batayle . deoluol ynou .
 þat deol it was so muche vole . in eyþer syde me slou .
 Vor þer ne bileuede in noþer syde . non heymon vnneþe .

4547. *þere* . . . *ynou*] And þer þei fouzt y nowe ε. *scrwe*] sorewe α.
 4548. *fley*] fleu B; fley him α; fle him β; he fled ε.
 4549. *gret*] god Bα; good βε. *eyr*] hast β; haste δ; hert ε. *ne*] om. δ. *no*] om. αβ.
 4550. *þere he*] & αβδε. *him nywe*] on nywe α; a newe βε; newe his δ. *eche*] eche α γ; eucry δ.
 4551. *wiþ* . . . *were*] wiþ hem þat by fore left were ε. *wiþ*] myd B; mid α. *bileuede*] bilefde α.
 4552. *al*] & al αβδε.
 4553. *dizte*] set ε. *suiþe*] ryzt β.
 4554. *þe*] He αβδε. *raþer*] om. αβδε. *þan euere*] er he wolde α; or he wolde β; or he γ; ere he wolde δ; or he schuld ε. *eft*] efte αβδε. *fle*] to fle B.
 4555. *King*] Tho kyng ε. *anguisous*] wroþe ynou; β. *in*] & β; & al ε.
 4556. *adde*] om. αβ; him had δ. *ofscaped so*] of scaped hym so B; ascapede him so α; ascaped him so βε; so ascapid hem γ. *tuye*] twyze α; tweye β.
 4557. *sywede*] sywed hym B; sywede after after α; sewed aftyr βδε.
 4558. *tamer*] camble Baβδε. *hii mette hom*] þey smytten δ; he mette hem ε.
 4559. *þere hii smite*] As þey hem mette δ. *þere*] And þere ε. *an*] o αγ; a δε. *deoluol*] hit was dulfo! α; þat was doleful β; hit was delful δ; doole hit was ε.
 4560. *deol*] ruþe δ; sorowe ε. *in*] þer in ε. *me*] men γ.
 4561. *ne bileuede*] ne lefde α; ne leued β; ne lefte δ; lyued nonne ε. *noþer*] neyþer ε. *non*] on αβδ; one γ; any ε.

King ne due ne oþer . þat nas ybrozt to deþe .
 [223] Ac modred þe traytour adde . more folc of ynou .
 þo þe king arþur ysey . þat me is folc so slou .
 & þe king of denemarch was aslawe . & þe king al so .
 Of norweye & of is oþer men . mony a þousend þer to .
 & he sey þat is fon . stode euere azen vaste .
 To þe lutel folc þat he adde . he spac atte laste .
 Sulle we he sede vre lif . dere ar we be ded . 4569
 & icholle sulle min dere ynou . wanne þer nis oþer red .
 Habbe ich aslawe þe false suike . þe luþer traytour .
 Hit worþ me þanne vor to deye . gret ioie & honour .
 He drou calibourne is suerd . & in eyþer side slou .
 & vorte he to þe traytour com . made him wey god
 ynou .

dictum
arþuri.

Occisio
Modred.

4562. *ne duc ne oþer*] duke ne nonne oþer ε. *þat nas*] but he was ε.
ybrozt] brought γ.
 4563. *Ac*] And δ. *folc of*] of folk ε. *of*] & β; om. δ.
 4564. *þo þe*] & þo þe α; And þe β; þo δ; And þo ε. *ysey*] ysawe γ;
 hit se ε. *me*] men γ. *me . . . slou*] his foon so fast his men ε.
 4565. *aslawe*] slayne γ; þer ysleyn ε. *þe king*] om. αβε.
 4566. *Of norweye . . . men*] & þe king of Noreweize α; And þe kyng of
 Norway β; And þe kyng of Norþwaye ε. *norweye*] norþwey B.
þe of . . . men] & his powere δ. *mony a*] mony B; & maniþe o α;
 and many a βε.
 4567. *þe*] & þo αδε; And whenne β. *sey þat*] sey α; sawe β; se ε.
fon] fon ek α; fon eke β; foon eke δ; foon also ε. *stode*] stonde
 αβε. *azen*] aze α.
 4568. *spac*] spec B.
 4569. *Sulle*] Selle β; Selleþ ε. *we*] om. B; ze αβδ; ye γ; dere ε.
he sede vre lif] eur lif he seide α; zoure lyfes (lyues γ) he saide βγ;
 zoure lyues he seyð δ; zoure lyffes he seid ε. *dere ar we*] dure ar
 ze α; dere or ze βδ; or ze ε.
 4570. *icholle*] yehelle B; ich wole α; I wole β; I wol γ; I wil δ; y wyllle ε.
sulle] om. αβδε. *derc*] dure α. *nis*] ys δ. *nis oþer*] is nonne oþer ε.
 4571. *aslawe*] slawe B; slayn β; slayne γ; sleyne ε. *false*] luther β.
þe] þat δ; þis ε. *luþer*] false β.
 4572. *worþ . . . to*] schal be me þan to β; schal be to me þouz γ ε. *vor*]
 om. αδ.
 4573. *He . . . suerd*] Calebourne his swerd he drou α; Calliborne his
 swerde he drouz β; Caleburne he drouz his good swerde δ; Calyborne
 his swerde he drowe ε. *slou*] he slon α; he slouz δ; he slowe ε;
 him he slouz β.
 4574. *þe vorte*] & vort α; Vn to β; And for tyl ε. *made*] he made
 αβδε. *god*] gode B; om. αβδε.

He hente verst of is helm . & suppe mid wille god .
 Anne stroc he zef him . mid wel stourdy mod .
 & þoru haubere & þoru is coler . þat nere noþing
 souple .

He smot of is heued as liztliche . as it were a scouple .
 þat was is laste chiualerye . þat vaire endede ynou .
 Vor þat folc so þikke com . þe wule he hor louerd
 slou . 4580

Aboute him in eche half . þat among so mony fon . Occisio
arthur.
 He aueng deþes wounde . & wonder nas it non . Alas.

. Arthur .

fol. 70 b.

Ac ouercome nas he nozt . þei is wounden dedlich
 were .

þo he adde is laste chiualerye . þus nobliche ydo
 þere .

He zef þe croune of þis lond . þe noble constantin . constan-
tinus fit
rex per
arthurum.
 þe erl cadoures sone of cornwayle . þat was is cosin .

4575. *hente*] hitte him β. *verst of is*] of verst ys B; *furst* on þe β.
suppe mid wille god] mid wille seþpe god α; with wille ryzt good β; w^t
 wyllle seth good δ; w^t good wyllle and bolde ε.

4576. *Anne*] Ane α; One γ; A δε. *wel*] ryzt β.

4577. *þe*] That ε. *haubere*] haubryk β; þe haubree α; the haubrik γ;
hawbrek ε. *þoru is*] ys B; þe αβ; om. δε. *þat nere*] þat were β;
 þat was ε. *souple*] so souple ε.

4578. *He . . . liztliche*] Lytliche smot of his heued α; Lyztlyche smote
 of his heed βε; Lyghtlich he smote of his hede δ. *a scouple*] o
 stouple α; a stouple ε; a lute stouple B; a lyte stouple δ.

4579. *þat vaire*] þa vayre B. *endede*] ended B.

4580. *Vor þat*] Vor þe B; Vn to þat β; Vnto the γ. *he hor louerd*]
 her lorde he ε.

4581. *him*] om. δ. *in*] on δ. *eche*] ech B. *half*] side β. *mony*]
 manize α.

4582. *aueng*] fenge αδ; fonge β; had ε. *nas*] was βδε.

4583. *nas*] vas B; was βδε. *þei*] thof γ; þouz ε. *is wounden*] þe
 wondes α; þe woundes βδ; he woude ε. *dedlich*] dedliche αβ;
 deedly ε.

4584. *adde*] om. αβε. *þus*] bys δ; so αβε. *ydo*] hadde ido α; hadde
 do β; had ydo ε.

4585. *þe noble*] to þe noble βε; to noble δ.

4586. *cadoures*] codours α.

[224] & he let him lede in to an yle . vor to hele is wounde .
 Obitus & deide as þe beste kniȝt . þat me wuste euere yfounde .
 arthuri. & napeles þe brutons . & þe cornwalisse of is kunde .
 Weneþ he be aliue ȝut . & abbeþ him in munde . 4590
 pat he be to comene ȝut . to winne aȝen þis lond .
 & napeles at glastinbury . his bones supþe me fond .
 & þere at uore þe heye wened . amydde þe quer ywis .
 As is bones liggeþ . is toumbe wel vair is . 4594
 In þe vif hundred ȝer of grace . & vourty & tuo .
 In þis manere in cornwaile . to deþe he was ydo .
 Constantin was þo king . after þe king arþure .
 Guerra. Ac þe saxons sette aȝen him . þe wule hii miȝte
 dure .
 & modredes tueye sones . þe wule hii durste abide .
 Ac constantin hom to drof . eyþer in is syde . 4600

4587. *he*] om. Baβδε. *in to*] to aβ. *an*] on a. *vor*] om. δ. *hele*] leche βε.
 4588. *deide*] deiȝede a. *kniȝt*] king a; kyng βδ; kyng ε. *me wuste euere*] euere me wiste a; euer men wist β; euere wist men γ; men euer wist δ; euer men wist ε. *yfounde*] in any londe ε.
 4589. ȝ] Ac Baδ; But βε. *napeles*] nepeles ε. ȝ] þe] & a. *cornwalisse*] Cornysche men δ; Cornewalsshe . of] ben of ε. *kunde*] kynde ε.
 4590. *Weneþ*] Thei weneþ ε. *he*] þat he δε. *abbeþ*] habeþ δ; haueþ ε; haucn γ. *him*] hym ȝut B. *munde*] mynde Bε.
 4591. *þat*] And þat δ. *be to comene*] B; be to comenee A; to cominge be a; to comynge be β; be to come δ; be to comyng ε. *to winne aȝen*] aȝeyn to wynne δ. *aȝen*] aȝe a.
 4592. *napeles*] noȝt vor þan B; nout for þan a; nouȝt for þan β; noȝt for þan δ; noȝt ε. *glastinbury*] glastingbury a; Glastyngburye γ; Glastenbury þat he is but ε. *his bones supþe*] Seth his bonys δ. *fond*] wond B.
 4593. ȝ] þere] om. ε. *at uore*] to uore B; bifore a; by fore βδ; Afore ε. *wened*] Auter β; Autre γ; awter ε. *quer*] queor a.
 4594. *As*] And ε. *liggeþ . . . is*] buþ in tombe fair ynou hit is a; ben in Tumbe faire ynou; hit is β; beth in tombe fayre ynow; hit ys γ; beþ in tumbe feyre y nowe hit is ε.
 4595. *þe*] om. B. *vourty*] fifti ȝer a; fyfye δ; fyfty ȝeer βε.
 4596. *In*] On aβε.
 4597. *þe*] om. δ.
 4598. *Ac*] As B; & a; And β; om. ε. *sette*] setten β. *him*] him þo aδε; him þan β. *þe wule*] while δ. *dure*] endure δ.
 4599. *modredes*] modred his βδ; Mordred his γ. *tueye*] two β. *durste*] dorste Ba.
 4600. *to drof*] drof δ; drofe away ε. *in*] on δ.

þen anne in to winchestre . & þere wiþ sorwe ynou .
In chirche at uore þe heye weued . constantin him
slou .

þe oþer fleý to londone . & þoru constantin al so .
þere biuore þe heye weued . to deþe he was ydo .
Conan slou suþþe constantin . in þe þridde zere . 4605
At stonhenge he was ybured . as is elderne were .
Seint dauid deyde þer biuore . bissop of walis .
& þere he was vaire ybured . in is owe chirche ywis .
Constantines neuue . aurely was king þo .
& leuede in is kinedom . tuo zer & nammo .
Vortipor was þo king . vour zer vnneþe .

occisio
constan-
tini.
[225]
obitus
sancti
dauid.
vortipor
fit rex.

þe saxons he brozte al bineþe . & monyon to deþe . 4610
Malgo com þo after him . þat þe vairost king was .
þat me wuste euere in þis lond . & al so þer nas .
Strengore man bi is daye . vor he wan ek to þis
londe .

Malgo rex
puleher &
fortis.

þe six yles þat beþ aboute . & heoldis al an honde .

4601. *þen anne*] That one $\beta\epsilon$; That on δ . *wiþ sorwe*] mid sorewe α .
4602. *In*] In þe $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *at uore*] to vore B; to fore $\alpha\delta\epsilon$; be fore β ; by
fore γ . *heye*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *weued*] wefed α ; anter β ; awter ϵ .
4603. *þe oþer*] The toþer ϵ . *fley*] fleu B; flowe γ .
4604. *biuore*] to fore $\alpha\epsilon$; afore β . *weued*] wefed α ; Anter β ; awter ϵ .
he] om. γ .
4605. *slou suþþe*] þo slou α ; þan slowe β ; slowe þo ϵ ; slou; δ (in text);
sethe slou; δ (in catchword of previous page). *þridde*] þyrdde B.
4606. *ybured*] buried β . *elderne*] vderne α ; eldres β ; elders ϵ .
4606*. *Seint*] Seyn'B. *dauid*] daut α . *deyde*] deyed β ; dyed ϵ .
4606†. *ybured*] yburyd B; yberied δ ; yburyed ϵ ; buried β . *owe*] owen β .
4607. *aurely was*] was aureli $\alpha\beta$.
4608. *leuede*] linede α . *in*] on α . *nammo*] nanmo B; no mo $\alpha\beta$.
4609. *Vortipor*] Vortiger β ; Vortiper ϵ .
4610. *þe*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *al*] om. δ . *monyon*] manion α . *to*] to þe δ .
4611. *þat*] om. $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *þe*] om. α . *vairost*] vayroste B. *was*] he
was $\alpha\beta\delta$; þat euer was ϵ .
4612. *me wuste euere*] euer men wyst ϵ . *þis*] om. β ; any ϵ .
4613. *Strengore*] Stronger β . *man*] mon non B; non α ; none β ;
man non δ ; nonne ϵ . *daye*] day B. *ek*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.
4614. *six*] sixe α . *þat beþ*] al $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *heoldis al*] heldys adde
B; huld ham α ; helde hem $\beta\epsilon$; helde it δ . *an honde*] on his
honde α ; in his honde $\beta\delta\epsilon$.

As godlond · & orcadas · & al so yrlonde ·
Norþweye & denemarch · & al so god yslonde ·

Carrik rex. Carrik was king after him · þat stalwarde man was ·
Ac to prout he was & to fals · þat ssende þis lond
alas ·

fol. 71. Vor þe saxons & englissemen · were euere in þis londe ·
& adde azen þe brutons · euere worre an honde · 4620
þo hii seye þe falshede · of þis king · karrik ·
Hii wende after godmound · þat was king of affrik ·
To helpe hom winne þis lond · & bihete hom vaire ynou ·
þe king godmound mid is ost · hiderward sone drou ·
& mid an hondred þousend men · & sixti þousend þer to ·
He com here mid þe saxons · þis worre vor to do ·
þe saxons & þat grete fole · þat com so of affrik ·
Asaylede vaste þe brutons · & hor king carrik ·
Mony bataile hii smite · & sywede vpe him vaste ·
& fram toune to toune him driue · so þat atte laste ·

[226]
persecucio
super re-
gem car-
rik.

-
4615. *godlond*] godlonde B.
4616. *Norþweye*] Norewey; e a. *god*] om. B; þe god a; þe good βe.
4617. *Carrik*] Carye B; Carik aβ.
4618. *to fals*] fals aβδ; false ε. *þat ssende*] and shent γ. *lond*] londe B.
4619. *ȝ*] & þe B.
4620. *worre*] werre γ. *an honde*] and onde a; on honde β; in honde ε.
4621. *hii seye*] hi isei; e a; þei se ε. *falshede*] Baβ; falseheed ε;
falshe A. *þis*] þe Baβδe. *karrik*] earik aβ.
4622. *Hii wende*] The Saxons sent ε. *godmound*] gormond a; gormonde β; Gurmunde δ; Gormounde ε.
4623, 4624. Omitted in δ.
4623. *winne*] to wyne βe. *lond*] londe B. *bihete*] biheten a; bihi; t
β; byhette ε. *hom*] hym B; him a.
4624. *þe king . . . ost*] þat mid fair ost gormond a; That with faire
ost Gormonde β; And wiþ a fayre ost Gormond ε. *is*] vayr B.
4625. *ȝ*] om. ε. *an*] om. B; on a.
4626. *He*] Thei β. *here mid þe*] to þis a; to þise βe; to þe δ. *þis*] þe B. *worre*] werre γ.
4627. *þe*] Thei δ. *ȝ þat*] and þet B; and þe βe. *so of*] so fast
fro δ; so out of ε.
4628. *Asaylede*] Asayled B.
4629. *Mony*] Manie o a; Many a δ. *bataile*] batailes aβ; bateilles ε.
smite] smeten δ. *vpe*] op a; vppon βe; vpon γ.
4630. *fram*] fro ε. *to toune*] to oþere aβ; to þe toþere ε. *him*] om. δ. *driue*] droue β; dreuen δ; dryffe ε.

Hii driue him to cirencestre . & biseged him þer inne . fuga ciren-
 þen toun hii barnde vpe him . ar hii him miȝte winne . cestre.
 pere hii smite an bataile . & supþe hii driue ywis . Bellum.
 Carrik in to seuerne . west in to walis . fuga ad
 Vor þe kunde men of þis lond . recetted were pere . wallis.
 Euere wanne of straunge men . yworred hii were .
 þe luþer heþene volc . barnde þo so vaste . destruccio
 & destruede al þis lond . & þe tounes adoun caste . terre.
 Wat mid fure wat mid suerd . hii destruede al þat hii
 founde .
 Hii ne sparede prest ne chirehe . þat hii ne broȝte to
 grounde . 4640
 Hii þat miȝte of scapie . vaste flowe þere .
 To walis & to cornwaile . & hudde hom vor fere .
 þe erchebissop of londone . & of euerwik al so . fuga cum
 þo hii seye þat cristendom . to grounde was al ydo . reliqu[i]is.
 & þe chirchen yeast adoun . þe relies hii nome ywis .
 pat hii adde of holy men . & flowe in to walis .

4631. *driue*] droue β. *to cirencestre*] in to Cyrcestre ε. *biseged*] bisegede α.
 4632. *þen*] þe αβε. *barnde*] brent βε. *vpe*] vpen B; vpon βε. *ar*] or γε. *him miȝte*] myȝte hym B; myte him α; myȝt hym β; myght hit δ. See Appendix Note S.
 4633. *smite*] smote β; smytte ε. *au*] om. α. *ȝ*] om. B. *hii driue*] idriue α; was dryue β.
 4634. *in to*] ouer Baβ; ouere δ; on ε. *west*] al west β.
 4635. *were*] þei were ε.
 4636. *hii*] þat hi α; þat þei βδε; whenne they γ.
 4637. *þe*] þet B; þat αβε; Tho δ. *luþer*] luþere α. *volc*] men δ. *barnde*] varnde B; brenned β. *þo*] om. δ. *so*] om. Bae.
 4638. *destruede*] desturde B; destrude α; distroyed β; to stered δ. *al*] om. αβδε. *þe*] om. Baβδε.
 4639. *fure*] fyre β; fyer ε. *wat mid*] & mid α; & with βε. *hii*] & αβ; om. ε. *destruede*] destrude α; distroyed β. *al*] om. αβε.
 4640. *Hii ne sparede*] Thei spared noȝt ε. *prest*] preost α. *þat hii ne broȝte*] but brouȝt al to ε.
 4641. *of scapie*] ascapiȝe α; ascape βδε.
 4642. *hudde*] hidde γ. *hom*] hem þere ε.
 4645. *þe chirehe*] chyrechen alle B; chirehes al ε; churches alle γ; chirehen α; chirches β; churchen δ. *adoun*] ydoun B; al adoun α; alle adoun δ; alle doun β. *nome*] toke β.
 4646. *holy*] holiȝe α.

þe relikes nolde hii noȝt bileue . ac bere wiþ hom vor fere .

Vor raþer hii wolde ymartred be . þan hii yperissed were .

Destruccio
christiani-
tatis.

[227]

& in to þe lasse brutaine . men flowe so þikke .

So þat here nas noȝt bileued . bote heþene & wikke .

So þat fram norþ in to þe souþ . no cristendom nas . 4651

Ne fram seuerne in to þe est se . ac pur heþenesse was .

Alas þe gode arþure . to ver he was þo .

His deþ broȝte to þis lond . moche sorwe & wo .

Saxones plene Dominantes.

fol. 71 b.

Saxons þe englisse . & hor compaynye . 4655

Adde þo of þis lond . al clene þe maystrie .

& made hom kinges of þis lond . as hii adde biuore .

Ac þe brutons nadde neuer er . so clene hor miȝte vor lore .

4647, 4648 transposed in *aβε*.

4647. *relikes . . . fere*] relikes of þe holiȝe men bere *α*; relikes of þe holy men þei bere *β*; relykes of holy men þei bere *ε*. *nolde . . . bileue*] bey nolde bylene *δ*.

4648. *raþer hi wolde*] þei wold raþer *ε*. *ymartred*] matred *δ*; ymartyrd *ε*. *hii*] om. *β*. *yperissed*] yspersched *α*; yperced *δ*.

4649. *in to þe*] to *aβ*; to the *γδε*. *so*] al so *Bayε*; also ryȝt *β*. *þikke*] *γ*; þycke *βαβε*; þyk *δ*; þilke *Λ*.

4650. *So*] om. *aβε*. *nas*] was *βδε*. *noȝt*] none *β*. *bileued*] bilefd *α*; lened *β*; y left *ε*. *heþene*] heþene fole *B*; heþene men *aβδ*; heþen men *ε*.

4651. *So*] om. *aβε*. *fram*] fro *ε*. *norþ*] þe norþ *α*; þe northe *βδε*. *in to*] to *aβδ*. *þe*] þe þe *Λ*. *nas*] þer nas *aβδε*.

4652. *Ne*] om. *aβε*. *fram*] Fro *ε*. *in*] om. *βαβδ*. *est*] souþ *B*. *ac pur*] ac pure *B*; but pur *ε*; but elene *β*. *heþenesse*] heþene *aβ*; heþen *ε*. *was*] hit was *aβδε*.

4653. *Alas*] Alas alas *βαβε*; Allas allas *δ*. *gode*] god *B*. *to*] al to *β*.

4655. *Saxons*] The Saxons *ε*. *þe*] & þe *B*; & *aβ*; and eke *δ*; añ *ε*. *þ hor*] w^t al her *ε*.

4656. *of*] of al *ε*. *lond*] londe *α*.

4657. *of*] in *ε*. *hii adde*] hit had be *ε*.

4658. *Ac*] om. *aβδε*. *nadde*] hadde *β*; had *ε*. *neuer er so clene*] so clene er neuere *B*. *so clene . . . vor lore*] here myȝt so clene lore *β*; her myȝt so cleen y lore *ε*. *miȝte*] poer *B*. *vor lore*] uerlore *B*; ilore *α*; ylore *δ*.

þe saxons & þe englisse . in pes hulde þo .

Ech king is kinedom . þat hii dude er in wo . 4660

Six kinges þer were in some time . as of kent & of ^{vj. reges.}
estsex .

Of estangle . of norþhumber . of þe march of west sex .

In þe biginning of þis boc . me may rede & nozt
lye .

Hou moche lond ech of hom . adde to is partye .

þe verste king þat of saxons was . þat was king of
kent . 4665

Hengist þoru wan þis lond . verst was yssent .

Hit was eizte & vifty zer . after hengistes kinedom . ^{quando}
Ar eny king of saxons . In westsex com . ^{primus rex}
^{westsex.}

Vor hengist was king . vourty zer . & in þe eizteþe
zere .

After is deþ at zarnemouþe . ariued þer were . 4670 ^{certik.}

Vif ssiþuol of saxons . yarmed wel ynou .

Certik het hor cheuntein . þat to þis lond hom drou .

4659. *þe* & *ae.* *in pes]* to geder in pees *ε.* *hulde]* þis londe
helde *β*; helde *ε.*

4660. *þat wo]* as þei dude afore or þei were in wo *ε.* *hii]* om. *β.*
dude er in wo] ded muche wo *δ.*

4661. *þer]* hii *B*; her *α*; here *βε.* *in]* om. *Bαβδε.* *þ]* om. *B.*
estsex] westsex *B.*

4662. *Of]* And of *γ*; Of þe *δ.* *of norþhumber]* and Northumbre *γ.*
of west sex] of estsex *Bγ*; & of westsex *αβε.*

4663. *þe biginning]* þe biginnig *Λ*; bygynnyng *B*; þe furst ende *αβ*;
þe first ende *δε.* *lye]* lize *a.*

4664. *lond]* om. *αβε.* *partye]* partiþe *a.*

4665. *þat]* om. *ε.* *of saxons]* saxon *αβδ.* *þat was]* was verst *B*;
he was *αβδ*; þe *ε.*

4666. *wan]* whā *α*; whom *ε*; whome *β.* *verst was]* furst him was *α*;
furst hit was *β*; was first *ε.* *yssent]* yschend *α*; schent *β.*

4667. *Hii]* þat *α*; That *β*; This *ε.*

4668. *Ar eny]* *Bα*; Oor any *β*; Or eny *γδ*; Or any *ε*; Areyu *Λ.* *In]*
in to *αβε*; into the *γ*; to *δ.*

4669. *zer]* er *a.* *iu]* om. *δ.* *eizteþe]* eyzte *B*; eiteteþe *α*; eyghte *γ*;
eizt *ε.*

4670. *zarnemouþe]* zernemouþe *B*; zarmouþe *β.* *ariued]* aryuede *αβ.*

4672. *Certik]* Cortyk *ε.* *cheuntein]* cheucteyne *γ.*

port &
uocacio
portes-
mouþe.
[228]

Wel seue zer þer after . a duc þat was wide coup .
Ycluped port mid is est . atte hauene of portesmouþ .
& after port þat was is name . þe hauene me clupede
so . 4675

So þat hor poer euere wax . þe brutons ssame to do .
& moni a bataile hii smite . so þat atten ende .
þe saxons wonne al þe lond . as al þe souþ ende .

Certik fit
rex.

Euere bi souþe tamese . fram est in to þe west .
Certik hii made þere king . vor he was þer to best .
Westsex hii clupede is kinedom . as ze abbeþ yhurð
ylome . 4681

primus rex
norþhum-
ber.

þis was a lute biuore . ar þe king arthure come .
þe verste king of norþhumber . in þe zer of grace
bigan .

Vif hundred & seuene & fourty . as me telle can .
After king arþure it was . & þo was kinrik .
Noble king of westsex . after is fader certik .

4673. *Wel seue*] Aboute seuene β ; *Wel nyze seuene* ϵ . *þer after*] after þat ϵ . *a*] $\omicron \alpha \gamma$; a gret ϵ . *was wide*] wyde was $\text{Ba}\beta\epsilon$; was wel δ .
4674. *Ycluped*] Y cleped α ; *Callid* γ . *atte hauene of*] eom vp at α ; come vp at $\beta\delta\epsilon$.
4675. *hauene*] hafne α . *me clupede so*] me elupeþ so β ; icleped is so α ; callid so is β ; so callid is γ ; eleped ys so δ ; is cleped so ϵ .
4676. *wax*] wexe γ ; wyxe ϵ . *ssame to do*] to do schame I wis β . *to do*] for to do ϵ .
4677. *moni a bataile*] maniꝝe batailes α ; many Batailes β ; many batelles ϵ . *hii smite*] þei smote β . *atten*] at þan α ; at þe $\beta\epsilon$.
4678. *wonne*] wonnen δ . *al þe*] of þis $\text{Ba}\beta\delta\epsilon$. *as*] om. $\text{Ba}\beta\delta\epsilon$.
4679. *tamese*] temese Ba . *fram*] fro ϵ . *est*] þe est $\alpha\beta\epsilon$; þe este δ . *þe*] om. B .
4680. *Certik*] Cercik α ; Cortyk ϵ .
4681. *clupede*] clepede α ; callid γ . *abbeþ*] haue γ ; haþ ϵ . *yhurð*] hurð α ; harde γ ; herde ϵ . *ylome*] lome γ .
4682. *lute*] litel γ . *ar*] er α ; or $\beta\epsilon$. *þe*] om. $\text{Ba}\beta\delta\epsilon$.
4683. *bigan*] he byganne ϵ .
4684. *þ seuene þ fourty*] & fourti & seuene α ; & fourty and seuen β ; & fourtie and seuene δ ; & fourty & seuene ϵ . *as me*] ich α ; I γ ow β ; as I δ ; I ϵ .
4685. *þo*] þat þo $\alpha\delta\epsilon$; þat þan β . *kinrik*] kenryk C ; henryk ϵ (*kyrnyk in margin*).
4686. *certik*] Cortyk ϵ .

Vor þo þe englissemen · in þis lond adde poer ·
 Hii worrede norþward · & wonne ver & ner ·
 So þat hii wonne humberlond · & an bacheler ·
 þat het yde hii made king · þer nas nour þo is per · Yde pri-
 He com of woden þe olde louerd · as in þe teþe norþhum-
 kne · 4691 ber.

þat þe saracens weneþ · þat he an hey god be ·
 Vor þulke woden þe grete louerd · sones adde þre · fol. 72.
 Weldeg · & wiztleg · & beldeg · þat was so fre ·
 Of weldeg com þe king of · kent · & þe king of march
 of þe oþer · 4695
 þe king of westsex & of humber · of þe þridde þat was
 hor broþer ·
 þulke woden adde a wif · þat ycluped was dame
 frye ·
 A latin dame venus · as ich abbe ysed nou tuye ·

4687. *in þis lond adde*] adde in þys londe B; hadde in þis lond C; hadde al þis aβ; hadde al his γ; hadde þys δ; had þo al his ε.

4688. *worrede*] worred C. *wonne*] wonnen β; wynnē ε. *ver*] boþ ferr ε.

4689. *So*] om. aβ. *hii wonne*] þei wonnen β; þei wynnē ε. *humberlond*] Norþhumberlonde ε. *an*] a noble Bδ; an noble C; o noble aβ.

4690. *het*] hyte ε. *made*] made hare α; made here β; made hor δ; made him her ε. *nas*] was βδε. *nour þo*] naur þo B; nawhar C; nowar α; no whare β; nowhere δε.

4691. *He com*] Become γ. *of*] to δ. *louerd*] lord C (& passim). *þe*] om. BC. *teþe kne*] tuþe kneo α; tuþe kne β; token ε (tuþe kne *in marg.*).

4692. *saracens*] sarasins α; Sarasonnes ε. *an hey god*] a gret god BC; gret louerd α; gret lorde β; a gret lorde δ; gret lord ε.

4694. *wiztleg*] lightleg γ; li;ztleg ε. *fre*] hende & freo α; hende & fre βε.

4695. δ] om. aβε. *march*] þe march Ba; þe Marche βδε. *þe oþer*] þat oþer ε.

4696. *of þe . . . broþer*] come of þe þridde broþer α; come of þe þridde broþere βδ; come of þe þirdde broþer ε.

4697. *þulke*] Thilke ε. *a*] o αγ. *ycluped*] icleped α; ycleped ε; callid γ. *frye*] fry;e α.

4698. *A*] & a C; On β. *dame*] as dame γ. *ich abbe ysed*] I haue seyde γ; I haue seid ε. *nou*] nouþe C. *tuye*] tueye B; twi;e σ.

[229]
Dies Mer-
curii &
veneris.

peruore þe englisse clupede . after woden wodenesday .
þat is a day in þe wouke . & after frye fryday . 4700
Vor þe heþene englissemen . þat misbileued were þo .
Bileuede þat in heuene . godes hii were bo .
& þat to tueye sterren . þat me such ylome .
Venus & Mercurius . hii wenep þat hii bicomē .
þe saxons & þe englisse . come in to þis londe . 4705
As wo seiþ at o tyme . as ich vnder stonde .
Hor londes supþe as hii miȝte . hii delde as hii couþe .
þe englisse in þe norþhalf . þe saxons bi souþe .
As estsex & middelsex . & souþward al souþsex .
& so al west bi souþe temese . al elene westsex . 4710
þe englisse norþfole . & souþfole . adde al in hor honde .
& al west binorþe temese . & al norþhumberlonde .
Ac þe kinges of westsex . lengost gonne dure .
& alle þe oþere wonne to hom . as ȝe ssolle her after
yhure .

particio
terre inter
saxones &
anglos.
(MS. an-
glios.)

4699. *þe englisse*] in englysch δ. *clupede*] clepede α; eluped C;
cleped ε; callid γ; me cleþeþe δ. *wodenesday*] Wedonesday γ.
4700. *a*] o αγ; om. B. *wouke*] wike αβ; weke γ; wyke ε.
4701. *heþene*] eþene α. *misbileued were*] mysbyleuede were C; mis
bileuede were α; were mysbylyued δ; in mysbileue were β; in mysbyleue
were ε.
4702. *hii*] þat þey δ. *bo*] hoþe two β; boþ ε.
4703. *to tueye*] þe two αβδε. *sterren*] sterres βε. *mc*] men γε.
such] seyþ C; seeth δ; sieþ ε; seen β; sene γ.
4704. *bicomē*] come β.
4706. *wo*] we B; who so αβε. *o*] one Cαγε; on δ. *ich*] y ε.
4707. *as*] þo BC. *hii miȝte*] they couthe γ. *delde*] deled C. *as*
hii] so hi α.
4708. *in*] om. BCαβδε. *þe saxons*] & þe saxons αβε. *bi souþe*] the
southe γ.
4709. *As*] & αβδε. *souþsex*] Souþesex ε.
4710. *so*] om. B. *al*] om. αβδε. *bi souþe*] by norþe B; bisought γ.
4711. *þe englisse . . . honde*] Al norþfole & souþfole þe engliche hadde
an honde α; al Northfolk & souþefolk þe Engliche hadde on honde β;
Alle northfolk & southfolk þe englysche had an honde δ; Al Norþ-
folk and Souþefolk þe englysshe had in honde ε.
4713. *Ac*] And B. *kinges*] king α; kynge βδ; kyng ε. *lengost*]
lengest αβδ. *gonnc*] gan αβδε; can γ. *dure*] endure δ.
4714. *alle*] al α. *þe oþere*] þat oþer ε. *wonne to hom*] wan to him
αβ; to him wanne γ; wanne to him ε. *ssolle*] schulle Cβ; schul ε.
her] om. Cαβδε. *yhure*] hure βε.

þe brutons as ich abbe ytold . in west walis were . brutones
venientes.
 & worred euere as hii dorste . fram zere to zere .
 Vor bi þe kinges daye chenling . þat was kenrikes
 sone .
 Hii dude hom vorþere in þis lond . þan hii were in
 wone .
 & wonne þe middel of þis lond . to bedeford anon .
 & strengþede castles . & astorede monyon . 4720
 So þat at bedeford . come þe saxons . [230]
Bellum ad
bedeford.
 & smite an batayle . & to driue þe brutons .
 & nome þre of hor castles . þat stronge were al so . eapcio de
eynesham
& aliorum.
 Eynesham & bunsintone . & axlesbury þer to .
 So þat cristendom was . al clene vor lore . 4725
 & heþenesse in to al þis lond . as ich sede biuore .
 & ylaste aboute an fourti zer . vor te seint austin
 com .
 & þoru sein gregory þe pope . brozte cristendom .

4715. *ytold*] tolde γε.

4716. *worred*] worrede Ba. *euere*] om. αβδε. *dorste*] durste C.
fram] euere fro δ; fro ε. *zere to zere*] zer to zere C.

4717. *kenrikes*] kenricus α; henricus β; henrykes ε.

4718. *dude*] zeede ε. *vorþere*] verrore B; norþer C; forþere α;
 farþer ε. *in þis*] in þe C. *lond*] londe B. *þan*] þat B.
þan . . . wone] þan er was here (her ε) wone αβε.

4719. *wonne*] wanue γ. *bedeford*] betford C.

4720. *monyon*] maniþe on α.

4721. *come*] come forþ α; come forþe βδε.

4722. *smite*] smete C; smite þer α; smote þer β; smote þere δ; þer þei
 smytte ε. *an*] o α; a βδε. *to driue*] to droue β; to drofe δ;
 dryfe a wey ε.

4723. *nome*] toke βδ. *þre of hor*] of hem þre ε. *hor*] her gode B;
 þe αδ; hore goude C.

4724. *bunsintone*] Bunsiton γ; Enyssham ε. *axlesbury*] aylesbur B;
 Aylesburi α; Aylesburye β; Aylisburye δ; Aylesbury ε.

4725. *was*] was þo αδε; was þan β. *clene*] clanliche α; clenliche β;
 clanlyche ε.

4726. *in to al*] was in αβδε. *biuore*] er bifore αβ; ere by fore δ; er by
 fore ε.

4727. *ylaste*] yt laste B; laste α; last γ; dured ε. *aboute*] om. ε.
an] om. αβδε. *vorte*] vort C; fort α; for to ε; vn to β.

4728. *sein*] seyut C; seint α. *brozte*] he brouzt ε.

Sanctus
Augustinus
veniens.
fol. 72 b.

Seint austin mid is felawes . to engelonde com .
 þoru þe pope seint gregori . to prechi cristendom .
 Maurice was þo emperour . & þer adde ybe biuore .
 Vifty emperours at rome . supþe god was ybore .
 In þe vif hundred zer of grace . seint austin hider com .
 & four score zer & tuo . to prechi cristendom . 4734
 & aboute an hondred zer it was . & fyfty al so .
 After þat saxons & englisse . verst come þis lond to .
 & after king arþures deþe . aboute an fourty zer .
 pat so noble king was of þis lond . as we abbeþ ytold er .
 þo seint austin & is felawes . þus come to þis lond .
 Wippe was king of þe march . & adelfred of humber-
 lond . 4740
 Colrik was king of westsex . & of kent king ayl-
 brizt .
 Of estsex is sostersone . þat me clupede king selbrizt .
 Wel an fourti holy men . & monekes echone .
 Seint austin adde wiþ him . & þo nas he nozt alone .

Numerus
regum.

Numerus
sociorum
Augustini.

4729. *mid*] & δ . *to*] into δ . *engelonde*] engelond BCa.
 4730. *scint*] seyn B; om. *a β δ* . *prechi*] preche C β ϵ .
 4731. *was*] om. δ . *þer*] þere C; om. δ . *biuore*] þer byfore δ .
 4733. *vif*] vifte α ; fyfte β ϵ ; fyueþe δ . *hider*] huder C.
 4734. *& tuo*] & to, C. *prechi*] preche C β ϵ .
 4735. *an*] on *a β* ; one γ . *it was*] om. C.
 4736. *After þat*] hit was after þe C. *saxons*] þe Saxons γ ϵ . δ] &
 þe δ . *come*] com Ca.
 4737. *arþures*] artures B. *deþe*] deþ Ca. *an*] a C ϵ ; om. *a β δ* .
 4738. *þat so*] þat *a β ϵ* ; This δ . *of*] in δ . *abbeþ ytold*] tolde eu α ;
 tolde γ ow β ; tolde γ ou ϵ .
 4739. *þus*] om. δ . *to*] in to C. *lond*] londe α .
 4740. *Wippe*] Wyppa δ ; Phylp C. *march*] marche α . *humber-*
lond] humberlonde α .
 4741. *Colrik*] Celrye B. *of kent king*] kyng of kent ϵ ; of kent *a β δ* .
 4742. *Of*] & of BCa β δ . *estsex*] Westsex δ . *sostersone*] susters
 somme ϵ . *me clupede*] me cluped C; was icleped α ; was callid β ;
 clepud was δ ; was cleped ϵ . *king*] om. *a β ϵ* . *selbrizt*] sebrzyt
 BC; Sebrzyht δ ; segbrizt α ; Segbryzt β ϵ .
 4743. *Wel an fourti*] Aboute fourty β ; And wel nyze a fourty ϵ . *holy*]
 holiþe α . *& monekes*] þat were Monkes β . *echone*] euerychone δ .
 4744. δ] om. C. *nas*] was β ϵ . *nozt*] not C. *alone*] one BCa β δ ;
 by him self one ϵ .

þo hii come in to þis lond . to king aylbriȝt of kent . [231]
 In was lond hii ariuede . hii sende hor maundement . Mandacio
 þat hii were fram rome ycome . In hey messages Regi.
 ywis .

þat to gret ioye ssolde turne . to him & to alle his .
 & to ioye wiȝouten ende . ȝif he him vnder stode .
 Suche bi hestes quaȝ þe king . me þenches beȝ
 gode . 4750

Leteȝ hom vinde mete ynou . & þat hii abbeȝ nede
 to .

Vor te ich abbe wiȝ hom yspeke . & wite wat hii
 wolleȝ do .

Vor þe king wel vnderstod . of þe cristendom .
 þat biuore hom was in þis lond . & þoru hom to
 grounde com .

So þat atte laste . wat halt to telle longe . 4755
 þe king bigan & is vole . cristendom auonge . Baptizacio.

4745. *in to*] vnto δ. *lond*] londe C. *king*] om. βε.

4746. *In was*] In whas C; On whas α; On whos βε; In whos γ.
ariuede] aryued C. *sende*] sent ε. *maundement*] comaundement β.

4747. *fram*] fro ε. *ycome*] come γ. *hey*] heiȝe α; an heyȝ δ.
messages] message BCαβδε.

4748. *to*] so B. *to . . . ssolde*] scholde to ioiȝe α; schulde to ioye
 βε; scholde in to ioye δ. *to*] om. αβε. *ȝ to*] and Bαβε.

4749. *ȝ*] om. αβδε. *he*] ȝe α; þeyc δ. *him*] hem Bδ; hom C.
vnder stode] vnderstod C.

4750. *Suche*] Swiche C. *quaȝ*] quod ε. *þenches*] þencheȝ B;
 þenkeȝ Cβ; þincheȝ α; þinkeȝ ε; thynkeȝ δ. *beȝ*] þat buȝ α; þei
 beȝ ε; þei ben β; bethe ryght δ.

4751. *Leteȝ*] Lateȝ BCα; Lette ε. *hom vinde*] hamfinde α; hem haue δ;
 fynde hem ε. *þat*] alle þat δ. *abbeȝ*] habbe α; haue γ; haueȝ ε.

4752. *Vor te*] Vort Cα; Vn to β; For to ε. *ich*] ic C. *wiȝ*
 mid α. *yspeke*] yspoke Bε; spcke γ. *wite*] ywite α; y wyte ε;
 wytte γ. *wolleȝ*] wolde Cγ; wolle ε.

4753. *vnderstod*] vnderstood him ε. *of þe*] of þulke α; of þilke βε;
 of δ.

4754. *hom*] him β; om. δ. *hom*] him γ. See Appendix, Note T.

4755. *wat halt*] wat halt yt B; what were hit β; what profyte hit ε.
longe] to longe γ.

4756. *auonge*] to vonge C; to fonge αγδ; for to fonge ε.

& of Seint peter & seint pol . an chirche he let
rere .

At þe est ende of kaunturbury . þat þe chef chirche
were .

Augus-
tinus
archiepi-
scopus.

Erehebissop of kaunterbury . seint austin was þer .
þe verste þat euere was . vor at londone þe se was
er . 4760

þo com merlynes word . to soþe atte nende .

þat þe dingne sege to canterbury . of londone ssolde
wende .

At roucestre þat is a toun . In kent of gret fame .

Iustus epi-
scopus
Roucestre.

Seint austin made a bissop . sein Iuste was is name .

þat was a monk is felawe . so þat atte fin .

Seint Iuste was þe verste bissop . after seint austin .

[232] Seint Mellit þe holymon . In to est sex wende .

To prechi þere cristendom . as seint austin him
sende .

fol. 73.
conuersio
sebriȝti.

Nou departeþ euere temese . est sex fram kent . 4769

Sebriȝt he vond þere king . þo he was þuder ywent .

4757. *þ]* om. ϵ . *seint pol]* seyn poul B; poul α ; Poule $\beta\epsilon$. *an]*
BC; o $\alpha\beta$; a $\delta\epsilon$; & Λ . *he]* om. γ . *let]* lete BB. *rere]*
arere $\gamma\delta\epsilon$.

4758. *At þe]* In B; In þe $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *þe]* om. δ ; hit þe ϵ . *were]* hit
were δ .

4760. *verste]* verst C. *londone]* londe C.

4761. *soþe]* sone α ; soone β . *atte nende]* atte ende B; atten ende C;
at þan ende α ; at þe ende β ; at a ende ϵ .

4762. *dingne]* dygne B; digne $\text{Ca}\beta\epsilon$. *sege]* se BC α ; see γ ; Cee $\delta\epsilon$.
to . . . londone] of london to Canturbury ϵ . *of]* fro δ . *londone]*
london BC; londe α .

4763. *a toun]* toune B.

4764. *a]* an C; o α ; om. γ . *bissop]* bysshoppe þere ϵ . *sein]*
seynt C.

4765. *monk]* monek BC α . *is felawe]* one of his felawes ϵ .

4766. *Seint]* Syn B. *þe verste bissop]* bisschop furst α ; Bischof furst β ;
bysshoppe first ϵ . *verste]* vorste B; verst C.

4767. *Seint]* Seyn B. *In to]* in β .

4768. *prechi]* preche $\beta\epsilon$. *þere]* þar α .

4770. *Sebriȝt]* Segbriȝt α ; Segbryȝt ϵ ; Segbright γ . *vond]* fonde C.
þo he was] þo was α . *ywent]* ywend C; went γ .

He turnde him to cristendom . & þe contreye al so .
 Sebrizt & þe king of kent . þo al þis was ydo .
 At londone of saint poul . an heued chirche gonne
 arere .
 þat zut is & seint Mellit . bissop made þere .
 þus com lo cristendom . azen in to þis londe . 4775
 Among þe heþene saxons . as ich vnder stonde .
 Ac among þe brutons in walis . was euere cristendom .
 Suppe it verst þoru þe king . lueye hider com .
 & þat was biuore þis tyme . vour hundred zer .
 & aboute & foure & tuenti . as we abbeþ ywrite er .
 þe pope eleuthery þat sende . verst hider cristin-
 dom . 4781
 Was þe þretteþe pope þat after . seinte peter com .
 þe deciples þat he hider sende . cristendom to bringe .
 Bileuede in an wildernesse . after hor prechinge .
 þat me clupeþ nou glastingbury . þat desert was þo .
 & þere hii bigonne monekes . & nome to hom mo .

lenacio
 celesie
 Sancti
 pauli.
 Mellit epi-
 scopus.

prima
 christiani-
 tas lueye.

Glasting-
 bury.

lenacio
 prime ec-
 clesie.

4771. *þe*] & *a*.

4772. *Sebrizt*] Segbrizt *a*; Segbryzt *ε*; Segbright *γ*.

4773. *londone*] london C. *an*] om. *a*; þe *β*. *heued*] heed *βε*.

gonne] gan *β*; þei ganne *ε*. *arere*] ΔCγ*ε*; rere Baβ.

4774. *is*] þer ys *δ*. *þ*] & of *β*. *made*] þei made .

4775. *lo*] þe *β*; om. *ε*. *azen*] furst aβ; first *ε*. *in to*] vnto *δ*.
londe] lond C.

4779. *biuore*] a fore *ε*. *þis*] þulke B.

4780. *þ aboute . . . tuenti*] & twenti zer & foure *a*; And twenty zeer
 & foure *βε*; And twenti zere & foure *δ*. *þ*] An B. *þ foure þ*]

an four & B; an foure an C. *abbeþ*] haue *ε*. *ywrite*] ywriten aβ;

wreten *δ*; y wrytten *ε*. *er*] here βδ*ε*.

4781. *þe*] þat þe aβδ*ε*. *eleuthery*] euleuthery C; eleutheri*zε a*;
 Eleutherie *δ*. *þat . . . hider*] hider sende *a*; hider sent *βε*;
 first sent *δ*.

4782. *Was*] He was aβδ*ε*. *þretteþe*] þrytteþe C; þritteneþ *β*. *scinte*]
 om. aβδ*ε*.

4783. *deciples*] disciples *a*; discipules *γ*. *sende*] sent *ε*.

4784. *Bileuede*] Bilefde *a*; Dwelled *ε*. *an*] a BC*ε*; one aβ; on *δ*.

4785. *me clupeþ*] men calleþ *β*; men callen *γ*. *glastingbury*] glastyn-
 bury B.

4786. *þere hii bigonne*] þey bycome þere *δ*. *hii*] om. aβ*ε*. *bigonne*]
 bycome Bβ*ε*; bi come Ca. *nome*] toke βδ*ε*.

& þere mid hor owe honde . hii rerede verst an chirche .
Of herdles & of zerden . as hii coupe wurchē .

[233] & þat was þe verste chirche . þat in engelond com .
& þe eldost hous al so . as in lawe of cristendom .
þeruore me it aþ euere ycluped . þe olde chirche ywis .
Moni is þe holi halwe . þat þere ybured ys . 4792
Nour so moni in engelond . to soþe y segge þis .
& as me aþ wule ysed . grettere oþ non nis .
þan bi þe holde chirche of glastingbury . wo so dep
oþ nome .

Vor þer was chirche four hondred zer . ar seint austin
hider come .

patricius. & seint patric was þere monek . & supþe abbot þer .
Ȝe ar seint austin come . mo þen an hundred zer .
& in þe rizt alf of þe weued . ybured was þer al so .
Six score zer & on he was old . ar dep him come to .

4787. *owe*] om. *αβδε*. *honde*] hondes *γϵ*. *rerede*] arerud *δ*; rerde
hem B; rered hom C. *an*] o *α*; a *ϵ*.
4788. *zerden*] zerdes *βε*; zerdys *δ*. *coupe*] coupe þo *δ*.
4789. *ȝ*] om. *αβε*. *verste*] verst C. *com*] was bygonne *ϵ*.
4790. *eldost*] aldest B; vldest *α*. *hous*] om. *αβδε*.
4791. *þeruore*] And þerfore *δ*. *me it ycluped*] men haþ euer
y cleded hit *ϵ*. *it*] om. *αβδ*. *ycluped*] callid *γ*. *þc*] hit þe *δ*.
4792. *halwe*] BC; halewe *α*; halowe *βδε*; halwen A. *þere*] her B;
þerinne *αβ*; þer yune *δ*; þerin *ϵ*. *yburcd*] buried *β*; beried *δ*.
4793. *Nour*] Nowhar C; Nowar *α*; Nowhare *β*; No where *ϵ*. *to soþe*]
for soþe *βε*. *y segge*] ych segge B; ich segge *α*; ic segge C; y
sey *ϵ*.
4794. *as*] so *δ*. *wule*] while C*α*; somme tyme *β*; sum tyme *γ*; som
tyme *ϵ*; euere *δ*. *yсед*] seide *β*. *grettere*] grettor C; grettor B.
nis] is *βε*; ys *δ*.
4795. *holde*] olde BC*αβε*. *glastingbury*] glastynbury BC. *wo so*]
B; who so C*αβδε*; wose o A. *dep oþ*] duþ hoþ *α*; doþ oþ *β*; any
ooþe do *ϵ*. *nome*] nyme *ϵ*.
4796. *chirche*] a churchē C; a chirche *δ*. *ar*] or *γϵ*.
4797. *monek*] a monk *δ*. *supþe abbot*] abbeþ supþe B; abbot supþe C;
abbot seþþe *α*; Abbot siþe *β*; abbot seth *δ*; abbote siþ *ϵ*.
4798. *Ȝc*] om. *αβδ*. *Ȝe ar*] Or þat *ϵ*. *come*] hyder come *ϵ*. *mo
þen*] more þan *αβδε*. *an*] on *α*.
4799. *weued*] weuede C; Auter *β*; hiȝe awter *ϵ*. *ybured al so*]
also þer I beryed he was þo *ϵ*. *yburcd*] buried B. *was*] he was BC*αβδ*.
4800. *ȝ on old*] he was olde & one *β*. *ar*] or *ϵ*. *him come*]
him com *α*; come him *δ*.

þus was at glastinbury · verst yholde vp cristendom ·
 & suppe þer after þat þet fole · of englich hider com ·
 & þe brutons were ydriue · al in to west walis ·
 Hii hulde uorþ cristendom · & bissopes ywis ·
 So þat scint austin com · among hom he vond · 4805 *Religiosi*
 Bissopes & monekes · manyon in þe lond · *de bangor.*
 In þe cite of bangor · a gret hous þer was · *fol. 73 b.*
 þat were vnder seue cellen · & þer of non nas ·
 þat þre hundred monekes · nere Inne oþer mo · *[234]*
 & alle leuede bi hor suench · loke zif hom nas wo · 4810
 Dinoc het hor abbot · þat gret clere was & god ·
 Scint austin was wel ypayd · þat hor bileue was so god · *concilium*
 & naþeles he hom enioynede · bocsomnesse do · *sancti*
 To þe erchebissop of kaunterbury · & to englisse men al so · *augustini.*
 & among englissemen vorþ mid him · cristendom to
 amende · 4815
 Wende aboute & prechi · as þe pope hom sende ·

4801. *at glastinbury verst]* first at Glastyngbury ϵ . *glastinbury]* glas-
 tyngbury C; glastingburi *a.* *yholde]* holde γ .
 4802. *suppe]* om. *aβδε*. *þer]* nou BC α ; now δ ; nowe $\beta\epsilon$. *þet]*
 om. *aβδε*. *of englich]* of englyss B; of engliche C; of engelond α ;
 of Englonde β ; of Englund δ ; to ynglund ϵ .
 4803. *þ]* That ϵ . *ydrive]* ydrife ϵ ; drive γ . *al]* om. *βδε*; alle α .
in to] vnto δ .
 4804. *cristendom]* þer cristendom B; þere cristendom C; her cristendom
 α ; here crystendom β ; her crystendome ϵ . *þ]* and þe ϵ .
 4805. *þat]* þat þo B α ; þo δ . *austin]* Iuste β . *among]* & among β .
 4806. *manyon]* manye δ .
 4807. *a]* o α .
 4808. *þat . . . cellen]* That was heed house of seue selles ϵ .
 4809. *nere]* were B ϵ . *Inne]* þer in ϵ .
 4810. *alle]* om. δ . *leuede]* lyuede C; liueden α ; lyueden $\gamma\epsilon$. *suench]*
 suenche B; swenche C; swinch α ; swike β ; swynke γ ; laboure ϵ .
zif] þat δ . *nas]* was nozt ϵ .
 4811. *het]* hyte ϵ . *abbot]* abbot B. *god]* goude C.
 4812. *ypayd]* apaid C; payd β . *so]* om. *aβε*. *god]* goude C.
 4813. *þ]* $\Delta\epsilon$ α ; But $\beta\epsilon$; om. δ . *bocsomnesse]* bocsumpnesse α . *do]*
 to do *aβδ*; for to do ϵ .
 4814. *þe]* om. C.
 4815. *among englissemen]* among englich C; to engliche α ; to Englonde
 β ; to englysshe ϵ . *vorþ]* om. *aβδε*. *mid him]* mid hom C; w^t hem ϵ .
 4816. *Wende]* And wende B; And go a boute ϵ . *prechi]* preche $\gamma\epsilon$;
 prechid δ . *pope]* pote α . *hom]* him *aβε*.

Responsio
Monacho-
rum.

þe bissopes him ansuerede · & þe abbot dinoc ·
 Al wiþ grete reysons · & wit of hor boc ·
 þat wanne hii adde hom sulue · erchebissop & king ·
 Hii ne ssolde to englissemen · abuye rizt no þing · 4820
 Vor þe fole of englisse & saxons · hor lond hom bi
 nome ·
 & hor kunde critage · mid trayson & suikedome ·
 Ware uore hii nolde uor no mon · nammore to hom
 wende ·
 þan to so moni houndes · bote hit were hom to
 ssende ·

ʒif ze nolleþ quap seint austin · mid zoure breþeren
 in peys be · 4825

dictum
augustini.

þat beþ as ze witeþ wel · cristine as wel as ze ·
 & ʒif ze nolle englissemen · godes lawes teche ·
 & vorþ mid me among hom · cristendom preche ·
 ʒoure fon ssolle hor poer · among ow wide reche ·
 & bringe ʒou to deþe monion · & þat ssal be ʒoure
 wreche · 4830

4817. *bissopes*] *byssop* B. *ansuerede*] answered C. *abbot*] abbot B.

4818. *wiþ*] *myd* BC; *mid* a. *reysons*] *reson aðe*; *resoun* β. *wit*] *wizt* a.

4819. *wanne*] *sippe* ε.

4820. *ne ssolde*] *wolde nozt* ε. *englissemen*] *englische fole* a;
Englysche β; *englysshe folke* ε. *abuye*] *abuc* BC; *abowe aβe*.
rizt] *om.* Cδ.

4821. *þe fole of englisse*] *englische men aβ*; *þat Englische folk* δ;
englysshe men ε.

4822. *trayson*] *strengþe aβðe*. *suikedome*] *wyckedome* δε.

4823. *nolde*] *wolde β*; *wold nozt* ε. *no mon*] *non man B*. *nam*
more] *nanmore B*; *no more β*.

4824. *moni*] *fale a*; *fele δ*. *houndes*] *hundes C*. *bot*] *bot C*.

4825. *nolleþ*] *nolle B*; *nulle C*; *nylleþ β*; *wyl δ*; *nyl nozt* ε. *quap*]
quod ε. *mid*] *wyt B*. *zoure*] *oure Cδ*. *in peys*] *on pees δ*.

4826. *beþ*] *bene γ*.

4827. *nolle*] *nolleþ a*; *nolleþe δ*; *ne wille β*; *wylle nozt to* ε. *en-*
glissemen] *criste Englische γ*. *lawes*] *lawe BCaβe*.

4828. *ʒ vorþ*] *Ne go* ε. *preche*] *nou preche a*; *nowe preche δ*; *to*
preche βe.

4829. *ʒoure*] *Oure C*. *ssolle*] *schulle C*. *among ow wide*] *wyde a*
monge ʒou ε. *ow*] *ʒou BC*; *eu a*; *ʒow βð*.

4830. *ʒou*] *om.* aβðe. *ʒoure*] *for ʒoure* ε.

After seint austines day . to soþe come al þis . [235]
 Ac þe wule he was aliue noȝt . as ȝe mowe yhure ywis .
Kying aylbrizt gret despit . adde in þis þoȝt .
 þat þe brutons nolde . Seint Austin abuye noȝt . concilium
de destruc-
cione bri-
tannye.
 Edelfred þat was king . of norþhumberlond . 4835
 He enticede oþer kinges . here of þis lond .
 þat hii wende to walis . & þe brutons ssende .
 þe kinges þo hii preste were . mid hor poer þuder
 wende . Bellum ad
kayrleon.
 Atte cite of kairleon . þe ost of brutons was .
 þe englisse anon þuderward . drowe mid god pas . 4840
 A gret bataile hii smite þer . In a lutel stounde .
 Ac brocmayl due of brutons . was þere ybroȝt to
 grounde .
 Vor he fley & bileuede is fole . þo he muste oþer won . Occisio
britannorum.
 Some aslawe & some ywounded . & bineþe echon .

4831. *soþe*] souþe C.

4832. *þe wule*] while ε. *he was aliue*] þat he liuede α; þat he lyued βε. *noȝt*] to soþe hit come noȝt ε. *as . . . yhure*] ȝe scholle hure α; ȝe schulle here β; ȝe schul hure ε. *mowe*] may δ.

4833. *adde*] hadde euer α; hadde euer β; had euer ε. *in þis*] in ys B; in his Cβ; on his α.

4834. *nolde Seint Austin abuye*] nolde abowe seint austin α; nolde abowe Seynt Austyn β; nolde abowe to seynt Austyne ε; to seint Austyne abowe wolde δ. *scint*] to seynt C. *abuye*] abue B; abowe C.

4835. *Edelfred*] Edelfrede C.

4836. *enticede*] entyeed BC; tyeed α; tyeed βε. *oþer*] and oþer Bβ; & oþere α. *of*] ek of α.

4837. *to*] in to δε. *ȝ*] om. βε. *ssende*] schunde C; to schende β; for to shende ε.

4838. *hor*] om. BCαβδ. *wende*] to wende β.

4839. *Atte cite*] The Cytee ε. *þe ost of*] þan þe β; þe fulle of ε. *ost of brutons*] brutons ost B. *was*] þer was B.

4840. *mid god*] wiþ wel good ε.

4841. *A*] O αγ. *smite*] smete C; smote γ. *þer*] om. δ. *In*] on δ. *a*] o αγ. *lutel*] lute B; litel C.

4842. *Ac*] & αγε. *brocmayl*] Brocinalle ε.

4843. *Vor*] Therfor ε. *fley*] fleu B; flowe γ; fledde ε. *bileuede*] bileued C; bilefde α; left ε. *þo he nuste*] & nuste α; and must δ; and wist none β; for he knewe nonne ε.

4844. *aslawe*] were y sleyne ε. *ȝ some ywounded*] & ywounded α; & wounded β. *ȝ bineþe*] hi were bineþe α; þei where byneþe β; þey were byneþe δ; þus þei were byneþe ε.

fol. 74.
Oracio
monacho-
rum.

Nou were þer icome fram bangor . monekes monion .
In vastinge & in orisons . to bidde azen hor fon .
& ermites & monekes . of oþer studes bi syde .
Bede god þat þe brutons . þe maystric moste by tyde .
þo such fole of þis holymen . king edelfred ysey .
Sittc & bidde vor hor fole . & erie on god an hey . 4850
& me sede him þat hii bede . vor þe brutons echon .
Ȝif it so is quap þe king . þat hii biddeþ vor vre fon .
þanne viȝteþ hii azen vs . as moche as is hor miȝte .
Mid hor armes toward god . þei hii mid arme ne
fiȝte .

[236]
Occisio
monacho-
rum.

Slep hom hastiliche anon . as oure puyre fon . 4855
þat fole was prest þerto . & to grounde slou anon .
So þat tuelf hondred of holymen . hii martrede þere .
& aboute an vifti ofscapede . aliue vor fere .

4845. þer] om. aβδ. *icome . . . monkes]* monekes icome fram bangor α; monkes come fram Bangor β; þe monkes y come fro Bangor ε.
4846. *vastinge]* vastyn C. *orisons]* oresons Ca. *bidde]* pray βε.
4847. ȝ] om. ε. *ermites]* heremytes α. *studes]* stedes C; stede δ; stedes þer ε.
4848. *Bede]* Preyde β; Prayed γ; Prayden ε. *þat þe]* that γ. *þe maystric moste]* myȝt þe mastry ε. *moste]* most C; myȝt β.
4849. *þo such]* þo swuche C; The which δ. *holymen]* holiȝe men α. *edelfred]* elfred B; Eldefrede γ. *ysey]* sey γ siȝe ε.
4850. *bidde]* prey βε. *ȝ erie]* þei cryed ε. *on god]* to god γε.
4851. *bede]* dede B; preyde β; prayed γε. *echon]* euerychone δ.
4852. *is quap]* be quod ε. *biddeþ]* bidde α; praye β; pray γ; prey ε. *vre]* oure Ca.
4853. *viȝteþ]* worreþ α; werreþ βε. *azeni]* aȝenst ε.
4854. *armes]* oresuns α; orisouns β; oryson ε. *toward]* to B; to hore C; to hare α; to here β; to her γε. *mid arme ne]* noȝt w^t armes ε. *arme]* armes aβδ.
4855. *hastiliche anon]* a noon hastelyehe ε. *anon]* ynou α; ynouȝ β. *puyre]* pure BCaβε.
4856. *þat]* The δ. *prest]* prest anon α; prest anone βδ; prest y nowe ε. *slou]* slowe Ba; hem slowe ε. *anon]* echon α; echone β.
4857. *So]* om. aβδε. *of]* om. B. *holymen]* holiȝe men α. *hii martrede]* hi martred C; ymartred were aδ; martrede were β; y martyrð were ε.
- 4858 *aboute]* om. ε. *an]* a Cδ; om. aβε. *vifti]* sixti aβδ; sixty ε. *ofscapede]* ascapede α; ascaped βε. *aliue]* alyue þere ε. *vor]* forþ for α; forþe for β; & bei fledde for ε.

þo was hit to hom yeome · þat seint austin · hom sede ·
 & nozt vorþan god dude wreche · of þe luþer dede ·
 Vor þe king edelfred wende · toward bangor þo · 4861 Victoria
brutonum
ad bangor.
 To destruye þe brutons · wat he founde mo ·
 þe louerdinges þat þere were · zarkede hom anon ·
 & ordeynede hor ost · to fizte mid hor fon ·
 So þat mo þan ten þousend were · of þe englisse ybrozt
 to deþe · 4865
 & þe king edelfred vorwounded · þat ofscapede aliue
 vneþe ·
 Ac bedwer due of cornwayle · aslawe was þo ·
 & moni of þe brutons · ac of þe englisse wel mo ·
 & þe englisse flowe · ouer humber uaste ·
 A parlement þe brutons · made þo atte laste · 4870 Brutones
faciunt
[parlia-
mentum.]
cadwan
rex.
 To chese hom a nywe king · & chose hom þe king
 cadwan ·
 þat was among hom alle · þe stalwordoste man ·

4859. *to hom yeome*] yeome to hom C; y come ε. *hom*] om. Cδ; to hem ε. *sede*] seyde B.

4860. *vorþan*] for þat ε. *þe*] þulke α; þilke β; þat ε.

4861. *edelfred*] Adelfred ε.

4862. *To*] Vor to Ba; For to Bδε. *destruye*] destruc B; destrye C. *wat*] what α. *mo*] þere mo δ.

4863. *louerdinges*] lorlynges C. *zarkede*] zarked BC; a rayed ε; zarkem β; yarkem γ.

4864. *mid*] azen B. See Appendix, Note U.

4865. *mo þan . . . were*] ten þousend & mo aβδε. *þousend*] þou-sond C. *þe*] om. Baβδε. *ybrozt*] li broute α; þei brouzt βε; þey brouzt δ. *deþe*] þe deþe C.

4866. *þe king*] om. aβδε. *edelfred*] Adelfred Be. *vorwounded*] was wounded B; for wonded α; for wonded was ε. *þat*] om. aβδε. *ofscapede aliue*] ascaped alyue C; ascapede alyue α; ascaped alyue β; ascaped on lyue γ; alyue ascaped δ; he a lyue ascaped ε.

4867. *Ac*] But βε; And γ. *bedwer*] bledder BCaβδε. *aslawe*] slayn β; sleyne ε. *was*] þer he was α; þere he was βε; þer was δ; he was there γ.

4868. *moni*] many C; manize α. *þe*] om. γ. *ac*] & Baβε. *þe englisse*] Englysch men δ.

4869. *þ*] So þat ε. *þe*] om. α. *flowe*] flowe þo aε; flowe þan β; flowen þo δ.

4870. *made þo*] þo made aε; þan made β; þo helde δ.

4871. *chese*] cheose α. *a*] o α. *þ chose*] & cheos C; & þei chese ε. *hom*] om. BCaβδε. *þe king*] þe due B; þe duk C; to kyng ε.

4872. *stalwordoste*] stalworthest γε; Stalworþyest δ.

- [237] po þis king yerouned was . hii zarkeded hom anon .
 persecucio & in to homberlonde . sywede vp hor fon . 4874
 humbric. þe king edelfred in is half . mid þe poer of is londe .
 & of oþer londes zare was . azen hom vor to stonde .
- Concordia. po hii were to þis batayle . prest in eyþer syde .
 Som frend biþozte him bet . & bituene hom gan ride .
 & made acord bituene hom . þat þe king adde al þat
 lond .
- forma con- Edelfred bizonde homber . al clene in his hond . 4880
 cordie. & king cadwan bi souþe homber . & al is owe lond
 walis .
- fol. 74 b. þoru hard oþ & god ostage . yconfermed was al þis .
 Bituene þis tueie kinges anon . so gret loue þer was .
 þat hor noþer nadde noþing . þat to oþeres wille nas .
- contencio regis & regine. Bituene þe king edelfred . & þe quene is wif . 4885
 þerafter þoru luþer wille . wax a gret strif .
 þat þe king hire drof away . mid childe as zo was .
 & nom him an oþer wif . & þat was a deoluol cas .

4873. *yerouned*] crowned γ . *zarkeded*] zarked BC; arayed δ ; gaderd ϵ .
 4874. *& in to*] To geder & in to ϵ . *vp*] vppon $\beta\epsilon$.
 4875. *þe*] Tho þe ϵ . *edelfred*] adelfred a . *in*] & B; on $a\beta\delta\epsilon$. *of*
is] of þis $\beta\epsilon$.
 4876. *zare*] redy δ ; þer β ; there γ ; here ϵ . *vor*] om. δ .
 4877. *in*] on $a\beta\delta$.
 4878. *biþozte him*] hym byþozte B; hom bi þouzte C; him biþoute a ;
 him biþouzt β ; him by þouzt ϵ . *bet*] better β ; a better wey ϵ .
gan] gonne BC; can γ .
 4879. *al þat*] al þis ϵ .
 4880. *Edelfred*] Eldelfred B. *bizonde*] bizende C. *in*] on $a\beta$.
 4881. *al*] om. B $a\beta\delta\epsilon$. *owce*] owen β ; owne γ .
 4882. *yconfermed was*] hi confermede a ; þei confermed β ; þei con-
 fermed to ϵ .
 4883. *anon*] þo $a\delta\epsilon$; þan β .
 4884. *hor noþer*] noþer of hem β ; nouthor of hem γ . *nadde*] hadde
 β ; had $\gamma\delta\epsilon$. *to*] om. ϵ .
 4885. *king*] quene γ .
 4886. *þerafter . . . wille*] þoru luþer wille þerafter a ; Thur; luþer wille
 þer aftir β ; Throu; euył wil þer after δ . *wax*] wexe β ; was δ .
a gret] a wel gret $a\epsilon$; a ryzt gret β ; wel grete δ .
 4887. *hire drof*] droue hure C; drof her δ . *drof*] droue β . *zo*]
 heo B; he C; heo a ; sche $\beta\epsilon$; she γ .
 4888. *now*] toke $\beta\delta$; toke to ϵ . *a*] om. $a\beta$

To þe king cadwan . þe quene wende þo .
 & cryede on him þat he ssolde . helpe hire in hire
 wo . 4890
 þe king cadwan was þo aboute . bituene hire & þe
 kinge .
 To make acord bi his poer . & ne miȝte uor none
 þinge .
 So þat he huld vor þe quene . In is owe house .
 Mid childe helples as ȝo was . mid þe quene is owe
 spouse .
 þat mid childe was as wel as heo . & of one time
 ney . 4895
 & þo þe children were ybore . þat of kunne were so Ortus filio-
rum.
 hey .
 Hii clupede edwyne þe kinges sone . of norþhomber- [238]
 lond .
 & cadwal þe kinges sone . here of þis souþ lond . Missio
filiorum
ad britan-
nia[m].
 þis children were wel ȝonge ysend . to salamon þe
 kinge .
 Of þe lasse bruteyne . to gode norrissinge . 4900
 þe king hom noryssede wel . & mid him priuc ynou .
 & þo hii to elde come . to armes hom drou .
 So þat stalwarde kniȝtes . boþe hii bi come .
 & wel yfoned in armes . & in batailes ylome .

4890. *cryede*] cryde B; eride *a.* *hire wo*] þat wo *aβε.*

4891. *þe king*] om. *aβδε.* *ȝ þe*] & B.

4892. *make*] makiȝe *a.* *ȝ*] & he *βε.* *ne miȝte*] myȝt noȝt *ε.* *none*] no *Baβδε.*

4893. *huld*] hulde B; kept *ε.* *vor*] vorþ B; forþ *a;* forþe *βδε.* *In*] on *a.*

4894. *ȝo*] heo *Ba;* sche *βε;* she *γ.* *þe quene*] om. *aβδε.*

4895. *as wel*] ek *a;* eke *βδε.*

4896. *ȝ*] om. *δ.* *ybore*] borne *γ.*

4897. *clupede*] callid *γ;* eleped him *ε.*

4899. *wel*] ryȝt *β.*

4900. *norissinge*] norschinge *a;* norschyng *β.*

4901. *noryssede*] norysede B; noryschyng *δ.* *ȝ*] om. *aβδε.*

4902. *elde*] ȝelde C; ulde *a;* Age *ε.* *hom*] he ham *a;* he hem *βδε.*

4903. *So*] om. *aβδε.* *stalwarde*] stalwerthe *γ.* *hii*] heye *δ.*

4904. *ȝ in*] & *ae.*

Eylbriȝt king of kent . þat þoru seint austin nom .

As we abbeȝ ytold biuore . verst cristendom .

Obitus
Eylbriȝt
Regis.
Edbal fit
rex.

Deide as in þe ȝer of grace . six hundred & sixtene .

& he was six & fifty ȝer . king as ich wene .

His sone was king after him . Edbal was is name .

þat spousede supþe is fader wif . him to grete ssame .

& ne tolde noȝt of is cristendom . & þe king sebrizt

al so .

4911

Guerra
christiani-
tatis per
regem.

Cristine king of est sex . þo he was of liue ydo .

His þre sones he bileued eyrs . of is kinedom .

þat were payns alle þre . & aȝen cristendom .

So þat hii come at one tyme . in hor luþer Rede .

To seint Mellit bissop of þe lond . & at is masse sede .

petunt a
mellito
panem
album dei.

Sire bissop wu ne ȝifstus . of þine wite brede .

þat þou est þi sulf at þi masse . in þine vayre

wede .

4905. *Eylbriȝt*] Ailbriȝt *a*; Aylbryȝt *ε*. *king*] þe king *a*; þe kyngne *βδ*.

4906. *abbeȝ*] haue *γ*; haȝ *ε*. *ytold*] ytol *B*; tolde *γ*.

4907. *Deide*] Deiȝede *a*.

4908. *fifty*] sixti *aβε*. *as*] arst as *aβδ*; erst as *γ*; byfore *ε*.

4909. *Edbal*] edbald *BCa*; Edbalde *βδε*.

4910. *spousede*] spoused *C*. *fader*] fadris *C*; fadres *β*; faders *γ*; ffaders *ε*. *grete*] gret *C*.

4911. *ne*] om. *βδε*. *tolde*] told *C*. *is*] om. *aβε*. *ȝ*] and also *ε*. *sebrizt*] segbriȝt *a*; segbryȝt *β*; Seybryȝt *ε*. *al so*] þo *ε*.

4912. *Cristine*] Cristene *C*.

4913. *þre sones*] *BCβ*; prisons *A*; þreo sones *a*; þre sonnes *ε*; thre sonnes *δ*. *bileued*] hyleuede *BC*; bilefde *a*; left *ε*. *eyrs*] cirys *C*; his eiris *a*; his eires *β*; his heirs *γ*; for his eyers *ε*. *of*] on *ε*. *kinedom*] kyngdom *C*.

4914. *payns*] panys *B*; paens *a*; paynmys *β*; Painmys *δ*. See Appendix, Note V.

4915. *So*] om. *δ*. *So . . . tyme*] In one time come his þreo sones *a*; In one tyme come his þre sonnes *β*; In a tyme come his þre sonnes *ε*. *luþer Rede*] luþere hede *a*; luþer hede *βδ*; luþer heed *ε*.

4916. *Mellit*] Mellizt *a* (& *passim*). *bissop*] þe bisshop *a*; þe Byschop *β*; þe Bysshoppe *ε*. *of þe lond*] om. *aβε*. *is*] þe *aβδε*. *sede*] hym seyde *B*; hym sede *Caβδ*; to him seid *ε*.

4917. *Sire*] om. *aβδε*. *wu*] wy *B*; whi *Caβε*; why *δ*. *ne ȝifstus*] ne ȝefste vs *C*; ne ȝifst þou vs *a*; ne ȝenest þou vs *β*; ne ȝeuyst þou vs *δ*; ȝeuyst þou noȝt to vs *ε*. *þine*] þi *βε*.

4918. *est*] *ABaδ*; etyst *C*; etiste *β*; ettyst *ε*. *þi sulf*] þe sulf *B*; om. *aβδε*. *þi*] þine *C*; þe *aδ*; em. *βε*; thi *γ*. *þine*] þi *βε*.

þat þou zeue vre fader wule . & zut zifst þat fole [239]
Responsio
Melliti.
al so .
Zif ze wollep quap þe bissop . as zoure fader dude
do . 4920

152 lines omitted in Cotton MS. after 4920. Copied
from Harleian MS.

[& be yuolled in holy water . & myd cristendom
monge

Ze mowe sauflyche þet holy þyng . as he dude auonge
We nollep nozt quap þys oþer . þey þou vs bede
Wyþynne þulke water come for we nabbeþ non node
Ac in alle manere we wollep ete of þulke brede 5
þe byssop yt nolde grante . ac outlych yt wyþ seyde
To zyue hym þulke holy þyng . bote hii y uolled
were

Hii suore anon in wraþþe . zyf he ensentan nere

4919. *zeue*] *zaf* C; *yaue* γ; *zaue* to ε. *wule*] *while* Ca; *whilom* β;
som tyme ε. *zifst*] *zefst* C; *zeuyst* to ε. *þat*] *þis* ε.

4920. *wolleþ*] *wolde* B; *wold* C; *wollen* β; *wolle* ε. *quap þe bissop*] *seyde* he α; *seid* he ε; *sayde* he do β; *he seyde* δ. *dude do*] *dide* þo β;
dude þo ε.

1. *yuolled*] *ifolled* α; *folled* β; *fulloved* δ; *yfulled* ε. *in*] *Be*; *in* þe
Caβδ. *myd cristendom*] BC; *to cristendom* αδ; *to cristendome* ε;
zoure hebenes β. *monge*] BC; *eu ziue* α; *zow zene* δ; *zou zeue* ε;
forsake β.

2. *sauflyche*] *sauflych* C; *saneliche* αβ; *sauleyche* ε; *sauleye* δ. *þet*] *þ* C; *þat* αβδε. *he*] *þey* δ. *auonge*] *vndername* α; *vnder nyne* ε;
vndertake β; *þeron belyue* δ.

3. *nolleþ*] *wille* β; *wol* γ; *nylleþ* ε. *nozt*] *om.* αδε. *þys*] *þise* βε;
thuse δ. *þey*] *þouz* βε; *thof* γ. *bede*] *so bede* αβδ; *so*
bydde ε.

4. *þulke*] *þilke* β; *þilk* δ; *þat* ε. *nabbeþ non*] *haue no* βδ; *haueþ*
no ε.

5. *manere*] *wyse* αδε; *wise* β. *wolleþ*] *wille* β; *wol* γ; *wolle* ε.

6. *yt nolde*] *wolde nozt hit* β; *wolde nozt hit* ε; *nolde hem* δ. *grante*] *granti* α.
outlych yt] *outliche hit* α; *outerliche* β; *onlich he hit* δ;
vtterly hit ε.

7. *hym*] *ham* α; *hem* βδε. *þulke*] *þat* αβε. *yuolled*] *ifolled* α;
folled β; *yfulloved* δ; *yfulled* ε.

8. *Hii*] & *hi* α; *And* β; *And þey* δ; *Thei* ε *in*] *on* δ. *zyf*] &
gif ε. *ensentan*] *assentant* α; *assentaunt* βε; *assentyng* γ;
assentyng δ.

To ȝyue hem so lute þyng . & bote he yt hem ȝeue
 þat he ne ssolde in her lond . in non manere byleue **10**
 Hii dryue hym out of her lond . & ys men echon
 pys holy man seyn Mellyt . to Kent wende anon
 To speke wyþ þe erchebyssop laurence . & al so
 Wyþ yuste byssop of rouchestre . wat were best to do
 Seynt austyn nou al by ys daye . to erchybyssop nom
 Laurence & made after hym to susteyne Cristendom
 pys þre byssopes bytueyne hem . nom hem þus to rede
 þat hii myȝte in her owe lond . holyor lyf lede
 And wyþoute peryl sykerore . þan to byleue þere
 Among mys bylyuede men . bote þer eny bote were **20**
 So þat seynt Iuste & seynt mellyt to france þo wende
 & lete þe luper men yworþþe . vorte God yt wolde
 amende

[240] Ac nas noȝt long þer after . aþ god wreche of hem nome
 þat after her fader deþe . worrede cristendom

9. *so lute þyng*] so litel þinge β; so lytel a thyng δ; þat þing þat so litel is ε. *bote*] but ȝif β. *yt hem*] hem hit δ; hit to hem ε. *ȝeue*] ȝaue ε.
10. *ne ssolde*] schulde not ε. *in non manere*] no more here (her α) αβδε. *byleue*] dwelle ε.
11. *Hii*] To β. *dryue*] dryuen δ; dryfe ε. *echon*] eueyrychone δ.
12. *wende*] went βδε.
13. *wyþ*] mid α; om. δ. *ȝ*] om. αβε.
14. *Wyþ*] Mid α. *rouchestre*] Roucestre βε.
15. *Scynt*] For seynt ε. *nou*] om. αβδε. *to erchybyssop*] to Archibischop β; laurence þo he ε.
16. *Laurence ȝ made*] And made him Archebyssshoppe ε. *susteyne*] susteni α; sustene β.
17. *nom hem þus*] nome þus Cαε; nome þys δ; toke þus .
18. *in*] on δ. *owe*] om. αβε; owū δ. *holyor*] holiore α.
19. *And*] om. β. *sykerore*] sekerer β; sykerer δ; syekorer ε. *byleue*] dwelle ε. *þere*] here αβε.
20. *mys bylyuede*] mis bileued α; vnbelefful ε. *bote þer*] bot yf δ.
21. *þo wende*] þo ywende α; þan wende β; þo þei ȝede ε.
22. *luper*] luper α. *yworþþe*] alone β. *vorte*] vort C; wort α; vn to β; ffor δ; for ty] ε.
23. *Ac nas*] But hit was βε; Hyt was δ. *long*] longe αβ. *þer*] om. δ. *aþ*] ar Cα; or βδε. *af*] on β.
24. *fader*] fadres β; faders ε. *worrede*] worred Cδ; werred v] on β; þei werred on ε.

For aȝen þat fole of westsex · hii nome an batayle **25**
 & þere hii were ybroȝt to grounde · & yssend wyþ-
 oute fayle

Vor her fole was muche aslawe · & ybroȝt to deþe
 & hii vor her luþerhede · of scapede alyue vneþe
 Laurence þe erchebyssop · al prest hym made also
 Vorto wende out of þys lond · as ys felawes adde
 ydo **30**

þe nyȝt þet he adde imund vort abbe ywend a-
 morwe

He lay muchedel of þe nyȝt in wo & in sorwe ·
 To bydde god vor holy chyrche · and vor cristen-
 dom

So þat aslep atte laste · vor werynyssse hym nome
 Seynt Petur to hym come · as þe slep hym toke **35**
 & tormented hym sore ynou · þat hech lyme hym oke

- 25.** þat] þe δ. nome] toke β. an] þo α; þe β; a ε; om. δ.
26. ybroȝt] brouȝt β. grounde] gronde C; nouȝt αβ; noght δ;
 noȝt ε. yssend] ischende C; ischend α; schent β; yschent δ;
 ys-hente ε.
27. her . . . aslawe] moche of her folk þer I sleyne was ε. her]
 hore C; har δ. was] were δ. muche] meche δ. aslawe]
 yslawe δ; slayn β. ybroȝt] brouȝt β.
28. luþerhede] luþernesse αβδ; luþernes ε. of scapede] of schaped C;
 ascapede α; ascaped βδε. alyue] on lyue γ.
29. erchebyssop] Archibischop β. hym] þei him ε. also] þo αβδε.
30. Vorto] Vort to α. ydo] do γ.
31. þe] þat C. imund] ymund α; yment Cβε; ymynte δ; in mud B.
 vort abbe ywend] for to habbe iwende C; for to wende αβδε.
 amorwe] a morewe α; a morowe βδε; on morowe γ.
32. muchedel] mocheldele ε. þe] om. α. wo] wop Cα; wope δ;
 wepe β; wepyng γ; sore wepyng ε. &] & eke αδ; & also β.
 sorwe] sorowe α; sorowe βδε.
33. bydde god] bidde α; bide β; bydde δ; prey ε.
34. þat aslep] þat aslepe C; he slep α; he slepe βε; he slepte δ.
 atte laste] at þe last β; at þe laste ε. werynyssse] werynes þat δ;
 sorowe & heuyes þat ε.
35. as] & as β.
36. tormented] tormentede α; turment β; tomentyd δ. hech] eche
 Cβε; ech α; euery δ. lyme] lim α. hym] of him ε. oke]
 sore oke C.

& esste of hym wy he adde . so vyllyche ys ssep vor-
sake

Wyþoute warde among þe wolues . þat in warde hym
were bytake

& wy of god ne of hym . ensample he ne nom
þat deyde boþe in rode . to susteyny cristendom **40**

þys erchebyssop was adrad . wel sore þo he awok

He hyede to þe kyng . vor ech lyme hym ok

& ssewed hym al þat cas & ys wounden some

& bed hym ys lyf amende . oþer vp hym sulf yt
ssolde come

[241] þe kyng anon . for drede . ys false wyf vor soke **45**
þat he huld in such hordom . & cristendom toke

And after Seyn Iust & Seynt Mellyt . þe tueye byssopes
sende

So þat aȝen to þys lond . þys gode men boþe
wende

37. *esste*] eþste B; esched C; axede a; asked βδε. *of hym*] him θ;
om. aδε.

38. *þe*] om. aβδε. *in*] to aβδ. *hym*] to him ε. *bytake*] take γ;
ytake ε.

39. *god ne of hym*] him ne of god aβε. *ensample he ne*] nounc
ensample of hem he ε. *ne*] no β; none γ.

40. *deyde*] deiȝede a; deyȝed β; deyd δ; dyed ε. *in*] in þe α; on
þe βδε. *susteyny*] susteni a; susteyne βδε.

41. *erchebyssop*] Archibischop β (& passim). *adrad*] dradde β.
wel sore] ryȝt sore β; for wel sore he was ε. *þo*] when β.
awok] woke β.

42. *hyede*] hyed βδε; hyed him γ. *to*] towarde δ. *lyme*] lim a.
hym ok] of him quoke ε.

43. *ssewed*] schewede a; tolde ε. *ys wounden*] his wondene a; his
wondes β; shewed to him woundes ε.

44. *bed*] bad aβε; bade δ. *vp*] to aβδε. *sulf*] sulue a. *ssolde*]
wolde aβε; wil δ.

46. *he huld*] he helde βε; helde δ. *such*] om. aβδε. *toke*] he tok a;
he toke βε.

47. *And*] BC; om. aβδε. *Iust*] Inste aβδε. *tueye*] tweiȝe a; two
βδ. *sende*] he sende a; he sent β; he sente δ; after hem he
sent ε.

48. *lond*] londe βδε. *wende*] wente βδ; went ε. *þys*] þise βε; thes δ.

& hii of rouchestre Seyn Iust . to her byssop vayre
 toke
 Ac þe Londres Seyn Mellyt al clanlyche versoke 50
 Ac huld hem to her heþenesse . & in þys manere com
 Kyng edbald after ys fader . vorst to cristendom
 After Laurences deþe . as god ȝef þat cas
 Erchebyssop Seyn Mellyt . of Kanterbury was
 Erchebyssop he was vyf ȝer . & after hym me nom 55
 Seyn Iust to erchebyssop . to sauy crystendom
 Cadwal þe kynges sone . þat was of þys lond
 As yeh seyde er . & edwyne of norþhumberlond
 þat in brutayne were . hom hii gonne wende
 After her fader deþe . eyþer in ys ende 60
 & auonge her erytage . & louede hem wel boþe
 Atte bygynnynges wel ynou . & sujþe somdel wroþe
 For þo hii adde an tuo ȝer ybe louerdes in her londe
 Edwyne sende to cadwal þat hym ssolde vnderstonde

49. ȝ] Tho δ. *rouchestre*] roucestre aβε. *take*] þei toke ε.
 50. *Ac*] And βε. *þe Londres*] þe londreys Caβ; þe londreis δ;
 london ε. *al*] ac B. *clanlyche*] clene hi a; clene þei β; clene
 þey δ; cleen þei ε. *versoke*] forsoke aβδε.
 51. *Ac*] & Caβδε. *huld*] hulde C; helde aβδε. *heþenesse*] heþen-
 nys ε. *in*] on aβδε.
 52. *edbald*] edbal C. *fader*] faders deþ ε. *vorst*] furst aβ; ferst δ;
 first ε. *to cristendom*] cristendome nome ε.
 53. *Laurences*] laurencis C; laurence γ; Laurence is δ. ȝef] ȝaf
 aδ; ȝaue βε. *cas*] graco γδε; gras β.
 54. *Seyn Mellyt of Kanturbury*] of Caunturbery seynt Mellyte ε. *was*]
 þo was aδε; þan was β.
 55. *vyf*] vif Ca; fyue βδε. *me*] men βδε.
 56. *Iust*] Iuste aβδε. *sauy*] saue βδε.
 57. *was*] was þo δ.
 58. *er*] byfore ε.
 59. *brutayne*] litel Bruteyn ε. *hom*] Caδ; home β; hem B.
 60. *her*] hore C; here β; hor δ (& passim). *fader*] Faderes β; ffa-
 ders ε. *deþe*] deþ Caβε.
 61. ȝ . . . *erytage*] The londes folk fonge hem fayre in to her heritage
 ε. *auonge*] auenge C; fonge aβδ. *hem wel*] wel hem ε.
 62. *Atte*] At þe aβδε. *sujþe*] seþþe a; sithe β; sethe δ; siþþe ε.
 63. *For*] Fore δ; Or ε. *þo hii*] þei βε; þey δ. *an*] om. aβδε. *tuo*]
 to C. ȝer] ȝeres β. *louerdes*] lordes Cβδε. *in*] of aβδε.
londe] londes B.
 64. *sende*] sent βδε. *hym*] he hym C; he aβδε.

[242] & soffry hym in ys owe lond . þat he yerouned
were 65

As veruorþ as he in ys . & as ryzt was croune bere
Kyng cadwal nom ys conseyl . & sende hym word
so

þat ys conseyl ne zef hym nozt ne ensentede þerto
þat in one kynedom . þat of one croune were
þat yt were departed . & þat me tueye crounen
bere 70

Edwyne was wroþ vor þys . & suor ys more oþ
To be yerouned wyþoute hym . ner hym no so loþ
Cadwal suor ys oþ azen . zyf he croune bere
Vorto smyte of ys heued . vnder ys croune þere
þus wax stryf bytuene hem . hii greyþed her host
vaste 75

And by norþe homber . mette hem atte laste

65. *§*] om. ϵ . *soffry*] soffri α ; suffry C; suffre $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *hym*] om. δ .
in] on $\alpha\beta\delta$. *ore*] om. $\beta\epsilon$; owñ δ . *yerouned*] crounede β ;
crowned $\gamma\delta$.

66. *As*] Also α . *was*] is ϵ . *bere*] to bere ϵ .

67. *Kyng*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *nom*] nome ϵ ; toke $\beta\delta$. *sende*] sent β ; send δ .
hym] om. γ . *so*] þo $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.

68. *ne zef hym nozt*] ne zau e nouzt β ; zef him nocht δ ; zau e him no
suche rede ϵ . *ensentede*] asentede C; assentede α ; assented β ;
assentyd δ ; assenteþ nozt ϵ .

69. *þat of . . . were*] & one crowne y lere ϵ .

70. *yt*] om. β . *were departed*] were to parted α ; were to parted
nouzt β ; be nozt departed in two ϵ . *§*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *þat*] om. ϵ .
me tueye crounen] to crounenen me α ; two crounes men β ; two
crowmes me δ ; tweyne men hit ϵ .

71. *Edwyne was wroþ vor þis*] Therfor Edwyne was wroþ ϵ . *suor ys
more*] swore þo his gret ϵ .

72. *To be*] That he wolde be $\delta\epsilon$. *yerouned*] crouned β ; crowned $\delta\epsilon$.
wyþoute] with outen β ; wiþ outten ϵ . *ner hym no*] nere he neuer β ;
were him neuer $\delta\epsilon$.

73. *ys oþ*] þo δ ; his oþe þer ϵ . *zyf*] zif þat δ ; þat zif ϵ . *croune*] any crowne ϵ . *bere*] bore C.

75. *wax*] was $\beta\delta$; waxed ϵ . *hii*] and boþe δ ; so þat þei ϵ . *greyþed*] greiþede α ; graþed β ; gaderd ϵ . *her*] om. $\alpha\beta$; hiñ δ .

76. *by norþe*] byfore δ . *mette hem*] hi mette hem α ; þei mette hem β ;
þey mette hem δ ; þei mette to geder ϵ . *utte*] at þe $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.

Mony þousend þer were ybroȝt . of cadwales men to
deþe

& he hym sulf wyþ vewe men . of scapede alyue
vnneþe

& fleu hym vorþ in to þe see . al þoru scotland

& so vorþ euere in to þe see . vorte he com to yrlond

Edwyne wende þo anon . out of ys owe lond **81**

& destrude wyde aboute . þat cadwal adde an honde

Alle ys stedes ver & ner . & to grounde caste

Cadwal in yrlonde ys ost . ȝarkedede vaste

& vorþ toward þys lond . þe veage nome **85**

Ac euere wanne he myd ys ost . to eny hauene com

Edwyne was aȝen hym . & drof hym aȝe

[243]

So þat he ne myȝte aryue . ac huld hym in þe see

Ac anchanteor edwyne adde . of Spayne wyþ hym þo

þat couþe hym segge of ys dedes . al hou yt ssolde go

77. *were ybroȝt*] was I brouȝt ε; þei brouȝt β. *Cadwales*] Cadwalis β; Cadwal ys δ; Cadwals ε.

78. *wyþ*] mid α. *of scapede*] ascapede α; ascaped βδε. *alyue*] on lyue γ; om. δ.

79. *fleu him vorþ*] fleȝ; him forthe δ; flei him sulf α; flowe him self β; he him self fled ε. *in*] & in ε. *al þoru*] al forþ bi α; al forþ bi β; al forthe by δ; forþ by ε.

80. *in to þe*] in þe aβε; in δ. *vorte*] fort α; vn to β; tyl δ; for tyl ε.

81. *wende*] went βδε. *þo*] þan β. *owe*] owen β; owū δ; owne ε.

82. *destrude*] distroied β; destroyed ε; stered δ. *wyde*] al ε. *an*] on aβδ; in ε.

83. *stedes*] studes α; steddes ε; places δ. *ver*] boþ fer ε. *ȝ*] om. δ. *caste*] he hym cast δ.

84. *ȝarkedede*] ȝarkedede þo α; ȝarked þan β; arayed δ; gadered þo ε.

85. *þe*] þanne α. *veage*] viage βδ; weȝ ε. *nome*] he nom α; he nome βδε.

86. *euere*] om. δ. *he*] om. γ. *eny*] any βε; onȝ δ. *hauene*] hafne α; hauen β. *com*] he come γ.

87. *aȝen*] aȝenst δ; aȝeyn ε. *hym*] him þer αε; him þere βδ. *drof*] droue βε. *aȝe*] sone aȝe aβ; sone aȝee δε.

88. *So*] om. aβε. *ne myȝte*] myȝt noȝt ε. *huld*] helde βδ; euer helde ε.

89. *Ac anchanteor edwyne hadde*] Edwyne hadde enchanteour α; Edwyne had an enchauntour β; Edwyne was an enchauntour δ; Edwyne had an enchauntoure ε. *of Spayne*] þer δ. *wyþ*] mid α. *hym*] om. γ.

90. *couþe*] couþ α; coude γ; cowde ε. *hym*] om. βε. *segge*] saye β; seȝe δ; seȝ ε.

þoru ys chantement · so þat cadwal
 Ne dude noþyng þat edwyne · þoru hym yt nuste al
 Cadwal nuste þo oþer rede · bote myd al ys mayne
 Wende to porchacy hym help to þe lasse brutayne
 Tempest hym drof in þe see · here and þer vaste 95
 So þat in þe yle of gerneseye · hii aryued atte laste
 þo cadwal com to reste · þer so gret deol he nome
 þat he adde so ys folc vorlore · & ys kynedom
 þat he lay syke in ys bed · vor deol & vor sore
 þat he ne ete non mete · þre dawes þer vore 100
 þe verþe day to veneson · hym þozte ys herte drou
 Bryan ys owe priue man · was þerof glad ynou
 Hys bowe he nom & sozte a best · aboute mony a
 myle
 & he ne myzte ssolde he deye · vynde non in al þe yle

91. *chantement*] enchantement $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *cadwal*] king cadwal α ; kynge Cadwal β ; kynge Cadwalle δ ; kyng Cadwal ϵ .
 92. *Ne*] om. $\delta\epsilon$. *þat*] but ϵ . *hym*] his enchauntoure ϵ . *nuste*] wist β ; wist ϵ .
 93. *nuste þo*] nuste C; nuste non α ; wist none β ; wist non δ ; knewe nonne ϵ .
 94. *Wende*] Went $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *porchasy*] purchaci C; purchasi α ; purchase β ; purchas $\delta\epsilon$. *help*] more helpe ϵ . *to*] in to ϵ . *brutayne*] Bretayne δ (& passim).
 95. *hym*] hom C; ham α ; hem $\beta\delta$; him $\gamma\epsilon$. *drof*] droue $\beta\epsilon$; drofe δ .
 96. *So*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *in*] in to ϵ . *þe*] þan α . *gerneseye*] gernesye C; gerneseyze α ; Garnsey β ; Garnsey ϵ . *aryued*] ariuede α . *atte*] at $\alpha\delta$; at þe $\beta\epsilon$.
 97. *com*] byganne ϵ . *reste*] reste him ϵ . *deol*] del C; dul α ; dole β ; dule ϵ .
 98. *so*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *vorlore*] ilore α ; ylore $\delta\epsilon$; lost β . δ] and eke $\gamma\delta$.
 99. *þat*] So ϵ . *syke*] vaste sike C; om. $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *in*] on $\alpha\epsilon$. *deol*] del C; dul α ; dole β ; dule ϵ .
 100. *ne cte*] et C; ne et α ; ecte β ; ete $\gamma\delta$; had nozt etten ϵ . *non*] nanne C; mannes $\alpha\beta$; no manere δ ; mannys ϵ . *þer vore*] ne more $\alpha\beta$; no more γ ; & more $\delta\epsilon$.
 101. *verþe*] ferþe $\alpha\beta\delta$; fourthe $\gamma\epsilon$. *veneson*] veneson C; venyson β .
 102. *owe*] o $\alpha\beta\delta$; om. ϵ . *was þerof*] þerof was δ .
 103. *nom*] toke β . *a*] o α . *mony a*] in mani o α ; in many α ϵ .
 104. δ] $\Lambda\epsilon$ $\alpha\delta$; But $\beta\epsilon$. *ne myzic*] myzt nozt ϵ . *ssolde he*] þou; he schuld ϵ . *rynde non*] any fynde ϵ . *al þe*] þat $\delta\epsilon$.

Sory was þys bryan þo . þat he non graee nadde **105**
 For he hopede yt were ys louerdes hele . vor þe wyllle
 þat he adde
 He ne vnderstod of non oþer fless . þat þe kyng yknowe
 ne couþ
 þat yt nere non veneson . wanne yt were in ys
 mouþe
 He byþozte hym of harde ynou . to abbe ys louerdes [244]
 lyf **109**
 A gret pece of ys owe þy . he kerf out wyþ a knyf
 And helde þe wounde wanne he myzþe loke zyþ he
 nas trewe
 þe kyng he brozþe yt wel yrosted . vor veneson newe
 Newe and verss yt was ynou . þe kyng ete þerof anon
 Hym þozþe þat so suete mete . he ne ete neuere non
 Ne so sauery in ys mouþ . so þat he turnde to hele **115**
 & hol was þe þrydde day . vor þulke suete mele

- 105.** *þys*] om. δ . *þo*] þan β . *non*] no $\text{Ca}\beta\delta\epsilon$. *nadde*] hadde γ ; had ϵ .
106. *hopede*] om. δ . *yt were ys louerdes*] hit were his lordis hele C; eadwales α ; Cadwalis β ; to Cadwalles ϵ . *wyllle þat he*] while myght haue δ .
107. *ne vnderstod of*] vnderstode δ ; vnderstood of ϵ . *of*] that γ . *fless*] flechs α ; flesh C; flesche $\beta\delta$; flesshe ϵ . *þat*] but suche as ϵ . *yknowe*] knowe $\alpha\beta$; knowen δ ; knewe & ϵ . *ne*] om. δ . *couþ*] couþe α .
108. *nere non*] nere no $\text{Ca}\delta$; were no β ; were none γ ; were ϵ . *were*] was β .
109. *He*] At þe last he ϵ . *o*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *abbe*] habbe Ca ; haue $\beta\delta$; saue ϵ .
110. *A*] O $\alpha\beta$. *owe*] owen β ; owū δ ; owne ϵ . *þy*] þiz α ; þize β ; thee γ ; thyze δ ; þye ϵ . *kerf*] earf $\alpha\delta$; earfe $\beta\epsilon$. *out*] om. ϵ . *a*] his $\alpha\beta\epsilon$.
111. *And*] He δ . *helde*] heledē C; heled $\beta\epsilon$; helyde δ . *þe*] om. δ . *wanne*] whanne C; whan $\alpha\delta\epsilon$; when β ; om. B. *zyþ*] om. α ; wheþer $\beta\epsilon$; if δ . *nas*] was β ; was not δ ; was nozt ϵ .
112. *þe*] To þe ϵ . *yt*] om. $\alpha\beta$. *wel yrosted*] wel i roste C; irosted wel α ; rosted wel β . *newe*] god & newe α ; good & newe $\beta\delta\epsilon$.
113. *verss*] fresch C; ferchs α ; fresche β ; fresshe $\delta\epsilon$. *ete*] et Ca .
114. *so suete mete*] mete so good ϵ . *he ne ete*] ete he C δ ; ne et he α ; swetter ete he β ; þat he ete ϵ . *neuere*] neuer er suche ϵ .
115. *Ne*] Neiper ϵ . *in*] on α .
116. *vor þulke suete*] þoru; stengþe of þat good ϵ .

Hym longede after veneson . þer after longe sore
 Ac uer gode of þulke beste . ne com in ys mouþ nan-
 more
 To þe lasse brutayne . wyþ ys fole þo he drou
 & of þe kyng Salomon was vnderuonge vayre
 ynou 120
 & byleuede wyþ hym alle wynter . vorte after þe
 zeres ende
 & greyþede her poer . hyder vorto wende
 Kyng edwyne adde ywonne er al out þe Brutons
 lond
 More þan eny englyss kyng . euere er adde an hond
 Al byzonde seyn dauid . & al walys al out 125
 By uore hym nas non englyss kyng . so ryche ne so
 prout
 Heþen man he was ywys . & to Cristendom
 þoru erchebyssop of euerwyk . seyn paulyn he com

- 117.** *þer after longe]* þer after ofte Cað; þer aftir ofte β; after þat many a tyme ε.
- 118.** *Ac uer]* Ae for Ca; But for βðε. *gode]* gvde C; god a. *þulke]* þat ε. *ne . . . mouþ]* In his mouþe come δ. *ne com]* come β; come no; t ε. *nanmore]* na more C; no more βðε.
- 119.** *To]* And so to ε. *wyþ]* mid a. *folc]* men ε. *þo he]* þo a; fast he β; he ε.
- 120.** *þe]* om. aβε. *was]* he was aβðε. *vayre]* wel C; fayr a.
- 121.** *& byleuede]* He bilefde a; He bileued β; He bylefte δ; He dwelled ε. *wyþ him]* om. aβðε. *alle wynter]* alle þe wynter C; al þat winter þer a; al þat wynter þere βε; alle þe wynter þere δ. *vorte]* for C; vort a; but β; for to δ; and ε.
- 122.** *& greyþede]* He graþed β; And gaderd ε. *her poer]* here power C; here power a; his power βε; her_oste δ. *hyder]* hedir δ; hyderwarde ε.
- 123.** *ywonne]* wonne β. *a. out]* al aboute γ. *þe]* om. C. *Brutons]* bretons δ. *lond]* grounde γ.
- 124.** *englyss]* englischs a. *er adde]* had byfore ε. *an]* on aβð; in ε.
- 125.** *byzonde]* biende a. *& al]* & so aβε; and δ. *al out]* aboute γ.
- 126.** Omitted in γ. *nas non]* nas no a; was β; was none δ; was nonne ε. *englyss]* englischs a. *ne]* no δ.
- 127.** *Heþen]* Heþene Caβð. *þ]* and first ε. *to]* good β.
- 128.** *þoru]* þoru þe Ca; Thur; þe β; The δ; Thoru; þe ε. *paulyn]* Cð; paulin aβε; paulyn B. *com]* nome β.

Cadwal kyng þat aȝte be . of brutons londe
 Myd poer þat kyng Salomon . hym adde ytake an honde
 þat was ten þousend knyȝtes . & myd ys owe poer
 Aryuede bysyde toteneys . come somdel ner
 In þe toun of exestre . mony brutons were
 & a luþer kyng of þe marche . byseged hem þer
 Penda þat heþene was . vnder edwyne þe kyng 135
 Cadwal þo he wuste þys . ne made no taryng
 Ac smot to hym myd ys ost . & þer wyþoute fayle
 At eccestre strong ynou . hij smyte an batayle
 Penda þys heþene kyng . was sone ouercome
 & ys fole muche aslawe . & he hym sulf ynome 140
 þo he in prison was ydo . & oþer couþe ne yse
 He byhet cadwal myd hym . myd al ys poer be
 & þat he ssolde vor hym . þe bet kyng edwyne
 ouercome
 Of þys was sykernesse ydo . & ostages ynome

[245]

129. *kyng þat aȝte be*] þat aute be kyng C; þat ouȝt to be kyng ε. *aȝte be*] aute beo α; auȝt to be β. *of*] of þe β. *brutons*] brutones α; bretons δ.
 130. *poer*] þe power ε. *kyng Salomon*] Salamon kyng β. *hym adde ytake*] had ytake him ε. *ytake*] take βδ. *an*] on αβδ; in ε.
 131. *þousend*] þousond C; þousand βδε. *knyȝtes*] Ca; knyȝttes βε; knyghtis δ; kynȝtes B. *ȝ myd*] to strengþe ε. *owe*] houne α; owen β; owū δ; owne ε.
 132. *Aryuede*] He aryued ε. *by syde*] biȝides αβ; be syde ε. *Toteneys*] totteneys α; Tottynas ε. *ȝ*] & so ε. *come*] com α.
 133. *Exestre*] eccestre C; excestre αβε; Eccetre δ. *brutons*] bretoñs δ. *were*] þere were δ; þer were ε.
 134. *ȝ*] om. C. *a*] o αβ. *byseged*] biȝegede Ca.
 136. *þo*] when β. *wuste*] wiste α; wist βδ; knewe ε. *ne*] he βδε. *taryng*] taryenge β; tarynge δ; taryng ε.
 137. *smot*] smote βδε. *wyþoute*] wythouten γ; wiþ outten ε.
 138. *excestre*] excestre αβε; Eccetre δ. *hij smyte*] [hi smiten α; þei smote β; þey smoten δ; þei smytte ε. *an*] o α; a βδε.
 140. *ys fole muche*] his folk meche δ; moche of his folk ε. *aslawe*] slayn β; yslayne δ; sleyne ε. *ynome*] nome β.
 141. *þo*] Whenne β. *ydo*] do β. *oþer*] non oþere δ; nonne oþer bote ε. *couþe ne*] ne couþe Caβ; couþe δ; cowde ε. *yse*] iseo α; se βδ.
 142. *byhet*] bihiȝt β; byhete δ. *cadwal*] mid Cadwal α; with Cadwal βδ. *myd hym*] om. αβδε. *be*] to be Cδ; to beo α; for to be .
 143. *þat*] for þat δ. *vor hym*] þoruȝ him ε. *bet*] better βε.
 144. *was sykernesse*] sikernesse was γ. *ydo*] made β; ymade ε. *ostages*] ostage α; hostage δ; good ostage βε. *ynome*] nome β.

Penta zarked ys poer . & cadwal ek ys route 145
Of brutons þat vor defaute of help to sprad were wyde
aboute

þo þys ost al zare was . vorþward vaste hij drowe
And in norþhumberlond . þat folc vaste hij slowe
Kyng edwyne adde al so . in ys half gret poer
Igadered of englysse kynges . & of ys owe ver & ner
[246] In to þe veld of haduele . ech of hem drow 151
Myd her ost & smyte þer . an batayle strong ynou]
King edwine was þer aslawe . & offríd is sone al so .
& godbold king of orcadass . & hor folc ney þer to .
Cadwal was al aboute . þe wule it wolde ylaste . 4932
þe englysse & þe saxons . he slou þo wel vaste .
He ne sparde old ne zonge . ne womman mid childe .
þat he ne slou wanne he vond . he nas no þing milde .
An oþer bataile supþe he smot . azen osric strong
ynou . 4936
þat king was after edwine . & þere he him slou .

ol. 76.
occisio
edwini.

Occisio
osric.

145. *Penta*] Penda C *a*. *zarked*] *zarked* *aβ*; *gaderd* *ε*. *ek*] om. *βε*.
146. *brutons*] Bretons *δ*; þe Brutons *ε*. *þat vor . . . to sprad were*] for . . . þat isprad were *α*; for . . . þat sprade were *β*; for . . . they sprade were *γ*; for . . . þat sprad were *δ*; þat þer were *γ* sprade *ε*.
147. *þo*] Whenne *β*. *zare*] *redy* *βε*; *redye* *δ*. *vorþward*] norþward C; forþward *α*; forþwarde *β*; forward *ε*.
148. *þat*] þere *ε*; om. *δ*.
149. *in*] on *δ*. *half*] side *β*.
150. *Igadered*] Gadred *δ*. *kynges*] knyzttes *β*. *owe*] owen *β*; owñ *δ*; owne *ε*. *ver*] boþ fer *ε*.
151. *haduele*] hadfeld C; hadfelde *δ*; handefeld *α*; handefelde *βε*.
drow] þo drou *α*; þo drowe *ε*; þan drouz *β*.
152. *smyte þer*] smete þer C; smote þer *β*^o; smytten þere *δ*; þer þei smytte *ε*. *an*] o *α*; a *aδε*.
4930. *þer*] þare C. *aslawe*] slayne *γ*; I sleyne *ε*. *offríd*] Ofred *βε*.
4931. *þ*] & muche of *ε*. *ney*] ner C; nere *β*; nyze *ε*.
- 4932–35 omitted in *aβε*.
4932. *Cadwal*] Cadwal B. *wule*] while C.
4934. *He*] And *δ*. *mid*] ne BC.
4935. *wanne*] wham C. *nas*] was *δ*.
4936. *An*] On *α*; One *γ*. *supþe he*] siþe þei *β*; siþþe þei *ε*; þo he *δ*.
azen] aze *α* *osric*] offric *aδ*; Offrye *β*.

& is tueie neucus þat after him . kinges ssolde be .
 & cadan king of scotland . aslawe hii were alle þre .
 Enfyrd edwines broþer . þo he sey þis wo aboute .
 To cadwal he wende & mercy . him cryede vor
 doute . 4941

Cadwal him & tuelf þousend . þat mid him come ^{Magna} _{occisio.}
 slou .

þis ȝer was among hom . of feble grace ynou .
 & þat was of hom gret harm . vor after hor cristen-
 dom .

To heþenese hii turnde aȝen . & þo such wreche hom
 nom . 4945

King cadwal & þe brutons . hor wille adde al so .
 & stured hom among hor fon . þat hom adde er ssame
 ydo .

Seint oswald enfrides broþer . king was ymad þo . [247]
 Of al norþhumberlond . among al þis wo . Sanctus
 pat holimon was & god . þe betere is grace was . 4950 fit rex.
 & king cadwal to him . to sturne verst nas .

4938. *tueie*] two γ ; tweyne ϵ . *neucus*] *neueuos* δ . *þat after him*] after him þat $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *ssolde*] *schul* β . *be*] *haue* be $\gamma\epsilon$.

4939. *cadan*] *cadwan* $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *aslawe*] *yslawe* C ; *y sloyne* ϵ ; *slayn* β . *hii*] om. $\alpha\beta$.

4940. *þo*] þen β . *he*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *aboute*] al aboute ϵ .

4941. *wende*] *wente* C ; *went* ϵ . *mercy him cryede*] *cryed* him mercy ϵ . *him cryede*] *cryde* B ; *eride* him α ; *cryed* him β ; *cryed* to him δ .

4942. *him*] *toke* him ϵ . *mid him come*] *come* wiþ him ϵ . *slou*] þan slou ; β .

4943. *ȝer*] þare δ .

4944. *þat*] *hit* ϵ . *gret*] *lute* B α ; *lite* C ; *litel* $\beta\epsilon$.

4945. *To*] And to B. *hii*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *þo*] þus BC. *such*] swich C.

4946. *wille*] *wil* α . *adde al so*] þei had þo ϵ .

4947. *stured*] *sturede* α . *hom*] *hem* so ϵ . *adde*] had to him ϵ . *er ssame*] *schame* er C ; *schame* ere δ . *er*] ore γ .

4948. *ymad*] *made* γ ; *maked* δ .

4949. *among*] in ϵ .

4950. *þat*] This ϵ . *is grace was*] was his grace $\beta\epsilon$.

4951. *to sturne*] no þing sturne ϵ . *verst*] *vorst* B ; om. ϵ . *nas*] was B ; þo nas α ; þan was β ; he was γ ; he nas ϵ .

þis was in þe ȝer of grace . six hundred ȝer ywis .
& aboute vour & þritti . þat ydo was al þis .

Aduentus
sancti
birini.

Seint birin þe bissop . an holimon was .

þat in to þis lond . þoru þe pope . honory ysend
was . 4955

To turne þe king of west sex . kingilf to cristen-
dom .

& þat lond of west sex . in to þis lond he com .

conuercio
regis.

Sein birin him to cristendom . turnde þoru godes
grace .

& as god wolde seint oswald . was in þulke place .

& of þe holi vantston . þis grete king nom . 4960

& is godfader was . in is cristendom .

Seint oswald & þis oþer king . þoru vre louerdes
grace .

Purueyde seint birin . to is wille an place .

þat derechestre is ycluped . þat biside oxenford is .

As in þe estesouþ . an seue mile ywis . 4965

4952. þis] That δ.

4953. vour] an foure B; a foure δ. þritti] þritti ȝer α; þritty ȝer β;
thirty yere γ; thretty ȝere δ; þirtty ȝeer ε. þat] om. αβε. ydo]
do β.

4954. birin] berin α; Burine β. was] þat was αβδε.

4955. þat in] om. αβδε. þe] om. βε. honory] hono α; hider β;
lyon ε. ysend] sente β; y sente ε.

4956. þe] om. B. kingilf] kyngyls B; kyngils C; kingils δ;
kyndely ε. kingilf to eristendom] into this londe he come γ.

4957. & . . . west sex] And so in þe Countree of Westsex he preched ε.
þat] eke the γ. in to . . . com] in to cristendome γ; & in to
þis lond come ε.

4958. birin] berin α. him . . . turnde] to cristendome him turned ε.

4959. þulke] þat ε.

4960. of] at ε. þe] om. B. vantston] fantston Cβ; fonston α.
þis] to þis ε. nom] he nome ε.

4961. is godfader was] was his godfader ε. in] on αδ.

4962. oþer] om. C. louerdes] lordes ε.

4963. Purueyde] Puruayed for ε. birin] berin α. an] o α; a γ.

4964. þat] At ε. derechestre] dorchester B; derchestre α; Dorchestre ε.
is ycluped] is icleped α; is clepid β; whiche is y cleped ε.

4955. As] Alle ase α; Al as βε; Alle δ. estesouþ] souþest C. an]
om. αβδε. seue] seuene βε.

pere sein birin bissop was . þe uerste þat was ywis .
 Vor þe se was þere of bissop þo . þat at lincolne nou
 is .
 pere he deyde & þere he lay . vorte suppe þer after fol. 76 b.
 longe .
 pat he was to winchestere ylad . as he ʒut is uaire
 auonge .
 Cadwal king of brutons . worred euere uaste . 4970 [249]
 & penda vpe seint oswald . vorte suppe atte laste . Occisio
 pat at þe toun of mersfeld . binorþe baþe hii come . sancti
 Seint oswald & þe due penda . an bataile nome . oswaldi.
 Penda þere þe luþer due . in batayle slou .
 & Martrede seint oswald . & al is body to drou .
 & mony a þousend of is men . aslawe ek þer
 were . 4976
 pis was of þe ʒer of grace . In þe six hundred ʒere .

4966. *sein*] seint α ; seynt $\beta\epsilon$. *birin*] berin α . *uerste*] vorste B
 (& passim).
 4967. *se*] see B; ee C; see $\beta\delta$; Cee ϵ . *was . . . þo*] þat þer was
 þo $\alpha\delta$; þat þer was þan β ; þat þere was þo ϵ . *þat*] om. $\delta\epsilon$. *þat*
at . . . is] lincolne nou heo is α ; lyneoln nowe hit is β . *is*] hit
 is ϵ .
 4968. *vorte*] vort α ; vn to β ; for tyl ϵ . *suppe*] hit was ϵ .
 4969. *þat*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *ylad*] ladde β . *as*] & ϵ . *he ʒut is*] ys ʒut
 B; is ʒut α ; is ʒit β ; ys ʒytte δ . *uaire*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$; þer ϵ .
 4970. *worred*] worrede Ba. *euere*] euere more C.
 4971. *vpe*] vpon α ; apon β ; on γ ; vpon ϵ . *vorte*] vorto α ; vn to
 β ; fort δ ; for tyl ϵ . *suppe*] om. ϵ .
 4972. *at þe toun*] vpon þe doune α ; vpon þe downe β ; at þe downe δ ;
 vpon þe downe ϵ . *mersfeld*] mersueld B; marsfeld C; marsfelde
 $\alpha\beta\epsilon$; Merschfelde δ . *binorþe*] by fore δ . *baþe*] Baap ϵ .
 4973. *þe due*] kyng δ . *an*] & BC; asc hi α ; as þei $\beta\epsilon$.
 4974. *Penda þere*] þer penda $\alpha\beta$; Thare Penda δ ; There Penda ϵ . *in*
batayle] seint oswald α ; seynt Oswalde $\beta\epsilon$. *slou*] aslou α ; he slowe
 β ; slowe ϵ .
 4975. *seint oswald*] þane godeman α ; þat good man $\beta\epsilon$. *al*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.
to drou] drowe ϵ .
 4976. Omitted in γ . *ʒ*] om. ϵ . *a*] om. BC $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *aslawe*] slayn
 β ; I sleyne ϵ . *ek*] also β .
 4977. *of*] in $\delta\epsilon$. *ʒer*] time α ; tyme $\beta\epsilon$. *In þe*] in B; & in þe α .

& vour hundred vor seint oswald . in þe zer king
was .

& of eizte & þrizti zer old . þo him biuel þis cas .

Oswy fit
rex.

Oswy seint oswaldes broþer . king was ymad þo .

He biþozte him of pes . to libbe wiþoute wo .4981
He acordede wiþ king cadwal . & tresour him zef
ynou .

Vorto be is priue frend . wiþoute worre & wou .

þe fourme of pes was vaste ymad . bituene hom &
hore .

þat ne mizte nozt wel be ybroke . bote treuþe were
uorlore . 4985

Ac penda þe heþene duc . adde euere god wille .

To worry him & don him ssame . & þozte in is herte
stille .

Ac he ne dorste vor cadwal . & napeles atten ende .

To þe king at is parlement . to londone he gan wende .

4978. *hundred*] score *aβ*; scoore *ε*; om. *δ*. *vor*] þo *furst a*; when
furst β; þat *ε*. *in king*] kyng of age *ε*. *in þe zer*] ny
zer C; *nyne zere δ*.

4979. *ſ of*] & *aβ*; om. *ε*. *ſ þrizti*] an þritty C. *biuel*] vel B;
ful C; felle *δ*.

4980. *oswaldes*] oswald B. *was ymad*] ymad was BC; was made *γ*.

4981. *pes*] peis C. *libbe wiþoute*] libben out of C; lyue withouten *γ*;
lyue w^t outten *ε*.

4982. *wiþ king*] w^t þe kyng C; mid king *a*.

4983. *wiþoute*] wiþ outten *ε*. *worre*] werre Ca. *ſ wou*] or wou; *δ*.

4984. *þe fourme*] A couenaunt *ε*. *ymad*] made *γ*. *ſ hore*] here B;
þore *β*; cuermore *δ*; & her *ε*.

4985. *ne*] hit ne *β*; om. *δε*. *nozt wel be ybroke*] be ibroke nout *a*;
be broke *β*. *wel*] om. *ε*. *be ybroke*] ybroke be B; ibroke be C.
bote] Bot if C. *were uorlore*] ylore were B; were ilore C; were
ylore *δ*.

4986. *þe*] om. B. *heþene*] luþer *aβδε*. *duc*] kyng *δ*. *god*] *god*
gret *βε*; grete *a*; goude C.

4987. *worry him*] worre hym B; werre on him *β*; werre *ε*. *don*] *don*
do BCe. *ſ þozte*] he þouzt *ε*. *stille*] ful styll *ε*.

4988. *ne dorste*] durst nozt *ε*. *ſ*] ac B*a*; but *βε*; bot *δ*. *atten*
ende] atte ende C; at þan eude *a*; at the ende *γ*; at þe last ende *ε*.

& alle þe dukes of brutayne . & þe englisse kinges
echone . 4990

Ycome were to þis parlement . bote king oswi one .

Penda esste þe king anon . wy king oswy nere þere .

þe king sede he vnder stod . þat he sik were .

Sire quap þe oþer to soþe . hit nis noþing so .

Ae he gadereþ uaste is poer . us ssame to do . 4995

& he aþ ysend biþonde se . after saxons mo .

& wole awreke is broþer deþ . he suereþ on vs tuo .

þeruore ȝif me mid poer . leue þuder to wende .
& bringe him to ssame & bineþe . er þan he vs
ssende .

To breke is triwe couenaunt . þe king was loþ þer to .
& napeles is conseil him ȝef . þat he it moste nede
do . 5001

þo penda þis leue adde . he nom poer ynou .

& toward þis king oswy . over homber drou .

[250]
Menda-
cium pend'
pro oswy.

penda per-
sequitur.

4990. þe] om. B. brutayne] Brutons ε. ȝ þe] & aβδ.

4991. Ycome were] þer come were α; Ther were come β; Thei were y
come ε. þis] om. βε. bote] alle bot δ; saue ε. king oswi]
Oswi kyng β. one] alone ε.

4992. esste] askede B; eschte C; axede α; asked θε. nere] nas α;
was nouȝt β; was not γ; was noȝt ε.

4993. sede] seid þat ε. sik] ryȝt sike β; right seke γ.

4994. quap] quod βε. þe oþer] penda αβε; þys oþer δ. to soþe] for
soþe αβε. nis] is Cβε; ys δ.

4995. uaste is poer] power faste α; power fast βε. us ssame] schame
vs αβ; shame vs ε. to] for to aβδε.

4996. he] om. C. ysend] isende α; sent β. biþonde] biȝende α.
se] þe see βε; þe se δ.

4997. wole] wol C; wil δ; he wol ε. broþer deþ] broþeres deþ β;
broþers deþ ε. suereþ] swerieþ α; seiþ βε.

4998. ȝif] ȝeueþ β; ȝeue ε. me mid] mid me α; with me βε. pocr]
good power ε. leue þuder to] and leue for to αβε. to] om. BC.

4999. bringe] I schal bryng ε. him] om. α. to ssame & bineþe]
mid schame bineþe α; with schame byneþe β; downe w^t shaame ε.
er þan] er þat α; or þat βε; ore þat δ.

5000. triwe couenaunt] trewþe þat he made β; trowþe & couenaunt ε.

5001. ȝ] Ae α. is] om. aβδε. it moste nede] moste nede hit δ.
it moste] moste yt B; moste hit C. nede] om. αβε.

5002. þis leue] his leue ε. nom] toke γ.

5003. þis] om. δ. drou] he drou α; he drouȝ β; he drowe ε.

& barnde vaste & robbede . & to grounde slou .
 þe king oswy him let esse . wy he dude him so
 wou . 5005

fol. 77.

. *Cadwalad* .

& bed him vor godes loue . abbe of him reuþe .
 & of is lond & þenche bet . of foreward & of treuþe .
 þo penda nolde oþer do . þe oþer azen him sette .
 & dude him al in godes grace . & mid is ost him
 mette .

& an bataile smite strong ynou . & þoru godes grace .
 King oswy þe cristinemen . bileuede in þe place . 5011
 Vor penda þe heþene due . aslawe was þere .
 & þritti oþer dukes . þat mid him al so were .

[251] Six hundred zer it was of grace . & in þe viftiþe
 zere .
 þer biȝet penda lute . cristinemen to afere . 5015

5004. *barnde*] brende ε. After this line are repeated in γ eleven lines,
 ending with line 4943.

5005. *þe*] om. αβδε. *him let esse*] him let esche C; let axi him α; lete
 aske him βδ; let aske him ε. *dude*] dide β; ded δ. *him so wou*]
 þat wou α; þat wouȝ β; þys wouȝ δ; þat wrong ε.

5006. *bed*] bad α; badde ε; prayed β. *abbe*] to habbe α; to haue
 βδε. *of*] on γε. *reuþe*] sum routhe δ.

5007. *þenche*] þynke β. *bet*] better βε. *of*] on BC; of þe δε. *of*]
 on BC; on þe ε.

5008. *nolde*] wolde none βε. *do*] om. B. *þe*] þat ε.

5009. *dude*] þutte δ. *al*] om. αβδε. *in*] on δ.

5010. *ȝ*] om. δ. *an*] om. αβε. *smite*] smete C; hi smite α; þei
 smote β; þey smytten δ; þei smytte ε. *ȝ*] þat αβε.

5011. *cristinemen*] cristineman α; Cristen man δ. *bileuede*] hadde þe
 better β; alyue seaped ε. *in*] om. Baδ. *þe*] þat ε.

5012. *penda . . . due*] þe heþene due penda α; þe heþen Duke Penda
 βε; þe heþenc Duc Penda δ. *aslawe*] aslawe þo αδ; slayn þan β; þo
 I slawe ε.

5013. *dukes*] dukus B.

5014. *it was of grace*] of grace yt was B; of grace hit was Caβδε.
viftiþe] fiftiþe α; fyftene ε.

5015. *biȝet penda*] penda biȝat α; Penda bygate δ; Penda wanne βε;
 Penda wonne γ. *lute*] Ba; luce A; lyte C; litil δ; lytel ε; but litel
 β. *to*] vor to B; for to ε. *afere*] fere αδε.

þo cadwal king of brutaine · nobliche adde ynou · Obitus
Cadwal.
 Ybe king eiȝte & fourty zer · & to elde drou ·
 He deide after martin masse · riȝt þe sixte day ·
 þe brutons made deol ynou · þo he ded lay ·
 & made a kinges fourme of bras · al holu wiþinne · Sepultura
apud lon-
doniam in
equo eneo.
 Vpe an hors ride of bras · & þat bodi dude wiþ-
 inne · 5021
 & vpe þe west ȝate of londone · sette hit wel heye ·
 In signe of is nobleie · þat men wel wide yseie ·
 & þe siȝte þer of · þe saxons aferde ·
 An chirche of sein Martin · þer bineþe hii rerede ·
 War inne me ssolde · godes seruise do · 5026
 & singe vor is soule · & vor alle cristine al so ·
 CAdwallad is sone was · þer after ymad king ·
 ȝong bacheler & stalwarde · atte biginning ·

5016. *brutaine*] brutons BCæ; Brutouns β; Bretons δ. *nobliche*] nobleȝe α; nobley βε.
 5017. *Ybe*] & ibeo α; And hadde be β; And hadde bene γ; For he had I be ε. *ȝ to*] & þo to ε. *elde*] elde he ε.
 5018. *He deide after martin masse*] After martinmasse he deiȝede α; Aftir martynmasse he deied β; After Martinmasse he deyd δ; After Martelmasse he dyed ε. *þe*] þen B. *sixte*] sex γ; sixe ε.
 5020. *made holu*] þei⁴ made of bras þe forme of a kyng & al holowe ε. *a*] om. B; an C; one αβ. *al*] & al αβδ.
 5021. *Vpe bras*] And sette it on a hors to ryde β. *Vpe an*] Vpon α; Vppon an ε. *ride of bras*] of bras rydyng δ; of bras rydyng ε. *þat bodi dude*] dude þat bodi æ; dide þat bodi β; his body ded δ. *wiþinne*] þerynne Bδ.
 5022. *vpe*] vpon α; vppon ε. *sette*] þei sette ε. *wel*] ryȝt β.
 5023. *wel*] ryȝt β. *yseie*] seiȝe β; sey γ; hit se ε.
 5024. *ȝ*] An B. *aferde*] BCα; af erde A; afered δ; for to make a ferde β; to a ferde ε.
 5025. *An*] & o α; And one β; And a ε. *hii*] om. αβ. *rerede*] arered δ.
 5026. *do*] þer do β.
 5027. *vor alle*] alle αβ; al δ.
 5028. *Cadwallad*] Cadwallandre αβ; Cadwalladre δ; Cadwallandyr ε. *was*] om. *þer after ymad*] after him was made δ. *king*] to kinge α; to kyng β.
 5029. *ȝong*] ȝonge C. *stalwarde*] stalworþe man β. *atte*] at his αβε.

& þoru out wel wuste is lond . & sauede þe brutons .
 Stifliche al an tuelf zer . azen þe saxons . 5031

Morbus
 regis pestis
 terre.

Ae þo vel he in siknesse . & sorwe vpen oþer .
 þe brutons vozte her & þer . ech vpon oþer .

[252] & lore as wo seiþ grace of god . & þat he gan hom
 ssewe .

Vor he sende hom so moche hunger . & luþer zeres
 arewe . 5035

þat þet folc was meteles . bote wo so couþe myd
 ginne .

Oþer mid bowe & arwe . eny wilde best winne .

So gret qualm com ek among mon . þat hii þat bi-
 leuede aliue .

Ne mihte nozt al burye þat folc . þat deide so Riue .
 Vol of siknesse & of qualm . & sorwe þis lond was
 þo . 5040

Of hunger & of vucl e zeres . hou mihte be more wo .

5030. *wel wuste*] wel wiste *a*; wel governed *β*; kepte wel *δ*; kept wel *ε*.
 5031. *alan*] alle *a*; al *β*; om. *ε*. *twelf*] twelue *βε*. *azen*] aze *C*;
 azens *β*; ayenst *γ*. *þe*] om. *B*.

5032. *þo*] when *β*. *vel he*] he fel *aβ*; he felle *δε*. *þ sorwe vpen*] gret sorowe ros hem a monge *ε*. *vpen*] up on *C*; vpon *aβ*.

5033. *vozte*] fouten *a*; fouzttten *ε*. *ech*] echon *aε*; echone *βδ*; & eche *C*. *vpon*] azen *BCa*; azeyn *δ*; azens *βε*; ayenst *γ*.

5034. *lore*] lost *βδ*. *wo*] who so *aε*. *grace*] þe graee *Cβδε*.

5035. *hom*] om. *aβ*. *luþer*] luþere *a*.

5036. *þet*] þys *B*; om. *aβδε*. *meteles*] meteles nei *C*; ney meteles *Ba*; nere meteles *β*; nyze meteles *δε*.

5037. *arwe*] arwen *B*; arewyn *C*; arewen *a*; arowes *δ*. *winne*] ywinne *a*.

5038. *qualm*] manqualm *a*; manquelme *ε*; deþ *β*. *com mon*] com ek among men *B*; was ham among *a*; was hem amonge *βε*; þer was amonge hem eke *δ*. *þat hii*] þei *ε*. *hii þat*] hi þe *a*. *bileuede*] were *Bε*; lefle *a*; leued *β*; lyued *γδ*.

5039. *Ne*] om. *δε*. *al burye þat folc*] buriþe alle *a*; bury alle *β*; burye alle *γε*; berie al þe folk *δ*. *þat*] þei *ε*. *so*] þo so *aδε*; þan so *β*.

5040. *of qualm*] manqualm *a*; gret deþ *β*; of manquelme *ε*. *sorwe*] ful of sorowe *ε*.

5041. *þ*] om. *θε*. *vucl*] wickede *a*; wicked *β*; wycked *ε*. *þe*] þer be *ε*.

pat folc gret compaignye . & oþer mid sorwe & wop fuga gent-
[ium].
ynou .
Wanne hii miȝte abbe ssipes . in to oþer londe drou .

. *Cadwaladr* .

fol. 77 b.

þe king him let ek in sorwe . & in siknesse lede . rex fugit.
Toward þis lasse brutaine . & þis deoluol pleinte sede .
Awey away we sunuol men . Alas vre wrecchede . planetus
regis.
pat we abbeþ þus god agult . mid moni a sunuol dede .
We & vre elderne ek . þe wreche ich vnder stonde .
pat þus wrecchedliche vs drifþ . out of vre kunde londe .
pat þe romeins ne miȝte . mid bataile neuere do . 5050
Ne scottes ne picars . ne þe saxons þer to .
Nou we beþ þoru wreche of god . vor vre sunuol dede .
YDrine out al elene . wiþoute hope . wiþ sorwe . &
wrechedhede .

5042. *gret*] om. δ . *gret compaignye & oþer*] mid compaigniȝe & oþer α ;
with compaignye & oþer β ; wiþ oþer compaignies ϵ . *sorwe & wop*]
wop & sorwe BC. *wop*] wepe β ; wepyng ϵ .
5043. *abbe ssipes*] ssipes abbe B ; schipes hadde Ca ; schippes haue β ;
schyppis haue δ ; shippes haue ϵ . *londe*] londes BCa $\beta\delta$; londes
þei ϵ .
5044. *king . . . lede*] kyng in his sorowe eke & in his sykenes was ledde ϵ .
ek in sorwe] in sorowe ek α ; in sorowe eke δ ; in sorwe also β .
5045. *þis*] þe BCa $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *deoluol*] delfol C. *pleinte*] worde ϵ .
5046. *Awey away*] Wailewai α ; Walawey β ; A weillaweye δ ; Weyla-
way ϵ . *wrechede*] wrechedheed ϵ .
5047. *we*] þey δ . *abbeþ*] om. γ ; haþ ϵ . *god agult*] god agylt γ ;
greued god ϵ . *moni*] maniȝe α . *a*] om. BCa $\beta\delta\epsilon$.
5048. *elderne*] vlderne α ; eldres β ; elders ϵ . *ek*] also β . *þe*] þis
 $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *wreche*] wreche is $\alpha\delta\epsilon$; is wreche β .
5049. *þus wrecchedliche*] pure wrecchidlye δ . *vs drifþ*] nou vs dryfþ
B ; nou vs dryf C ; drifþ vs α ; dryueþ vs $\beta\epsilon$; vs now dryueth δ .
5050. *þe*] om. B. *ne*] neuer δ ; om. ϵ . *mid bataile neuere*] neuere
mid bataile α ; neuer with Bataile hit β ; neuer w^t batelle ϵ ; w^t
strengthe of bateil δ .
5051. *Ne*] Neþer ϵ . *þe*] om. Ca $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *þer to*] hider to $\alpha\beta\epsilon$.
5052. *beþ*] buþ α ; be γ ; ben ϵ . *vor vre*] þoru oure α ; þurgh oure β ;
þrouȝ oure δ ; & þoruȝ oure ϵ .
5053. *Ydrine*] Døyuen β . *al*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *wiþoute*] w^t outten ϵ .
wrechedhede] wreche B ; wrechede Ca ; wrechede β ; wrechede δ ;
wrechehed ϵ .

[253] Vor nazt we abbeþ so ofte . vpe hom ywonne þat
 lond .
 Wanne god nel nozt þat it be . lengore in vre hond .
 Vor þe soþuast god þo he ysey . þat we nolde uor no
 þing .
 Fram vre sunnes vs wiþdrawe . ne þat no prince ne
 king .
 Ne miȝte us bringe out of þe lond . he þat miȝtfol is .
 Deþ after vre decerte . & pult us out ywis .
 Comeþ nou aȝen ȝe romeins . & ȝe scottes also . 5060
 Pycars & saxons . & englisse þer to .
 þat so moche abbeþ desired þat lond . ȝe mowe hit
 finde nouþe .
 Al bar wiþoute defence . binorþe & eke bisouþe .
 & al þat þoru wreche of god . & þoru our poer nozt
 ydo .
 Vor poer þat ȝe alle adde . ne miȝte it bringe þer to .

-
5054. *nazt*] *vazt* B. *abbeþ*] *haue* γ ; *haþ* ϵ . *vpe hom*] *of hem* $\beta\delta$; *vppon hem* ϵ . *ywonne*] *wonne* β .
 5055. *nel*] *nele* α ; *wil* $\beta\delta$; *wol* γ ; *wylle* ϵ . *lengore*] *lengor* C; *longer* β ; *no lenger* ϵ .
 5056. *Vor*] *Vor þo* α ; *For þo* ϵ ; *For þan* β . *þo he*] *om. aþe*. *ysey*] *yse* B; *sawe* β ; *hit se* ϵ . *nolde*] *wolde* β ; *wold* ϵ .
 5057. *vre*] *om. aþde*. *sunnes*] *synne* B. *ne þat no prince ne*] *ne prince ne þat no* α ; *no prince no ȝit no* β ; *for Prynee neiþer* ϵ . *no*] *non* B. *king*] *om. B*.
 5058. *Ne miȝte*] *Myȝt nozt* ϵ . *us bringe*] *brynge vs* B δ . *þe*] *þat* δ ; *oure* ϵ . *he*] *but he* ϵ .
 5059. *Deþ*] *Deþe* B; *Deþ sent* β ; *Doþe* ϵ . *pult*] *pul* C; *put* β ; *putte* $\gamma\delta$; *putteþ* ϵ .
 5060. *aȝeu*] *om. d*. *ȝe*] & *þe* α .
 5061. *þer to*] *eke þer to* $aþde$.
 5062. *so moche abbeþ desired*] *habbeþ desired so* α ; *han desired so* β ; *haueþ desyred so* δ ; *haþ desired so* ϵ . *abbeþ*] *habbe* C. *desired*] *desire* A. *nouþe*] *nowe* ϵ .
 5063. *Al bar*] *Al bare nowe* γ . *defence*] *eny defence* δ .
 5064. *þoru*] *is þurgh* β ; *is þoruȝ* ϵ . *þoru our poer nozt*] *nozt ȝoure poer nozt* B; *nozt þoruȝ ȝoure power* ϵ . *our*] *eur* α ; *ȝoure* β ; *ȝour* δ .
 5065. Omitted in γ . *poer*] *al þe poer* B; *al þe power* $aþe$; *alle þe power* δ ; *no poer* C. *alle adde*] *habbeþ* α ; *haue* $\beta\delta$; *had* ϵ . *it bringe*] *hit nouȝt brynge* β ; *ȝe brynge hit* ϵ .

Ac þoru þe miȝte of ihesu crist . we beþ ybroȝt to
grounde .

þat we wraþþede euermo . & nou we it abbeþ yfounde .
Alas þat by myne daye . suche wreche ssolde come .
þat y nadde be dedbore . bote god adde þe soule
ynome .

þe deol ne may no tonge . telle . þat þe king to him Aduentus
britannie.
nom . 5070

So þat to þe lasse brutayne . mid þis sorwe he com .
To þe kinges neuue salomon . Aleyn þat was king þo .
& vaire of him was vnderuonge . in is mochele wo .
þo þe brutons þer after were . al as out of munde . [254]
After volc þe saxons . sende of hor kunde . 5075

To come & wonye in þis lond . þat no mon aȝen hom
nas .

& þut lond to hor wille . al bar aȝen hom was .
þo þis strange men hurde þis . ynou of folc hii nome . Aduentus
plurium
saxonum.
Of men & of wimmen ek . & to þis londe come .
& anon fram cornwayle . to norþhumberlond . 5080
Bote it were of pouerayl . al bar hii founde þat lond .

5066. *Ac*] Al δ. *beþ ybroȝt*] bene brought γ.

5067. *þat*] For þat ε. *wraþþede*] wraþþed him ε. *euermo*] euermore
δε. *ȝ*] om. δ. *it abbeþ*] abbeþ B; haue hit βδ; hit γ; haþ hit ε.

5068. *myne*] my γ.

5069. *y nadde*] ich nadde α; I ne hadde β; I had ε. *be*] ybe B; ibe C.
ded bore] dede born β; ybore δ. *bote*] bote þat; but þat β; so þat
δε; so C. *þe*] my ε. *ynome*] nome γ.

5070. *ne*] om. δε. *no*] non B.

5072. *was king*] kyng was B; king was α; kyng was βδ.

5073. *ȝ . . . vnderuonge*] He was faire vnderfonge of him αδ; He was
vnderfonge of him β; He was vnderfonge feyre of him ε.

5074. *þo þe*] Whenne þat β. *al as*] al ase α; allas δ. *mund*] mynde ε.

5075. *þe*] þan þe β. *sende*] sent ε. *kunde*] kynde ε.

5076. *wonye*] wonien α; wonnen βδ; wonen ε. *þat*] for þat ε. *nas*]
was ε.

5077. *þut*] þat þet B; þat þat C; þat αβ; þe δ; þis ε. *to hor*] al to hore
C; at her γ.

5078. *þis*] þise ε. *strange*] stronge C.

5079. *ek*] also β. *come*] þei come β.

5080. *ȝ*] om. B. *anon*] al anon α; al anone β; al a noon ε.

5081. *Bote*] Hote B. *pouerayl*] poueral B; poraylle ε. *hii founde
þat lond*] this londe they fonde γ; þey hit fonde δ. *þat*] þis ε.

fol. 78.

. *Cadwallad* .pauperes
fugiant
wallie.

þe pouerail ouer Seuerne . fleȝ þat þer was þo .
& bileuede vorþ in walis . in sorwe & in wo .
Wel longe þer afterward . þo it com to amendement .
& bote of hunger & of qualm . vre louerd adde ysent .
Som help of þe king alein . þe king cadwallad bisozte .
& þat he in to is kunde lond . þoru help of him him
brozte .

Aspicio
angel[i].

þe king him grantede anon . & as hii were aboute .
Eyþer in is half to gadery . gret ost & gret route .
To king cadwallad . an angel . in auision brozte . 5090
Fram heuene & bad him . wiþdrawe of þat he þozte .
Vor it nas nozt godes wille . þat of þe brutons kunne .
Regnede more in engelond . & al uor hor sunne .
& nameliche at þulke tyme . þat in is propheeye .
Merlin sede to arþure . þat nolde noþing lye . 5095

5082. *þe*] þat C. *pouerail*] poueral B; poraylle ε. *fleȝ*] fleu B;
flowe β.
5083. *bileuede*] bilefde α; dwelled ε. *þ̄ in*] & ek in; & eke in δε; &
also in β; & eke in δε.
5084. *Wel*] We B; Tyl β. *longe þer*] longe her BCα; longe here βδε;
here longe γ. *þo it com*] whenne þei come β.
5085. *qualm*] deþ β; manquelme ε. *vre*] and oure δ. *ysent*] ysend Ba.
5086. *þe*] om. δε. *þe*] om. B. *cadwallad*] cadwallandre αβ;
cadwallander γε; cadwallader δ. *bisozte*] souzt δ.
5087. *in to is*] to his αβε; to þis δ. *help of him*] ys help B; his help
αδ; his helpe βε.
5088. *him*] om. αβδε.
5089. *in is half*] on his half αδε; on his side β. *to gadery*] to
gadre β; to gedre γ; to gader ε.
5090. *To*] To þe ε. *cadwallad*] cadwallandre αβ; Cadwallander γε;
cadwallader δ. *an*] on α; come on γ. *in*] om. BCδ. *auision*]
a visioun γ; a vision δ. *brozte*] to him brouzt ε.
5091. *heuene*] heuene word α; heuene worde βε; heuenwarde γ. *bad
him*] bed him C; seide α; saide β; seid ε. *of þat he*] þat he C; þee
of þat β; þe of þi ε.
5092. *nas*] was βδ; is ε. *nozt*] om. B. *of*] none of ε. *þe*] om. C.
kunne] kunde C; kynde δ.
5093. *Requeade*] Regne ε. *sunne*] synne C.
5094. *at*] ar BCα or βδε. *þulke*] þat ε. *þat in*] or in δ. *in is*]
ys in B.
5095. *nolde*] nold C; wolde βδ; he wold ε.

Vor he sede þat þe brutons . me ssolde ȝut yse . [255]
 Winne hor riȝte kinedom . ac it ssolde arst longe be .
 Wanne þe relikes of halwen . yfounde were & ykud .
 þat vor drede of saxons . er wide were yhud .
 To sergi þe pope þat þo was . to rome he bed him
 wende . 5100
 & do þere is penance . þat god him wolde sende .
 & bileue al erþlich þoȝt . þen deuēl vor to ssende .
 & he ssolde among holimen . to heuene atten ende .
 þe king þis auisyon . þat þe aungel him sede .
 þe oþer king tolde priueliche him þer of to rede .
 þe king alein let þo anon . in is bokes aspye . 5106
 Boþe of sybile þe sage . & of merlines propheeye .
 Were hii to is auision . acorded in eche þinge .
 & þo he vond þat bituene hom . nas non discordinge .
 He radde þe king cadwallad . to þenche nammore . 5110
 Of engelond ac do al out . þe angeles lore .

quesicio
libro[rum]
prophetie.

5096. *me*] men $\gamma\epsilon$. *ssolde*] schul ϵ . *yse*] ysey B; se γ .
 5097. *kinedom*] kyngdom $\gamma\epsilon$. *arst*] ars C; ryȝt δ .
 5098. *halwen*] halowes ϵ . *yfounde*] fonnde γ .
 5099. *þat*] om. γ . *er*] om. B β ; ben ϵ . *were*] where were β ; were
 where γ ; where ϵ .
 5100. *sergi*] sergius $a\delta\epsilon$; Sargius β . *þe pope þat þo was*] þat pope þo
 was a ; þat pope was þan β ; þat Pope was þo ϵ . *bed*] bad $a\epsilon$.
 5101. *him wolde*] wolde him δ .
 5102. *bileue*] leue ϵ . *erþlich*] erlyche C; erþliche a . *þoȝt*] þoutes
 a ; þouȝtes β ; þouȝtis δ ; þouȝttes ϵ . *þen*] þan C; þane a ; þe $\beta\epsilon$.
deuel] deuēl a .
 5103. *holimen*] holiȝe men a . *atten*] at þan a ; atte C; at þe $\epsilon\gamma$.
 5104. *þe*] Tho þe δ . *auisyon*] auysyon B; vision $\delta\epsilon$. *him*] to
 him ϵ . *sede*] þus sede $a\beta\delta$.
 5105. *þe . . . priueliche*] he tolde priuely to kyng Aleyne ϵ . *þe*]
 To þe δ . *king*] om. B. *tolde*] he tolde δ . *him þer of to*]
 & bad him þer of $a\beta\delta$; & asked of him þer of ϵ .
 5106. *alein*] om. $a\beta\delta\epsilon$. *in is bokes*] his b[o]kes a ; his bokes for to
 $\beta\epsilon$. *aspye*] spye $\beta\epsilon$.
 5108. *Were*] Wheþer $a\beta\delta\epsilon$. *is*] this γ . *auision*] vysion ϵ .
acorded] acordede C a .
 5109. *nas non*] was no $\beta\delta$; was non ϵ .
 5110. *cadwallad*] cadwallandre $a\beta$; Cadwallander $\gamma\epsilon$; Cadwallader δ .
þenche] þynken δ .
 5111. *ac do al out þe*] ac al out do þulke a ; but al oute do þilke β ; al
 out ac of þe δ ; but al out do þilke ϵ .

& wende to rome · holy lif to lede ·
þe king cadwal dude al out · þat þe aungel & he him
bede ·

& at rome was of þe pope · vayre vnder vonge ·
& In penance & holy lif · liuede þere longe · 5115
& þe nyenteþe day of aueryl · out of þis worl he
wende ·

To þe Ioye of heuene · as god after him sende ·
Hit was seue hondred ȝer · bote on ȝer lasse vnneþe ·
After þat god an erþe com · þat þis king com þus to deþe ·
þe englisse þo & saxons · þat al one þo were · 5120
Grete tounes & castles · bigonne bulde & rere ·
þat hii adde er ycast adoun · & louerdes were þo ·
& þe brutons clene al out · mid sorwe & mid wo ·
& lore þo boþe al clene · name & eke lond ·
Vor þat was bruteyne ycluped er · me clupeþ nou en-
gelond · 5125

fol. 78 b.
[256]
Edificacio
Saxonum.

5112. *wende*] wende forþ $\alpha\beta$; wende forþe $\delta\epsilon$. *to*] forto $\alpha\beta\epsilon$.
5113. *þe king*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *cadwal*] cadwallad B; cadwallandre $\alpha\beta$;
Cadwallander $\gamma\epsilon$; Cadwallader δ . *al out*] al þing ϵ . *þat*] as δ .
 ξ] om. B.
5114. *vnder vonge*] vnderfonde C; ynou vnderfonge α ; ynouȝ yfonge β ;
ynowe y fong ϵ .
5115. ξ] & in $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *liuede*] leuede C. *longe*] wel longe α ; wel
long ϵ ; ryȝt longe β ; ful longe δ .
5116. *þe nyenteþe*] in etteþe B; in þe nyteþe C; in þe nyneteoþe α ; in þe
nyntene $\beta\epsilon$. *worl*] lif C δ ; lyf α ; lijf β ; lyff ϵ .
5117. *after*] for ϵ .
5118. *seue*] seuene $\gamma\epsilon$. *on*] o α .
5119. *an*] on $\alpha\beta\delta$. *þis*] þe $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *com þus to*] þus toke his δ .
5120. *þo*] om. B $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *saxons*] þe saxons BC $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *þat al one*]
alle one þan β *þo*] þus β ; þo þus ϵ .
5121. *bigonne*] gonne to $\alpha\beta$; bygonne þo to δ ; þei beganne to ϵ . *bulde*]
bilde α ; belde β ; bylde ϵ . *bulde & rere*] arere δ .
5122. *er*] erst ϵ . *ycast*] ycaste α ; cast $\gamma\epsilon$. *were*] þei were ϵ .
þo] al þo B; alle þo C.
5123. *clene al*] alle cleen ϵ . *a lout*] al on C. ξ *mid*] & eke $\alpha\delta$; &
eke with $\beta\epsilon$.
5124. *lore*] lost β . *þo*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *þo boþe*] boþe þo C. *boþe al*
clene] all cleen boþe ϵ .
5125. *þat was . . . er*] þat bruteine ycleped was α ; þat þat Bruteyne
callid was (was callid γ) $\beta\gamma$; þan þat Bruteyn ycleped was ϵ . *me*]
men $\beta\epsilon$. *clupeþ*] cluped B; cleped α ; calliþ β ; calle it γ .

þe vewe þat were of hom bileued . as in cornwaile &
walis .

Brutons nere namore yeluped . ac waleys ywis .

After walon þat was hor duc . hii adde verst þe vocacio
walencium .
name .

& ne miȝte neuere eft þis lond keuere . ac libbeþ mid
alle ssame .

Bote hii þus mid scolkinge . vpe þe englisse , wende .

& doþ eni skek feble ynou . & abbeþ þe worse
ende . 5131

Ac as þe angel sede er . & merlin ek biuore .

Hii ssolleþ ȝut keuery moche lond . þat hii abbeþ y
lore .

Al walis & al þe march . & al middel lond ywis .

þat is al þat bituene temese . & homber is . 5135

Al est toward londone . þis me ssal ȝut yse .

Ac vpe godes wille it is . wanne it ssal be .

Here we englisse men . mowe yse some .

Mid woche riȝte we beþ . to þis lond ycome .

5126. þe] þo B. þat] om. B. of hom bileued] þo bilefd a; þan
bileued ß; yleft þo ε. as] om. aβε. ȝ] & in aβε.

5127. nere] were βδε. namore] no mo ε. yeluped] callid γ.
waleys] walis C.

5128. þe] þat δ.

5129. ne] om. δ; þei ε. eft] efter B; after γ; om. aβδε. þis]
the γ. libbeþ] liuede a; lyued βδε. alle] gret aβε; muche δ.

5130. scolkinge] schowyngē ß; showyngē γ. vpe] vpon a; apon ß.

5131. eni] ane a; a βδε. skek] skec BC; seek a; skekke δ; checke
ß; cheke γ; chieff ε. abbeþ] haue γ.

5132. Ac] And γ.

5133. ssolleþ] schulle C; shulle γ; schullen ε. ȝut] om. B. keuery]
keoueri a; keuere γε. lond] om. aβδε. þat] of þat ε. abbeþ]
haue ß; haþ ε. ylore] for lore C; lore ß.

5135. is al þat bituene] al bitwene for soþe ß.

5136. þis] & þat B. me ssal ȝut] ȝette me schal δ. yse] ysey B.

5137. vpe] vpon a; apon ß. wanne] whanne þat a; whenne þat ß;
whan þat ε.

5138. yse] iseo a; se βδ. some] sone B; lome δ; nou some a
nowe some ß; nowe sone ε.

5139. woche] whiche a; what ε. beþ] buþ a; bene γ; ben ε. þis]
þisse a. ycome] come γ.

Ac þe wrecche welissemen . beþ of þe olde more . 5140
In woche manere ze abbeþ yhurð . hou hii it abbeþ
ylore .

Ac þe feble is euere bineþe . vor hii þat abbeþ
mihte .

Mid strengþe bringeþ ofte . þat wowe to þe rihte .

þo brutayne was þus ylore . & þe londes name .

To þe name of engelond . yturnð hom to gret
ssame . 5145

Seue kinges hii adde longe . as þe king of est sex .

Of kent of homberlond . of estangle of souþsex .

Of þe march of westsex . of alle þes echon .

Wule þer were kinges . þat nis nou bote on .

Vor eche bigan to worre . mid oþer . & oþeres lond bi
nom . 5150

& hii of denemarch among hom . vorte alle to one
com .

[257]
numerus
regum
saxonum.

5140. *Ac*] And γ . *wreche*] wrecchede β ; wreched ϵ . *welissemen*] englysse men B ; walismen C ; walische men α ; walsshemen ϵ ; waleysmen . *beþ*] buþ α ; ben ϵ ; bene γ .
5141. *abbeþ yhurð*] haue yharde γ ; han herde ϵ *hou*] om. C . *it abbeþ*] haue hit δ . *abbeþ*] haue γ ; haþ ϵ .
5142. *þe feble is euere*] euere þe feble is α ; cuer þe feble is $\beta\epsilon$; euere þe feble ys δ .
5143. *Mid*] And δ . *þat wowe*] þe wowe $a\delta$; þe wronge β ; þe wrong ϵ .
5144. *þo*] The β . *ylore*] lost β .
5145. *yturnð*] hit turnde α ; hit turned β ; þey turnede δ . *hom*] om. $Ba\beta\delta\epsilon$. *gret*] om. C .
5146. *Seue*] Seuene $\gamma\epsilon$.
5147. *kent of*] kent & of $Ba\beta\epsilon$. *homberlond*] humbelond α . *of souþsex*] & of souþ sex $C\epsilon$.
5148. *of westsex*] and Westsex β ; & of westsaxe ϵ . *þes*] þeos α *echon*] euerychone δ .
5149. *Wule*] While α ; Whilom δ ; Somme tyme β ; som tyme ϵ . *þer*] þes B . *þat*] þer $a\beta$; ther as δ ; þere ϵ . *nis nou*] nouþ ys B ; nou nys C ; nou nis α ; nou is β ; now ys δ ; nowe is ϵ . *bote*] boutē α .
5150. *bigan*] gan $a\beta$; ganne ϵ . *worre*] worry BC ; worri α ; worrie δ ; werre ϵ . *mid*] vp BC ; om. α ; vpon β ; on $\gamma\delta\epsilon$. *oþeres*] eche oþer his ϵ . *lond*] londes $BC\epsilon$.
5151. *hom*] om. $a\beta\delta\epsilon$. *vorte*] vort α ; for ϵ ; vn to β . *alle*] it al δ .

- þe king of west sex adde . euere þe ouere hond . Dominacio
 So þat atte laste he won . alle þe oþeres lond . regis west-
 Ac souþsex ne laste noȝt longe . ne est sex naþemo . sex.
 þe king of westsex sone hom wan . bote viue nere
 þer þo . 5155
 þe kinedom of þe march . ylaste longe & wel ynou . occisio
 Vorte þe kunde king seint kenelm . in martirdom me kenelmi.
 slou .
 King kenulf is fader god mon was . þat þe hous of fol. 79.
 winchecoumbe .
 Rerde uerst & þere liþ . him sulf in an coumbe .
 þo sein kenel ymartred was . is vnclē seowulf . 5160
 King was after him ymad . þe kinges broþer kenulf .
 He nas king bote on ȝer . ar on bernulf com .
 & þoru strengþe him caste . out of is kinedom .
EGbrigt was king ymad . as oþer biuore him were . Egbrigt rex
 Of west sex in þe ȝer of grace . eizte hondred de westsex.
 ȝere . 5165

5152. *king*] kynges BCβ; kinges α; kyngys δ; kyngges ε. euere]
 om. BCαβδ.
 5153. *So*] om. αβε. he] hii B; hi Ca; þei β; þey δ. won]
 wonne BCα.
 5154. *Ac*] om. αβδε. ne] om. δε. laste] last B; lasted ε. naþemo]
 no þe mo α; neuer ne mo β.
 5155. *sone*] om. αβδε. wan] won α. nere þer] þer nere Ba; þere were
 β; ne were þer δ; þer were ε. þo] no mo ε. See Appendix, Note W.
 5156. *kinedom*] kyngē γ. ylaste] laste α; last γ; lasted ε.
 5157. *Vorte*] Vort α; Vn to β; Forto ε; For C. See Appendix, Note X.
 5158. *King*] om. αβε. King kenulf is fader] His fader kenulf δ.
 þat þe] & þat αβε; þat δ. winchecoumbe] wynchom C.
 5159. *Rerde*] He rerde α; He rered βδε. liþ] he liþ α; he lieþ β.
 an coumbe] an toumbe C; a tombe Bγε; o toumbe α; a toumbe β;
 in tombe δ.
 5160. *sein*] seint α. kenel] kenelm Baδ; kenelme βε. ymartred]
 martired β. seowulf] seewolf α; Seewolfe β.
 5161. *after him ymad*] made after him δ. ymad] ymaked B; made γ.
 5162. *nas*] was βε. on] o Ca. ar] or γε.
 5163. *strengþe*] strengþ B. caste] kyst ε. kinedom] kyngdome ε
 (& passim).
 5164. *ymad*] made γ. as] and δ. oþer] oþere α.

[258] Bi is daye seint kenelm . to deþe ybrozt was .
 þe kinedom was þer after lute . vor wreche of þat eas .
 Vor bernolf of wam we tolde . nozt þre zer king nas .
 Ar egbrizt king of westsex . made him fyki pas .
 Vor an bataile at elendone . hii smite mid hor ost .
 þe king bernulf was þer bineþe . & binome him al þis
 bost . 5171

bellum de
elindon.

& is folc moche aslawe . & he fley mid moche wo .
 In king egbriztes poer . is kinedom was ydo .
 Eizte hundred zer & tuenty . & sixe þer to .
 As in þe zer of grace . þis batayle was ydo .
 þe king of westsex her after . adde al þe kinedom .
 Of þe march oþer eche zer . truage of hom nom .
 In egbriztes kinedom . þe four & tuentiþe zere .
 Hit was ar þis batayle . at elendone were .
 Bernulf supþe in est angle . of men of þe londe . 5180
 & þoru egbriztes poer was aslawe ich under stonde .

occisio
bernulf.

-
5166. *kenelm*] *kenelin* A. *ybrozt*] brought γ .
 5167. *lute*] *lute* worþ α ; *litel* good worþe $\beta\epsilon$. *vor*] of γ . *þat*] þys δ .
 5168. *wam*] *wan* B; *whā* α ; *whom* ϵ . *nas*] was β .
 5169. *Ar*] Or ϵ . *made . . . pas*] as hit fel by eas β . *fyki*] feke B; feky C; fiki α ; feki δ ; seke a newe ϵ .
 5170. *an*] o α ; om. β ; a ϵ . *elendone*] *elindone* α ; *Elyndonne* β ; *Elyndoune* ϵ ; *londone* C. *hii*] þat hi α ; þat þei β . *smite*] smete C; smote β .
 5171. *him*] om. BCa $\beta\epsilon$. *þis*] ys B; his Ca.
 5172. *is folc moche*] *moche* of his folke ϵ . *aslawe*] slayne γ ; sleyne ϵ .
& he fley] & he fleu B; & fley α ; & fley; δ ; & flowe β ; þerfor he fledde ϵ .
mid moche wo] mid gret pas α ; with gret pas $\beta\epsilon$; a grete pas δ .
 5173. *was ydo*] was þo BC; þo was a $\delta\epsilon$; þan was β .
 5174. *zer*] om. a δ . *sixe*] syxte B; six zeres α ; six zerys δ ; sixty zeres β ; sixty zeres ϵ .
 5175. *þis*] þat a $\beta\delta\epsilon$.
 5177. *oþer eche*] *eche* oþer a $\beta\epsilon$. *hom*] him δ .
 5178. *kinedom*] regne ϵ *þe*] om. Ca $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *tuentiþe*] twenti a δ ; twenty β .
 5179. *elendone*] *elindone* α ; *Elyndonne* ϵ ; *londone* C.
 5185. *of men*] þoru men BCa; þoru; men $\beta\epsilon$; þrou; men δ ; though meu γ . *þe*] om. B.
 5181. *egbriztes*] *egbrizt* a. *aslawe*] slayne γ ; ysleyn ϵ .

& þat fole of estangle . vnder uenge þere .
 King egbriȝt to hor souereyn . & truage him bere .
 King egbriȝt was þo prout . vor is seygnorye . 5184 luctacio
kent et
aliorum.
 Adelwolf is sone he sende . mid vair bachelerye .
 To winne kent & estsex . & soþereye mid maystrie .
 To þe lond of kent . hii wende verst . mid hor chiual-
 erye .
 Kent hii wonne timeliche . & balred þe king .
 Fley ouer temese . & bileuede is owe þing .
 Estsex & souþsex . & soþereye al so . 5190
 Hii wonne ar hii come aȝen . & þo al þis was ydo .
 Egbriȝt king of westsex . al þis to him nom .
 Al to be vnder him . & vnder is kinedom .
 Al þat lond bisouþe . clene he adde þo . [259]
 Vnder him oþer in is hond . winne he þoȝte mo .

. *Adelwolf* .

fol. 79 b.

Aȝen hom of norþhumberlond . mid ost he com at dore . luctacio
humber-
lond.
 Hii dude him anon hor manhede . & ne contekede
 nammore .

5182. *vnder uenge*] vnderuonge B. *þere*] þo þere aδ; þan þere β; him þo þere ε.
 5183. *hor*] om. αβδε. *truage*] seruage B. *him*] to him ε.
 5184. *prout*] prout ynou C; proude γ; prowde ε. *is*] þis β.
 5185. *vair*] vayre B; om. δ.
 5186. *soþereye*] soþereiȝe α; southerey γ; Souþþerey ε.
 5187. *To þe lond of*] In to αβδε. *wende*] went ε. *hor*] alle here δ.
 5188. *Kent*] And kent ε. *hii*] he βε. *wonne*] wonde B. *time-liche*] liȝtliche β.
 5189. *Fley*] Fleu B. *temese*] temese anon α; Temese anone βδ; Themys a noon ε. *bileuede*] bilefde α; lefte β; left ε.
 5191. *aȝen*] aȝe α. *ȝ*] om. αβδε. *þo*] when β. *ydo*] do γ.
 5193. *Al*] Ase α; As βε; om. C. *to be vnder him*] vnder him to beo (be βε) αβε; vndir him to be δ.
 5194. *Al*] And δ. *he*] we γ. *þo*] also BCαβδε.
 5195. *oþer in*] & oþere to α; & oþer on δ; & þat oþer to β; & oþer to γε.
 5196. *com at dore*] goune go β; gunne a dore ε. *dore*] doyre B.
 5197. *him anon*] anon hym C. *him . . . manhede*] him manhede anon α; him honoure ynou; β; him homage anone δ; to him manhode a noon ε. *ȝ ne contekede*] & conteteked δ; þat þei contected ε; & wiþstode him β. *nammore*] nouȝt þo β.

þo þe king egbriȝt adde ybe king . þre & þritti ȝer .
 þat folc of denemarch hider com . as it adde ydo er .
 Scheþeye hii robbede verst . & supþe Innore mo . 5200
 Ac þe king egbriȝt hom drof aȝen . ar hii dude to
 moche wo .

þo king egbriȝt adde ybe king . seuene & þritti ȝer .
 He deyde as a noble mon . ac is londes he delde
 er .

Adelwolf is eldore sone . he ȝef þo al west sex .
 þat was as is eritage . & supþe al souþsex . 5205
 His ȝongore sone apelston . he ȝef & kinedom .
 Of kent & of estsex . þat of is porchas com .
 Hit was eizte hundred ȝer . & nyene & þritti þer
 to .

As in þe ȝer of grace . þat he deyde so .

[260] **O**f þe batayles of denemarch . þat abbeþ ybe in þis
 londe . 5210

Guerra
 danorum.

þat worst were of alle oþere . we mote abbe an
 honde .

5198. þo þe king] þe kyng B ; þo aδε ; Whenne β. ybe king] kyng ybe ε.
 ybe] bene γ.

5199. þat] þet B ; The δ. it] hi C ; þei βδ ; þey δ. ydo] do γ.

5200. Scheþeye] Ssepeye B ; Schepeie C ; Soþerize α ; Southerey γ ;
 Souþþerey βε. Innore] oþer B ; inner Cβ. mo] also β.

5201. hom drof] drove hem γ. aȝen] aȝe Ca. to moche] more
 aβε.

5202. þo] Whenne β. king] om. aβδε. ybe king] kyng ybe Bε ; kyng
 ibe C ; king ibeo α ; kyng ben β. seuene] þre C.

5203. a] om. C ; o α.

5204. eldore] vldere α ; eldeste B ; eldest βδ.

5205. as] al aβ ; alle ε. souþsex] Souþsax ε.

5206. ȝongore] ȝonge ε. apelston] adelston aβε. ȝef] ȝaf aδ ;
 ȝaue βε. ȝ] & þe BC ; þe aβδε.

5207. estsex] Estsax ε. See Appendix, Note Y.

5208, 9. Omitted in γ.

5208. ȝ nyene ȝ þritti] & nyne þrytty B ; & þ[r]itti α ; & fyfty ȝere
 β ; & fyfty ȝeer ε.

5210. batayles] bataile aβ ; Bateil δ ; batelle ε. abbeþ ybe] hii dude B ;
 hi dude Ca ; þei dide β ; þey dud δ ; þei dude ε.

5211. worst were] was worst aδ ; worst was βε ; worste was γ. oþere]
 om. aβε ; þe oþere δ. abbe] nou hadde α ; nowe hauc βε. an] on α ;
 in ε.

Worst hii were vor opere . somwanne adde ydo .
 As romeins & saxons . & wel wste þat lond þer to .
 Ac hii ne kepte hit holde noȝt . bote robby & ssende .
 & destrue & berne & sle . & ne couþe abbe non
 ende . 5215
 & bote lute it nas worþ . þei hii were ouercome
 ylome .
 Vor mid ssipes & gret poer . as prest ef sone hii
 come .
 King adelwolf of þis lond . king was twenty ȝer .
 þe deneyns come bi him . riuore þan hii dude er .
 Vor in þe allor verste ȝer . of is kinedom . 5220
 Mid þre & þritti sspuol men . hor prince hider com .
 & at souþhamptone ariuede . & at an hauene bisouþe .
 An oper gret ost þulke tyme . ariuede at portes-
 mouþe .

aduentus
danorum.

-
5212. *Worst*] First $\beta\epsilon$. *hii were*] hit was $a\beta\epsilon$; it was $\gamma\delta$. *vor*] fore δ . *somwanne adde*] adde somwanne B; hadde sumwhanne α ; hadde som whanne C; hadde sumwhan δ ; hadde somme tyme β ; had somewhat ϵ .
 5213. *romeins & saxons*] þe Romeyns & þe Saxons ϵ . *wel wste*] kept wel ϵ . *wste*] wuste Ba; wust C; kept β . *þat*] þe ϵ .
 5214. *hii . . . noȝt*] þei kept hit noȝt for to holde ϵ . *hit holde*] holde hit δ . *hit holde noȝt*] nouȝt hit holde β . *robby & ssende*] to robbe & to shende ϵ .
 5215. *destrue*] destrie C; destruyȝe α ; destroyed ϵ . *& berne*] berne α ; brenne β ; brende ϵ . *sle*] slowȝe ϵ . *ne*] om. $\delta\epsilon$.
 5216. *lute*] lite C; litel γ ; lytel ϵ . *it*] his C. *nas*] was $\delta\epsilon$. *þei*] þouȝ ϵ . *were ouercome*] ouereome were ϵ .
 5217. *as*] al C. *ef*] eft C $\beta\delta$; efte $\alpha\epsilon$.
 5218. *adelwolf*] adelwold δ . *king was*] was kynge δ . *twenty ȝer*] þo ϵ .
 5219. *bi him riuore*] ryuore bi him α ; ryuere by him $\beta\epsilon$; more ryue by him δ . *riuore*] ryuor B. *er*] euere er $\alpha\beta$; euer ere δ ; euer er ϵ .
 5220. *allor*] al our B; alre α ; alþer δ ; om. $\beta\epsilon$. *verste*] vorst B; furst $\alpha\beta$. *of*] al of β ; alle of δ .
 5221. *þritti*] thirty γ . *men*] of men $\beta\delta\epsilon$.
 5222. *& at an*] an BC α ; at $\beta\epsilon$. *an*] þe β . *hauene*] hauene þat is $\alpha\beta$; hauen þat is ϵ .
 5223. *An oper*] & on oper α ; And anoþer β ; And a noþer ϵ . *þulke*] þat $\alpha\beta\epsilon$.

victoria
danorum.

þe king muste weþer kepe . is ost he delde atuo .
þe deney's adde þe maystrie . þo al þis was ydo . 5225
& bi estangle & ludeseye . hii wende vorþ atte laste .
& so hamward al by kent . & slowe & barnde vaste .
Azen winter hii wende hom . anoþer zer eft hii come .
& destruede kent al out . & londone nome .

destructio
cancie &
londonie.

þus al an ten zer . þis lond hii brozte þer doune .
So þat in þe teþe zer . of þe kinges croune . 5231
Al bisouþe hii come alond . & þat fole of somersete .
þoru þe bissop aleston . & þat londfolc of dorsete .

victoria
populi
britannie
per aleston
episcopum.
fol. 80.

. *Adelwolf* .

Hii come & smite an batayle . & þere þoru godes
grace .
þe deney's were al bineþe . & þat lond folc adde þe
place . 5235
& more prowesse dude þo . þan þe king miȝte biuore .
þeruore gode bonde men . ne beþ noȝt al vor lore .

5224. *weþer*] whaþer C ; where ϵ . *kepe*] to kepe $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *is ost he delde*] ac deled his ost (oste δ) C δ ; ac delde his ost α ; at delde ys ost B ; but delte his ost ϵ ; but departed his ost β .

5225. *þis*] om. B. *ydo*] do γ .

5226. *ludeseye*] lyndeseye B ; lyndeseie C ; lindeseiȝe α ; lyndesey δ ; bi lyndesey β ; by lyndesey ϵ . *vorþ*] om. δ .

5227. *al*] om. δ . *slowe & barnde*] barned & slou δ . *barnde*] brende ϵ ; Brent γ .

5228. *wende*] went β . *hom*] hem B. *anoþer*] on oþer α .

5229. *destruede*] destrude Ba. *nome*] ek hi nome α ; eke þei nome $\beta\epsilon$.

5230. *an*] α $\beta\epsilon$. *þis*] þat B. *þer*] here $\gamma\epsilon$; nyȝe δ . *doune*] adone β ; adonne γ .

5231. *þe teþe*] þeope α ; þe oþer β ; þe secunde ϵ .

5232. *alond*] on londe γ . *þat*] þet B. *somersete*] somesete C.

5233. *aleston*] adelston C $\beta\epsilon$; aleston α . *þat*] þet B. *londfolc*] folc Ba ; folke β ; folk $\delta\epsilon$.

5234. *smite*] smete C ; smote β ; smytte ϵ . *an*] o α ; om. $\beta\epsilon$. *þere*] om. δ .

5235. *were*] om. β . *& þat*] & þe C ; þe $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.

5236. *dude þo*] þau dide β . *þo*] om. C. *miȝte*] dude $\alpha\epsilon$; dide β ; ded δ .

5237. *bonde men*] lond men BC δ ; londe men γ . *ne*] om. $\delta\epsilon$. *beþ*] be C ; buþ α ; ben ϵ ; bene γ . *vor lore*] verlore B.

þe king was þe boldore þo . & þe more azen hom [261]
drou .

& is foure gode sonas . woxe uaste ynou .

Adelbold & adelbriht . adelred & alfred . 5240 iiij filij regis.

þis was a stalwarde tem . & of gret wisdom & red .

& kinges were alle foure . & defended wel þis
lond .

& þe deneys dude ssame ynou . & þat me vol wel
fond .

In þe sixteþe zere . of þe kinges kinedom .

Is eldoste sone adelbold . gret ost to him nom . 5245 primus filius capit aciem.

& is fader also god . & oþer heyemen al so .

& wende azen þis deneys . þat moche wo adde ydo .

Vor mid tuo hondred ssipes & an half . at temese
mouþe hii come .

& londone . & kaunterbury . & oþer tounes nome . aduentus danorum.

& so vorþ in to soþereye . & slowe & barnde vaste .

þere þe king & is sone . hom mette atte laste . 5251 Bellum.

5238. *þe boldore*] *þe baldore* *a*; *balder* *β*; *bolder* *γ*ε. *þe more azen hom*] *azen hem* (*hom C*; *ham a*) *þe more BCaβ*; *azen hem more δ*; *azeyn hem þe more he ε*.

5239. *gode*] *godes B*; *zonge aβε*. *woxe*] *woxen δ*; *waxed ε*. *uaste*] *stalworþemen ε*.

5240. *Adelbold*] *Edelbold B*. *adelred*] *Edelred B*.

5241. *þis was*] *þise were ε*. *a stalwarde tem*] *stalworþe men ε*. *tem*] *teme β*; *tyme C*. *red*] *of rede ε*.

5242. *were*] *om. C*; *þei were ε*. *alle*] *al B*. *defended*] *defendede Ba*. *wel*] *al wel β*; *wel al γ*.

5243. *þe*] *An B*; *And to δ*. *þe deneys dude*] *dude þe danys ε*. *þe*] *om. C*. *me*] *men ε*. *vol wel*] *seþþe wel a*; *siþe wel β*; *wel siþe γ*; *sethe δ*; *siþþe wel ε*. *fond*] *ifond a*.

5244. *þe*] *om. B*. *sixteþe*] *sixte γ*; *sixtene ε*. *þe*] *mo þys δ*.

5245. *eldoste*] *vldeste a*. *ost*] *power aβδε*. *nom*] *nome B*.

5246. *god*] *good power β*; *om. ε*. *oþer*] *oþere Ba*. *al so*] *mo aβδε*.

5247. *moche . . . ydo*] *had doñ muþe wo δ*.

5248. *ssipes*] *shipfulle ε*. *an*] *on a*.

5249. *oþer*] *oþere a*. *nome*] *þey nome δ*; *mo þei nome ε*.

5250. *þe slowe*] *þei slowe ε*. *barnde*] *brende ε*; *brent γ*.

5251. *king þe is sone*] *kyngys sonnes δ*. *sone*] *sones aβ*; *sonnes ε*. *hom mette*] *mette ham a*; *mette hem βδε*.

per was batayle strong ynou . ysmite in an þrowe .
 þe gode kniȝtes leye adoun . as gras þat me doþ
 mowe .

fluuius
 sangui-
 [ni]s.

Heueden þat were of ysmite . & oþer lymes al so .
 Flote in blode al fram þe grounde . ar þe batayle were
 ydo . 5255

Wanne þe blod stod al abroc . nas þere wo ynou .
 Nis it reuþe vorto hure . þat so me folc slou .
 Ac vre suete louerd atte laste . ssewede is suete
 grace .

& sende þe cristine englisse men . þe maystrie in þe
 place .

& þe heþene men of denemarch . bineþe were echon .
 Nou nas þer ȝut in denemarch . cristendom
 non . 5261

5252. *per was*] And was β ; And γ ; And *þer was* ϵ . *ysmite*] hi
 smite α ; þei smote β ; þey smytten δ ; þo þei smytte to geder ϵ .
in an þrowe] in a þrowe C δ ; in o þrowe $\alpha\beta$; on o þrowe γ ; in þat
 þrowe ϵ .

5253. *þe gode kniȝtes*] þat þat folc α ; That þei β ; So þat þei ϵ . *gode*]
 godes B. *leye*] leiȝe α ; lay $\beta\epsilon$; leyn δ . *adoun*] down δ . *þat*
me doþ] wan medeþ B; whanne me doþ C; whanne me deþ α ; when
 men doþ $\beta\epsilon$; when men do γ ; whan me deþ δ .

5254. *Heueden*] Heften α ; Heedes $\beta\epsilon$. *of ysmite*] of smyte C; of
 smytte β ; smytte of ϵ . *oþer*] oþere α .

5255. *Flote*] Flete B. *Flote grounde*] At þe grounde flete in
 blod α ; That þe grounde fette al in (on γ) blode $\beta\gamma$; Fram þe grounde
 floten in blode δ ; At þe grounde þei fette al in blode ϵ . *ydo*] do γ .

5256. *þe*] þat BC α . *stod*] was $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *al abroc*] al abrod B; as a
 broke C $\delta\epsilon$; as o brok α ; as one broke β . *nas þere*] was þer B; was
 þer nouȝt β ; was þer nouȝt ϵ . *wo*] gret wo B.

5257 in β follows 5259. *Nis it*] Was it nouȝt β ; Is hit nouȝt ϵ . *vorto*]
 to $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *hure*] here $\beta\epsilon$. *so me*] me so BC δ ; men so γ . *so*
me folc] me folc so α ; men folk so $\beta\epsilon$.

5258. *suete*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.

5229. *sende*] he sent ϵ . *þe place*] place C; þat place ϵ .

5260. *of*] o β . *were*] sone þei were ϵ . *echon*] enerychone δ .

5261. *Nou*] No γ ; None ϵ . *nas*] was $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *ȝut*] not γ ; om. ϵ .
cristendom] ȝit cristendome ϵ . *non*] riȝt non α ; ryȝt none β ; ryȝt
 none δ ; ryȝt nonne ϵ .

þe king þer after to holy chirche . is herte þe more
drou .

& teþegede wel al is lond . as hii aʒte wel ynou .

Seint swithin at winchestre . bissop þo was .

& aleston at ssirebourne . þat amendede moche þis sancti
swithini &
aleston.

cas . 5265

þe king was wel þe betere man . þoru hor beyre [262]
red .

Tventi winter he was king . ar he were ded .

obitus
adelwolf.

At winchestre he was ybured . as he liþ ʒut þere .

His tueye sones he ʒef is lond . þat eldoste were .

Adelbold þe eldore þe kinedom of estsex . 5270

& souþsex adelbriʒt . & kent & westsex .

adelbriʒt
fit rex.

. *Aldred . Alfred .*

fol. 80 b.

Eiʒte hundred ʒer it was . & seuene & fifty al so .

After þat god an erþe com . ar þis dede were ydo .

5262. *þer after*] her after B; om. *aβδε*. *is herte*] þer after a; þer
aftir euer β; therofter euer γ; afterwarde δ; here after ε. *þe more*]
more δ; more he ε.

5263. *teþegede*] teþegade C; tiþed β; tyþed ε. *al*] & al BC. *is*]
þys δ. *hii*] he δ. *hii aʒte*] hii aute C; he haute a; he auʒt β;
he aughte γ; he was tauʒt ε.

5265. *aleston*] aleston Ca; Adelston βε; Adeleston γ. *ssirebourne*]
syrebourne B; schereborne C; schirebourne α; Shyrebourne ε.
moche] wel *aβδε*. *þis*] þe δ.

5266. *was*] om. A. *hor beyre*] boþ her ε. *beyre*] boþe βδ.

5267. *winter*] ʒeer ε. *were*] was β.

5268. *was*] liþ α; lieþ β; lyþe ε. *ybured*] buried β. *as . . . þere*]
in þe abbeize of þe hyde α; in þe Abbay at þe hide β; in þe Abbey at
þe hyde ε. *liþ ʒut*] ʒut liþ B; ʒut lyþ C.

5269. *þat eldoste were*] as he byʒet ham ere B; þat couþe is wel wyde αε;
þat couþe is ryʒt wide β.

5270. *Adelbold*] Adelbode δ. *þe eldore*] þe vldere α; his elder sonne
had ε.

5271. *souþsex*] suþþe B. *ʒ kent*] kent B. *ʒ*] & eke Caδε; & also β.
westsex] estsex A.

5272. *ʒer*] om. A. *ʒ seuene*] seuene αγδ; seuen β.

5273. *ar*] on aδε; in β. *ar*] þat BCaβδε. *were*] was BCaβε.
ydo] do β.

- Obitus
adelbold. Boþe hii wuste bi here time . wel hor kinedom .
Ac þe viſte zer adelbold . god of liue nom . 5275
adelbriȝt
fit rex. Ac at ssirebourne he was ybured . & is broþer adel-
briȝt .
pis kinedom adde after him . as lawe was & riȝt .
guerra. Bi is daye þe worre com . of þe heþene men wel prout .
In hampte ssire & destruede . winceſtre al out .
& þat folc of hamteſſire . hore red þo nome . 5280
& of baressire & foȝte . & þe ssrewen ouercome .
obitus
Adelbriȝt. Adelbriȝt was king . zeres folle tene .
& of westsex bote viue . þo he deyde ich wene .
Edelred was after him . king ymaked in þe place .
Eiȝte hundred zer & seuene & sixty . as in þe zer
of grace . 5285
þe verſte zer of is kinedom . þe deneyſ þikke come .
& robbede & destruede . & cites faſte nome .

5274. *wuste*] kept $\beta\epsilon$; kepte δ . *here*] hore C.

5275. *Ac*] At B; Ac at α ; But at $\beta\epsilon$. *god of liue*] out of þys (þis C) lyue BC; oute of þys lif δ ; out of his lyue α ; oute of his lyfe β ; out of his lyffe ϵ . *nom*] nome B; com Ca; come $\beta\delta\epsilon$.

5276. *Ac*] om. BCa $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *ssirebourne*] scherebourne C. *ybured*] buried β .

5277. *þis*] His BCa $\beta\epsilon$. *adde after him*] he nam to him α ; he nome to him $\delta\epsilon$; he toke to him β ; to him he toke γ . *was*] wolde $\beta\epsilon$. $\&$] om. C.

5278. *þe worre . . . men*] þe fourþe tyme was þat þe heþen men come ϵ . *worre*] verde B; verd C; ferde a β ; fere δ . *men*] om. Ca $\beta\delta$. *wel*] ryȝt β .

5279. *In*] And B. *In hampte ssire*] In hampte chyre C; þat hampteschire α ; That hamptschire $\beta\delta$; That hamshyre ϵ . $\&$ *destruede winceſtre*] & wynceſtre destrued C; destrude & winceſtre α ; distroied & Wynceſtre β ; destruyd and wynchester δ ; destroyed and Wynceſtre ϵ .

5280. *þat*] þo δ . *folc*] londfolc BC. *þo*] om. δ .

5281. *barressire*] barechyre C. $\&$ *foȝte*] þei fouȝtten ϵ . *ssrewen*] schrewes $\beta\epsilon$; shrewes γ .

5282. *king*] kyng of kent BC ϵ ; king of kent α ; kyng of kent $\beta\delta$. *folle*] ful ϵ .

5284. *Edelred*] Adelred BCa δ . *king ymaked*] imad kyng α ; ymade kyng δ ; made β . *ymaked*] ymad BC; I made ϵ . *in þe*] on þe a $\beta\delta$; in þat ϵ .

5285. *zer*] om. B $\beta\epsilon$. *sixty*] fifti C. *as in þe*] om. a $\beta\delta\epsilon$.

5286. *þikke*] þycke B; þykke C; þicke a $\beta\epsilon$; thikke γ ; þyk δ ; þilke A.

5287. *cites*] tounes α ; townes $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *faſte*] vaste B. *nome*] þei nome ϵ .

Maistres hii adde of hor ost . as it were dukes tueie . hInguar & hInguar & hubba . þat ssrewen were beye . hulba
 In estangle hii bileuede . to reste hom as it were .
 Mid hor ost alle winter . of þe verste zere . 5291
 þe oþer zer hii dude hom vorþ . & ouer homber come . [263]
 & slowe to grounde & barnde . & euerwik nome . capcio
 Euerwik.
 þer was bataile strong ynou . vor islawe was þere .
 Osric king of humberlond . & monie þat wiþ him
 were . 5295
 þo humberlond was þus yssent . hii wende & tounes occisio
 nome . osric regis.
 So þat atte laste . to estangle azen hii come .
 þere hii barnde & robbede . & þat fole to grounde slowe . reditus ad
 & as wolves among ssep . reuliche hom to drowe . estangie.
 Seint edmund was þo hor king . & þo he sey þat
 deoluol eas . 5300
 þat me morþrede so þat fole . & non amendement
 nas .

5288. *Maistres*] Mistres α; Maistrisse γ; Mastryse ε. of] wiþ ε.
 it] þei ε. tueie] two β; tweyne δ.
 5289. *Hinguar*] hynggar ε; kyngar γ. hubba] hulba A. were beye]
 boþe were þo β; were bothe tho γ; were beyne δ.
 5290. *hii bileuede*] hi bilefde α; þei abode ε.
 5291. *Mid*] And δ. alle] al þe B; al þat Caβε; alle þat δ. of] ase
 of α; as of βδε. verste] vorst B; fest δ.
 5292. þe] þat aβδε. zer] om. β. hii dude] þe put δ. come] þei
 come ε.
 5293. *barnde*] brende ε; brent γ. nome] hi nome α; þei nome βε;
 þey nome δ.
 5294. *bataile*] a batelle ε. islawe] yslayne ε; slayne γ.
 5295. *monie*] maniꝝe α. wiþ] myd C; mid α.
 5296. þus] om. δ. yssent] yssend B; yschende C; ichend α; shent γ.
 wende] went forþe ε.
 5297. *to estangle azen*] azen to estangle aβ; aꝝeyne to Estangle δ; aꝝeyn
 to Estangle ε. hii] hym B.
 5298. *þere hii barnde*] And brent β. þat] & aβδε.
 5299. *reuliche*] ruþefullye δ. to drowe] drow; δ.
 5300. þo] þo aδε; when β. sey] se γε. þat] þe Cδ.
 5301. me] men ε; þey δ. so þat fole] so þe folk δ; so þicke þe londes
 folk ε. nas] þer nas aε; þer was β; þere was δ.

He ches leuere to deye him sulf . þan such sorwe
yse .

He dude him vorþ among is fon . nolde he noþing
fle .

Martirium
sancti Ed-
mundi.

Hii nome him an scourgede him . & supþe naked him
bounde .

To an tre & to him ssote . & made him mony a
wounde . 5305

þat þe arwen were on him so þikke . þat no stede nas
on him bileued .

Atte laste hii martred him . & smite of is heued .

Noua acies
danorum.

þe sixteþe zer of þe counement . of aldreð þe king .

A nywe ost com in to þis lond . gret þoru alle þing .

fol. 82.

. Aldred . Alfred .

& anon to Redinge . robbede & slowe . 5310

þe king & alfred is broþer . nome men ynowe .

5302. *to*] om. *aβδ*. *þan*] þat B. *yse*] to ysey B; to se β.

5303. *is fon*] ham α; hem βε. *nolde*] wolde βδ. *nolde he noþing*] for no þing wold he ε.

5304. *Hii*] & hi α; And þei βε; And þey δ. *nome him*] nome αε; *toke β*. *an*] & BCaβδ; and ε. *naked*] maked α; made β; in þat place ε.

5305. *an*] a Bγε; one α. *ssote*] schete C. *made*] ʒaf δ. *him*] in him ε. *mony a*] manyʒe o α.

5306. *þat*] om. *aβδε*. *arwen*] arewe B; arewene α; arewes β; arowes ε. *were*] weren α. *on*] in ε. *so*] þo B. *þikke*] þilke Δ. *no stede nas on him*] no stede nas B; no stede nas bar C; nas nout bar α; þer was nouʒt bare β; þer nas on him bare δ; þere was no bare ε. *bileued*] byleuede B; bilefde α; lened β; ylened ε.

5307. *smite*] smiten α; smote β; smoten δ; smytten ε. *heued*] hefde α; heed ε. See Appendix, Note Z.

5308. *sixteþe*] syxte Bε; sixte aδ; sixt β. *of þe . . . king*] of þe kyng Adelreds erownyng ε. *counement*] erounement B; corounement α; coroment γ. *aldred*] Aldered B; adered α.

5309. *A*] O α; one γ.

5310. *ʒ*] om. *aβδε*. *Redinge*] Redinges toñ δ. *robbede*] hi robbede α; þei robbed ε; þey robbed δ; þei robbed & robbed β.

5311. *ʒ alfred*] Adelred ε; Adelfred & δ. *nome men*] men nomen α; men toke β; toke men δ; þei nome men ε.

& mette hom & ane batayle . smite vpe assesdoune . bellum de
 þer was many moder child . þat sone lay þer doune . asses-
 þe batayle laste uorte niȝt . & þere were aslawe . doune.
 Vif dukes of denemarch . ar hii wolde wiþdrawe .
 & mony þousend of oþer men . & þo gonnen hii to
 fle . 5316
 Ac hii adde alle be ssent . ȝif þe niȝt nadde ybe .
 Tueye batayles her after . in þis sulfe ȝere .
 Hii smite & at boþe . þe heþene maystres were . duo alia
 þe king aldred sone þo . þen wey of deþe nom . 5320 bella.
 As it vel þe vifte ȝere . of is kinedom . [264]
 At wymbourne he was yburd . as god ȝef þat cas . obitus
 þe god alfred is broþer . after him king was . aldred.
 A lfred þis noblemon . as in þe ȝer of grace he nom . alfredus
 Eyȝte hundred & sixty . & tuelue þe kinedom . fit rex.

5312. & mette] Mette B. ane] a B. ane batayle smite] smite to gadere
 a bataile α ; smote to gidre a Bataile B; smytte to geder a batelle ϵ .
 vpe] vp Ba; apon β ; vppon ϵ . assesdoune] asschesdoune α ; Asshe-
 down β ; Asshesdoñ δ ; Asshedowne ϵ .
5313. many] manize α ; many a $\beta\delta\epsilon$. þat . . . doune] sone yleyde
 adoñ δ . doune] a downe ϵ .
5314. laste] ylaste B; lasted ϵ . norte niȝt] vorto nyȝt B; forto nyȝt α ;
 fourtnyȝt β ; fort nyȝt δ ; fourtennyȝt ϵ . were aslawe] were sleyne ϵ ;
 riȝt slayn were β .
5315. hii wolde] þey were δ . wiþdrawe] hem wiþdrawe þere β . See
 Appendix, Note AA.
5316. mony] manize α . oþer] oþere α . men] folke β . þo] þau β .
 gonnen] gonne Ba $\beta\epsilon$; gan γ ; gon δ .
5317. adde alle be] alle had be δ . alle be] alle ybe B; ben alle a β ;
 ben al ϵ . ssent] assend B; ischend α ; y shent ϵ . þe] om. a $\beta\delta\epsilon$.
 nadde ybe] hadde nouȝt be β ; had ybe ϵ .
5318. her] þer were a $\beta\epsilon$. þis] þe Ba $\beta\delta$; þat ϵ .
5319. smite] smiteu a γ ; smytten ϵ .
5320. þe] om. a $\beta\delta\epsilon$. aldred] Aldered B; adelred a $\beta\epsilon$; Adelrede δ .
 þen] þane α ; þe $\beta\epsilon$.
5321. it vel] was in a β ; hit was in ϵ ; hit byfelle in δ . vifte] vyfty B;
 fifteþe a β ; fyftene ϵ .
5322. wymbourne] winebourne α ; Wyneburne γ ; wynebourne ϵ . yburd]
 ybured B; ibured α ; buried γ .
5323. god] gode Ba.
5324. noble] gode α ; good $\beta\delta\epsilon$. as] om. a $\beta\epsilon$. he] om. a $\beta\delta\epsilon$.
5325. &] om. $\delta\epsilon$. þe] here his δ ; þis ι .

Arst he adde at Rome ybe . & uor is gret wisdom .
 þe pope leon him blessede . þo he þuder com .
 & þe kinges croune of þis lond . þat in þis lond ȝut
 is .
 & elede him to be king . ar he were king ywis .
 & he was king of engelond . of alle þat þer come . 5330
 þat verst þus yeled was . of þe pope of rome .
 & supþe oþer after him . of þe archebissop echon .
 So þat biuore him . pur king nas þer non .
 In þe souþside of temese . nye batayles he nom .
 Aȝen þe deneyþ þe verste ȝer . of is kinedom . 5335
 Nine ȝer he was þus in þis lond . in batailes & in
 wo .
 Ofte siþe aboue he was . & bineþe ofter mo .
 So longe þat him nere bileued . bote þre ssiren in is
 hond .
 Hamtessire . & wiltessire . & somersete of al is lond .

vnetio
 alfredi per
 papam
 leonem.

ix bella.

Alfredus
 victus.

-
5326. *ybe*] be γ. *ȝ*] om. δ. *gret*] grete Ba.
 5327. *leon*] lyoun β.
 5329. *ȝ elede . . . king*] Sette him on & elede (oyled β) him αβ; Sette
 on & enoynted him δ; He sette on his heed & oyled him ε. *elede*]
 he led B. *ar*] are α; or βδε. *were king*] kyng were B; king
 were α; kyng were β; was resseyued here ε.
 5330. *ȝ*] An B; So þat ε. *þer*] here ε.
 5331. *þat verst þus*] The firste þat euer ε. *verst þus*] euere furst α;
 euer furst β; euer first þat δ. *yeled*] ylad B; anoiled β; oyled ε;
 enoynted δ.
 5332. *oþer*] oþere α. *archebissop*] archebyssopes B; Archebysshopēs ε.
echon] euerychone δ.
 5333. *pur*] pore B; puȝr α. *nas*] was δε.
 5334. *temese*] Themys ε. *nye*] nyne Baβ; nynne ε. *he nom*] þei
 nome β.
 5335. *verste*] vorst B. *of*] al of β.
 5336. *Nine*] Nye B; Nyȝe α. *in þis*] on þis αβ. *batailes*] batayle
 B; bataile αβ; batelle ε.
 5337. *Ofte*] An ofte B; & ofte αβδε. *siþe*] seþþe α; tymes
 β. *he was*] om. βε; was B. *ofter*] oftere α; wel β. *mo*]
 þo δ.
 5338. *nere*] was β; ne δ; were ε. *bileued*] by leuede B; ilefd α;
 lefte β; leued δ; yleftē ε. *ssiren*] shires γ; shyres ε. *in*] on αβ.
 5339. *Hamtessire*] Hamshyre ε. *ȝ*] om. αβε. *wiltessire*] wylshyre ε.

A day as he weri was . & a suoddringe him nom . 5340
 & is men were ywent . a visseþ . seint cuthbert to him
 com .

Icham he sede cuthbert . to þe icham ywent .

To bringe þe gode tydinges . fram god ich am ysent . apario
sancti
cuthberti.

Vor þat fole of þis lond . to sunne hor wille al zeue . [265]

& zut nolleþ hiderto . hor sunnen bileue . 5345

poru me & oþer halwen . þat in þis lond were ybore .

þat for zou biddeþ god . wan we beþ him biuore .

. *Alfred* .

fol. 82 b.

Vre louerd mid is eyen of milce . on þe lokeþ þeruore .

& þi poer þe wole ziuue azen . þat þou ast ney vorlore .

& þat þou þerof soþ yse . þou ssalt abbe tokninge .

Vor þine men þat beþ ygo . to day avissinge . 5351

5340. *A]* O *aβ*; On a *ε*. *ξ]* om. *δε*. *a]* o *aβ*. *suoddringe]*
swondyng ε.

5341. *ξ]* And as *ε*. *were ywent a visseþ]* a fihsscheþ were *α*; a
 fyschyng were *β*; a fysshying were *ε*. *ywent]* ywend B. *visseþ]*
 fysschyng *δ*. *cuthbert]* cutbert B (& *passim*).

5342. *ywent]* ywend B; isend *α*; I sende *ε*; ysent *γδ*; sent *β*.

5343. *tydinges]* tīþinge *α*; tydyng *ε*. *fram]* fro *δε*. *god]* heuene
αγδε; heuen *β*. *ich am]* ys my *δ*. *ywent]* ysend B; sent *γ*;
 ywend *α*; ywende *ε*; went *βδ*.

5344. *al]* om. *βε*.

5345. *nolleþ . . . bileue]* hyder to her synnes wol nozt leue *ε*. *nolleþ]*
 nolle B; wollen nouzt *β*; wol not *γ*; wil þey nozt *δ*. *hiderto]*
 herto B. *sunnen]* synnes *Baβ*; synnys *δ*. *bileue]* nout bileue *α*;
 nouzt bileue *β*.

5346. *þoru]* Ac þoru *α*; But þurgh *β*; But þoru; *ε*. *oþer]* oþere *α*.
halwen] halewen B; halewene *α*; halowes *βε*. *in]* on *aβ*. *ybor e]*
 borne *γ*.

5347. *þat . . . biddeþ]* þat biddeþ for þe *α*; þat prayeþ for þee *β*;
 Whiche prayen for þe *ε*. *þat]* þan B. *god]* to god *aβδε*. *beþ]*
 buþ *α*; bene *γ*. *biuore]* biforne *γ*.

5348. *is]* om. *aβδ*. *eyen]* eiȝen *aβ*; yen *δ*; yȝen *ε*. *milee]* mercy
βε; pite *δ*. *on þe lokeþ]* lokeþe on þe *δ*.

5349. *þi]* om. *aβδε*. *þe wole]* he wil þe *δ*; he wylle þe *ε*.

5350. *þerof soþ]* þer of þat soþe *α*; þer of þe soþe *δγ*; þe soþe þer schalt *ε*.
yse] se *ε*. *abbe]* haue *γ*.

5351. *þine]* þi *εγ*. *beþ]* buþ *α*; ben *β*; bene *γ*. *ygo]* ago *aβ*;
 ygoen *ε*. *to day]* þis day *β*; þys daye *δ*. *avissinge]* on fisshyng *γ*.

In lepes & in coufles . so moche viss hii ssolleþ hom
bringe .

pat ech mon ssal wondry . of so gret cacchinge .
& more vor þe harde vorst . þat þut water yurore is .
þat þe more azen þe kunde . of fissinge it is . 5355
Of serue it wel azen god . & lef me is messenger .
& þou ssalt þi wille abide . as ich þe abbe ytold her .
As þis king her of awok . & of þis sixte þozte .
His vissares come to him . & so gret won of fisse him
brozte .

pat wonder it was & nameliche . vor þat weder was
so cold . 5360
þo leuede þe godemon wel . þat seint cuthbert adde
ytold .

regis.
vigilacio

aduentus
danorum.

In deuenissire þer after . þer ariuede of deneyns .
þre & tuenti ssipuol men . al azen þe peys .

5352. *coufles*] koueles α ; cowles $\beta\epsilon$; Couelles δ . *viss*] fischs α ; fische β . *hii ssolleþ hom*] hii ssolde hym B ; scholle α ; schulde β ; shul γ ; schul δ ; þei schul ϵ .

5353. *þat*] So þat $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *ssal wondry*] wondry ssal B ; wondri schal α ; wondre schal $\beta\delta$; wondyr schal ϵ .

5354. *more*] þe mor B ; þe more $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *harde*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *vorst*] vorste B ; forste α ; frost β ; froste ϵ . *þut water yurore*] þe water yfroe B ; ifroe nou α ; froe now so β ; þe water now froren δ ; yfrorre now ϵ .

5355. *þe kunde*] kynde $\gamma\epsilon$. *it*] om. δ .

5356. *Of serue it*] Of serue α ; Do serue β ; Deserue δ ; And serue ϵ .
azen god] aze god α ; god þer azeyn ϵ . *lef*] ylef B ; leue γ .
messenger] messenger ϵ .

5357. *ssalt*] ssal B. *abide*] haue β . *ich þe abbe*] ycham B.
þe abbe ytold] þe seide nou α ; þee seyde now β ; þe seyde δ ; þe seid now ϵ . *her*] er α .

5358. *þis*] þe $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *her of*] om. $\beta\epsilon$. *sixte*] syzte B ; þinge α ; kyng β ; thinge γ ; þyng δ ; þing ϵ . *þozte*] him þouzt ϵ .

5359. *so gret won of fisse*] so muche fischs α ; so muche fische β ; so muche fysche δ ; so moche fysshe ϵ .

5360. *þat weder*] þe weder B ; þe forst α ; þe frost δ ; frost β ; þe froste ϵ .

5361. *leuede*] lyuede B ; lefde α . *godemon*] king α ; kyng ϵ ; kyng $\beta\delta$.
adde] om. δ . *ytold*] tolde $\gamma\epsilon$; him tolde δ .

5362. *þer after*] after þat ϵ . *þer ariuede*] aryuede $\alpha\delta$. *of deneyns*] þe danys ϵ .

5363. *men*] of men $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *al azen þe peys*] azen þe pees al at anys β .

þe kinges broþer of þe march . duc of þe ost was .
 Oure kinges men of engelond . mette hom bi cas . bellum.
 & smite þer an batayle . & hor grete duc slowe . 5366
 & eizte hundred & fourty men . & hor caroines to
 drowe .
 þo king alfred hurde þis . is herte gladede þo . releuacio
 þat londfole to him com . so þikke so it miȝte go . regis
 Of somersete of wiltessire . of hamtessire þer to . 5370 alfredi.
 Euere as he wende . & of is owe folc al so .
 So þat he adde poer ynou . & atte laste hii come . [266]
 & an batayle at edendone . aȝen þe deneys nome . bellum de
 & slowe to grounde & wonne . þe maystrie of þe velde . edindone.
 þe king & is grete dukes . bigonne hom þo ȝelde .
 To king alfred to is wille . & ostage him toke . 5376
 Vor to wende out of is lond . ȝif he it wolde loke .
 & ȝute þerto uor is loue . vor to auonge cristendom . Baptizacio
 King gurmund hor hexte king . verst þer to com . danorum.

5364. *þe march*] denemarch B α ; Denmarche δ ; Denmark β ; Danmarke ϵ .
þe ost] ost B; þat ost he ϵ .

5366. *smite*] smote β . *an*] o α ; a $\beta\epsilon$. *hor*] þe $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *slowe*] aslowe α ; þer þei slowe ϵ .

5367. *men*] om. ϵ . *caroines*] caronyes B; Caraynes β . *to*] al to ϵ .

5368. *þo*] The $\beta\delta$. *gladede*] he gladed δ .

5369. *þat*] The δ . *londfole*] londes folke ϵ . *to him com*] þo come to him δ . *so*] ase α ; as $\beta\delta$. *so it*] so α ; as þei $\beta\epsilon$; as þey δ .

5370. *of wiltessire*] and Wiltshire γ ; of wylshyre ϵ . *of*] and of $\delta\epsilon$.
hamtessire] hamshyre ϵ . *þer to*] al so $\alpha\beta\delta$.

5371. *Euere*] & euere α ; And euer $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *wende*] went ϵ . *ȝ*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *of is owe folc*] his owne folke come ϵ . *al so*] þer to $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.

5372. *ynou*] y nome ϵ .

5373. *an*] a B; o α . *edendone*] Edyndoune β ; Edyngdonne ϵ . *nome*] þei nome ϵ .

5374. *ȝ slowe*] Thei slowe ϵ . *maystrie*] maystre B.

5375. *þe king & is*] To þe kinge þe α ; To þe kyng þo β ; To þe kyng þe δ ; To þe kyng þe ϵ . *dukes*] duke B. *bigonne*] gonne $\alpha\beta\epsilon$; gan δ . *þo*] to B δ ; þan β ; om. ϵ . *ȝelde*] aȝelde $\alpha\beta$.

5376. *To*] To þe B ϵ . *alfred to is*] alfredes $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *to*] om. δ .
ostage him] ostages B; ostages him α ; ostage to him ϵ .

5377. *is*] this γ .

5378. *vor to auonge*] to auonge B; to fonge $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.

5379. *King*] om. $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *hor*] þe B. *hexte*] highest γ ; hiȝest ϵ .

King alfred is godfader was . & baptized ek þer
 were . 5380
 pritty of hor hexte dukes . & moche of þat folc þere .
 King alfred hom huld wiþ him . tuelf dawes as þe
 hende .
 & suppe he zef hom large ziftes . & let hom hom
 wende .
 Hii þat nolde cristine be . of londe flowe þo .
 & bizonde se in france . dude wel moche wo . 5385

fol. 83.

. *Alfredus* . . . *Edwardus* .

Ʒut þe ssrewen come eft azen . & moche wo here
 wrozte .
 Ac king alfred atte laste . to ssame hom euere brozte .
 King alfred was wisost king . þat longe was biuore .
 Vor þey me segge þat lawe s beþ in worre tyme uor-
 lore .

sapiencia
alfredi.

5380. *baptized*] ybaptised B; ifolled α ; folled β ; followed γ ; fulled δ ; y fulled ϵ . *ek*] also β .
 5381. *hexte*] highest γ ; hizest ϵ . *of þat*] oþer $\alpha\delta\epsilon$; oþere β ; of her other γ . *þere*] þer I lere ϵ .
 5382. *hom huld*] ham held α ; helde hem ϵ . *tuelf*] tyl twelue ϵ . *as þe hende*] as he hende B; were ended ϵ .
 5383. *he zef hom large*] Ʒaf ham α ; Ʒaue hem $\beta\epsilon$; Ʒaf hem δ . *hom hom*] hym B; ham hom α ; hem home $\gamma\epsilon$.
 5384. *nolde cristine be*] cristene nolde be o α ; cristen wolde nouzt be β ; Cristen be nolde δ ; eristen wold nozt be ϵ . *of*] out of ϵ ; owte of δ . *londe*] lond B. *flowe*] þei dude hem fle ϵ .
 5385. ξ] om. ϵ . *se*] þe see β . *dude wel moche wo*] with muche dole & wo β ; wiþ muchel wo ϵ .
 5386. *þe ssrewen come*] come þe schrewen α ; comen þe schrewes β ; come þe shrewes γ ; come þe schrewes $\delta\epsilon$. *eft*] om. B. *azen*] aze α . *here*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.
 5387. *Ac*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *king*] þe kyng B. *to ssame hom euere*] ener to schame (shame ϵ) hem $\beta\epsilon$.
 5388. *King*] om. $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *was wisost king*] wysest kyng was δ . *was*] om. $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *wisost*] þe wysost B; þe wisest α ; þe wysest ϵ . *biuore*] byforn β .
 5389. *þey*] þouz ϵ . *me segge*] men sey $\gamma\epsilon$. *þat*] þe B. *lawes* . . . *tyme*] in worre tyme lawes beth δ . *beþ*] bene γ . *uorlore*] ilore α ; lorn β ; y lore ϵ .

Nas it noȝt so bi is daye . vor þei he in worre
were . 5390

Lawes he made riȝtuolore . & strengore þan er were .

Clerc he was god ynou . & ȝut as me telþ me .

He was more þan ten ȝer old . ar he couþe is
abece .

Ac is gode moder ofte . smale ȝiftes him tok .

Vorte bileue oþer pley . & loky on is bok . 5395

So þat by pur clergye . as riȝte lawes he vond .

þat neuere er nere ymad . to gouerny is lond .

& vor þe worre was so moche . of þe luþer deneyis .

þe men of þis sulue lond . were of þe worse peys .

& robbede & slowe oþere . þeruore he by vond . 5400 [267]

þat þer were hondredes . in ech contreye of is lond .

& in ech toune of þe hondred . a teþinge were al
so . Inuencio
hundredo-
rum. [267]

& þat ech man wiþ oute gret lond . In þe teþinge
were ydo . Inuencio
decima-
rum.

5390. *Nas*] Was βδ ; ȝit was ε. *so bi is daye*] bi his daiȝe so α ; bi
his day so β ; by hys daye so δ. *bi is*] hiis B. *vor*] om. αβδε.

5391. *riȝtuolore*] & ryȝtfulle lore β. *riȝtuolore & strengore*] strengger
& ryȝtfuller ε. *er were*] were ere β ; byfore were ε.

5392. *ȝ*] ae α ; but βε ; om. δ. *me*] men βε. *telþ*] telleþ Ba ; tellith γ.

5393. *He . . . þan*] More he was þan αβε. *old*] hold α.

5394. *is gode moder ofte*] ofte his godmoder ε.

5395. *Vorte bileue*] Vorto by leue B ; Vorto leten α ; For to leten βδ ; For
to lerne ε. *oþer pley*] oþer þynges be δ ; & to pley ε. *loky*]
loken αβ ; loke ε. *is*] þe αε.

5396. *pur*] por B. *clergye*] clergiȝe α ; clargie γ. *as*] ys B ;
his αβδε. *vond*] wonde B.

5397. *nere*] were βδε. *ymad*] ymaked α ; made βδ. *gouerny*]
gouerne γ ; gouerne w^t ε.

5398. *worre was*] werres were β. *so*] om. γ. *moche*] strong αε ; stronge
βδ. *luþer deneyis*] luþere denays α ; Danys þat wolde nouȝt sees β.

5399. *sulue*] same β ; self ε. *of þe worse peys*] þerfor in þe worse
pees ε.

5400. *ȝ robbede*] For eche robbed ε. *oþere*] eyþer oþere δ. *he*]
þei β ; þe kyng ε. *by vond*] byuonde B ; bifonde α ; hit foūde ε.

5401. *ech*] eche Ba. *is*] þe αβδ ; this γ ; þis ε.

5402. *ech*] eche αγ. *a*] o αγ. *were*] mau were δ. *al so*] do γ.

5403. *þe*] om. Baβδε. *ydo*] do β.

& þat ech man knewe oþer . þat in teþinge were .
 & wuste somdel of hor stat . ʒif me þeþe vpe hom
 bere . 5405
 So streit he was þat þei me leyde . amidde weyes
 heye .
 Seluer þat nomon ne dorste . hit nyme vor beye hor
 eye .
 Abbeys he rerde monion . In mony studes ywis .
 At winchestre he rerde on . þat nywe munstre ycluped
 ys .
 His lif eyzte & tuenti ʒer . in is kinedom ylaste . 5410
 After is deþ he was ybured . at winchestre atte laste .
EDward is gode sone . king was ymad þo .
 In þe ʒer of grace nyen hundred ʒer . & on &
 nammo .
 Foure & twenty ʒer he was king . & to more poer
 com . 5414
 þan euere is fader dude . ac nozt to so gret wisdom .

Obitus
alfredi.

5404. *knewe*] *knewen* α; *knownen* β; *knowe* ε. *oþer*] *oþere* α. *teþinge*] *teoþinge* α.
 5405. *wuste*] *wiste* α; *eche knewe* ε. *hor stat*] *oþers astate* ε. *me hom*] any man þeft on oþer ε. *þeþe*] þu B; þuþe α; þeft β; thefte δ. *vpe*] vpon γ.
 5406. *he*] hit β; it γ. *þat*] om. γε. *þei me*] though men γ. *leyde*] ledde B. *amidde*] amyddes β; vpon þe δ. *weyes heye*] þe heiȝe weiȝe α; þe hȝe strete β; þe hiȝe wey ε.
 5407. *Seluer*] om. β; Syluer or gold ε. *nomon*] non man B. *ne dorste eye*] hit durst take þe lawe was so grete β. *ne*] om. δε. *nyme*] take δε. *vor beye hor eye*] þey he yt seye B; for his eiȝe α; fore his eye δ; for his yȝe ε.
 5408. *Abbeys*] *Abbeȝes* α. *rerde*] *rared* β; *rered* γ. *monion*] *maniȝe on* α. *In*] and B. *mony*] *maniȝe* α.
 5409. *nywe munstre*] *nowe mynstre* β.
 5410, 5411. See Appendix, Note BB.
 5410. *in*] on δ.
 5412. *gode*] *god* α. *ymad*] *made* γ.
 5413. *ʒer ʒer*] *nyne hundred yere of grace* γ. *nyen*] *nyȝe* α. *ʒer*] om. αβ. *ʒ on*] om. αβε.
 5414. *com*] *come* B.
 5415. *euere*] *euere ʒut* α; *euere ʒit* βε. *ac*] *bot* δ. *nozt*] *bozt* B. *to*] om. αβδ; of ε.

He wan þe kinedom of þe march . mid is dedes bolde . conquisicio
mercic.
 So þat of him he was . after warde yholde .
 & þat lond of estangle . & of norþhumberlond . conquisicio
estanglie
humber-
lond &
wallie.
 & walis he wan þoru batayle . al vnder is hond .
 & he nas neuere in batayle . bineþe in þis londe .
 He biuond uerst an quoyntise . azen þe deneyis to at
 stonde . 5421
restitencia
contra
danos.
[268]
 Vor þe heye tounes in þe lond . & þe castles þer to .
 Mid gode kniȝtes let astory . & mid sustinance al so .

. *Edwardus* .

fol. 83 b.

So þat ware þe king were . & þer come hor fon .
 In eche contreye prest hii were . mid þe lond fole anon .
 & smite mony batayle . þat þe king it nuste . 5426
 So þat þoru strengþe of heye tounes . ech contrey him
 sulf wuste .
 His soster he let spousy . þat yhote was elfled .
 To þe king þat huld þe march of him . þat yhote was
 eþelred .

5417. *of*] euer of α ; euer of $\beta\epsilon$. *of* . . . *after warde*] euer after-
 warde of him hit was δ . *he*] yt B. *after warde*] þar after α ; þer
 aftir β ; þere after ϵ .
5418. *þat*] þe δ . *ȝ of*] and B; & eke $\alpha\delta\epsilon$; and also β .
5419. *he wan*] om. $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *þoru*] mid α ; with $\beta\epsilon$.
5420. *nas*] was $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *þis*] þisse α .
5421. *biuond*] bifond α ; fonde β ; founde γ . *an*] one $\alpha\beta$; α ; ϵ ; om. δ .
at stonde] anstonde B; stonde $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.
5422. *Vor*] And $\alpha\beta\delta$; Al ϵ . *in þe*] in þis ϵ . *þe*] om. δ .
5423. *Mid* . . . *astory*] He astored wiþ good kniȝttes ϵ . *let astory*]
 he let astory B; astorede $\alpha\beta$; astored δ . *al so*] þer to B γ .
5424. *ware*] war α ; whare δ ; where γ ; where euer ϵ . *þe king*] he $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.
come] comen $\alpha\beta$.
5425. *þe*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$.
5426. *smite*] smote β ; þei smytte ϵ . *mony*] maniȝe o α ; many a $\beta\epsilon$;
 manye a δ . *nuste*] nyst $\gamma\epsilon$.
5427. *So*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *þoru*] myd B; mid α ; with $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *heye*] þe
 hiȝe ϵ . *him sulf*] hem self δ . *wuste*] wist β ; kept ϵ . See
 Appendix, Note CC.
5428. *spousy*] spouse ϵ . *yhote was*] was yhote α ; was callid β ; callid
 was γ ; was yelepēd ϵ . *elfled*] Alflēde β ; Alflēd ϵ .
5429. *þat*] om. $\alpha\delta\epsilon$. *yhote was*] callid was β ; I hote he was δ .

So þat heo mid childe was . & þoʒte hire so sor . 5430
 Ar þat child were ybore . þat he ne willed it nam-
 mor .

Come nammor to þulke stoupe . vor me ne miʒte hire
 bringe .

þat ʒo wolde euere eft in monnes bedde . come vor
 eny þinge .

Ac euere sede wanne ʒo was . of such þinge bisoʒt .
 þat kinges doʒter as ʒo was . hit ne bi com noʒt .

Such fol delit for to do . ne such dede naþemo . 5436
 þat were encheson afterward . of such pine & wo .

Ac ʒif þe biginninge were ʒut . as strong as is þe
 ende .

Ich wene ʒut moni womman . þulke wey wolde
 wende .

þe luþer ed wolf was . þe kinges broþer edward . 5440
 & vor pur hate aʒen is broþer . held as a ssreward .

Malicia
 edwolf
 fratris
 regis.

-
5430. *heo mid childe*] heo childe *a* ; with childe sche *βε*. & þoʒte] hit
 affoute *a* ; hit aþouʒt *β* ; hit a þouʒtte *ε*. so] om. *ε*.
 5431. *Ar þat*] Er þat *a* ; Or þe *β* ; Or þat *ε*. were] was *aβε*. ybore]
 borne *β*. he] heo *Ba* ; sche *βδε*. ne willed it] ne wilnede *a* ;
 wilned *βδ* ; wylled *ε*. nammor] no more *βδε*.
 5432. *Come*] Com *B*. nammor] more *B* ; om. *aβδε*. me ne miʒte]
 no man myʒt *ε*. hire] yre *B*.
 5433. *ʒo wolde euere eft*] heo come *a* ; sche come *βδ* ; sche wold noʒt
 come *ε*. monnes] mannes *aβ* ; mannus *δ* ; mannyʒs *ε*. come vor eny]
 vor none kunnes *a* ; for no kynnes *βε* ; for no kynnys *δ*. eny] non *B*.
 5434. *euere*] om. *βε*. sede] heo seide *a* ; sche saide *β* ; sche seid *ε*.
 such] suche *B*.
 5435. *ʒo*] he *B*. hit] om. *δ*. ne] om. *Bε*. bi com] biecome *a* ;
 bycome hur *ε*.
 5436. *fol*] foule *γδε*. such] þe *aβδε*. naþemo] no þe mo *a* ; ne þe
 mo *ε* ; neuer þe mo *δ* ; neuere mo *γ*.
 5437. *encheson*] encheison *a*. pine]payne *ε*.
 5438. *Ac*] And *γε*. ʒut] om. *β* ; yit *γ*. as] om. *aδε*. as is þe]
 ase þe latere *a* ; as þe latter *βε*.
 5439. *ʒut*] ʒit þat *δ*. moni womman] maniʒe wimman *a*. womman]
 wommen *δ*. þulke] þat *aβε*.
 5440. *edwolf*] Edolf *γ*. was] so was *aβ* ; þo was *δ*.
 5441. *pur*] om. *aβδε*. hate] ate *a*. aʒen] aʒenst *γ*. held] he
 helde *ε*. ssreward] schreward *a* ; scherewarde *β*.

þe deneyns were in homberlond . to hom he gan ^[269] fit rex
 drawe . danorum.
 Hii auenge him vayre ynou . & were wij þim wel
 vawe .
 & made him hor king anon . is broþer uor to
 ssende .
 Sone hii greypede hor ost þo . souþward vor to
 wende . 5445
 & asaylede estsex . & nome þat lond anon . capcio
 Vor þe maystres of þe lond . zolde hom to hom prouincia-
 echon . rum.
 þo wende hii in to þe march . & moche sorwe made .
 & robbede & destruede uaste . anon to crekkelade .
 So hii passede temese . & dude wo ynou . 5450 fugacio
 King edward sone mid is ost . toward hom drou . horum.
 & drof hom in to humberlond . mid wel quic pas .
 Ac king edwolf þer after . sone aslawe was .
 Vor þe king edward & is men . hamward ywend
 were . 5454
 þat folc of kent azen is wille . bileuede bihinde þere .

5442. *homberlond*] norþhumberlond α ; Northumberlonde β ; Norþhumber-
 londe ϵ . *he gan drawe*] he drowe w^t mayne β .

5443. *auenge*] vnderfenge α ; vnderfonge $\beta\epsilon$; vndirfonge δ . *wel*] ri; t
 β ; ful δ . *vawe*] fawe $\alpha\delta$; fayne β ; fayn ϵ .

5444. *þ*] Thei ϵ .

5445. *Sone hii*] And þei ϵ . *hor*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$.

5446. *asaylede*] asayle B. *nome*] nom α ; toke $\gamma\delta$.

5447. *of þe*] of þat $\text{Ca}\beta\epsilon$. *zolde*] zulde C; zoulde α ; zeldede β ;
 zelden ϵ . *hom to hom*] to hom C; to hem $\text{B}\beta\delta\epsilon$; to ham α .

5448. *in to*] to $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.

5449. *uaste*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *to*] om. γ . *crekkelade*] crecklade C;
 creokelade B; krekelade α ; kyrkelade ϵ .

5450. *So*] So þat β .

5451. *sone*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *toward*] after BC; sone to $\alpha\delta\epsilon$; soone to γ .

5452. *drof*] drove γ . *wel*] ry; t β .

5453. *Ac*] & $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *þer after sone*] sone after ϵ . *aslawe*] slayne γ .

5454. *Vor þe*] Vor þo B; Vor þo þe C; þo α ; Whenne β ; The δ ; Tho ϵ .
ywend] went γ .

5455. *þat*] The δ . *azen*] ayenst γ . *bileuede bihinde þere*] yleft
 behynde þei were ϵ . *bileuede*] bilefde α .

bellum.
occisio
edwolf.

þo edwolf & þe deneys · wuste hom so bileue ·
To hom hii smite anon · & batayle hom zeue ·
þe kenteys stode vaste azen · & þe king edwolf
slove ·

Heye & lowe þer were aslawe · in eyþer alf ynowe ·
King edward þe niþe zer · of is kinedom · 5460
þe castel made of hereford · & to god ende com ·

fol. 84.

· Edward · · Aþe[l]ston ·

Occisio ad
hogenor-
tone.

þe zer þerafter þe deneys · wende · fram leycestre to
norhamtone ·

Toward oxenford vaste · & at hogenortone ·

[270] Slowe moche vole ynou · & in þe contreye aboute ·

Atte laste þe contreye fole · com mid gret route ·

& driue hom al to nozte · & hor preye nom · 5466

Supþe in þe endleste zer · of þe kinedom ·

5456. *wuste*] wiste α ; wist γ ; wüst δ . so] om. C ϵ ; þere so δ . *bileue*] be hynde ϵ .

5457. *smite*] smete C; smote β . *anon*] þer anon α ; þer anone β ; þer a noon ϵ . & *batayle hom zeue*] batelle in þat stede ϵ . *hom*] hi hom C.

5458. *kenteys*] Kent ers B; kenteys men α ; kentische men β ; kentyssh-men γ ; kentysche men δ ; kentysse men ϵ . *stode*] stod α . *slove*] þei slou ζ β ; þei slowe ϵ .

5459. *þer were . . . alf*] in eiþer half þer were aslawe C. *aslawe*] slayne γ ; y sleine ϵ . *alf*] halfe α ; side β .

5460. *niþe*] nynþe $\beta\delta\epsilon$; nyntheth γ .

5461. & *to*] þat to $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *god*] gode B; goude C.

5462. *þerafter*] after $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *þe deneys wende*] wende þe deneys α ; went þe Danys β ; wente þe danys ϵ . *to*] & C. *norhamtone*] norþhamtone BC α ; Norþhampton $\beta\epsilon$; Northampton γ .

5463. *oxenford*] oxenforde α . *at*] om. C. *hogenortone*] hogenorte B; hogge Norton δ .

5464. *Slowe*] Thei slowe ϵ . *ynou*] þo δ ; om. ϵ .

5466. *driue*] to dryue B; to dreue C; drof δ ; drove $\gamma\epsilon$. *nozte*] naut C; nauzte α . *preye*] preye ζ ; γ . *nom*] hem bynom B; hom by nom C; ham binom α ; hem by nome $\beta\delta\epsilon$.

5467. *Supþe*] Setthen δ . *endleste*] enleste α ; elleuene β ; Elleuenthe δ ; eleuenþe ϵ . *þe*] þe kynges BC β ; þe kinges α ; þe kyngs δ ; þe kyngges ϵ .

þe deneyns come & robbede · norþ walis vaste · dani in
 So þat to yrchenefeld · hii come atte laste · irchenfeld.
 Out of þe castel of hereford · þat folc uaste þo
 com · 5470
 & of þe contreye al aboute · & batayle wiþ hom
 nom · occisio
 & slowe of hom þe hexte duc · & oþer men mony- danorum.
 on ·
 Hii þat miȝte ofscapie aliue · of londe flowe echon ·
 Alfed quene of þe march · strong wommon was &
 quoynte ·
 In batayle & yholde · as king In eche poynte · 5475 probitas
 Al walis ȝo ouercom · & þe march þer to · alfed.
 Stafford ȝo wan & leycestre · & warewik al so · [271]
 & bruges & euerwik · & þe contreye al so ·
 Of euerwik to hire com · hire wille vorto do ·
 At tamewurþe heo deyde supþe · & ybured heo was
 ywis · 5480
 In seinte petres porche at gloucestre · as þe abbey
 ȝut is ·

5468. *norþ walis*] in *norþwalis* α; in to *Norþwalis* β; in *North Walys* δ; al *norþwalys* ε.
 5469. *yrchenefeld*] *Irchenfelde* γδ. *come*] *comen* αδ.
 5470. *þe*] om. B. *þat*] þe δ; om. ε. *uaste þo*] þo faste α; þo fast δε; þan fast β.
 5472. *slowe*] *slou* B; *slowen* αδ; *slouȝ* β. *of hom*] om. αβδε. *þe*] her B; hore C; hare α; here βδ; her γε. *hexte*] *hext* δ; *heiest* C; *hiȝest* βε; *heyest* γ. *oþer*] *oþere* Βα. *men*] om. αβδε.
 5473. *ofscapie*] *ascapiȝe* α; *ascape* β; *scape* ε. *aliue*] on *lyue* γ. *of*] *owte* of δ. *londe*] *londone* α. *flowe*] þei *flowe* ε. *echon*] *anon* αγ; *anone* β.
 5474. *quene*] þe *quene* β. *wommon*] *womwan* B; *wimman* α. *quoynte*] *quenyte* B; *queynte* C; *queynt* ε.
 5475. *ȝ*] om. αβδε. *yholde*] *holde* β. *king*] a *kyng* ε; a *kyng* βδ; *quene* B. *poynte*] *ponynte* B.
 5476. *ȝo*] *heo* Βα; *he* C; *sche* ε; *she* γ. *þer to*] al so αβδε.
 5477. *ȝo*] *heo* Βα; *sche* ε; *she* γ. *al so*] þer to Βαβδε.
 5478. *bruges*] *brugges* α; *bryges* ε. *al so*] & al so B.
 5480. *tamewurþe*] ΒCα; *Tamworþe* βε; *cameworþe* Λ; *Camworth* δ. *ybured*] *buryed* γ. *heo*] *he* B; *she* γ.
 5481. *at*] of Cαβδε. *as*] at β.

þe kinedom þo of þe march . king edward to him
nom .

As in þe sixe & tuintiþe zere . of is owe kinedom .

ij filij ed-
wardi.

King edward adde þre sones . þe eldost apelston .

& edmund & eldred . þat kinges were echon . 5485

obitus
edwardi.

& supþe he deyde at farendone . as god zef þat
cas .

& in þe munstre at winchestre . bi is fader ybured
was .

Apelston was þo king . þat was edwardes sone .

& þoru þe heymen of þe lond . ycrowned at kinges-
tone .

In þe nyen hundred zer & four & twenty . of grace
ycrowned he was . 5490

& bote aboute vourtene zer . king þer after he
nas .

Holi chirche he louede wel . & rerde manyon .

ortus
sancti dun-
stani.

þe verste zer of is kinedom . ybore was seint dun-
ston .

5482. þo of] om. γ.

5483. As] & aβε. tuintiþe] tuintye B; twenti Ca; twenty βε; twentie
δ. owe] om. Baβε.

5484. eldost] eldoste B; vldest a. apelston] Adelston a; Adelstone γ.

5485. See Appendix, Note DD.

5486. supþe he deyde] he deied sithe β; he deyeth'sythe γ; he dyed siþþe ε.
farendone] farndone B; farindone a; Faryndon γ; ffaryngdon ε.

5487. in] om. γ. þe] om. B. munstre] mustre B; mynystre C.
at] of aβδε. ybured] he buried β; buried he γ; he beryed ε.

5488. Apelston] Adelston aγ.

5489. þoru þe] þoru C. heymen] heye men B; heiþe men a. ycrowned]
crowned γ; he y crowned was ε.

5490. In þe] om. B. þe nyen] þe nyþe a; nynþe β; nyne γ zer]
zer of grace Ba; zere of grace β; zeer of grace ε. zer & four &
tuinty] & xxiii] zere δ. of grace] om. Baβε. ycrowned he]
crowned he δ; hit aβε.

5491. &] om. γ. bote aboute] aboute B; bote a; bot δ; but βε.
vourtene] an fourtyne B; an vourtene C; a fourtene δ; ane viftene a;
a fiftene β; fyftene ε. zer] yere fully γ. king þer after] king
after þan aε; kyng aftir þanne β; after kyng δ. nas] was Bε.

5492. Holi] Holiþe a. manyon] maniþe on a.

5493. þe] & þe aβε. ybore] borne γ. dunston] donston a.

Nywe abbeyes he made vaste . þe gode apelston . emendacio
 & þer nas of olde house . in þe londe non . 5495 religiosorum.
 þat he ne amendede wiþ som lond . oþer mid buld-
 inge .
 Oþer mid boc oþer riche cloþ . oþer som oþer riche
 þinge .
 Norþhumberlond he wan . & walis & scotland . [272]
 & þe kinges & hor lond . heold al in is hond . conquisicio
 hibernie
 wallie
 scocie.
 fol. 84 b.

. *Apelston* .

Him þozte it was more nobleye . þo he adde an honde
 al þis . 5500
 Vor to maky kinges . þan to be king ywis .
 Azen he made kinges . þat kinges er were .
 Bote þat hii were vnder him . & truage him
 bere .
 þo hii adde hor lond azen . þe king of scotland .
 Constantin & analf . king of humberlond . 5505 rex scottie
 & humbrie
 sequantur.

5494. þe] þys Bδ; þis aβε. gode] good kynge δ; good man ε.
 apelston] adelston aβ.

5495. &] om. ε. nas of] was none βε. olde] holde a. house]
 houses δ. þe] þis ε. londe] lond B. non] nout on a; nouȝt
 on β; noȝt one ε; nenere one δ.

5496. þat . . . amendede] But þat he amended hit ε. wiþ] myd B;
 mid a. som] om. aβδε. buldinge] byldynge B; beldynge γ; beldyng ε.

5497. oþer] oþer with βδ; or wiþ ε. oþer] oþere aβ; or δε. som
 oþer riche] oþer ryche B; ouþer riche C; oþer riche δ; mid oþer a;
 wiþ oþer βε.

5499. & þe] The ε. hor lond] þe kinedoms a; þe kyngdomes β; þe
 kyngdome ε. heold] held B; huld a; helde βε. al] om. γε.
 in] on aβ.

5500. Him] He C. it was] om. aβδε. þo] þat aβδ. an] in a;
 in his βε. honde] hondes ε. al þis] þis aβ; ywys ε.

5501. Vor] & vor a; And for βε. maky] makiȝe a; make Bβε. to
 be] be a.

5502. made] made hom C. þat] þer a. er were] were ere γ.

5503. Bote] And ε.

5504. hii adde hor] he hadde his δ. hor lond azen] ayen ther londe γ.

5505. analf] analaf BCaβδε.

Vpe þis king aþelston · gaderede men ynowe ·
 & here bisouþe humber · mid hor ost drowe ·
 Analf was god kniȝt · & stalwarde & quoynte ·
 Menestral he was god ynou · & harpare in eche
 poynte ·
 To aþelstones pauylon · mid is harpe he wende · 5510
 & so wel wiþoute harpede · þat me after him sende ·
 þere he harpede so wel · þat he payde al þe route ·
 Ac euere were is eyen · in eche hurne aboute ·
 After mete þo hii nolde · nammore of is pley ·
 Hii zeue him siluer uor is gle · & lete him go is
 wey · 5515
 Of þe siluer he adde hoker · vor he ne com þuder
 vor non ·
 Ac is wille he adde þo he sey · þe stat of is fon ·
 On þat adde ybe mid him · þe king tolde þer ·
 þe king him blamede þo · þat he nadde ytold him
 er ·

rex
 humbrie
 eum lira.

licenciacio
 eius.

accusacio
 eius.

-
5506. *Vpe þis*] Vpon þe α ; Apon the γ ; Vppon þe ϵ . *apelston*] adelston α . *gaderede*] hi gaderede α ; þei gadered β ; þey gadred δ ; þei gadred ϵ .
 5507. *drowe*] hi drowe α ; þei drou; β ; þei drowe ϵ .
 5508. *Analf*] Analaf BCa $\beta\epsilon$. *was*] om. ϵ . *god*] gode B; goude C; a good δ ; þe good ϵ . *ȝ*] was ϵ ; om. a $\beta\delta$. *stalwarde*] stalward B; staleworþe α ; a stalworþe man ϵ . *quoynte*] queynte BC; queynt ϵ .
 5509. *Menestral*] Mynstral C; A mynstrel ϵ . *god*] gode B. *ȝ* *harpare*] an harper ϵ .
 5510. *apelstones*] aþelston B; Adelstones γ .
 5511. *wiþoute harpede*] he harpede wiþoute α ; he harpid with oute β ; he harped w^t oute δ ; he harped w^t out forþe ϵ . *me after him*] after him-me a δ ; aftir him men β ; after him men ϵ . *sende*] sente β .
 5513. *were*] was β . *hurne*] hyrne ϵ .
 5514. *hii nolde*] þei no wolde β ; wolde þei noȝt ϵ .
 5515. *siluer*] seluer BCa. *gle*] gleo α . *go*] gone a β .
 5516. *siluer*] seluer BCa. *ne*] om. a $\beta\delta\epsilon$.
 5518. *On*] One γ ; Of δ . *adde*] he hadde α ; he had δ . *ybe*] ibeo α ; bene γ ; be δ . *þe*] to þe $\delta\epsilon$. *tolde*] he tolde ϵ . *þer*] of him þere a β .
 5519. *nadde*] no hadde β ; ne had γ ; had not ϵ . *ytold*] tolde β .

Sire he sede ich was ysuore . to him ar to þe . 5520
 & zif ichadde him bisuike . þe wors þou worst leue
 me .

Ac remwe in to anoþer stude . þi pauilon bi mi [273]
 rede .

Oþer þou miȝt zut to niȝt . of som treson drede .
 þe pauilon was remewed þo . & þe king & alle
 his .

Ac a bissop & is men . þer uorþ come ywis . 5525 occisio
episcopi
pro rege,
 & piȝte þere hor pauylon . & bileuede al niȝt þere .
 & þis luþer men come aniȝt . & wende þe king it
 were .

& slowe bissop & al is men . þat gult nadde non .
 & suppe hii wende vorþore mo . & soȝte aþelston .

Of hom nas he noȝt ywar . ar þo atte laste . 5530 bellum.
 Ac sone he & is men . armede hom wel vaste .

5520. *ysuore*] sworne β ; swore ϵ . *ar*] er þan α ; ere þan δ ; raþer þan β ; or I was ϵ .

5521. *him bisuike*] him biwryed β ; him desceyued δ ; be wreye' him ϵ .
þou worst leue me] ich were mid þe α ; I were wiþ þe $\beta\delta\epsilon$; it hadde bene
 for the γ .

5522. *remwe*] remuwe α ; remoue β ; remeue þe ϵ . *in to*] to $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.
anoþer] on oþer α . *stude*] place γ . *pauilon*] pauilons Λ (*s* marked
 for erasure). *bi mi rede*] by myn rede B ; ich rede α ; I rede β ; I
 þe rede ϵ .

5523. *Oþer*] Or els ϵ .

5524. *remewed*] remuwed α ; remeued $B\beta$. *þe*] þe ϵ .

5525. *Ac a*] Ac o α ; But o γ . *come*] com $B\alpha$.

5526. *piȝte*] put C . *hor*] o α ; a $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *pauylon*] pauylons C . *þe*
bileuede al niȝt] to a byde a nyȝt ϵ .

5527. *þis luþer men*] þis traitor α ; þis traytour β ; þis traytoure ϵ ; þes
 traytours δ . *come*] com $B\alpha$. *aniȝt*] at nyght δ ; þat nyȝt ϵ . *þe*]
 om. $C\epsilon$. *king*] kyngges pauylon ϵ .

5528. *slowe*] slou B . *bissop*] þe byssop B ; þe bischo (sic) C ; þe
 bisschop α ; þe Bischof β ; þe byschop δ ; þe bysshoppe ϵ . *al*] om.
 $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *nade*] hadde β ; had $\delta\epsilon$.

5529. *wende*] BC ; wenden $\alpha\epsilon$; went $\beta\delta$; om. Λ . *vorþore mo*] forþere
 more α ; forþermore β ; ferþermore ϵ . *soȝte*] souten α ; souȝten β .
aþelston] adelston α ; kyng Athelstone δ .

5530. *nas*] was $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *ywar*] warre β ; ware $\gamma\epsilon$. *ar þo atte*] or at
 þe ϵ .

5531. *armede*] assayled δ . *wel*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$?

& edmund is broþer mid him . & þo hii preste were
echon .

Hii wende vorþ to þis batayle . & mette mid hor
fon .

depredacio¹ þe king to is suerde drou . & þo ne vond he non .
gladii regis. Ac was mid treson him binome . hard cas was þat
on . 5535

On god al miȝti & seint aldelm . þe king cryde
vaste þo .

Inuencio. & hii sende him bi uair miracle . bote of is wo .

fol. 85.

. *Apelston* .

To is scauberc he pulte is hond . al prest a suerd
he vond .

[274] þerinne þoru god ysend . no betere nas in þe lond .
gladius pro In þe kinges tresorie . þat suerd iwust ys . 5540
reliquiis. As uor noble relike . ȝut to þis daye ywis .

5532. þo hii] om. aβε.

5533. Hii . . . batayle] And to this Bataile went γ. Hii wende vorþ]
And wende BC; And wenten δ; Wenden α; Went β; Thei went
to ε. mette] metten aδε. mid] om. aβε; wyth γ.

5534. ne] om. γ.

5535. Ac] Hyt B; at C; But hit ε. hard] an harde ε. was þat on]
was þer on C; þat was one β; þer was one ε.

5536. On] To ε. god al miȝti] Ihesu crist aβ; Ihesu criste δ; Ihesu
cryst ε. vaste] om. aβδε.

5537. & hii . . . miracle] Bi faire miracle him sende him α; By faire miracle
him sent β; By fayre miracle þey send him δ; By fayre myracle to him
was sent ε. of] in BCε; on aβδ.

5538. is] þe aδ. scauberc] scaubert δ. pulte] put β; putte γ.
a] o .

5539. ysend] ysond B; sent β. no betere nas in þe] a better nas in no
δ; þer was no better in þis ε. nas] om. B; was β. þe] om. B.

5540. kinges] kyng B. tresorie] tresour β; tresoure ε. iwust]
ywust ȝut α; kept ȝit; kept it γ; ȝytte ykep te δ; ykept ȝit ε.

5541. As] & aβε. noble] o noble α; a noble βδε. ȝut] om. aβε.
to] vnto δ. þis] þisse a.

¹ MS. *deprecacio*.

Yegged it is in þe on half . & in þe oþer noȝt .
 þer ne miȝte neuere gold ne seluer . þer on ben
 ybroȝt .

þis noble king apelston . þo þis gode suerd to him com .
 Nobliche & wel he faȝt . & so god earnest to him he
 nom . 5545

þat fram þat þe sonne aros . vorte hit dere niȝt was .
 þe batayle ylaste . & neuere wery he nas .
 Wat þoru is stalwardhede . wat þoru godes grace .
 Mony was þe gode body . þat he slou in þe place .
 þe batayle was at brymesbury . & þer were of
 deneyis . 5550

& of scottes aslawe . & al so of yreis .
 .Vif ȝonge kinges . proute þoru alle þing .
 & þe proute constantin . þat of scotland was king .

5542. *Yegged*] Iegghed α ; Egged $\beta\delta$. *it is . . . half*] yt ys in on alf
 B; bi þat on half α ; by þat one side β ; on þat on half hit is δ ; by þat
 one half ϵ . *þe*] þat $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *noȝt*] ryȝt noȝt ϵ .

5543. *ne*] om. ϵ . *neuere . . . þer on*] seluer ne gold neuere þer on α ;
 syluer ne gold neuer þer on β ; siluere \bar{n} e golde neuere þeron δ ;
 neiþer syluer ne golde neuer þer on ϵ . *ben*] be BC $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *ybroȝt*]
 brout α ; brouȝt β ; wrouȝt ϵ .

5544. *king*] king þo α ; kyng þo δ . *þo*] þan β . *gode*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$.
to] om. B. *com*] nome $\beta\epsilon$.

5545. Omitted in ϵ . *Nobliche . . . nom*] And manfully smote þer with
 to fende his kyngdome β . *Nobliche*] Nobylyche B; Nobeliche α .
he] om. α . *so*] om. $\alpha\delta$. *earnest*] vrnest α . *he*] added above the
 line in A; om. BC $\alpha\delta$.

5546. *þat fram*] There fro δ ; And fro ϵ . *þat þe*] þe C β . *vorte*]
 vorto α ; vn to β ; for to ϵ . *hit*] om. δ . *dere niȝt*] deryȝt C.
hit dere niȝt] derk niȝt hit α ; derk nyȝt hit β ; derke nyȝt hit ϵ .

5547. *ylaste*] ilaste þare α ; last þere β ; lastid there γ ; so longe last δ ;
 lasted þere ϵ . *neuere wery*] þe weriore α ; þe weryer β ; þerfor þe
 weryer ϵ . *nas*] was ϵ .

5548, 9. Omitted in $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta\epsilon$.

5549. *þe gode*] gode B.

5550. *þe*] þat C; þis $\alpha\gamma\epsilon$. *brymesbury*] bremesbury C; brunesburi α ;
 Brunesburie δ . *were*] was γ . *deneyis*] denys α .

5551. *aslawe*] eke aslawe α ; eke slayn $\beta\delta$; eke ysleyn ϵ . *yreis*]
 yreyns α ; yreynys β ; yrenys γ ; Irysshe ϵ .

5552. *proute*] prowde men ϵ . *alle*] al B.

5553. *þe proute*] prout B. *þat of scotland*] of Scotland þat ϵ .

& of opere þat were aslawe . me ne miȝte non ende yse .
 Hii þat of scapede aliue . bigonne vaste to fle . 5555
 þus þe king apelston . agaste þo is fon .

& vor hii ne ssolde in is lond . abbe recet non .
 þe castel of euerwik . to grounde he let caste .

Vor is fon were ofte þer inne . þe wule he ylaste .

[275] þat hii nadde no recet . vor to greuy is lond . 5560

Also of ech maner purchas . þat com bi is hond .

Oper þat eny of is . as in purchas nome .

He vorbed þat neuere more . among is spence ne come .

Ac to hous of religion . þat me hit al elene bere .

& to poueremen aboute . þat meseyse were . 5565

Subieccio
 wallie.

Alle þe kinges of walis . he broȝte al to lawe .

To hereford al vnder him . to is wille uawe .

5554. *of*] om. ϵ . *aslawe*] ysleyne ϵ ; slayn γ . *me . . . yse*] non
 ende ne myte beo α ; none ende ne myȝt be β ; none ende me myght
 see δ ; nonne ende þer myȝt be ϵ .

5555. *Hii*] They þo δ . *of scapede*] ascapede α ; ascaped δ ; scaped $\beta\epsilon$.
aliue] on lyue γ . *bigonne vaste*] fast bygan δ . *bigonne*] gonne
 $\alpha\beta$; þei gonne ϵ .

5556. *apelston*] þat time α ; þat tyme $\beta\delta\epsilon$. *þo*] þer $\alpha\beta\epsilon$; þere δ .

5557. *& . . . recet*] & þat hi on þis londe nadde recet α ; And þat þei on
 þis londe hadde recet β ; And þat þey in þys londe Rescette had δ ; And
 þat þei in þis londe had resette ϵ . *&*] om. B. *is*] þys B.

5558. *þe*] þane α ; Than þe β ; Thanne the γ . *of*] þo of δ .

5559. *he ylaste*] hit last $\beta\epsilon$; that hit last γ ; it last δ .

5560. *þat hii nadde*] þo hi hadde α ; Whenne they hadde γ ; Tho þey had
 δ ; Tho had þei ϵ . *no*] non B. *vor to*] vort to α . *greuy*] gryuy
 C; greue ϵ ; greve γ . *is*] þis ϵ .

5561. *ech*] eche α . *maner purchas*] manere porchas α ; purchased
 manere β . *com*] was ϵ . *bi*] in BC $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *is hond*] þis lond α ;
 þis londe ϵ .

5562. *eny*] ȝyf cny B.

5563. *vorbed*] verbed B. *neuere*] euer β . *more*] mo α ; non B.
spence] spences ϵ . *ne*] om. C δ ; þat hit ϵ .

5564. *hous*] houses δ . *al*] om. δ .

5565. *poueremen*] þe poure men γ . *aboute*] al aboute $\beta\epsilon$. *meseyse*]
 meseile α ; mesel or prisoners β ; in mysseise δ ; meselles ϵ .

5566. *he*] king apelston α ; kyng Adelston β ; kyng Adelston ϵ . *al*]
 wel B; om. $\alpha\beta\epsilon$.

5567. *al*] alle α . *to*] to do δ . *uawe*] fol vawe α ; welle fawe β ; fu
 love ϵ

pat tuenty pound of golde . ech of hom bere .
 & þritti pound of seluer . fram zere to zere .
 & tuenti þousend oxen . ek to þis golde . 5570
 & hauekes & houndes . as mony as he wolde . habitacio
 To certein woniinge he hom brozte . boþe lowe & heye . ultra weye.
 So þat hor woniinge were . al bi weste weye .
 & no þing in þe est alf . so þat weye ywis .
 Zut to þis day to delþ . engelond & walis . 5575

. *Edmond* .

fol. 85 b.

& þoru king apelston . þat was verst ydo . certus
 Men of cornwayle he brozte . to certeyn stude al so . terminus
 Vor bizonde þe water of tamer . he hom adde alle cornubie.
 ybrozt . [276]
 To wonye þer as in hor owe . & a þis alf nozt .

5568. *hom*] hem hym B; hom hym C; ham him α ; hem him $\beta\delta$; hem to him ϵ .
5569. *þritti*] þre hundred $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *pound of seluer*] þousand oxen $\beta\epsilon$; thousande of oxen γ . *fram*] euere fro δ . *fram zere to zere*] with oute any were β ; wythouten any were γ ; wiþoutten any werre ϵ .
5570. $\&$ *oxen*] Thei him zeldede bi truage β ; Thei him zelded by trewage ϵ . *ek to þis*] and also his $\beta\epsilon$.
5571. *mony as*] manize so α .
5572. *To*] And to ϵ . *certein*] a certeine δ . *woniinge*] woniizinge α ; wonyng B; wonyng C; wonnyng β . *hom*] om. $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *hom brozte*] brouzt hem δ . *boþe*] om. $\alpha\beta$.
5573. *So*] om. $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *woniinge*] woniizinge α ; wonyng B; wonyng C; wonnyng β . *weye*] weiþe α ; wyþe β ; wygh γ .
5574. *þe*] þan α ; þat $\beta\epsilon$. *weye*] weiþe α ; wyþe β ; wygh γ .
5575. *Zut to*] Zute to α ; Vnto δ . *day*] daye $\beta\delta$; dayþe α . *to delþ*] to deleþ C; deleþ α ; delethe δ ; parteþ β ; departeth γ ; hit deleþ ϵ . $\&$] fram α ; from $\beta\delta\epsilon$.
5576. *king*] þe kyng C; þe kyng δ . *þat*] þis ϵ . *was*] om. C.
5577. *certeyn*] a certeyne δ ; a certeyn ϵ . *stude*] stede C.
5578. *Vor*] Ver α ; ffer ϵ . *water*] watere α . *tamer*] tame $\alpha\beta$; Tene ϵ ; Camere δ . *hom adde*] adde hem B; hadde hom C; hadde ham α ; hadde hem β ; had hem $\delta\epsilon$.
5579. *To wonye*] To wonize α ; To wonne β ; ffor to dwelle ϵ . *þer*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *in hor owe*] in her owne ϵ ; with Inne here owen β . *a þis alf*] a þeos half α .

Vor hii wonede þer biuore . anon to excestre riȝt .
 & þe welisse ver in engelond . vorte he it adde
 ydiȝt . 5581

Malmes-
 burie.

King apelston louede moche . malmesbury ywis .
 He ȝef hom of þe holy croys . som þat ȝut þere
 is .

& he was at is ende day . vaire ybured þer .
 King he arst adde ybe . aboute an viſtene ȝer . 5585

EDmond apelstones broþer . after him was king .

Godmon & doutede . god þoru alle þing .

In þe ȝer of grace it was . nyen hondred & fourty
 ȝer .

þat he was king ymad . & old he was er .

Eȝȝtetene ȝer he was king . & six ȝer & a day . 5590

Vour & tuenti ȝer he was old . ar he aslawe lay .

5580. *þer*] om. δ ; here ϵ . *anon to*] vorto α ; forþe to β ; vn to δ ;
 forþ to ϵ .
5581. *þe welisse*] welisse B; þe walysch C; þe welische α ; þe walsshe
 men ϵ . *ver*] were B; feor C; fer α . *vorte*] vort α ; vn to β .
it adde] hadde þus $\alpha\beta$; had hit δ ; had þus hit ϵ . *ydiȝt*] dyȝt B;
 diȝt β . See Appendix, Note EE.
5582. *apelston*] adelston $\alpha\epsilon$. See Appendix, Note FF.
5583. *hom*] hem som δ . *som*] om. δ . *ȝut þere*] þere ȝnt B; þere
 ȝitte δ .
5584. *ende*] endyng δ . *þer*] þere B.
5585. *King adde*] After he hadde kyng δ . *arst adde*] adde
 arst B; hadde arst C. *viſtene*] fiftie δ .
5586. *apelstones*] adelstones α .
5587. *Godmon*] Gode man B; A good man δ . *doutede god*] idouted
 wel α ; douted wel β ; doubted wel γ ; douȝtty ϵ . *þoru*] þoru out α ;
 þorowe oute β ; þrowte δ .
5588. *In þe hondred*] Niȝe (Nyne $\beta\delta\epsilon$) hundred of grace hit was
 $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$. *it was nyen hondred*] nyne hundred yt was B; nyn hundred
 hit was C. *fourty*] forty B; foure & twenty ϵ .
5589. *king ymad*] made kyng ϵ . *ymad*] ymaked α ; made γ . *ȝ*] an $\delta\epsilon$.
old] old man α ; olde man $\beta\delta\epsilon$.
5590. *Eȝȝtetene*] Eȝȝtene B; eitene C; Ane six α ; And sixe β ; Syxe ϵ .
he] and he BC. *ȝ*] om. BC $\delta\epsilon$. *six*] half $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *a*] om. B;
 an C; o $\alpha\beta$.
5591. *Vour ȝer*] Vour score winter α ; Foure score wynter $\beta\epsilon$.
ar] þo BC $\alpha\epsilon$; when β . *aslawe*] slayn β ; y sleyn ϵ .

Saracens þat were þer ʒut · bileued in engelonde · fugacio
 In lincolne & in leycestre · & in derby ich vnder pagan-
 stonde · orum.
 In stafford & in notingham · he hom drof · al to
 noʒte ·
 & cristine men aboute · in hor studes broʒte · 5595
 þat hous of glastingbury · he louede wel ynou · dunstanus.
 & made seint dunston abbot þer · & to is conseil him
 drou ·
 & þoru is conseil chirchen · wide he let rere ·
 & abbeys & prioryes · aboute her & þere · 5599
 Into þe hous of glastingbury · gret þing he ʒef þo ·
 & gret franchise hom grantede · þat lasteþ euermo ·
 þat hii adde hor franchise · as veruorþ · as þe king · [277]
 & mid god chartre þat ʒut is þer · made þe conferming ·
 Edwyne is sone was · þat luþer was ynou · filii.
 & Edgar þe ʒongore · þat to alle godnesse drou · 5605

5592. þat] þer BCδ. þer] þe BC; þo δ; om. aβε. bileued]
 bilefd α; byleuede B; ylefte δε. engelonde] engelsond B.
 5593. ʒ] om. aβδε. ʒ in] in aβγϵ; & δ. derby] dorbi α.
 5594. ʒ] om. δε. hom drof] drof hem B; drof hom C; drof ham α;
 droue hem βδε.
 5595. aboute] al aboute βε. studes] stude B; stede C; stede he δ.
 5596. þat] þet B; The δ. glastingbury] glastynbury B; Glasten-
 bury ε.
 5597. ʒ . . . dunston] Seint dounston he made α; Seynt Dunston he
 made βε; Seint Dunstan he made δ. abbot þer] abbed þere B; þer
 abbot ε.
 5598. chirchen] churches γ; chirches ε. rere] arere δ.
 5599. ʒ] om. ε.
 5600. þe] om. B. glastingbury] Glastynbury B; Glastenbury ε.
 ʒef] ʒaue ε.
 5601. ʒ] And þer to ε. gret] grete Bā. franchise] franchyses B;
 ffranchyses ε. hom] om. aβδε. euermo] euere mo α.
 5602. þat] And þat ε. hor] om. aβδε. franchise] franchyses B;
 franchises Cα; fraunchises δ. as veruorþ as] ase fer forþ so α.
 5603. ʒ] om. ε. god chartre] gode chartre B; scryʒt α; scryt B; Scryte
 δ; scripture ε. made] he made ε. þe] om. B.
 5604. is sone was] het his vldere sone α; hiʒt his elder sone β; het his
 elder sone ε. was] om. δ. luþer] luþer man aβε.
 5605. ʒ] om. δ. þe] het þe α; hiʒt þe β; het his ε. ʒongore]
 ʒoŋger sone ε.

occisio
regis.

King Edmund atte laste . mid luþer deþes wounde .
Pitosliche was aslawe . alas þulke stounde .
Vor a traytour of is lond . lof was is name .

pokele
chirche.

Yflemd was out of engelond . mid wrecchede & ssame .
Suppe aday as þe king . sat at is mete . 5610
At pokelchirche bi side bristowe . & somdel adde
yzete .

Lof þis luþer traytour . mid is cloþes ychanged þere .
Com in & biuore him et . anoþer mon as it were .

fol. 86.

. *Edmond* . . *Edred* .

At seint austines day . it was . as it valþ in may .
þe king bi huld aboute . & þe traytour ysay . 5615
& auisede him suiþe wel . wat man it were .
& þo he sey þat þis lof . þis traytour sat þere .
He hupte him vp fram þe bord . in gret wrapþe
ynou .
& hente þis lof bi þe top . & fram þe bord him drou .

5606, 5607. See Appendix, Note GG.

5608. *a*] o *a*; one *γ*. *of*] on *aβ*; in *ε*.5609. *Yflemd*] *Yflou* B; *y flemyd* δ; That was flemed β. *engelond*
þe lond *α*; þe londe β; londe δ; þis lond *ε*. *wrecchede* *g*] wreched-
heed & w^t *ε*.5610. *aday*] o day *α*; on a daye δ; on a day *ε*.5611. *pokelchirche*] potelchirche C; pokes chirche *aβ*; Pokilchirche δ;
Puckels chirche *ε*. *bristowe*] Brustowe γδ. *g*] om. *ε*. *adde*
he had *ε*. *yzete*] yete β; forzete *ε*.5612. *is*] om. *aβδε*.5613. *g*] om. δ. *et*] eete γ; om. δ. *anoþer mon as it*] as hit
anoþer *ε*. *anoþer*] on oþer *α*. *mon*] om. *aβδ*.5614. *At*] A BC*α*; On β*ε*. *austines*] Austyne *ε*. *as it*] as *aβ*.
valþ] falleþ *aβε*.5615. *g* þe] & þys Bδ; & þis Caβ. *ysay*] sey *ε*.5616. *g*] He *ε*. *him*] om. *α*. *suiþe*] om. *aβδε*. *it*] þat hit β; þat
he *ε*.5617. *þis traytour*] þe traitor *aβδ*; þat traytoure *ε*. *sat*] sat so *aδε*;
satte so β.5618. *hupte*] rose β; skyped *ε*. *him*] om. δ. *fram*] fro *ε*. *gret*
grete *α*.5619. *hente*] he toke *ε*. *þis*] om. *aβδε*. *þe*] om. *α*. *g*] om. B.
fram] fro *ε*.

& defouled him vnder him · mid hond & mid fote · 5620
 þis þef þat lay bi neþe · þozte on luþer bote ·
 & smot þen king þat lay bineþe · in þe brust dep
 ynou ·

To grete harm of al þe lond · þe gode king so slou ·
 þat fole to drou þat traytour · ech lime pece mele ·
 þe king bigan bi is lif · is god wol wyde dele · 5625
 & þe toun of pokede chirche · & oþere þat þer were ·
 He zef in to glastingbury · & let him burye þere ·
 & þere he liþ zut to þis day · ac ynot to wuche dome ·
 þe toun supþe of pokel chirche · fram glastingbury come ·
 Seint dunston was at glastinbury · þo þe king ywounded
 was · 5630

ꝛut þoru ioye of þe deuēl · he wuste of þat cas ·

[278]

sepultura.

5620. *defouled him*] defouled þe traitor (traitour β) αβ; defouled þe traytoure ε. *hond*] honde Ba.

5621. *þis*] þe B; þis vlke α; This ilke β; Thys ilke δ; This ylke ε. *þef*] þuf a. *bi neþe*] byneþe hym B. *þozte*] þouzt him ε. *luþer*] a luþer δε.

5622. *þ . . . bineþe*] He lay bineþe & smot þane king α; He lay (laye δ) byneþe & smote þe kyng (kyng ε) βδε. *þen*] þe BC. *þat lay bineþe*] wyþ a knyf B. *in*] in to ε. *brust*] breste B; hurte α; herte β; hert ε. *dep*] depe Bβ; dup a.

5623. *To . . . lond*] Mid one longe knyue α; With a longe knyf β; Wijp a long knyffe ε. *To*] & to BC. *of al þe*] to al þys B; to al þe δ. *þe*] þis C; & þene α; and þat β. *gode*] om. δ. *so*] he Baβε; so he δ.

5624. *fole*] om. δ. *to drou*] to drewe γ. *þat*] þen B; þe Cδ; þane a. *lime*] lim a.

5625. *þe king*] & þe king α; And þan β; And þei ε. *bi*] by al B; al bi Caβε; al by δ. *lif*] leue C. *wol*] wel Baε; ryzt β; om. δ. *dele*] forto dele δ; to dele ε.

5626. *pokede chirche*] pokedelchyrche B; pokedelchurche C; pokedelchirche αβ; Puckel chirche ε. *þer were*] ys were B; his were Caβδε.

5627. *in to*] to αβδε. *him burye*] berie him δ. *þere*] om. α.

5628. *to*] in to C. *þis*] þus B. *ynot*] ich not α; I wote nozt ε. *to*] þoru BCα; þur; β; þrou; δ. *to wuche*] as to ε. *dome*] dom a.

5629. *þe*] how þe ε. *supþe*] om. αβδε. *come*] com α; seth come δ.

5630. *ywounded*] wounde γ.

5631. *ꝛut*] & zut BC; & α; And βδε. *þoru ioye*] for ioizc α; for ioie Cβ; for Ioye δ; by ioying ε. *þe*] om. Bβ. *deuel*] deuēl a.

Gaudium
diaboli.

Vor þe deuel com biuore him . & hoppede & lou .
& saylede & pleyde . & made ioye ynou .
þis holy mon wuste anon . wy is ioye was .
& þat for some meschaunce of þe king . he made so
glad pas . 5635

Toward pokele chirche he wende . hastiliche & bliue .
& me tolde him bi þe weye . þat he was out of þis
liue .

[E]dred was þo king anon . after edmund is broþer .
Vor is tueye sones so zonge were . þat me ne miȝte
abbe hor noþer .

God man edred was ynou . & to godnesse drou anon .
& moche louede holy chirche . & þe godemon sein
dunston . 5641

vincit
scottos.

Men of norþhumberlond . were aȝen him vaste .
& of scotlond al so . ac hor poer lute ylaste .

[279] Vor wat wiþ loue wat wiþ eye . he broȝte hom alle
to is wille .

& hor olde seruage . made hom holde al stille . 5645

5632. *deuel*] *deonel* a. *biuore*] to fore æ.

5634. *þis holy mon*] *Seint dunstan* a; *Seynt Dunston* βε. *wuste*] *wiste* a; *wist* γδ; *wyst* ε. *anon*] *well* δ. *wy is*] *wuys* B; *hou þis* C; *why alle þys* δ.

5635. &] om. αβδε. *he*] þat he δ. *so*] þat ε.

5636. *Toward*] *To* αβε. *he wende*] *seint dunstan wende* a; *Seynt Dunston went* βε. & *bluie*] om. ε.

5637. *me*] *men* γε. *weye*] *wey* Ba. *he*] þe king α; þe kynge βδ. *out of þis liue*] *deed redelyche* ε. *þis*] om. Baβδ.

5638. *Edred*] *Eldred* αγ; *Eldrede* ε. *þo*] om. C. *edmund*] om. δ.

5639. *tueye*] om. αβε. *so zonge were*] *were zonge* αβε. *me ne miȝte abbe*] *ne myte* α; þei ne myȝt β; þei myȝt ε; *hit myght be* δ. *hor noþer*] *non oþer* B; *non oþer* δ; *neuer noþer* α; *neuer nouþer* β; *neuer neiþer* ε.

5640. *God man edred*] *Eldrede good man* ε. *God*] *A good* δ. *edred*] *eldred* αγ. *drou*] *he drowe* ε.

5641. *moche*] om. αβδε. *godemon*] *god man* α.

5642. *were*] *hulde* α; *helde* βδε.

5643. & of] & men of αβδε. ac] & δ. lute] *litol* γ; *lytel* ε. *ylaste*] *laste* α; *last* γε.

5644. Vor] om. αβε. wiþ] *mid* α (bis). eye] *eyȝe* α; *eygh* γ. alle] om. αβε.

5645. al] om. δ.

Vourtene 3er he was king . & at is ende day .
 Me tolde sein dunston vore . þat he sik lay .
 To him he wende hastiliche . bi þe weye ywis .
 He hurde angles singe an hey . bi þe luft þis .
 þe king edred nou aslepe . in our louerd is . 5650
 þo wuste seint dunston . þat he was . ywent to heuene blis .

. *Edwinus* .

fol. 86 b.

Suiche gode kinges . me ssolde non finde among .
 þat angles of hor ending . mi3te make hor song .
 EDwyne Edmundes sone . after edred king was .
 Fals & luþer vor no worse . in is kunde nas . 5655 Malicia
 Ase a nywe herodes . in such poer he com . eius.
 & vpe is poer destruede . & apeyrede cristendom .
 A fol womman in spousbruche . he huld vnder is wif .
 Sein dunston him sede wel . þat it was a luþer lif . Adulterium regis.

5646. *ende*] endyngē δ.5647. *Me . . . dunston*] Seint donston (Donstan δ) me tolde aδ; Seynt Dunston men tolde β; To seynt Dunston men tolde ε. *vore*] om. βε. *he*] þe kyng ε. *sik*] sore sike aβ; sore syke ε.5648. *he*] om. C. *wende*] went ε. *bi*] & by BCδε; & bi aβ. *weye*] wey B; wey3e a.5649. *an hey*] on heigh γ. *lyf*] lyfte B; lofte a; lofe β; loft ε. *þis*] ywys ε.5650. *þe*] om. aβδε. *edred*] eldred a; Eldrede γ. *nou aslepe*] aslepe nowē ε. *in*] myd C. *our*] oure Baε; om. C.5651. *he*] om. C. *ywent to*] ywend to BC; in aβδε.5652. *Suiche*] Suche B. *me . . . among*] nou fewe me finde may a; newe (nowe γ) to fewe men fynde may βγ; now me fewe fynde maye δ; nowē fewe men fynde nowē a day ε. *non*] non B; om. C.5653. *angles*] angeles Ba; angelis δ. *of hor . . . song*] wole maki3e songe of hare ende day a; wole make songe on here ende day β; wol make songe at here ende daye δ; wol make songge on her ende day ε. *ending*] endyngē B. *make*] made B; makye C. *hor*] om. B.

See Appendix, Note HH.

5654. *edred*] eldred a; Eldrede γε.5655. *vor*] & aβε; om. γδ. *no*] non B; none β. *nas*] was ε.5656. *Ase*] Ac as a; But ase β; But as ε. *a*] o aβ. *herodes*] herod C; herode δ. *in*] om. δ.5657. *vpe*] vpon a; with β; by δε.5658. *A fol*] An foule C; One fol a; One foule β; A foule ε. *womman*] wimman a. *in . . . huld*] he held in spousbruche a; he helde in spousebreche βε.5659. *him sede wel*] wel to him seid ε. *a*] om. aβδ.

Ase seint Ion þe baptist . calanged hore misdede . 5660
 Wroþ was þe king & is hore . þat he hor folie wiþsede .
 & þe womman fondede . him to deþe bringe .

[280]
 Exulacio
 dunstani.

So þat seint dunston was . þoru hire & þoru þe kinge .
 Yflemed out of engelond . & to flaundres wende .
 þe gode man ne tok neuere gome . þat me him so
 foule ssende . 5665

Destruccio
 abbati-
 rum.

Abbeys þis luþer mon . brozþte ek in alle wo .
 & þe hous of malmesbury . þat an old hous was þo .
 Of tuo hundred zer & seuenty . he arerd þer biuore .
 He made hit stable to his hors . as it were al uor lore .
 So luþer man was þis king . þat þe heye men of þe
 londe . 5670

Bigonne ase hii nede moste . azen him vaste at stonde .
 & binome him moche of is lond . & bitok edgar is
 broþer .

Vor he drou to alle godnesse . & betere was þan þe
 oþer .

5660. *Ase*] & as BCβδε; & ase *a*. *calanged*] kalangede B;
calangede αδ; *chalanged* βδε. *hore*] her ε.
 5661. *þ is hore*] þer fore αβδε. *hore*] houre C. *he*] om. ε.
wiþsede] wyþ B; *wissede* C.
 5662. *womman*] wimman *a*. *him*] hem δ.
 5663. *seint*] om. β. *þ þoru*] & Βαβδε.
 5664. *Yflemed*] I flou B; *Yflemd* α; *Flemyd* β. *of*] om. C. *þ to*]
 & in to ε.
 5665. *man*] om. α. *ne*] om. Caβδε. *tok neuere gome*] tok no
gome α; *toke no gome* δ; *toke no game* β; *sorowed nozt* ε. *me*]
men γε. *him*] dude him ε. *foule*] om. αβδε. *ssende*] schent β.
 5666. *Abbeys*] Abbeis eke δ. *ek in alle*] also in αβε; in muche δ.
 5667. *þe*] þat BC. *an*] om. αβε. *hous*] om. β.
 5668. *zer & seuenty*] & seenty zere β; and seuentene yere γ. *seenty*]
seenty C. *he arerd*] yrerd B; irerd α; yrerd Cε; rerd βδ.
 5669. *hit*] om. αβε. *stable*] a stable δε. *to*] for Cαγε. *al*] alle
 B; om. αβε.
 5670. *þis*] þe Βαβδε. *þe heye*] heiþe α; hye β. *of þe*] of þis C.
 5671. *ase hii*] & αβδε. *vaste at stonde*] for to stonde αβδε. *at*
stonde] astonde C.
 5672. *þ*] And þei ε. *bitok*] bytoke B; tok C; toke β; þei toke ε; þaf
 it δ.
 5673. *Vor*] & αβδ. *drou*] drewe γ. *alle*] om. αβδε. *þan*] om. γ.
þe] om. B; þat ε.

þis edwine was þus king · þre zer & somdel more ·
 & þat lond vor is deþe · ne wep no þing sore · 5675
 & zut for alle ssrewede · as it ywrite is ·
 þoru biddinge of seint dunston · is soule com in to
 blis ·

EDgar edwines broþer · & edmondes sone þe king ·
 King was after Edwin · god man þoru alle þing ·
 No licchere is broþer him nas · þane wolf is a lomb ·
 Of manere ne of dede · þei hii were in one womb · 5681
 Vor þulke tyme þat edgar · of is moder was ybore · Cantus
 Seint dunstan was at glastingbury · þer after & angelo-
 biuore · rum.

þo hurde he þulke tyme · angles singe ywis ·
 Vpe in þe luft a murye song · & þat song was þis ·
 To holy chirche & to þe lond · pays ys ybore & [281]
 blis ·

Bi þulke childes time · þat nouþe ybore is · 5687

5674. *somdel more*] more ywys æ; more Iwis β.

5675. *þat . . . sore*] & deiꝝede & was ibured at winchestre & þer is α; And deyed & was buried at Wynchestre & þer zit is β; He dyed & beryed was at wynchester & þer zit is ε. *ne*] om. δ. *wep*] wept C. *no þing sore*] noꝝt ouersore B; nout ouersore C.

5676. *alle*] al B. *ssrewede*] ys ssrewede B; his schrewede α; his schrewehede β; his schrewehede γ; his schrewehehed ε; his schrewdnesse δ. *ywrite*] ywriten α; ywryten ε; wretyn γ.

5677. *biddinge*] prayenge β; þe prayer ε. *com*] come αβ. *in to*] to BCαβδε.

5679. *god mon*] gode man B; þat good man was ε.

5680. *No . . . nas*] He nas no lechore his broþer α; He was no lyker his broþer β; He was no lichyr is broþer δ; He was no lechoure his broþer ε. *No licchere*] Non lyckore B; no lickor C. *þane wolf*] þan an wolf B; þan a wolf C; þan þe wolf δ; þat wolf ε. *is a*] is þe αβε; to þe δ. *lomb*] lombe α.

5681. *þei hi*] thof thei γ. *womb*] wombe α.

5682. *þulke*] þat ε. *ybore*] borne γ; bore ε.

5683. *þer after*] & þerafter BCαδ; & þere after β; here after ε. *þ biuore*] byfore δ; & þer byfore ε; & byforne γ.

5684. *Po*] Thenne β; om. δ. *hurde he*] hurde α; he harde β; He herd δ; he herde ε. *þulke*] that ε. *angles*] angeles α.

5685. *Vpe in þe luft*] Opon þe lofte α; Vp on loft β; Vpon þe loft δ. *murye*] muriꝝe α. *þat song*] þat C.

5686. *ybore*] borne γ.

5687. *þulke*] þat . *nouþe*] nou B; nowe βε. *ybore*] iboren α; borne γ.

Suppe þo seint dunston wuste . þat child ybore riȝt þo .
He wuste þat al engelond . he ssolde bringe of wo .

fol. 87.

. *Edgar* .Bonitas
regis.

& so he dude for þo he was . after is broþer king . 5690
He broȝte al þat lond in pes . þat er was in striuing .
He vndude alle þe luþer lawes . þat me huld biuore .
& gode lawes broȝte vorþ . þat er were as uorlore .
Scotlond & norþhumberlond . & walis al so .
Wipoute heste to him come . is wille vor to do .
þe erþe ȝeld betere & þet weder . was murgore bi is daye .
& lasse tempeste in þe se . þan me er ysaye . 5697
Me tolde him of seint dunston . þat is broþer drof of londe .
After him he sende anon . & he com þoru is sonde .
& is abbeye aueng in pes . fram wan he was so longe .
& was þe kinges conseiler . & vaire was vnderuonge .

-
5888. þo] om. Ca ; þat δ ; that γ. *seint*] om. γ. *child ybore*] þe
chyld was ybore B ; þe child was ibore Ca ; þe childe was born β ; þe
childe was bore δ ; þe child ybore was ε. *riȝt*] om. aβε.
5689. *of*] owte of δ ; out of ε.
5690. & so] As δ ; So ε. *for*] om. aβδε. þo] om. C ; when β.
was after] was man & after ε.
5691. *þat lond*] þe londe δ ; þis lond ε.
5692. *He*] And ε. *vndude*] ondude a. *alle*] al a. *þe*] om.
BCaβδε. *biuore*] biforne β ; beforen γ.
5693. *gode*] goddys δ. *vorþ*] afore forþe δ. *þat*] þer A. *er*] arst β ;
erst γ. *er were*] were er C. *as*] al aβ ; om. δε. *uorlore*] for-
lorne β.
5694. *al so*] ek al so a ; eke also βδ.
5695. *Wipoute*] Wythouten γ.
5696. *erþe*] vrþe a ; yerthe γ. *ȝeld*] ȝelde a ; yeldid γ ; ȝaue his
fruyte ε. *betere*] bet BCa. *þet*] þe Bγδε ; þat a. *murgore*]
mergore B ; myrgor C ; muryer γ ; merier δ. *bi*] in aβε ; on δ.
5697. *me*] men β. *er*] euere er a ; euer β ; ere euere δ ; euer er ε.
ysaye] isaiȝe a ; ysay β ; saye δ ; sey ε.
5698. *Me*] Men γ. *of*] out of ε.
5699. *he com*] come a.
5700. *abbeye*] abbey a. *aueng*] auong B ; veng C ; feng a ; fonge
γ ; fenge δ ; fonged him ε. *fram wan*] fram wham a ; from
whome γ ; fro whom ε. *was*] had be ε.
5701. & was] He was of ε. *conseiler*] counseile ε. *vaire was*] was
faire aβ ; þer to fayre δ.

Erchebissop of kaunterbury . þoru þis gode kinge .
 Sein dunston was supþe ymad . þe more god to bringe .
 þis king also at glastingbury . as he þeruorþ com .
 Seint apewold þat was þere monek . out of þe house
 he nom . 5705
 & zef him an place in barkssire . þat moche is in
 mone .
 Vif mile bisoupe oxenford . þat me clupeþ abindone . Abindone.
 þis holy mon seint apewold . bulde þere uaste .
 & a uayr abbeye þer bigan . þat euereft aþ ylaste .
 Verst abbot he was þere him sulf . & monekes to him [282]
 nom . 5710
 In þis manere abindone . verst to abbeye com .
 Hit biuel þat þe bissop . of winchestre was ded . Apel-
 þe king him made bissop þer . þoru sein dunstones woldus fit
 red . episcopus.
 Atte heye chirche of winchestre . þere is se was ydo .
 þat me clupede chirche cathedral . & zut me deþ al
 so . 5715

5702. þis] his aβ.

5703. ymad] made γ. þe] om. aβδε. god] godnesse B; goudness C;
 gognesse (sic) α; goodnesse βδ; goodenys ε.

5705. apewold] adpelwold C; Adelwold ε. þere] om. aβε. þe]
 ys B. he] om. C.

5706. an] o α. barkssire] barchyre C; barchire α. moche] muchel C.
 mone] moone ε.

5707. bisoupe] bysydes δ. oxenford] oxeneford α. me] men γ.
 clupeþ] clepen ε; calle γ. abindone] habyndon ε.

5708. bulde] bulde him α; bilde him β; bylded him ε.

5709. a] an C; o α. þer] om. δ. þat . . . ylaste] þe fende for to a
 gast ε. euereft] euer efte α; euer after γ; euer sethe δ. aþ]
 om. aβ. ylaste] last β.

5710. Verst] þe furst aβ; He was þe first ε. abbot] abbot B. he
 was þere] þer he was C; þat was þer β; þat þer was ε. him sulf]
 om. aβδε.

5711. In] On aβδ. abbeye] an abaye δ. com] bi com C.

5712. biuel] byuelle B. þe] þis aβ.

5713. him made] made him ε.

5714. Atte] At þe aδε. se] Cee ε. ydo] do γ.

5715. clupede] clepeþe δ; clepen þe ε; calliþ β; calle γ. me] om. C.
 deþ] doþ C; dothe γ.

conuereio
canoni-
corum in
mona-
chos.

Canons þer were seculers . þo he verst þuder com .
 Ferce men & proute . þat moche were in hordom .
 þe king & seint aþelwold . azen hom sette vaste .
 & out of hor hous & of hor rentes . ech after oþer
 caste .
 & made an hous of monekes . to holde hor ordre
 bet . 5720
 þe monekes out of abandone . verst were þuder yuet .
 Of seint swithin þat hous was . as it is zut al so .
 So þat out of abandone . hit was verst ydo .
 In þe secunde zere þat he verst bissop was .
 þis gode king & he . dude þis gode cas . 5725
 & ek in þe vifteþe zere . of þe kinges kinedom .
 Seint aþelwold verst bissop was . & þe bissopriche
 nom .

fol. 87 b.

. *Edgare* .

Translacio
saneti
swithini.

þis gode king Edgar & he . sein swithin atte fine .
 þat longe adde vnder erþe ybe . verst brozte in to
 ssryne .

-
5716. *Canons þer were seculers*] Seculer chanons þer were ε. *verst þuder*] þider furst β; þider first ε.
 5717. *were*] lyued δ.
 5718. *aþelwold*] Aldelwolde γ.
 5719. *hor*] þe B; om. Caβδε. *of hor*] of her B; hore C; aβε; om. δ. *rentes*] Rente δ.
 5720. *ȝ*] And þerof ε. *an*] om. C; on a; one γ. *holde*] kepe ε.
 5721. *were*] were they γ. *þuder*] þedere a. *yuet*] ifet Ca; fet β.
 5722. *as*] and γ. *it is zut*] zut hit is a; yit it is γ; zit hit is ε; zitte ys δ.
 5724. *þe*] om. B. *he*] þe δ. *verst*] om. aβδε.
 5725. *þis*] þat þis aβε; There þys .
 5726. *ek*] om aβε. *þe*] om. ε. *vifteþe*] fifteþe a; vyfte B; vifte C; fite δ; fiftene β; fyftene ε.
 5727. *aþelwold*] Aldelwalde γ. *verst*] om. aβδε.
 5728. *þis*] þe aβδε. *king*] om. β. *atte*] ate a; at γ.
 5729. *vnder erþe ybe*] ybe vnder erþe ε. *ybe*] ylewe Bδ; ilci C; be γ. *verst brozte*] þei brouzt him first ε.

- Yssryned he was nyn hondred . & on & seuintiþe
 3ere . 5730
- After þat vre louerd alizte . in is moder here . Religiones
 King edgar & seint aþelwold . In winchestere arerde leuate.
 al so .
- An oþer hous of Monekes . þat 3ut stondeþ boþe tuo .
 & 3ut þat þridde þere al so . hii rerde of seinte [283]
 marie .
- Of womman of religyon . & made a nonnerye . 5735 Moniales.
 þe priorie of hely . þere a bissopriche is .
 & þe abbeye of petresboru . hii rerde al so ywis .
 & þorneye & rameseye . & oþere monyon .
 Vor ey3te & fourty abbeyes . hii rerde in þis londe
 echon .
 Ar vre king þat we abbeþ nou . adde yrerd so vale .
 To monye him wolde þenche . viftene bi tale . 5741

5730. *Yssryned* *hondred*] Ni3e hundred 3er he was yschryned α ;
 Nynne hundred 3ere he was schryned β ; Nynne hundred 3eer he was
 yshryned ϵ . *hondred*] hondred 3er B. *seuintiþe*] seneteþe C ;
 seunteþe α ; seuentie δ ; seenty ϵ .
5731. *is moder*] Mari3e α ; maide marye β ; marye ϵ . *here*] an erþe
 here B δ ; an erþe her C ; on erþe here $\alpha\beta\epsilon$.
5732. *aþelwold*] Aldelwolde γ . *arerde*] rered C.
5733. *An*] On α ; One γ . *stondeþ*] stonden ϵ .
5734. *þat*] þe Ba $\beta\delta$. *þat þridde þere*] þer þe þridde ϵ . *þere al so hii
 rerde*] hii rerde al so þere B.
5735. *Of*] To $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *womman*] wynmen B ; wymmen C β ; wimmen α ;
 wommen δ . *3*] þei ϵ . *a*] one $\alpha\gamma\epsilon$; an C.
5736. *hely*] ely Ca. *þere*] þer as δ . *a*] o $\alpha\gamma$; one ϵ . *bissopriche*]
 bischope δ . *is*] nou is α ; nowe is β .
5737. *petresboru*] Petrus Borowe β . *rerde*] arerde B. *al so*]
 om. δ .
5738. *3*] om. ϵ . *þorneye*] þorney B ; þornei3e α . *rameseye*]
 romesei C ; tamesei3e α ; Rampsey ϵ . *oþere*] ouþer C ; oþer also ϵ .
monyon] ek mani3e on α ; eke many one β .
5739. *hii rerde in þis londe*] in þis lond hi rerde α ; in þis londe þei rered
 (rered ϵ) $\beta\epsilon$.
- 5740, 5741 omitted in B ϵ .
5740. *Ar*] Er α ; Or γ . *we*] om. C. *abbeþ*] haue γ . *adde*]
 haue δ . *yrerd*] rered $\gamma\delta$. *vale*] fale α .
5741. *bi*] al bi β ; alle by γ .

As þis king edgar . an hontep̃ ywend was .
 Al one he com fram is men . as god ʒef þat cas .
 So þat he alizte adoun . & aslepe lay . 5744
 þo þozte him in is slep . þat he an hey tre ysay .
 Stonde þere bi syde him . & as he bi huld an hey .
 Vpe þe hexte bowe . tweye applen he sey .
 & þe bowes of þe on appel . smite þe oþer vaste .
 So harde þat he vel adoun . in þe water atte laste .
 A voys sede as him þozte . þes wordes þoru þe
 soun . 5750
 Wel is þe . wel is þe . as he vel adoun .
 þo he awok him þozte . wonder of þis cas .
 His gode moder alfife . he tolde al hou it was .
 ʒe leue sone quap̃ þe moder . þe tokninge her of
 is .
 þat heye tre þat þou yseye . bitoknep̃ þe ywis . 5755

visio in
sompno de
arbore.

vox.

Interpre-
tacio
matris.

5742. *As*] And as ϵ . *an hontep̃*] an hunted C; an huntynge $\alpha\epsilon$; an huntynge δ ; on huntynge β . *ywend*] ywent C; ywende α ; went β ; y gon δ .
5743. *com fram*] went fro ϵ .
5744. *alizte*] lyzte σ ; lizt C; lyzt $\beta\epsilon$. *adoun*] doun γ . g] om. $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *lay*] anon he lay α ; noon he lay ϵ ; anone he lay þere β .
5745. *þozte him*] him þouzt ϵ . *in*] on α . *he an hey tre*] an hey (hei C; heye δ) tre he BC δ ; on heiȝe tre he α ; an heiȝe tre β . *ysay*] say B; sai C; sey $\alpha\epsilon$; þer were β .
5746. *Stonde*] That stode β . *bi syde*] bysydes B; bisides C α ; bysides β ; besydes ϵ . g] om. B. *hey*] heiȝe so β .
5747. *Vpe*] Vpon $\alpha\gamma$; Vppon ϵ . *hexte*] heiste C; hiȝest ϵ ; heyest γ . *bowe*] bow α ; bowþe β . *tweye applen*] tweiȝe applene α ; two appulles γ ; tweyn apples ϵ . *sey*] sawȝ þo β ; sawe tho γ .
5748. *þe on*] þat on δ ; þat one ϵ . *smite*] bete ϵ . *þe*] om. B; þan α ; þat $\delta\epsilon$. *oþer*] oþer so δ . *vaste*] ryzt fast β .
5749. *vel*] ful C. *in*] in to ϵ .
5750. *A*] O α . *þe*] se A; om. B; thi γ .
5751. *he vel*] is felde β ; hit felle ϵ .
5753. *alfife*] aluyue C; Alfue δ ; alvue $\alpha\beta$; alvue was ϵ . *tolde*] tolde to hur ϵ . *al hou it was*] of þys cas δ .
5754. *leue*] leoue α . *quap̃ þe moder*] heo seide α ; sche saide β ; sche seid ϵ . *þe moder*] moder B.
5755. *pat heye*] þe heye B; þe $\alpha\beta\epsilon$. *tre*] treo α . *þou*] you γ . *yseye*] seie C; seyȝe α ; sawe γ ; se ϵ .

þe tueye applen bitokneþ . ȝif þou wolt ywite .
 Tueie heye sones of þe . þat þou ssalt biȝite .
 þat þe ones bou smit . þen oþer adoun to grounde .
 þat is þat þe ones frend ssal . sle þen oþer mid wounde .
 þe voys þat sede wel is þe . to tokny þat is . 5760
 þat him worþ wel ynou . vor to heuene he wend ywis .
 Al þis biuel afterward . vor sones he adde tweye . ij filios. [284]
 Seint edward . & aeldred . þat kinges were beye .
 & þe ones kinrede . þen oþer supþe slou .
 & he wende to heuene . & was wel ynou . 5765

. *Edgar* .

fol. 88.

He adde Edward bi is uerste wyf . as ich abbe ysed .
 & bi alfred is oþer wif . he adde aeldred .

5756. *tueye applen*] tweiȝe applene α ; two appulles γ ; tweyn apples ϵ .
wolt] yt wolt B; hit wolt Ca; hit wolde β ; wylt ϵ . *ywite*] wete β ;
 wyte ϵ .
5757. *Tueie heye*] Tweiȝe heiȝe α ; Two high γ ; Tweyne hiȝe ϵ .
5758. *þat þe ones bou*] The on bowȝ þat δ ; The bowes þat ϵ . *ones*]
 o C; oþer α ; om. β . *bou*] bon Λ ; bowe BC; bowes $\alpha\beta$. *smit*]
 smyte B; smete C; smite α ; smote β ; smytte δ ; bete ϵ . *þen*] þan
 C; þo $\alpha\gamma$; þat $\delta\epsilon$. *oþer*] oþere α . *adoun*] om. Baȝð ϵ . *to*] to þe aȝð.
5759. *þat is*] om. α ; Is þat $\beta\epsilon$. *ones*] oþeres B. *frend*] frendes $\alpha\beta\epsilon$.
ssal] ssolle B; schulle Ca; scholle α . *sle þen oþer*] þe oþer sle B β ;
 þan oþer sle Ca; þe oþer sley γ ; þat oþer sle δ ; sle þat oþer ϵ . *mid*
wounde] mid wonde α ; to grounde δ .
5760. *þe*] þat C. *tokny*] token $\gamma\epsilon$.
5761. *þat him worþ*] That hit is β ; That is γ ; He worþe ϵ . *he wend*]
 he wende Ba; he went C; hit went β ; he schal wende ϵ .
5762. *tweye*] two γ ; tweyne δ .
5763. *aeldred*] Alfrede β . *were beye*] were beyne δ ; hoþe were aftir
 þo β ; were there after tho γ .
5764. *ȝ*] om. ϵ . *þe*] om. B. *ones*] one β . *kinrede*] kunrede BC;
 kunredene α ; kynreden β . *þen*] þan α ; þe β ; þat ϵ .
5765. *he*] om. $\beta\epsilon$.
5766. *He adde Edward bi*] Edward he hadde on β . *He . . . wyf*] Edward
 on his furste wif he hadde α ; Edward on his first wyfe he had δ ; Edgar
 had by his first wyff ϵ . *as . . . ysed*] þe good kyng Edward ϵ .
abbe ysed] haue sede γ ; haue seyde δ .
5767. *ȝ bi*] & α ; And on β ; And one γ . *alfred*] alfrede B; aelfred α .
oþer] broþer δ . *aeldred*] king aeldred α ; kynge Aldrede β ; kyng
 Aldrede ϵ .

& alfiue is gode moder . let rere ywis .
 Verst þat hous . of ssaftesbury . as seint edwardes body is .
 King edgar adde vnder him . alle þe kinges here aboute .
 Vor þer nas non ywis . þat nadde of him doute . 5771
 þer uore þe king of walis . as in gret seygnorye .
 lupi wallie. He het þat he him sende . ech zer by maystrye .
 þre þousend of wolues . in name of truage .
 þe welisse king vpe is poer . dude him þe seruage .
 & sende him þes wolues . fram zere to zere . 5776
 þre þousend at certein terme . vor te þat lond de-
 liuered were .
 þre zer he huld is rente . ac þe verþe was bihinde .
 Vor he sende þe kinge word . þat he ne mizte namo
 vinde .
 & þat was lute wonder . vor to vale þer were by viue .
 Vor al þat lond were þe wors . adde hii bileued aliue .

5768. *ʒ* alfiue . . . ywis] His moder by hur lyffe sche rered fully y
 wys ϵ . alfiue] alfiue B; aluyue C; aluyne a; alvue β . is gode
 moder] his moder goude C. gode] om. a β . rere] arere δ . ywis]
 foly wis a; fully I wis β .
5769. þat] þe $\beta\delta$. ssaftesbury] schaftebury C. as] þar C; þer a β ;
 þere $\delta\epsilon$. edwardes body] edward γ ut a; Edward γ it $\beta\epsilon$.
5770. vnder] γ it vnder $\beta\epsilon$.
5771. nas] was $\beta\delta\epsilon$. þat nadde] þat ne hadde a; þat he ne hadde β ;
 but þat þei had ϵ .
5772. gret] grete a.
5773. het . . . sende] hi γ t him for to sende β . het] eomaunded ϵ .
5774. þousend] þousond C; hundred a $\beta\epsilon$. of] om. $\beta\epsilon$. wolues]
 wolffes ϵ . in] in þe β ; as in δ . name] maner ϵ .
5775. welisse] walesch C; walsshe ϵ . vpe] ope a; at β ; by ϵ . him]
 to him ϵ . þe] þat a $\beta\delta\epsilon$.
5776. þes] þys B; þeos a.
5777. þre þousend] þre þousond C; & þat a $\beta\delta\epsilon$. certein] a serteyne β ;
 a certeyn ϵ . terme] time a; tyme $\beta\delta\epsilon$. vor te] vor B; uort C;
 fort a; vu to β ; for to ϵ . þat] the γ . deliuered] y delyuered ϵ .
5778. he huld] he hulde C; h[e] γ eld a; he γ elde β ; bey helde δ ; he
 γ elded ϵ . is] þis a; þys δ .
5779. Vor] Wherfor ϵ . þat] om. a $\gamma\epsilon$. ne] om. $\delta\epsilon$. namo]
 nanmo Ba; none δ . vinde] yfynde BC.
5780. lute] lyte C; litel γ ; lytel ϵ . vale] fale a; fele δ ; many $\beta\epsilon$.
 þer] om. γ .
5781. þat] þe δ . adde hi] γ if þei had ϵ . bileued] by left C;
 bilefde a; be left $\delta\epsilon$; ben β .

Boþe walis & engelond . þe betre is þeruore zute .
 & þeruore þe godeman it dude . more þan vor prute .
 þis gode king edgar . þat so stalwarde kniȝt was . rex scottie.
 & wys & hardi þoru out al . bote lute of body he
 nas . 5785

þeruore þe king of scotlond . enuye adde þer to .
 & as he sat atte mete . & mony oþer kniȝt al so .
 He sede a wel hey word . among is gustes echon . [285]
 þat he adde gret hoker . & wonder nas it non .
 Of a so lute half man . as king edgar was . 5790
 þat þer nas lond ne prince non . þat of him adrad
 nas .

þis word com to king edgar . þeruore he þoȝte him
 teche .

Woch were þe haluemon . ȝif he him miȝte of reche .
 He com & mette him in a wode . & bed him abyde .
 & he adde uor þe nones . tweye suerdes bi is syde .

5782. *Boþe walis zute*] Wherfor ȝit þei ben þe better boþe Walys
 & ynglond ε. *þe betre is þeruore*] þer fore þe betere is α; þerfore þe
 better is β; þerfore ȝitte þe better ys δ. *zute*] ȝitte β; om. δ.
5783. *ȝ*] om. αβε. *more*] more for prowε. *prute*] pryte β; pruyd
 ywys δ; pryde ε.
5784. *gode*] good man γ. *kniȝt*] kyng B; man αβε; om. δ.
5785. *ȝ wys*] Wys αβε. *ȝ wys al*] Was ful hardy w^t alle δ.
lute] litil γ; lytel ε. *body*] bodiȝe α. *he*] om. BC. *nas*] was ε.
5786. *þeruore*] Wherfor ε.
5787. *ȝ*] om. ε. *sat*] sete C. *atte*] at B; at þe αγ; at his ε.
oþer] an oþer δ. *kniȝt*] knyȝtis C; knyȝttes β; knyȝttes w^t him ε.
5788. *wel*] ryȝt β. *gustes*] kynȝtys B; gistes α; gestis γδ; gestes ε.
echon] euerychone δ.
5789. *gret hoker*] wel grete wonder δ. *nas*] was βδε.
5790. *a so*] al so C; o α; a βδ; one ε. *lute*] lyte C; litel β; litil δ;
 lytel ε. *half*] halue B.
5791. *nas*] was β; was no ε. *lond*] lorde δ. *ne*] neiber ε. *þat*]
 but þat þei ε. *nas*] was ε.
5792. *þis word*] Sone þis αβδε. *king*] þe kyng B; om. βε. *teche*]
 to teche ε.
5793. *Woch*] Wich Ba. *haluemon*] half man αδε. *him miȝte*] myȝte
 hym BC; myȝt him ε. *of reche*] a reche αβδε.
5794. *a*] o α. *bed*] bad α; badde γε. *abyde*] þer abide αε; þere
 abyde γδ.
5795. *ȝ*] om. αβε. *þe nones*] þan ones α. *tweye*] tweiȝe α; two γ;
 tweyne ε.

He drou out boþe to . & bed him nime an honde .

5796

& chese weþer he wolde . & þen aluemon fonde .

& loke weþer þe aluemon . him miȝte oȝt at stonde .
Vor dereyny hii wolde hom sulue tuo . & take godes
sonde .

þe oþer vel adoun akne . anon Riȝt vor drede . 5800
& cryede him mercy uor godes loue . of þat þat he
mis sede .

Kyng edgar adde reuþe of him . so reulich he gan
crye .

Sire king he sede ech god mon . hit is vileynye .
To be of bold word atte mete . & coward in þe
velde .

fo . 88 b. Vnderstond þe bet ef sone . & hold me þin helde . 5805
þe godnesse al of king Edgar . no tonge telle ne
may .

Mony was þe gode abbey . þat he rerede bi is day .

5796. *to*] tuo B ; two a. *bed*] bad a. *nime*] take γδ ; take one ε.
an] on α ; in ε.

5797. *chese*] cheose a. & þen] þane Ca ; þat β ; & þe δ ; þe ε.
aluemon] haule man B ; half man Caβδε. *fonde*] to fonde aβε.

5798. &] To δ. *loke*] loki a. *weþer*] wer B ; ȝif aβ ; if γ ; yf δ ;
yff ε. *aluemon*] halue man Ba ; half man Cβδε. *him miȝte*]
myte him α ; myȝt him βδ. *oȝt*] out Ba ; ouȝt β ; owȝt δ. *at*
sonde] a stonde Cδε ; withsonde β.

5799. *dereyny*] proue β ; preve γ.

5800. *þe*] That ε. *oþer*] toþer γ. *akne*] akneo α ; on knee γε.

5801. *cryede*] bad α ; bade δ ; askede β. *him*] om. aβδε. *þat þat*
he] þat he Baβ. *he*] he had ε.

5802. *Kyng*] om. aβδε. *of*] on γε. *reulich*] reuliche α ; pyteously ε.

5803. *ech*] to eche βδε.

5804. *of . . . mete*] at mete bolde of worde ε. *word*] wordis C.
atte] ate α ; at the γ. *coward*] kouward a. *þe*] om. ε.

5805. *Vnderstond*] Vnder þinch α ; Be þenkē βδ ; Be þinke ε. *bet*]
better βε. *ef sone*] eft sone aβδ ; eftē sone ε ; a sone C. *þin*
helde] þi frende ε.

5806. *al*] om. ε. *of*] of þis ε. *no*] none B ; om. aβ. *ne*] om.

5807. *Mony*] Maniȝe a. *gode*] god α.

Seint Edward þe martir . as ich sede er was is sone .
 Bi is raþere wiue . & seint Edithe of wiltone .
 He deyde & wende to heuene . nyen hundred ȝer [287]
 ich wene . 5810
 As in þe ȝer of grace . & sixty & viftene .
 SEint Edward þe martir . is eldore sone .
 After him was king ymad . as lawe was & wone .
 þe godnesse of þis ȝonge king . ne may no tonge Mores
 telle . regis.
 Vor he was meok & mylde ynou . & vair of flesse
 & felle . 5815
 Debonere to speke wiþ . & wiþ pouere men mest .
 Chaste & wis of conseyl . & prute he louede lest .
 Wyld men ne louede he noȝt . þat recheles were of
 þoȝte .
 Ac wisemen he drou to him . & after hom he wroȝte .
 Ech gret dede þat he dude . þe mestedel ssolde go .
 After þe erchebissop . sein dunston þat was þo . 5821
 God pais þer was in engelond . & loue & Ioye ynou .
 & richesse bi is daye . vor elles it were wiþ wou .
 To þe godnesse of þe holymon . þe deuel adde enuye .
 & þe luper quene is stepmoder . þat vol was of tri-
 cherye . 5825

5809. *is raþere wiue*] his first wyff ε. &] & his douȝtter ε. *wiltone*] Waltoñ δ.

5810. *wende*] went *a*. *nyen*] nyȝe *a*.

5811. *in*] of *aβ*. *ȝer*] om. B. & *sixty*] sixty ε. See Appendix, Note II.

5812. *eldore*] vldere *a*.

5813. *king ymad*] made kyng *γ*.

5814. *þis*] þisse *a*. *ne*] om. δ. *tonge*] man δ.

5815. *meok*] mek B; meke C; muk *a*. *flesse*] flesch *a*.

5816. *wiþ*] mid riche *a*; with ryche *β*. & *wiþ*] and *a*. *pouere men*] þe pouere *aδ*; þe pore *β*.

5818. *ne*] om. δ. *recheles*] rechyles B.

5820. *þe mestedel*] mest hit *a*; meste hit δ; most hit *β*.

5822, 3. Transposed in *γ*.

5822. *pais*] pes B. & *loue*] loue *aβδ*. *Ioye*] ioiȝe *a*.

5823. *vor*] and *β*. *wiþ*] om. *aβ*.

5824. *of þe*] of þys B; of þis *Caβδ*.

5825. & *þe*] In þe C. *vol was*] was fol *a*; was ful *βδ*.

Vor heo þozte niȝt & day . ȝif heo miȝte þoru eny þing .
þat seint edward were aslawe . & hire sone ymad
king .

þe ȝer þat he ymartred was . þe hexte men of þe
londe .

Casus
calne.
[288]

In þe toun of calne were . as ich vnder stonde .

As hii sete in an chaumbre an hey . in conseil of
speche . 5830

þe flor to brae vnder hom . as it were uor wreche .

& hii velle & to brusede . some anon to deþe .

& some ymaymed & some yhurt . so þat eny vnneþe .

Wiþ oute gret harm of seapede . bote sein dunston bicas .

þat hente him by a bem . and ysaued was . 5835

Signacio.

Wat bitoknede þis . þat þis heyemen velle so .

Bote þat hii & al þat lond . bineþe ssolde be ydo .

þoru fole of strange londe . & þat me ssolde yse .

Vor hii soffrede hor king . so villiche ymartred be .

Venacio.

Vor a day as seint Edward . an hontep wende bi cas .

In an wode in dorsete . þat byside warham was . 5841

5826. *heo*] he C. *heo*] he C. *þoru*] om. *aβ*; w^t *δ*.

5827. *þat*] Do þat *aβ*. *seint*] om. *aβ*. *hire*] here C. *ymad*]
ymaked *a*; made *γ*.

5828. *ymartred*] martired *γ*. *hexte*] heiest C; heyest *γ*; heye *δ*.

5830. *sete*] satte *γ*. *in an*] in *aβδ*; in a C.

5831. *to brae*] to breke C.

5832. *velle*] felle *a*; fulle C; felle down *β*. *ȝ to brusede*] & debrusede
Ba; & debrused Cδ; al to brusede *β*. *some*] and somme *aβ*. *to*
deþe] to þe deþe C.

5833. *ymaymed*] maymed *γ*. *ȝ some yhurt*] & yhurt *a*; & yhurte *βδ*.

5834. *of seapede*] aseapede *aγ*; aseaped C.

5835. *hente him*] him hente *a*; him hent *βδ*. *ysaued was*] asaued he
was *β*.

5836. *Wat bitokenede þis*] What myȝte þis bitokni *a*; What myȝt
þis bitokene *βδ*. *þis*] þe BC; þise *β*; þes *δ*. *heyemen*] hei
men C; men *aβδ*.

5837. *þat*] the *γ*. *ydo*] do *γ*.

5838. *yse*] iseo *a*; se *γ*.

5839. *so*] om. *aβ*. *ymartred*] ymorþred Ba; ymurþred C; morþerede
β; morderede *γ*; murthred *δ*. *be*] to be *β*.

5840. *a day*] o day *a*; one day *β*; on a daye *δ*. *an hontep*] an hunteþ *a*;
an hunted C; on huntynge *β*; an huntynge *δ*. *wende*] felle *β*.

5841. *an*] o *a*; a *β*. *warham*] Wharham *a*; waram *γ*.

þat vair wode was þulke tyme · a gret wille him com to ·
 Vor to se is zonge broþer · vor anon he þozte it do ·
 Vor he was a lute þer bi side · as is stepmoder was ·
 In a toun þat me clupede corf · þat bote þre myle
 þanne nas · 5845

· *Sanctus Edwardus* ·

fol. 89.

A strong castel þer is nou · ac þo nas þer non þere ·
 Longe þozte seint edward · at is broþer ar he were ·
 An vewe men mid him he nom · & þuderward gan Ride ·
 His men pleyde bi þe wey · & spradde aboute wyde ·
 So þat þis holy king · al one was sone · 5850
 & alone wende vorþ · as he þozte to done ·
 þo is luþer stepmoder · al one ysey him come ·
 Heo þozte do hire wille of him · as heo adde hire
 red ynome ·
 þo þis holymon was ney ycome · þe quene azen him
 zeode · 5854
 Wiþ noble mayne ynou · & gret loue him gan beode ·

5842. *þulke*] þat *aβ*. *a gret . . . com*] him com (come *β*) o gret wille *aβ* ; him come a gret wille *β*.

5843. *Vor*] om. *cβδ*. *se*] yse B. *it do*] to do C ; it to do *γ*.

5844. *lute*] lyte C ; litel *β*. *þer*] om. *aβδ*. *as*] þer *β*.

5845. *a*] an B ; o *a*. *clupede*] cluped B ; clepede *a* ; calliþ *β* ; calle *γ*.
þat] om. *aβδ*. *þanne*] þer hanne hit *a* ; fram him hit *β* ; þen hit *δ*.

5846. *A*] om. *aβ*. *þo nas þer non*] þo nas non BC ; nas þer non þo *a* ; was þer none þo *β* ; þer was non þo *δ*.

5847. *ar*] or *γ*.

5848. *An*] Ane *a* ; And *β* ; And a *δ*. *he nom*] nom Cδ ; toke *β*.

5849. *men*] om. *a* ; meynce *β* ; meyne *γ*.

5850. *was*] þo he was *δ*. *sone*] þo sone *a* ; þan sone *β* ; ful sone *δ*.

5851. *alone*] so alle on *δ*. *wende*] went *δ*.

5852. *is*] þis C. *luþer*] om. *aβ*. *ysey*] sei C ; say *a* ; sawe *γ*.

5853. *Heo*] He C. *do*] don *a* ; to do *γ* ; to doñ *δ*. *of*] bi *a* ; by *β* ; on *δ*. *heo*] he C. *adde hire red*] red hadde *a* ; rede hadde *β*.

5854. *þo*] & þo *a* ; And when *β*. *holymon*] king *a* ; kynge *βδ*.
zeode] eode B ; zede C ; yede *γ*.

5855. *Wiþ*] & mid *a* ; And with *β*. *mayne*] mayny C ; main *a*. *þ*] om. *aβ*. *beode*] bede B*γ*.

þe feste þat heo wiþ him made . no tonge telle ne
may .

Heo suor þat he ssolde alizte . & bileue wiþ hire al
day .

[289] Certes ma dame quaþ þe king . so ne may it nozt
be .

Ac lat me speke mid my broþer . vor me longeþ him
to se .

Vor ar ich him abbe yseye . ine worþ nozt bliþe ywis .
Min herte is so moche on him . & no wonder it
nis . 5861

Potacio. A sire quaþ þis luþer quene . wanne it ne may oþer be .
Verst icholle to þe drinke . & supþe þou ssalt him
yse .

Occisio. As me him drinke tok . on was prest ynou .
& þoru is wombe smot a knif . & is gottes to drou .
A long knif it was & smal ynou . as me may zut
yse . 5866

Atte churche of kaueresham . as he aþ zare ybe .

5856. *feste*] chere β. *heo*] he C. *wiþ*] om. β. *no*] non B.
ne] om. αδ.

5857. *Heo*] He C. *bileue wiþ hire*] byleue myd yre B; myd hure bi
leue C; þer bileue αβ; bileue δ.

5858. *ma dame*] dame αβ. *þe king*] þys oþer BC. *ne*] om. δ.

5859. *lat*] let α; latte γ.

5860. *ar*] or β. *ich him abbe*] ich habbe him α; I haue him βδ.
ine worþ] yne worþe B; worþ ich α; worthe I δ; schal I β. *bliþe*]
be bliþe β.

5861. *Min*] For myne δ. *g̃*] þat δ. *no*] non B; none γ. *nis*]
is γ.

5862. *þis*] þe αβ. *ne may*] mai non C; maye none δ.

5863. *Verst . . . drinke*] Ich wole to þe drinke furst α; I wille (wol γ)
to þe drynke furst (first δ) βγδ. *icholle*] yeh wolle B; i^c wolle C.
ssalt] schal β; shal γ. *yse*] seo α; se β.

5864. *As*] And as δ.

5865. *smot a knif*] a knyfe smote γ. *a knif*] an knyf C. *to drou*]
to dro; B; drough γ.

5866. *g̃ smal ynou as*] om. δ. *ynou*] om. αβ. *me may zut*] men
yit γ.

5867. *Atte*] Atte þe C; At þe α. *kaueresham*] keueresham C;
Cauernesham δ. *he*] hit Cβδ. *zare*] zore δ; longe β.

þis holi man sat vprizt . & ysei is depes wounde .
 He ne rod bote lute wey . ar he vel to grounde .
 & let þere is suete lif . & to heuene wende . 5870
 Away lute vuel þozte he . þo me is wombe rende . Sepultura.
 þo þis holymon ymartred was . hii þat him brozte
 þer to .
 Biþozte hou hii mizte best . mid þe holy bodi do .
 Hii porueiede an derne stude . & þer inne hit caste .
 Villiche & stilleliche . & burede it þere vaste . 5875
 þo þis dede was al ydo . þe quene adde al ire wille .
 Vor me halt euere mid þe quike . þe dede was sone
 stille .
 Seint Edward þe vifte zer . of is kinedom .
 Azen eue aday aslawe was . in such martirdom .
A Eldred þe quene sone . þat king was ymad þo .
 Nas bote of ten zer old . þo is moder dude þis wo . Clamor in
 Ne of þis dede nuste he nozt . bote as god zef þat cas . [celo].
 In þe luft he hurde an hey . as he al one was .

5868. þis] So þis *aβ*. *ysei*] say *α*; sawe *β*. *wounde*] wonde *α*.
 5869. *lute*] lytel C; litel *γ*. *ar*] er *α*; or þat *β*. *vel*] ful C; fel *α*.
 5870. *let*] lefte *β*. *wende*] he ywende *α*; he wente *β*.
 5871. *Away*] Alas *β*; Weilaway *δ*. *lute*] lite *δ*; lytel C; litel *β*.
vuel] wel B; harm *α*; euyt *δ*. *vuel þozte he*] þouzt he of harme *β*.
 5872. þo] So þat *β*. *holymon*] king *α*; kynge *βδ*. *ymartred*]
 martired *β*. *him brozte*] brouzt him *βδ*; hem brought *γ*. *brozte*
þer] þer brozte B.
 5873. *Biþozte*] Byþouzt hem *δ*.
 5874. *porueiede*] porueyde B; porueide ham *α*; purueyde him *β*; pur-
 ueyde hem *γ*. *an*] one *aβ*; a C. *derne*] durne C; priuey *β*. *z*] om. *α*.
 5875. *stilleliche*] stille ynou *α*; stille ynouz *β*; stille ynowz *δ*. *burede*
it þere] buryed they it *γ*.
 5876. *al*] om. BC*aβδ*.
 5877. *me*] om. *δ*. *halt*] hal B; holdeþ *β*; helde *δ*. *was sone*]
 is euere *α*; is euer *β*; euere *γ*; was euere *δ*.
 5879. *eue*] euen *γ*. *aday*] om. *aβδ*. *aslawe*] slayn *β*; yslayne *δ*.
 See Appendix, Note KK.
 5880. *quene*] quenes *β*. *ymad*] made *γ*; maked *δ*.
 5881. *Nas bote of*] Nas he bote *α*; Was he but *β*. *of*] om. *δ*. *old*]
 wolde *α*.
 5882. *Ne*] And *δ*. *nuste*] wist *βδ*.
 5883. *luft*] lofte *aβ*. *an hey*] on heye *γ*.

[290] His broþer þat was aslawe . pitosliche grede . 5884
 þat child criede & sore wep . & is moder þat cas sede .

fol. 89 b.

. *Aeldred* .

verberacio
 cum can-
 delis.

Welle þat þis luper quene . anguisous was þo .
 þat child heo hente vaste anon . he ne moste an vot
 go .

Ʒerd ne vond heo preste non . þat child uorto bete .
 An hondfol heo hente . of condlen . longe & grete .
 þat child heo bet so stronge . mid þe condlen longe &
 towe . 5890

Heo ne bileuede noƷt ar he lay . at hire vet yswowe .
 War þoru þis child afterward . such heymon as he
 was .

Was þe worse wan he ysey . candlen vor þis cas .
 Wat halt it to telle longe . þis child me made king .
 Ac sein dunstan wel vnneþe . wolde do þe sacring .

5884. *aslawe*] slayn β ; slayne γ . *pitosliche*] pitouseliche α ; piteously γ ; pituoslich δ .
5885. *þat*] þet B; þe $\alpha\beta$. *wep*] wept C; wepte β . ξ] & to δ .
þat] þe $\alpha\beta$; þys δ . *cas*] cas he δ .
- 5886, 5887 transposed in γ .
5886. *Welle þat*] Anone β ; Lord þat δ . *anguisous*] ryƷt angry β .
- 5887, 5888, transposed in β , but marked for correction.
5887. *heo*] he C. *he*] þat he B; hei C. *an vot*] anne fot C; on vot B; afot α ; afote β .
5888. *Ʒerd ne vond heo*] Ʒerdes sche fonde δ . *heo*] he C; sche β .
preste] prest α ; þer β .
5889. *An*] On α ; One β . *heo*] he C. *hente*] fond α ; fonde β .
condlen] candlen BC α ; candles B δ . ξ] & eke $\alpha\beta$.
5890. *þat*] þis $\alpha\beta\delta$. *heo*] he Ca. *bet*] bette β ; bete γ . *so*] om. δ .
mid] that γ . *þe*] þis C. *condlen*] candlen Ca; candles β ;
 candels γ . *longe*] long B; smarte Ca; smerte β ; smart δ .
5891. *Heo*] he C (& passim). *ne*] om. δ . *bileuede*] let him α ;
 lefte him β ; left him δ . *ar*] or þat β . *he*] hei C. *vet*] feyt C;
 fet α ; fote β . *yswowe*] in swowe β ; yswow; δ .
5892. *War*] What C. *heymon*] man $\alpha\beta$; a man δ . *he*] hei C.
5893. *ysey*] sey B; sei C; sawe γ . *candlen*] condlen B; candle β ;
 candeale γ . *þis*] þys same δ .
5894. *halt . . . longe*] halt to longe telle α ; schulde it longe to telle β .
þis] þat $\alpha\beta\delta$.
5895. *wel*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$.

Vor þe godemon spek ȝut þerof . wel longe þer biuore .
þo he baptised þis aeldred . sone so he was ybore .
Vor þat child fuled in is hond . þat water & þe vant-
ston .

Biuore bissops þat þer were . & heyemen monyon .
& dude is kunde fulphede . seint dunston sede anon .
þat he ssulde of sunne encheson be . & of wrecchede
monion . 5901

& þo he ssolde king be . þis godemon seint dunston .
Hatede mucche to crony him . ȝif he it miȝte
vorgon .

Ac þo he it moste nede do . þoru pur londes lawe .
Sire king he sede uor þou art . mid vnriȝt her to
ydrawe . 5905

Vpe þin owe heued it ssal come . þi moderes luþer [291]
plawe .

þoru ssendinge of þi broþer blod . þat þus is ybroȝt of
dawe .

5896. þe *godemon*] god man B. *spek*] spak a; spake γ; speke δ. *ȝut*] ek B; eke C; om. αβδ. *þerof wel*] þe þer of wel C; of oþere δ. *þer*] om. Bδ; eke C. *biuore*] biforne γ.

5897. *baptised*] fullede a; fulled β; fouled γ. *aeldred*] apeldred C. *sonne so*] as soone as β. *ybore*] born β.

5898. *þat*] þe Baβδ. *fuled*] foulede a; fyled β. *in*] on αδ. *þat*] þe Bβ; & þe δ. *ȝ þe*] & þane C; & αδ; in þe β. *vantston*] vanston B; vanstone C; wanston a; fanstoñ β; fantstone δ.

5899. *Biuore*] Byforne γ.

5900. *fulphede*] fulhede C. *dunston*] donston C.

5901. *sunne*] Ba; somme β; sinne γ; synne δ; sūne Λ; sum C. *ȝ of*] & summe γ; & δ. *wrecchede*] wrechede B; wrechidhede γ; wreched δ.

5902. *godemon*] godman Ba.

5903. *crony*] erouny BC; crouni a; croune γ. *it miȝte*] myte a; myȝt hit β; myȝt hit haue δ. *vorgon*] vergon B; furgon C; forgon a.

5904. *it moste nede*] moste nede yt B; most hit nede Cβ; moste hit neede a; must nedes γ. *þoru*] þour C.

5905. *ydrawe*] drawe γ.

5906, 5907, transposed in C.

5906. *Vpe*] Vpon a. *owe*] a; owe owe A; owen β; owñ δ. *heued*] hed C; heed β; hede γ. *it*] om. αβ. *ssal*] schuld δ. *moderes*] moder BCa; modir β.

5907. *þi*] om. β. *broþer*] broþers C. *ybroȝt*] broȝt B; brouȝt β. *dawe*] drawe β.

& uor englisse men . were wel ypayd .
 In ssedinge of þi broþer blod . þat so was bi trayed .
 þeruore hor poer ssal . al clene hom be bi nome . 5910
 & þou al so uor strange uole . of strange londe ssal
 come .

& þis lond worþ in seruage . & to grounde ybrozt .
 & al þat ssal come bi þine daye . & bi myne nozt .
 & atte laste vr louerd wole . of hom vnder stonde .
 & al þis word to soþe com . suppe to engelonde . 5915

penitencia
regine.

Ʒut elfred þe luþer quene . þat seint Edward slou .
 Of ire trespas biuore ire deþ . repentant was ynou .

Monas-
teria.

& rerede tuo nonneryes . worewelle þe on was .
 & ambresbury þat oþer . to bete hire trespas .
 & adde grace Ʒif god wole . hir sunnes vor to bete . 5920
 & com to god amendement . ar heo þat lif lete .

guerra.

þe þridde Ʒer as it wolde be . of aildredes kinedom .
 þe biginning of þis sorwe . to engelonde verst com .
 Vor of þe vole of denemarch . þer ariuede þo .
 Atte hauene of souþhamtone . seue sspiuol & nammo .

5908. *wel*] *wel þar wiþ* *a*; *wel þer with* *β*; *wel þo wel* *δ*. *y payd*] *apayde* *γ*; *payed* *δ*.

5909. *In*] *On* *α*; *Of* *β*. *broþer*] *broþers* *Cγ*; *broþeres* *β*.

5910. *hom*] *om*. *αβδ*.

5911. *þou*] *þe* *C*; *þin* *αγ*; *þine* *β*; *þyne* *δ*.

5912. *Ʒ*] *om*. *αβδ*. *þis*] *þy* *B*. *worþ in*] *vor þyn* *B*; *schal be in* *β*.

5913. *al*] *om*. *αβδ*. *ssal come*] *om*. *αβδ*.

5914. *Ʒ*] *om*. *B*. *vr*] *oure* *α*. *louerd*] *lord* *C*. *of hom*] *hom* *C*.

5915. *þis word*] *þes wordes* *δ*. *þis word to soþe*] *to sothe this worde* *γ*.

5916. *Ʒut*] *And Ʒytte* *δ*. *elfred*] *aelfred* *α*; *eldfred* *B*; *Alfrede* *γ*.
luþer] *leþer* *B*.

5917. *ire*] *yr* *B*; *hure* *Ca*. *ire*] *yre* *B*; *hure* *C*; *þe* *α*.

5918. *worewelle*] *worwel* *B*; *whorewelle* *C*; *worwelle* *α*; *whorwel* *β*;
Orwel *δ*. *þe*] *þat* *Bαβδ*.

5919. *þat*] *þet* *B*.

5920. *Ʒif*] *yif* *of* *γ*. *wole*] *wolde* *C*. *sunnes*] *synne* *BC*.

5921. *ar*] *or* *γ*. *lete*] *for lete* *C*.

5922. *aildredes*] *aeldredes* *α*; *Aldredes* *γ*.

5923. *verst*] *om*. *Caβδ*.

5924. *of þe*] *þe* *δ*.

5925. *Atte hauene*] *Atte þe hauene* *C*; *At þe hafne* *α*; *At the hauen* *γ*.
seue] *seuen* *γ*. *nammo*] *nanmou* *B* *mo* *α*; *moo* *γ*.

. *Aeldred* .

fol. 90.

& robbede þen toun vaste . ac hor poer noþing nas .
 þis was as a tokne . þat to comene was .
 Ac bi sein dunstones daye . nammore þer ne com .
 Vor he deyde þe teþe ȝere . of þe kinges kinedom .
 & nyn hondred ȝer & eiȝte & eiȝtety . after þat god [292]
 was ybore . 5930
 & þe bissop saint ap̄elwold . was ded þer biuore .
 & saint oswald þe bissop . after þre ȝer .
 As in þe þritteþe ȝer . þat þe king croune ber .
 þe betere pays it was uor hom . þe wule hii were
 alieue .
 Ac after hor daye sone . þe sorwes spronge bliue .
 þe king adde bi is verste wif . an stalwarde sone .
 þat uor is stalwardhede . euere worþ in mone . 5937 [293]
 Vor me ne vond non so god kniȝt . ware so he wende
 wide . Edmund
 irene syde .
 Me clupede him uor is stalwardhede . Edmund yren-
 syde .

-
5926. þen] þane α ; þan C; þe B; þat β . ac] at B.
 5927. a tolne] a toknyng C; o tokning α ; o tokenyng β ; a tokenyng δ .
 þat] of þat C δ ; of what α ; what β . comene] comyng BC; comyng
 β ; come $\gamma\delta$.
 5928. Ac] As B; Ae he C; And γ . sein] om. β . nammore] no
 more γ . com] come α .
 5929. þe teþe] in þe teoþe α ; in þe tenþe β . kinedom] kynedome α .
 5930. nyn] nyȝe α . ȝer] om. Ca $\beta\delta$. & eiȝte] eiȝte a β . eiȝtety]
 eiȝteþe β . after] yere γ . ybore] born β ; yborne γ .
 5931. &] Ac Ca δ ; But β . ap̄elwold] Adelwolde γ . þer] ȝut þer Ca
 ȝit þer $\beta\delta$. biuore] byfor β .
 5932. oswald] oswold α . after] þer after Ca; þer aftir β ; þat after δ .
 ȝer] ȝere α .
 5933. þritteþe] þretteþe α . ber] bere α .
 5934. þe] þer B. pays] pees γ . wule] while Ca. alieue] on lyue γ .
 5935. þe sorwes] þan sorowe β ; þe sorowe δ .
 5936. an] one B; a $\alpha\gamma$. stalwarde] staleworþe α .
 5937. stalwardhede] stalewarde dede he is α ; stalworþe dede he is β ;
 stalwardnes δ . euere] longe B. worþ] more a β .
 5938. ne] om. δ . god] gode B. ware] whar α . so he] he a $\beta\delta$.
 wende] went alond δ .
 5939. Me clupede] Men callid γ . stalwardhede] strengþe BCa $\beta\delta$.
 yrensyde] yrenesyde α .

dani. þe sorwes as ich abbe ytold . spronge aboute ylome . 5940
 Vor þat folc of denemarch . sone to londe come .
 [294] As a uour alf þis land . þe hauene hii adde ysozt .
 So þat norþhumberlond . was al to grounde ybrozt .
 Kent hii destruede al so god . & þe est contreye wide .
 Eccestre hii barnde al adoun . & in þe west syde .
 Vr king worrede ofte azen . as he miȝte do . 5946
 Ac wreche of is broþer deþ . wel harde him com to .
 Redemp- Vor is poer was lute worþ . ac he ȝef hom atten ende .
 cio. Four þousend pound of sterlinges . hom aȝen to wende .
 Obitus So þat is quene deide . & of sorwe & sore . 5950
 regine. Him com in ech half . euere þe leng þe more .
 Vor þe deneis come azen . & in euerich ende .
 Him worrede her & þer . þat he nuste wuder wende .
 He biþozte him wel narwe . ȝif þer miȝte be eny red .
 þoru wiuinge oþer þoru eny þing . vor is wif was ded .

5940. *ich abbe*] *yeh chabbe* B. *ytold*] *itolde a*; of *tolde* β. *ylome*] *lome* β.

5941. *londe*] *londone* C.

5942. *As*] & B. *a uour alf*] *a* four half α; a four half δ; in four partes (parties γ) of βγ. *hauene*] *hauenes* Bβ. *ysozt*] *sought* γ.

5943. *was al to grounde*] *to grounde* was δ.

5944. *Kent . . . god*] *Al* so hi destrude kent α; Also þei destroyed kent β; Also þey destruyd Kent δ. *destruede*] *destryed* C.

5945. *Eccestre*] *Exetre* B. *barnde*] *brent* β. *al*] om. αβδ. & *in*] *as in* C.

In C lines 5946–6029 are placed after line 6113.

5946. *Vr*] *Oure* α. *azen*] *aȝe* α. *do*] *ydo* β.

5947. *broþer*] *broþers* Cγ; *broþeres* β. *wel*] *ful* β. *him com*] *com* him α; *come* him β.

5948. *lute*] *litel* γ. *ac*] *vor* B. *atten*] *atte* C; at þan α; at the γ.

5949. *hom*] *hem* B.

5950. *is*] *þis* αβ; *þys* δ. *deide*] *deizede* α.

5951. *Him com*] *Come* to him αδ; *Com* to him β. *ech*] *eche* Bαγ. *þe leng*] *þe lenger* C; *þe longer* β; *so leng* α; *so lenger* δ. *þe more*] *so more* δ.

5952. *azen*] *aȝen* ope him α; *aȝen* vpon him β. &] om. αβ. *in*] om. C. *euerich*] *eueryche* B; *eche* δ.

5953. *Him*] & αβ; *On* him δ. *worrede*] *werrred* β. *nuste*] *ne wist* β. *wuder*] *whoder* C. *wende*] *to wende* γδ.

5954. *biþozte*] *brouzt* δ. *wel*] *ryzt* β. *ȝif . . . rede*] *wheþer* he myȝte mid eni red α; where he myȝt with any rede β.

5955. *oþer þoru*] *oþer* Cαγ; of δ.

He vnderstod þat richard . duc of normandye .
 Was mon of gret poer . & of gret seygnorye .
 Vor emme is gode dozter . he sende ofte is sonde .
 To spouse hire & to make hire . quene of *Englonde* .
 þat he miȝte þoru þe *aliance eny help vndergo* . 5960 [295]
 To wite him fram hem of *denmarch þat dud them*
such wo .
 So þat þo hii were at one . þis *spousing was ydo* .
 As in þe ȝer of grace a þousend ȝer & two .
 & of þe kinges *corouning . in þe foure & twenty yere* .
 þo þozte þe king þat he adde . of *is fon y^e lesse fere* .

. *Aeldredus* .

fol 90 b.

& here sprong lo þe uesterste more as of hom of nor-
 mandye . 5966
 Ware þoru hii come in to þis lond . & abbeþ þe
 maystrye .
 Vor þe kyng adde bi þis emme . tueie sones ywis . ij filii.
 Alfred & seint edward . þat at westmunstre yssrined is .

5956. *duc*] þe Duke β.

5957. *mon*] man BCa.

5959. *spouse*] spousi a. *to make hire*] makiȝe a; hir to make δ. *In-
 glonde*] Englonde B; englonde a; Englonde βδ; þis londe C.

5959-65. Partly defaced in A, and written over in a later (perhaps
 Selden's) hand. The later writing is marked in italic.

5960. *miȝte* . . . *help*] þoru alyance eny help myte a; þurgh aliaunce eny
 helpe myȝt β; þrouȝ aliaunce eny helpe myght δ. þe] om. B.

5961. *wite*] witiȝe a; kepe β. *fram hem of denmarch*] wiþ þe deneyis a;
 fram þe Danys β; from þe Deneis δ. *dud*] dude BCa; dide β;
 ded δ. *them*] þys lond Bδ; þis lond Ca; þis londe β. *such*] so
 BCa; muche β; om. δ.

5962. *þo*] om. δ. *at one*] aton B; at on Ca; attone β. *þis*] þe B.
ydo] do δ.

5963. *a*] o aβ. *þousend*] þousund C. *ȝer*] om. B. *two*] to Cδ.

5964. *corouning*] erounyng Bβ; coroument C; crounement a; coronon-
 ment δ. *in þe*] in BC. *twenty*] tuentyþe BC; twentiþe a.

5965. *þat*] om. a; þouȝt δ. *lesse*] lasse BCaδ.

5966. *ȝ here*] þo aδ; Thanne β. *sprong*] spronge a. *as*] om. δ.

5967. *Ware*] Whar a. *in to*] to β. *abbeþ*] hadde aβ; had δ.

5968. *kyng*] in later hand. *emme*] .M. B. *tueie*] two γ.

5969. *westmunstre*] westymustre B; westmystre C. *yssrined*] om. aβδ

& þoru þulke blode supþe . willam bastard com . 5970
 As ze ssolle her after ihure . & wan þis kinedom .
 pat poer muche of denemarch . in pes wiþoute strif .
 Was hom ywent to denemarch . ar þe king weddede
 wif .

Occisio
 danorum.

þe king uor is grete poer . as of is wiuinge .
 Alle þe deneis þat were bileued . he let to deþe bringe .
 In a seinte bryce day . & in one day echon . 5976
 pat non nere of oþer ywar . ne þat þer ofscapede
 non .

Suan þe due of denemarch . þo he hurde of þis cas .
 Made him wroþ & wod ynou . & ech þat wiþ him was .
 Hii greiþede hom mid gret poer . & to engelond
 come . 5980

As in þe vif & tuentiþe zere . of þe kinges kinedome .
 & in þe zer of grace . a þousend & þre .

Hii slowe & sorwe dude ynou . non more ne miȝte
 be .

[296] þo þikke hii come þat þet lond . oueral hii gonne fulle .
 As þikke as ameten crepeþ . in an amete hulle . 5985

5970. þoru] of B. willam] william β.

5971. ssolle . . . ihure] after yhure scholle α; aftir schal here β; after here schul δ.

5973. hom ywent] hem ywend B; hom iwend C; hom ywend α; hom went γ. ar] er α. wif] his wif C; his wyf αβ; is wyfe δ.

5976. In a] In o α; Apon β. bryce] Bryde ys δ. §] om. αβ. echon] euerychone δ.

5977. nere] were Cγ. oþer] oþere B. ywar] ware γ. ne þat þer] ne þat þer ne B; þat þer ne α; þat þere β. ofscapede] ascapede α; ascaped β.

5978. þe] om. C.

5979. wod] woude C. ech] eche B; om. δ.

5981. vif] nyne B; vyue α; vyuethe δ. tuentiþe] twenty β; twentie δ.

5982. §] Hud B. a] o α. þre] ek þreo α; also þre β.

5983. sorwe dude] dide sorowe γ. non more] no more Baβδ. ne] om. δ.

5984. þo] So Baβ. þat þet] þat þe Baβδ; to this γ. hii] om. αβ. gonne fulle] gonne fylle β; gan to fulle δ.

5985. þikke] bilke A. as ameten crepeþ] so crupeþ emetenc α; as crepeþ emetene β. ameten] emeten C; Ematen δ. an] one αβ. amete] emete Cαβ; Emate δ. hulle] hylle β.

Bi norþe & bi souþe . in þe est & in þe west . occisio.
 So picke hii come þat me nuste . in wuche alf kepe best .
 Hii ne sparede prest ne clere . þat hii ne slowe to
 grounde .
 Ne men of religion . ware so hii eni founde .
 Ne wommon ne soukinde child . ne dozter ne sone .
 Hii vorbarnde norþwich . & þe toun of wiltone . 5991
 þat a reulich lond was engeland . & vol of sorwe ynou .
 Hii miȝte acorci þe fole quene . þat seint Edward slou .
 Vor suan þe luþer due . adde euere is yuere .
 þre velawes þat next him were . ech in þat manere . ijj socii
predacio
&c.
 Brenningge & robberye . & quellinge atte laste . 5996
 þis were is þre felawes . þat he huld euere vaste .
 Wanne at an gode monnes house . is men were at inne .
 Verst hii wolde ete & drinke . þat hii founde þer inne .
 & suþþe þe louerd of þe hous . quelle & alle his . 6000
 & suþþe brenne al is hous . al uor hor scot ywis .

5986. *ȝ*] & eke *a*; & also *β*; om. *δ*. *ȝ*] & ek *a*.
 5987. *hii come*] om. *αβ*. *nuste*] ne wist *β*. *in wuche alf*] in wuch
 half B; whar ham *α*; whare hem *β*. *kepe*] to kepe *β*; to kep *δ*; kepe
 hom C.
 5989. *Ne*] Ne none *a*; Ne no *β*. *ware so hii*] whar hi *α*; whare
 þei *β*; whare þat þey *δ*.
 5990. *wommon*] wommane B; womman C; wimman *α*; woman *γ*. *sou-*
kinde] soukende C; soukyng B; soukyng *αγδ*. *child*] chyld B.
 5991. *vorbarnde*] verbarnde B; furbarnde C; forbrent *β*; brent *γ*.
norþwich] norwych BC. *of*] om. *δ*.
 5992. *a*] om. *αβ*.
 5993. *acorci*] acorsy B; acursy C; corsi *a*; curse *β*; cursse *δ*. *fole*]
 om. *αβδ*. *slou*] aslou *a*.
 5994. *þe*] þulke *α*; þilke *β*. *yuere*] ifere *a*; in fere *β*; fere *δ*.
 5995. *next him were*] euere were next hym C; him were next *α*; him
 were nexst *β*; euer were next *δ*. *ech in þat*] in echt B; in eche C*αβδ*.
 5996. *Brenningge*] Byreynnye B; Berninge *a*. *robberye*] robberye *δ*.
quellinge] quellyng B.
 5997. *he huld euere*] euere he helde *δ*.
 5998. *Wanne*] om. *αβ*. *an*] a C; o *a*; ony *β*; one *γ*. *gode*] god
 Ba; goude C. *monnes*] nonnes A; mannes BC*a*; mannys *β*. *is*
men . . . inne] whar hi were at inne *α*; whare þei were at Inne *β*.
 5999. *wolde ete*] ȝete *a*; eete *β*; ete *γ*. *drinke*] dronke *a*; dranke *β*.
 6000. *quelle*] quolde *a*; þei killyd *β*.
 6001. *brenne*] barnde *a*; brent *β*. *al uor*] as for B; for *αβδ*.

Suche were lo þe gistes . þat hider come þo .
 Moche aþ þis lond ar þis . idrive in sorwe & wo .
 Mest wo hii dude in baressire & vpe assesdoune .
 & so aboute quichelmeslewe . & so in mani a toune .

fol. 91.

. *Aeldred* .

Atte laste king aildred . þo he was to grounde ybrozt .
 [297] & Muche of þe lond aslawe . & destrued al to nozt .
 Suan þe duc of denemarch . he zef atten ende .
 Folle þritti þousend pound . to denemarch to wende .
 & bileue þis lond in pes . so þat þis was ydo . 6010
 Ac lute it was ar þer com . wel more wo þer to .
 gentes per Vor þe king aildred . isey is lond al bar .
 hidas. Of þe folc of denemarch . he nolde nozt zut be ywar .
 Ac let gadery a nywe ost . þoru al engelond wel wide .
 Of heyemen & of lowe ek . ygadered bi þe hide . 6015
 þat euere eizte hide lond . an man him ssolde finde .
 Wip helm & hauberc & þe atil . þat non nere bihinde .

6002. *Suche*] Hit aδ; Thei β. *lo þe*] þo þe B; þe C; sori α; sory β; sorye δ. *gistes*] gustes C; gestys β; gestis δ. *hider*] huder C; hidere α; thider γ. *þo*] so aβ.
6003. *þis lond ar þis*] engelond B. *ar*] or γ. *þis*] þisse a. *idrive*] dryed β; ydured δ. *in*] om. BCaβ; of δ.
6004. *hii dude*] that dide γ. *vpe*] vpon α; apon γ. *assesdoune*] asschesdoune α; Aischesdoune γ.
6005. *so*] al so C; om. δ. *quichelmeslewe*] quychelmesley B; quichelmes lyze α; kouchamslew β; Quichelmesleye δ. *mani a*] mony B; maniþe α; many β.
6006. *aildred*] aeldred a. *he was*] was he C. *ybrozt*] brought γ.
6007. *aslawe*] slayne γ. *destrued*] destrud a.
6008. *atten ende*] atte nende B; at þan ende α; at the ende γ.
6009. *to*] azen to aβ. *denemarch*] demarch a. *to*] om. a.
6011. *Ae lute*] Aite α; A litel while β. *hit . . . com*] or þer come hit was β.
6012. *aildred*] aeldred a; Aldrede γ.
6013. *he*] ne a. *nolde*] wolde β; ne wolde γ. *nozt*] om. δ. *ywar*] war Cα; ware γ.
6014. *gadery*] gadre γ. *a*] o a. *al*] om. aβδ. *wcl*] ryzt β.
6015. *& of*] of C; & δ. *ck*] om. aβδ.
6016. *euere*] euery γ. *an man him*] ane man him α; one man he γ.
6017. *hauberc*] Aγ; haubert B; haubrek α; haubryk β; hamberk δ. *þe atil*] atyr α; atyre βδ. *non nere*] no nere α; non were β.

& greiþede him ssipes in þe se . ac al nas worþ a fille .
Vor þo is coust was al ydo . he miȝte bet abbe be
stille .

To suan þe duc of denemarch . þe tidinge sone com .
His ost & is poer . wiþ him sone he nom . 6021 reditus
suani.
& in þe a þousend ȝer of grace . & þe teþe ȝer al
so .

& of vr kinges crounement . þritti ȝer & tuo .
In an haly þoresday . to þis lond he com . 6024

& þen toum of gypeswich . mid strengþe sone nom .
& robbede aboute in þe lond . & tounes adoun caste .
Ac þe contreye of granteburgge . aȝen hom stod grante-
brugge
resistit.
uaste .

& foȝte ase stalwardemen . þe wule hor poer ylaste .
Ac hii were as hii nede moste . bineþe atte laste .
& þer was þe kinges soster sone . islawe aþelston .6030
& barons & kniȝtes . & heiemen monion .

6018. *greiþede*] greyþed B; graþed β; graded γ. *him*] hem Bβ. *nas*] was nouȝt β; was not δ. *a fille*] o ville α; a ville β; a wille γ; a frille C.

6019. *is coust was al*] al his cost was C; al þis coust was α; al þis cost was β; alle þys cost was δ. *ydo*] do βδ. *bet*] let B; better β. *abbe*] B; habbe Cα; albe A; haue β. *be*] ybe B; ben at home β.

6020. *þe duc*] duc Ba. *þe tidinge sone*] sone þe tiþinge α; soone þe tyþinge β; sone þe tyþynges δ. *tidinge*] tytynge B; tiþyng C.

6021. *wiþ him sone*] sone w^t him δ.

6022. ȝ] om. C. *a*] om. Baβδ. ȝ þe] & in þe β; and in δ. *teþe*] tenthe δ.

6023. *vr*] þe αβδ. *crounement*] corounement α; erounyng β. *þritti*] þritteþe α.

6024. *In an*] In one α; Apon an β. *haly*] holy Ba; halwe C.

6025. *þen*] þan C; þe αβ; in þe δ. *gypeswich*] gripeswych C; Episwiche β. *nom*] he nom α; he nome β.

6026. *robbede aboute*] aboute robbede αβ; abowte robbed δ.

6027. *aȝen hom stod*] stod aȝen wel α; stode aȝen him β.

6028. *ase*] al þe B. *wule*] while Caβ. *hor poer*] power α. *ylaste*] laste α; last γ.

6029. *Ac*] And γ. *hii were . . . moste*] as hi nede moste hi were α; as þei nede muste þei were β; as þey nedys moste þey were δ. *laste*] at þe laste α; cast β.

6030. ȝ] om. δ. *islawe*] yslawen α; slayne γ.

- predacio. Aboute heruest þis deneis . as rotes arnde .
 Bi chilterne & to oxenford . & þen toun barnde .
 [298] þo wende hii vorþ of denemarch . & robbede al est sex .
 & grantebuggessire & estangle . & al so middelsex .
 Bokinghamssire & oxenfordssire . & hertfordssire al
 so . 6036
 Bedeuord ssire & haluendel . hontindone ssire þer to .
 Norþhamtone & bisouþe . temese barcessire .
 & soþereye & souþsex . & souþhamtessire .
 & muchedel of wiltessire . & þo al þis was ydo . 6040
 Obsessio
 kanter-
 burie.
 Hii drowe hom toward kanterbury . to robbi þere
 al so .
 In þe a þousend ȝer of grace . & endlefte þer to .
 þis folc com to kanterbury . robberye to do .
 Bituene vre leuedi day þe late . & misselmasse day .
 þis folc bisette kaunterbury . & uaste it bi lay . 6045

-
6032. *heruest*] þe heruest δ. *rotes*] roters Bδ; rotours C; rotors α;
 robbers β. *arnde*] ernede δ; went β.
 6033. *chilterne*] α; chylterne B; chiltarn C; chilterne Δ. *ȝ-to*] to Ba;
 and γ. *þen*] þane α; þat Bδ. *barnde*] hi barnde α; þei brent β;
 þey barned δ.
 6034. *þo*] So α. *of*] to γ. *robbede*] robbed B.
 6035. *grantebruggessire*] gutebruggessyre B; granteburige α; graunt-
 burge β; grauntbrugg γ.
 6036. *ȝ*] om. C. *oxenfordssire*] oxeneford α; Oxenforde β. *hert-
 fordssire*] herfordschire C; herefordeschire α; herforde schire β; hert-
 fortschire δ.
 6037. *haluendel*] haluendē γ.
 6038. *Norþhamtone*] Norþhamtessyre B; Norþhampteschire C; Nor-
 hampte schire α; Northe haptschire β; Northamptonshire γ; Nor-
 hampschyre δ. *temese*] temese & αβδ.
 6039. *ȝ souþhamtessire*] & also souþhampteschire αβ.
 6040. *ȝ muchedel*] An mucheldel B; And mucheldel γ.
 6041. *hom*] om. δ. *robbi*] Cα; robb A; robb B; rebbe γ.
 6042. *a*] om. Bγδ. *þousend*] þousund C. *endlefte*] endlofte A
 (later hand); endleuene B; elleuene δ; enleþe ȝer α; þe elleueþ ȝere β.
 6043. *robbery*] robbery C. *to*] for to δ.
 6044. *vre*] hour B. *leuedi*] leuede B; lady αβ. *late*] latere BCαβ
 later δ. *misselmasse*] myelmasse B; mychelmasse C; seint
 Micheles α; scynt Michaelys; seint Micheles δ. *day*] daiȝe α.
 6045. *kaunterbury*] cauntebury C. *it*] om. BC; þane touu α; þat
 toune β; þat toun δ. *bi lay*] bilayȝe α; bylaye δ.

Aeldred.

fol. 91 b.

& gret raunson of hom wipinne esste . to be out of
wo .

Ac þe erchebissop of þe toun . seint alfe þat was þo .

Was vaste þer azen . to ziue eni raunsoun .

þe deneis vor wraþþe þo . asailede uaste þen toun .

& wonne him & vaste slowe . & þo hii wipinne
come . 6050

Heye men þat inne were . & seint alfey hii nome .

& monekes & þen toun . barnde & adoun caste .

þe erchebissop seint alfe . hii hulde & bounde uaste .

& ladde him biside londone . to þe toun of grenes-
wich .

& helde him þere in prisoun . þat he nas no mon
ilich . 6055

Half zer & somdel more . & supþe in þe zer of grace .

A þousend & tuelf zer . hii ladde him in an place .

6046. *raunson*] raymson B; Raunsom δ. *of hom wipinne*] ham α; hem βδ. *esste*] eisehte C; eschte α; escht δ; asked β. *to be*] to leten ham ben α; to late hem be βδ.

6047. *þe*] om. β. *seint*] om. δ. *alfē*] aelfege C; alphe αβ.

6048. *vaste*] fast α; om. γ. *azen*] ayens γ. *eni*] hem any β. *raunsoun*] raymson B.

6049. *þo*] om. δ. *asailede uaste*] vaste asailede C. *þen*] þane α; þe BC; þat β.

6050. *wonne him*] wonne α; hit wanne β; wonne hit δ. *þo*] þo C; & αδ.

6051. *inne*] þer inne Baβ; þerynne Cδ. *alfey*] alfe B; aelfege C; alphe αβ (& passim). *hii*] om. C.

6052. *þen*] þane α; þe B; þat β. *barude*] þei brent β. *adoun*] down β.

6053. *alfe*] aelfege C. *hulde*] heolde B; hente α; toke β.

6054. *ladde . . . londone*] biside (bysyde δ) londone (Londōn βδ) him ladde αβδ. *greneswich*] grenewich α; grenewych C; Grenewiche β Grenewyche γδ.

6055. *helde*] hulde α. *þere*] forthe þere δ. *nas*] was β; ys δ. *no mon*] nan man B. *ilich*] ylyche B; liche β.

6056. *Half*] An half β. *of*] om. δ.

6057. *A*] O αγ. *tuelf*] þe tuelfte C. *ladde*] hadde C. *in an*] on o α; on a β; in δ.

Wipoute þe toun of greneswich . & henede him wip
stones .

As me henede seinte steuene . & tobrusede is smale
bones .

[299] Atte laste mid an deueniss ax . me smot him to
gronde . 6060

Occisio
sancti
alphegi.

In þe heued þat he lay . & deyde in an stounde .
þe saterday þe ester wouke . þis holy man hii slowe .
Ac vewe þer were atte dede . þat þe beuerege bilowe .
Vor some bicomc cancrefrete . & some blinde oþer wode .
& som deyde verlich . vprizt as hii stode . 6065
So þat vor drede of þis wreche . þe dencis were agaste .
& wip drowe hom of hor luperhede . þe wule it wolde
ylaste .

& þer was þe betere pays . a zer & vnneþe .
Vor in þe zer of grace . a þousend & þretteþe . 6069
Suan þe duc of denemarch . bigan to turne is hond .
& after þat he adde destrued . þe souþhalf of þis lond .

6058. *of*] om. B. *greneswich*] greneswyke B; grenewyke C; grene-
wich a; Grenewyche γδ. *henede*] hende Ca; stenede B; stoned β
stenyd δ. *wip*] om. C.
6059. *henede*] hende Ca; stenede B; stoned β; stened δ. *steuene*]
stefne a. *tobruſede*] debruſede Ba; debruſed Cδ; bruſede β;
bruſed γ. *smale*] om. Bδ.
6060. *an*] o a; a BCβδ. *deueniss ax*] denchax Bδ; deynesch ax C;
denischs ax a; Deuenysche axe β. *gronde*] the gronde γ.
6061. *heued*] heuede B; hede γ. *þ deyde*] ded a; dede β. *an stounde*]
a stounde BC; o stounde a; one litel stounde β; o litel stounde γ.
6062. *þe*] in þe BCαβδ. *wouke*] woke C; wike αβ; weke γ.
6063. *þer*] þat B; om. Ca. *atte*] at þe a; at that C. *þat*] om. B.
beuerege] beuerече a; beueriche δ.
6064. *bicomc*] hi bicomc a; þei bicomc β.
6065. *verlich*] ferliche a. *vprizt as hii*] as hii vp ryzt B.
6066. *þis*] þat δ.
6067. *wip drowe*] w^t drowen δ. *hom of*] om. αβδ. *ylaste*] last Cγ.
6068. *þ . . . pays*] þe betere pays þer was after a; The better pees þer
was aftir β; The better pees was after δ. *a zer*] o zer a; o zere βδ.
δ] om. δ.
6069. a] o a. *þousend*] þousund C. *þretteþe*] þe thrytteþe δ.
6070. *þe*] om. a.
6071. *adde*] om. αβ. *destrued*] destrud B; destrude a. *þis*] þe δ.

- He wende & robbede of þis lond . al þe norþ side . predacio
bortalis.
 Norhumber & lindeseye . & destruede wyde .
 Euere fram watelinge stret . & so bi oxenford .
 Hii come & nome winchestre . & so walinford .
 Fram walingford hii wende . & þen toun of baþe
 nome . 6076
 So þat suan was king yholde . ware so he euere
 come .
 Ac þe king of engelond . in such sor & morninge . Missio
filii neus-
tric.
 Carede of is zonge sones . mest of alle þinge .
 Leste hii were defouled ozt . vor hii ne couþe of
 fiztinge . 6080
 peruore in to normandie . he let hom sone bringe .
 Boþe alfred & seint edward . & þe quene hor moder [300]
 also .
 Wiþ þe duc richard þe quene broþer . vorte such wo
 were ydo .
 Ac is eldoste sone . Edmond yrene syde .
 Vor he was hardi & god kniȝt . at hom he let
 abide . 6085

6072. *of*] al B.

6073. *Norhumber*] Norþhumber B; Northumber a; Norþhumberlonde β.

6074. *þ so*] so aβ. *oxenford*] oxeneforde a.

6075. *so*] supþe C. *walinford*] walyngford C; wlingforde a; walyng-
forde γ.

6076. *þen*] þane a; þe BC; þat β.

6077. *yholde*] hi holde C. *w ic so he euere*] whar hi a; whare þei β;
whare þat þey δ. *he euere*] euere he C.

6078. *sor*] sorewe a; sorowe βδ.

6079. *of*] for . *m est*] moste γ. *alle*] eny δ.

6080. *Leste*] Laste Ca. *defouled*] defoulde B. *ozt*] out a. *hii
ne couþe*] he couþe nout a; þei couþe nouȝt β.

6083. *þe*] om. aβ. *þe quene*] hure aβ; hir δ. *vorte*] for C; vort a;
vn to β; forto δ. *such*] swich C; þe aβδ. *wo*] wowe a;
werre βδ. *ydo*] do γ.

6084. *elhoste*] vldeste a.

6085. *hardi þ god kniȝt*] knyȝt hardi & god (good β) aβ; knyght hardy
& good δ. *god*] gode B. *abide*] him bide β.

fol. 92.

. *Aeldred* .

pat luþer folc of denemarch . robbede & slowe uaste .
Chirchen & abbeys . barnde & adoun caste .

Men leye vnburied to drawe . þat reuþe it was ynou .
pat feble folc to wildernesse . & to wodes faste drou .
Aildred king of Engelond . ysei al þis wou . 6090

Hou me destruede is lond . & is folc so slou .

To midewinter he wende anon . þo he ne sey oþer red .
To normandie & huld him þer . uorte þe due suan
was ded .

Obitus
suan.

Suan deide in þe ȝer of grace . a þousend & four-
teþe . 6094

knout.

His folc made euere uaste worre . ȝut after is deþe .
& made is sone king after him . knout was is name .
pat dude as wel as is fader . engelond gret ssame .
& false kniȝtes of engelond . hulde mid him vaste .
Ae hii þat trewe & gode were . aȝen hom hor herte
caste . 6099

reditus
aildred.

& sende after king aildred . in to normandie stille .
& he com sone to engelond . & wende abbe is wille .

6087. *Chirchen*] And chyrchyn B; & churches C; & chirchen a; And
chirches βδ. *barnde*] Brent δ. *adoun*] adoun also a; also adoun
hem β; also doune hem γ.

6088. *leye*] layne δ. *vnburied to drawe*] to drawe al vnburied Cα; to
drawe alle vnburied β; to drawe vnburied γ; al to drawn vnberied δ.
þat] at C.

6089. *þat*] The . *faste drou*] drowe fast drowe (sic) γ.

6090. *Aildred*] Aeldred a; Aldrede γ. *ysei*] þo he sey B; y say a; sawe γ.

6091. *destruede*] destruyde B; destrude a. *so*] om. B; me a; men β.

6092. *To*] At βδ. *sey*] sawe γ.

6093. *uorte*] vort a; vor C; vn to β; forto δ. *þe*] om. δ.

6094. *Suan*] He aβδ. *a*] o a. *þousend*] þousund C. *fourteþe*]
fouteþe A.

6095. *folc*] men δ. *uaste*] om. aβδ. *worre*] werre a.

6097. *as wel*] also aβδ. *as*] om. β. *gret*] muche aβδ.

6098. *hulde*] held C.

6099. *trewe & gode were*] trewe were & goude C; gode & trewe were a;
good & trewe were β. *aȝen*] aȝenst δ. *hom*] hym B; him aβδ.

6100. *aildred*] aeldred a; aidred C. *in to*] to aβδ.

6101. *abbe*] to hadde C; to haue βδ. *is*] al his a; alle his β.

Ac þo king knout it vnder zet . he was vol of rage . Occisio
ostagio-
rum.
 He wende anon to sandwich . & men þere in ostage . [301]
 þat were bitake is fader . vor heye men of þe londe .
 He nom & let hom smite of . boþe vet & honde . 6105
 Nou adde heyemen of þe lond . itake þer bi uore .
 His fader ostage god ynou . & deop oþ ysuore .
 Wip him to holde troweliche . & breke þo hor oþ .
 þer uore þe king knout wip hom . was þo so wod
 wroþ .
 & for wraþþe let bilimie . hor ostages þat were . 6110
 Supþe he wende in to westsex . & robbede þere .
 & in dorsete dude & wiltessire . & somersete gret
 wo . Morbus
cosham.
 King aildred lay sik . in þe toun of cosham þo .
 In þe west ende of wiltessire . vor he was feble &
 old .
 & wip care & sorwe ouercome . as me aþ itold . 6115
 & fram cosham to londone . he ofscapede vnneþe . londone.
 Vor to witie him fram is fon . þat hii ne brozte him
 to deþe .

6102. *Ac*] om. *aβδ*. þo] þe B; Whenne *β*. vnder zet] vnderzat *α*;
 vnderstode *β*. vol of] of grete *δ*.

6104. *bitake is fader*] his fader bitake *α*; his fadir bitake *β*; his fadir
 bytake *δ*.

6105. *hom*] hym B; om. C. vet] fot C; fet *α*.

6107. *þ*] & eke *α*; & also *β*. deop] dep B; dup *α*; so depe *δ*.
ysuore] swore *β*.

6109. þo] om. *aδ*. wod] om. C; wood wood *δ*.

6110. *bilimie*] bylyme B; bilymyze *α*; bylymme *β*; bylemme *γ*; be-
 lymmye *δ*.

6111. *wende in to*] wende to *aδ*; went to *β*. robbede] vaste robbede *α*;
 fast robbed þan *β*. þere] fast þere *δ*.

6112. *in dorsete dude*] dude in dorsete *α*; dide in Dorsete *β*; ded in
 Dorset *δ*. *þ*] & in *β*. *þ*] & in *aβ*.

6113. *King*] C; Kyng B; Kyng *δ*; Kin *Λ*; & king *α*; & king *β*.
aildred] Aeldred *α*; Aldred *β*. *cosham*] corsham *aβ*; Corsam *γ*.

6114. þe] om. B.

6115. *care & sorwe*] sorowe and care *γ*.

6116. *þ*] om. *aβδ*. *cosham*] Corsham *aβ*. ofscapede] ascaped *β*.

6117. *witie*] wityze *α*; wyte B; wite C; kepe *βδ*. deþe] his
 dethe *γ*.

pere he huld him in þe toun . mid mucche sorwe & sore .
 þat of al is lond of engelond . he nadde an vot more .
 þe zates he made vaste . & wuste him wiþinne . 6120
 His fon asailed þene toun . wiþ oute mid al hor
 ginne .

obitus
 regis.

Atte laste þis king aildred . as in al þis strif .
 In a seint gregories day . wende out of þis lif .
 As in þe zer of grace . a þousend & sixteþe . 6124
 Febleliche he liuede al is lif . & deyde in feble deþe .

fol. 92 b.

. *Edmund iren side* .

In such sorwe he was king . seuene & þritti zer .
 He adde moni a sori day . & mochel anguisse her .
 & for wreche of is broþer deþ . al such sorwe him
 com .

þat lute ioye he adde al is lif . of is kinedom .

[302] **E**Dmond yren syde . king aildredes sone . 6130
 So god kniȝt of bodie was . þat he worþ longe in
 mone .

6118. *mucche*] muel γ.

6119. *is lond of*] om. αβδ. *nadde*] hadde β. *an vot*] o fot α;
 o foot δ; no fote β; fote no γ.

6120. *wuste*] wiste C; kept β; kepte δ.

6121. *asailed*] asaylede Ba. *þene*] þane α; þat βδ; þe C. *al*] om.
 αβ. *hor*] his C.

6122. *Atte*] At þe α. *þis*] þe C; om. αβ. *aildred*] aildred α.
al] alle αδ. *þis*] his C; om. αβδ. *strif*] stryue Baβδ.

6123. *In*] On βδ. *a*] an B; o α. *þis lif*] þys lyue B; his lyue αβ.

6124. *a*] o α. *þousend*] þousund C.

6125. *al*] om. αβδ. *is*] in β.

6126. *such*] suche B.

6127. *He adde . . . her*] He was ibured at londone at seinte poules &
 liþ þer α; He was buried at londoun at seynt Poules & liēþ þere β.
a] an B. *her*] er B; ere δ.

6128. *broþer*] broþeres Cβ. *al*] om. β; to al δ. *him*] to hym B; he δ.

6129. *lute*] litel Cγ. *ioye*] ioiȝe α. *he adde*] hadde αβ. *al*] on α;
 in β; of δ. *of*] & eke of δ.

6130. *yren syde*] yrenesyde Ba. *king*] þat was king α; þat was kyng β;
 þat was kynges γ.

6131. *god*] gode B. *of bodie was*] was of bodiȝe α; was of bodi Cβ;
 was of bodye δ. *he worþ longe*] longe worþ B; worþ longe α; woruþ
 longe C; longe schal be β.

Me nuste so god in none londe . & atte biginninge .
 After is fader deþ . me ches him to kinge .
 þe heye men of þe lond . þat fals ne luþer nere .
 Ac monie hulde mid king knout . þat false & trichors
 were . 6135

EDmond vor is strengþe was . ycluped yrensyde .
 Dreduol he was to is fon . þat him dorste vewe abide .
 Debonere & milde he was . to alle þat gode were .
 Quointe & suiþe hardimon . as mon wiþoute fere .
 Verst he wende to westsex . & þere ech contreye . 6140
 Abuyede al to is wille . boþe uor loue & eye .
 As leon hardi ynou . he wende aboute wide .
 & wan contreye & oþer . aboute in eche side .
 þat knout nadde poer non . azen him vorto stonde .
 3if false traytors nadde ybe . here of engelonde . 6145
 þat hulde mid þe king knout . traytours as hii were .
 So þat noþer of þis kinges . abuyinde to oþer nere .

6132. *Me nuste . . . londe*] So god in no lond me nuste α ; So good in no londe men wist β ; So good in no lond me must δ . *god*] gode B.
6133. *fader*] faders γ .
6134. *fals*] false α ; neyþer fals δ .
6135. *hulde*] þer helde δ . *false & trichors*] false an trysthors B; traitorus & fals C; traitours & false $\alpha\beta$; trechours & fals δ .
6136. *strengþe*] strenge B; strenþe C. *was ycluped*] w[as] ycluped α ; was callid γ . *yrensyde*] yrenesyde Ba; þe Irensyde δ .
6137. *Dreduol*] Drefol C. *him dorste vewe*] fewe him dorste α ; fewe him durst β .
6138. *& milde he was*] he was & milde $\alpha\beta$. *alle*] ham α ; hem β .
6139. *Quointe*] Queynte BC. *suiþe*] ful β .
6141. *Abuyede*] Aboute B; Abowede Ca; Abowed $\beta\delta$. *al*] om. α . *is wille*] his honde δ . *uor*] om. δ . *& eye*] & eiþe α ; & eke w^t eye δ .
6142. *leon*] lyon C; o leon α ; a lyoun β ; a lion δ .
6143. *contreye*] B δ ; tontreye A; contrei C; contreiþe α ; cuntreye β ; cuntree γ .
6144. *nadde*] hadde β ; had δ .
6145. *traytors*] traitorus C. *nadde ybe*] hadde nouþt ybe β .
6146. *mid þe king*] with kyng β .
6147. *noþer of þis kinges*] neuer noþer king α ; neuer noþer kyng $\beta\delta$. *abuyinde*] abouynde B; y bonde C; bowing α ; bowyng $\beta\delta$. *oþer*] oþere α .

Bellum
sserston.

Ac eiper gaderede gret ost · & of oþeres men slowe ·
 Atte laste mid hor ost · to gadereward hii drowe ·
 & mette hom after midsomer · þe feste of seint Ion ·
 A gret bataile smite · bi side þe toun of sserston · 6151
 & slowe to grounde muche fole · & þo al was ydo ·
 þe kinges & muche of hor fole · aliuie partede atuo ·
 þo wende king Edmund · to londone mid is route ·
 & al þat fole of denemarch · destruede þer aboute ·
 & drof hom out of þis lond · & ȝut nolde he noȝt blinne ·
 Ac wende in to westsex · þulke contreis to winne ·
 [303] þo he was fram bi este ywent · þe deneis mid al hor
 ginne ·
 Bisegede londone ac hii ne miȝte · noȝt come wiþinne ·
 So wel he was wiþinne ywust · þoru men þat þer
 were · 6160
 þat þe deneis hom wiþdrowe · þo hom ne spedde noȝt
 þere ·
 & wende estward in to kent · & robbede þere vaste ·
 & hor preye at medeweie · in to ssipes caste ·

-
6148. *gret*] hare α ; here β ; her γ ; om. δ . *of*] om. C δ .
 6149. *Atte ost*] Afterward atte laste C. *Atte*] And the γ .
 6150. *midsomer*] myssomer C. *þe feste*] þe fest α ; in þe feste β .
Ion] iohon α .
 6151. *A*] And a BC δ ; & o $\alpha\beta$. *smite*] smete C; hi smite α ; þei
 smyte β . *bi side þe*] at þe $\alpha\beta\delta$; atte C. *sserston*] scherston $\alpha\beta$;
 Sherston γ .
 6152. *al*] al þis $\alpha\beta\delta$. *ydo*] do β .
 6155. *al*] om. $\alpha\beta$. *aboute*] al aboute $\alpha\beta$; allaboute δ .
 6156. *ȝut*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *nolde he noȝt*] wolde he noȝt β ; he nolde þo δ .
 6157. *westsex*] Estsex β . *þulke*] þane α ; þat $\beta\delta$. *contreis*] contreye
 B; contreize α ; cuntreye β ; contrey δ .
 6158. *was . . . ywent*] wende fram estsex α ; went fram Estsex β .
ywent] ywend B; ywende C. *al*] alle $\alpha\beta$. *hor*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$.
 6159. *londone*] londone faste α ; london fast β ; London anone δ . *noȝt*]
 om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *wiþinne*] þer ynne C; þer inne $\alpha\beta$.
 6160. *he*] hit $\beta\delta$. *ywust*] kept β ; kepte δ . *men*] ham α ; hem $\beta\delta$.
þer were] were w'ynne δ .
 6161. *þat*] om. BC $\alpha\beta\delta$. *þo*] when β . *hom ne spedde*] þey ne spedde δ .
noȝt] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *þere*] nere β .
 6162. *robbede þere*] þer robbede α ; þer robbed β .
 6163. *medeweie*] mydwei C; medeweize α . *ssipes*] the shippes γ .

King edmond hom sywede . þo he hurde þis .
 & passede temese . at breinford ywis . 6165

. *Edmundus* .

fol. 93.

& slou aboute vaste ynou . moni þat he vond .
 & Monie flowe her & þer . aboute in þe lond .
 Batailes hii smite monion . as we bigonne to telle er .
 Vor eizte batailes hii dude . ney wat wiþinne half
 zer .
 As at sserston & elleswere . & þe sixte bataile was . 6170
 Vpe þe hul of assesdoune . icholle telle þat cas . Assedoun.
 þis tueye noble kinges . mid hor poer hom mette .
 & smite þer an bataile . & faste to gadere sette .
 Iordeined hii adde hor ost . wel in eyþer syde .
 & edmond dizte is stondard . ware he ssolde him sulue
 abide . 6175
 & is dragon vp sette . & þis bataile ysmite .
 Hii slowe to grounde in eiþer side . þat deol it was
 to wite .

6164. *King*] Kind *a*. *he*] hi C; om. *ð*.
 6165. *passede*] sone passede *a*; sone passed *βð*. *temese*] forþe *β*. *at*] & Bað; by *β*. *breinford*] braynford Caβð.
 6166. *moni*] maniꝛe *a*.
 6167. *flowe*] slou; *ð*.
 6168. *smite*] gonne smyte *β*. *bigonne*] gonne *aβ*; gan *ð*. *to*] om. Caβð. *er*] here *γ*.
 6169. *ney wat*] nerand *β*; om. *ð*. *half*] on half *a*; one half *β*.
 6170. *elleswere*] ellis whar C; elles whar *a*.
 6171. *Vpe*] Opon *a*; Apon *γ*. *assesdoune*] aschedoune C; asschedoune *a*; Aischesdon *γ*. *icholle*] ychylle B; ichvul C; ich wole *a*; I wol *γ*.
 6172. *hom*] togeder *ð*.
 6173. *smite*] smote *γ*. *au*] a B; o *aγ*. *sette*] þei sette *β*.
 6174. *Iordeined*] Ordeyned *γ*. *eyþer*] aiþer C.
 6175. *dizte*] ydyzt B; idizt *a*; om. *ð*. *stondard*] standard B; stantard *a*. *he ssolde him sulue*] he wolde *aβð*.
 6176. *sette*] yset Ba; iset C; ysette *ð*; he sette *β*. *ysmite*] hi smete C; hi smite *a*; þei smyte *β*; þey smytten *ð*.
 6177. *slowe*] smytten *ð*. *in*] on *γð*. *side*] alf B; half *að*. *deol*] del C; dul *a*. *wite*] weten *ð*.

In is standard edmund was . as riȝt was uor to abide .
 He sey þat me slou is fole . aboute in eche syde .
 His herte him nolde soffri noȝt . abide uor te time
 were . 6180

Ac to þe bataile smot anon . as man wiþoute fere .
 & bileuede dragon & standard . & sturedede vaste is
 honde .

& slou to grounde as noþing . him ne ssolde at stonde .
 Sone adde is gode body . yperced þe ost þoru out .
 He made is wei roume ynou . vorte he com to king
 knout . 6185

[304] þer were duntis ariȝt . ismite bituene hom tueie .
 Of þe helmes þat fur sprong out . vor hii were stronge
 beye .

A duc þer was mid king Edmund . Edric was is name .
 þat was traytour & louerd suike . þat god ȝiue him
 ssame .

Vor he fondede him bitraie . vor king knoutes loue .6190
 þo he sey þat Edmund was . as he dradde al aboute .

6178. *In*] At δ. *standard*] standart a.

6179. *sey*] sai C; seyȝe a; sawe γ. *þat me*] how men γ. *eche*] euerie δ.

6180. *him nolde soffri*] wolde him suffre β; wolde suffre him δ. *abide*] to abide βδ. *uor te*] for C; vort a; fort δ; vn to β.

6181. *smot*] he smot a; he smote βδ.

6182. *bileuede*] bilefde a.

6183. *ne*] om. βδ. *at stonde*] astonde β.

6184. *yperced*] persid γ.

6185. *vorte*] vort a; vn to β. *king*] om. aβδ.

6186. *were . . . ismite*] dyntisysmyten aryght were δ. *ismite*] smyte β. *bituene*] þat were bitwene aβ. *tueie*] tweiȝe a; two β; tweyne δ.

6187. *fur*] fuir a; þe fire β; þe fuyr δ. *vor*] om. aβδ. *hii*] boþe þei β. *beye*] men þo β; beyne δ.

6188. *A*] O a. *þer*] þat B; om. aβ.

6189. *traytour . . . suike*] traytoure to him δ. *louerd*] lorde γ. *þat god*] our louerd B. *god ȝiue him*] ȝyue him god C; god ȝif him a.

6190. *fondede*] fonde β; fonge γ. *him*] his kyng β. *bitraie*] to bitray β; to bytraye δ. *king*] kinges a; kynges γ. *knoutes*] knoute γ.

6191. *sey*] dradde B; say a; sawe γ. *dradde*] sey B. *al*] om. aβδ.

& king knout ney ouercome . vp an hul an hey .

He wende wiþ is suerd adrawe . þat þet folc him al
ysey .

He adrou is blodi suerd . & loude bigan to grede . fuga anglo-
rum.
Englissemen englissemen . fleþ anon ich rede . 6195

Vor edmond vre noble king . to deþe he is ydo .

Him sulf he gan uerst to fle . vor oþere ssolde al so .

Englissemen him leuede wel . & flowe after bliue .

& al it was to bitraye . is louerd þat was aliue .

þo king Edmond þis isey . þat is folc vnderstod . 6200 Edmundus
faciem
monstrat.

þat he was to deþe ybrozt . & þeruore hii flowe vor wod .

He arnde vpe a lute hul . & gradde in þe place .

Is folc & dude of is helm . & ssewede is face .

& sede turneþ faste azen . ich am aliue ywis .

Is folc turnde anon azen . þo hii hurde þis . 6205

. *Edmundus* .

fol. 93 b.

& smite vorþ þis bataile . grettoe ne mizte non be .

& fozte uorte it was nizt . þat hii ne mizte no leng ise .

6192. *vp an*] op on α ; apon an γ . *an*] on γ .

6193. *suerd*] suerde B. *þet*] þe $\alpha\beta\delta$. *ysey*] hi sei C; sey γ .

6194. *adrou*] drou α ; drowe β ; drewe γ . *loude*] fast β . *bigan*]
gan $\alpha\beta$; he gan δ .

6195. *fleþ anon*] fleoþ anon α ; anone fleeth γ ; fleþ anone anon δ .

6196. *vre*] youre γ . *noble*] om. B. *deþe*] þe dethe δ . *he*] om.
 $\alpha\beta\delta$.

6197. *he*] om. C. *oþere*] þe oþer $\alpha\gamma$; þe oþere β .

6198. *leuede*] lyuede C; louede δ . *wel*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *after*] after
hym δ .

6199. *it*] om. δ . *to*] for to δ . *to bitraye*] for trayze α .

6200. *isey*] yse γ . *is folc*] his men so δ .

6201. *ybrozt*] brought γ . *hii flowe*] flowe B δ ; flowen $\alpha\beta$.

6202. *arnde*] harnde α ; erne δ ; ran β . *vpe*] vp on β . *lute*]
lutel α ; litel C β . *hul*] hulle β . *gradde*] cryede β ; gadred δ .

6203. *Is*] To his C $\alpha\beta$. *of*] vp C. *ssewede*] schewede ham α ;
schewede hem $\beta\delta$.

6204, 6205. Omitted in δ .

6206. *smite*] smote γ . *non*] om. C.

6207. *fozte*] om. β . *uorte*] vort C; vorto α ; vn to β . *it*] is Λ .
ne] om. B δ . *no leng ise*] nout seo α ; nouzt se β ; not se γ ; noht
se δ .

Ac þe englisse adde ybe aboue . ʒif it nadde ybe uor
niʒte .

Ac hii departede as hii nede moste . as uor defaute of
siʒte .

aliud
bellum.

Hii greipede hom þer after . an oþer bataile to do .

& ef sone come to gadere . up assedoune al so . 6211

& bataile smite strong ynou . ac knoutes poer uaste .

Wexinge was þat he wan . þe maistrie atte laste .

[305]
Edmondus
uadit
gloucestrie.

Sori was edmond þo . to gloucestere he wende .

To porueye him more help . ʒif god him grace
sende . 6215

King knout sywede after . mid an longe tayle .

viiij bellum.

So þat aboute gloucestre . þe eiʒteþe batayle .

Vpe seuerne hii smite in a stude . & so vaste me
slou .

þe gode bodies in eiþer half . þat it was deol ynou .

Mid blod þe erþe was iheled . þat pite it was to
wite . 6220

& noþer partye ne miʒte . þe maistrie al bi ʒite .

6208. *ybe*] bene γ . *nadde ybe*] nadde beo α ; had noʒt be β ; had be δ .
uor] om. C; ferre δ .

6209. *as uor*] vor B; for $\alpha\beta\delta$. *siʒte*] lyght δ .

6210. *an*] on α ; one γ .

6211. *ef sone*] eft sone C δ ; eft soones β ; eft soones γ . *to gadere*]
to gaderes α ; to gidre γ . *up*] op α ; apoñ β . *assedoune*]
assesdoune B; asschesdoune α ; Aischesdoñ β .

6212. *smite*] smote γ .

6213. *Wexinge*] Wexende C. *wan*] won α .

6214. *to*] and to δ . *gloucestere*] gloucestrye B.

6215. *god him*] hym god C.

6216. *an*] a C; his $\alpha\beta\delta$.

6217. *gloucestre*] gloucestrye B. *eiʒteþe*] eiʒte β .

6218. *Vpe*] Opon α ; Apon γ . *smite*] smote γ . *in a stude*] & a
stede B; om. $\alpha\beta\delta$; in a stude C.

6219. *þe*] That δ . *gode bodies*] goodies β ; bodies γ . *deol ynou*]
doel to y nowe γ .

6220. *Mid blode þe erþe*] þe erþe mid blod α ; The erþe with blode $\beta\delta$.
iheled] helid β ; heled δ ; felid γ . *it*] om. δ .

6221. *ʒ*] Ac BC α ; But β . *ne*] om. δ . *al bi ʒite*] om. B; al
gete δ .

Ne hii ne miȝte yse uor þe niȝte . þe batayle to fol ende-
 Hii departede mid sor ynou . amorwe aȝen to wende .
 & king edmond of seuerne . was in þe west side .
 & king knout bigan mid is ost . in þe est alf abide .
 & seuerne was bituene hom . & knoutes poer . 6226
 Of fole of bi ȝonde se . wax euere ver & ner .
 As edmond sat mid is ost . aniȝt in such solas .
 As fole miȝte þat vorwounded . & sor & wery was .
 & speke of þis batayle . hou it miȝte be god . 6230
 An old kniȝt þer ros vp . & biuore þis fole stod .
 Ich am he sede mest fol . þeruore as foles wolle .
 Mi fole red ȝif ȝe wolle ihure . uerst ssewi icholle .
 Muche þing we abbeþ yseye . & vr elderne vs ek sede . [306]
 Anguisse & sorwe we abbeþ ynou . of wel more we
 mowe drede . 6235
 We fiȝteþ & beþ ouercome . & no maistrie we ne seþ .
 Hou miȝte we be bote ouercome . þat þus defouled beþ .

vetus
Miles.

6222. *Ne . . . niȝte*] *Ne* lengore (lenger β) yse for nyȝt $a\beta$; *Ne* lenger y se for nyght δ . *to fol*] to do non B.
 6223. *sor*] sorw B; sorewe α ; sorowe β ; sorow δ .
 6224. *of*] ouer BC. *þe*] om. B.
 6225. *þe*] om. B. *abide*] to abyde δ .
 6226. *ȝ*] om. $a\beta\delta$. *ȝ*] & king α ; and kynge $\beta\delta$. *knoutes*] knottes β .
 6227. *se*] þe see β ; þe se δ . *ver ȝ ner*] ner & ner α ; nere & nere $\beta\delta$.
 6229. *þat vorwounded*] al forwounded α ; al forwounded β . *ȝ sor*] & sori α ; & sory β ; sor δ .
 6230. *speke*] spac α ; spake β .
 6231. *An*] On α ; One β .
 6232. *am*] ham α . *mest*] þe most δ . *fol*] foul C; fole δ . *þeruore*] þer $a\beta$; and þefore δ . *foles*] foules C. *wolle*] wille δ .
 6233. *fole*] fol α ; fool γ ; foule C; fole ys δ . *ȝe*] ȝe A. *wolle*] wolleþ α . *ihure*] hure α ; here β . *uerst . . . icholle*] first I wil schewe my wille δ . *ssewi*] ssewe B; schewe β . *icholle*] ichylle B; ich wolle α ; I schulle β .
 6234. *abbeþ*] haueþ β ; haue γ . *yseye*] ysene γ . *vr*] vre B; oure α . *elderne*] eldres β . *vs ek*] ek vs α ; eke vs β ; eke he δ .
 6235. *abbeþ*] han β ; haue γ . *wel*] om. $a\beta\delta$. *we*] wei C.
 6236. *fiȝteþ*] fitteth γ . *beþ*] bene γ . *no*] non B. *we ne*] ne α ; om. δ . *we ne seþ*] hit is to seen β . *seþ*] yseþ B.
 6237. *be bote*] bote be B. *þat . . . beþ*] & no maistrye it is that thus defouled bene γ . *defouled*] defoulede B.

Despoiled & vorwounded . & vr strengþe leseþ vaste .
 Vre felawes & vre owe lif . we dredeþ ek atte laste .
 Wanne ssal vre reste come . & þe endinge of vre
 wo . 6240

& among vs sikernesse & pais . ich drede neuere mo .
 Edmond ne mai be ouercome . uor is strengþe ywis .
 Ne þe king knout vre fo . uor he so quoynte ys .
 Wat may þanne vre ende be . bote wanne þis kniȝtes
 echone .

In eyþer side beþ aslawe . & vr maystres bileued one .
 6245

fol. 94.

. *Edmundus* .

Oþer hii mote þanne acordi . oþer fiȝte hom sulue tuo .
 Wat reson is þat hii ne mowe . as wel nouþe so .
 þe wule hii abbeþ eni aliue . þat hom mowe serui &
 drede .

Nere hom noȝt boþe uairor so . wuwat is þis gidi-
 hede .

þer were wule in engelond . at on time kinges fiue . 6250
 & alle hii were riche ynou . & of noble liue .

6238. *vorwounded*] for woundede *a*. *vr*] vre B; oure *a*.6239. *lif*] lifes *ð*. *dredeþ*] dreden *β*. *ek*] eke *a*; also *β*; om. *ð*.6240. *þe*] om. B $\alpha\beta\delta$.6241. *among vs*] among vs B; among ous C; eke *að*; also *β*. *mo*] þe mo *ð*.6243. *Ne*] Nor γ ; om. *ð*. *þe*] om. C $\alpha\beta$. *vre fo*] or fo C; þat oure fo is *aβ*; þat ys oure fo *ð*. *quoynte*] queynte BC.6244. *þanne*] þane *a*; þan *β*. *vre*] oþer C $\alpha\beta$. *bote*] om. *aβ*. *þis*] þes *a*.6245. *In*] On . . . *aslawe*] Beth in eyþere syde yslyan *ð*. *beþ aslawe*] bene slayne γ . *vr*] oure Ba. *maystres*] maister *ð*.6246. *Oþer . . . acordi*] þanne hi mote acordi *a*; Thanne þei mote a corde *β*; Then þey mote acorde *ð*.6247. *nouþe*] nou do C α ; nowe do *β*; now do *ð*; do nowe γ .6248. *abbeþ*] haue *βð*. *eni*] *āne* *a*; hem *β*; men *ð*. *þat hom mowe*] to ham *a*; hem to *β*. *serui*] serue B $\beta\delta$.6249. *Nere*] Were *βð*. *boþe*] om. *aβð*. *uairor*] fairere *a*. *wuwat*] whi what C; what *aβð*. *þis*] om. B; þi *β*.6250. *wule*] while *a*; somme tyme *β*; somtyme *ð*. *at on time kinges*] kinges o time *a*; kynges oftyn *β*. *on*] o B δ .6251. *alle*] om. C.

& nou to lute to hom tueye . al engelond is .

& ofte wo so coueiteþ al . al leseþ ywis .

Ȝif eiþer king so moche wilneþ . to be louerd
her .

þat hor noþer nele abbe . felawe ne per . 6255

Fizte hom sulue tueye . þat louerd wole be one . [307]

Wy nere hom noȝt so betere nou . þane wanne hor
kniȝtes echone .

& hor fole were aslawe al . & hii bileued al bare .

& ne founde wo hom seruede . in anguisse ne in
care .

Ne wo mid hom in nede . þat lond defendi miȝte . 6260

Her of þat soþe seggeþ ȝe . as bi ȝoure in siȝte .

Nadde þis kniȝt folliche . is reson ysed .

þat is felawes nadde sone . ynome hor red .

& sede alle mid one mouþe . we ensenteþ þer to .

þat þis tueie kinges acordi . oþer bataile hom sulue
do . 6265

Concussus
omnium.

6252. *is*] so is *aβ*.

6253. *coueiteþ al*] al coueiteþe *δ*. *leseþ*] luseþ *a*.

6254. *so moche*] om. *aβ*. *wilneþ*] wol not *γ*. *louerd*] nou louerd *α*;
nowe *β*.

6255. *hor . . . abbe*] hare noþer habbe *α*; þei nouþer haue *β*; neuer
noþere wil haue *δ*. *ne*] no *β*; nor *γ*.

6256. *Fizte hom*] Fyght þey hem *δ*. *þat . . . be*] to loke who schalbe
lord *δ*. *louerd*] louerdes *α*; lordes *β*. *wole*] wolde BC*aβ*.

6257. *Wy nere*] Wu nere B; Were *β*; Why were *δ*. *hom noȝt so
betere nou*] hem noȝt betere nou so B; hom betere so C; ham nout
betere so *α*; hem nouȝt better so *β*; noȝt hem better so *δ*. *þane*]
þat B*a*.

6258. *aslawe al*] al aslawe B; alle aslawe C*a*; alle slayn *β*; al y slayn *δ*.
hii] om. *β*. *bileued*] bilefde *a*.

6259. *wo hom*] whom hem *β*.

6260. *wo*] who B*β*; whom *γ*. *þat*] þe *δ*. *defendi*] defende *β*.

6261. *þat*] þe *βδ*. *seggeþ*] segge BC*a*; say *β*; seye *δ*. *ȝoure*]
eur *a*.

6262. *Nadde*] Hadde *β*. *folliche*] fulleche B; fullich C. *ysed*]
nout al ysed *α*; nought al sede *γ*.

6263. *nadde*] hadde *β*. *ynome*] ytake *β*.

6264. *alle*] om. *aβδ*. *ensenteþ*] asenteþ C; assenteþ *aβ*; consenten *δ*.

6265. *tueie*] om. *aβδ*. *acordi*] acorde *β*.

rex con-
sentit.

þis king edmund þo he hurde þis . fol was of ioye &
blis .

þe bataile he sede he wolde nime . mid god herte
ywis .

þat word he sende amorwe to knout among is
fon .

& he grauntede is owe bodi . þe batayle to do
anon .

Hii lete hom armi beye . & in to an yle mid god
pas . 6270

Amidde seuerne hii wende . þat olenege icluped was .

Duellium. þerinne hii were hom sulue tuo . & þat water al
aboute .

Hor ost was eiper in is side . alonde bileued wiþoute .
Mid gret ernest & god ynou . hor suerdes hii adrowe
boþe .

þis kinges þo hii to gadere come . & mad hom boþe
wroþe . 6275

[308] To grounde hii smite & harde . mid stalwarde honde .
þat wonder was hou oþer miȝte . oþeres dunt at
stonde .

6266. *þis*] om. BCαβ. *fol was*] was fol α; was ful βδ.

6267. *he wolde nime*] ich wole nyme α; I wil take δ; he wolde take γ.

6268. *amorwe*] on morowe γ. *to*] om. Ca.

6269. *he*] om. B. *þe*] þat αβδ. *do*] don α; done γ.

6270. *armi beye*] armi beiȝe α; armi boþe Cδ; harme boþe β; arme
bothe γ. *ȝ*] om. B. *an*] on α. *god*] gode B.

6271. *Amidde*] Al mydde B; Amiddes γ. *olenege*] alenege αβδ.
icluped] callid β.

6272. *tuo*] om. β. *þat*] þe B. *al aboute*] hem allabowte δ.

6273. *in*] ou δ. *alonde*] in londe αβ. *bileued*] bilefde α; ylefte δ.
wiþoute] byþoute B.

6274. *gret*] god B; goud C. *god*] gret C; wille β. *hii*] om.
BCαβ. *adrowe*] drowe α; drouȝ βδ.

6275. *þis kinges*] & so αβδ. *þo hii*] om. BCαβδ. *to gadere*] to
gidre β; togedir δ. *mad*] made Ba. *boþe*] sone Caδ; soone β.

6276. *To grounde*] To gidre β; Togedir δ. *smite & harde*] smote
ryȝt harde β; smytten ryght hard δ.

6277. *was*] hit was β. *oþer*] eny δ. *oþeres*] other γ. *at stonde*]
astonde Cβ; stonde δ.

þo king edmond ywrapþed was . & wiþinne hot .
 He ssoc is suerd & gronte . & mid such earnest smot .
 þat þat fur sprong out . mid ech dunt . out of þe helm
 so þere . 6280

þat it þozte mid ech dunt . þat þat heued afure
 were .

As þonder þat soun was . þe sizt as lizting .

So þat ech dunt þozte lizt . as it were & þondring .

Me seiþ of a stalwarde kniþt . ac me wondred on
 þere . 6284

Yblessed be þe moder wombe . þat him to monne bere .

. *Edmundus* .

fol. 94 b.

þe king knout was so debrused . þat he stod vnneþe .
 He dradde wanne he lore þat lif . & were ybrozt to
 deþe .

He adde leuere þan eni þing . þat hii acorded were .

Ac he ne dorste is feblesse . telle edmund vor fere .

6278. *ywrapþed*] wrathed γ ; wratthed δ .

6279. *suerd*] suerde B. *gronte*] grynte C; grunte Ba β ; grunted δ .
mid such earnest] with earnest fast β .

6280. *þat þat*] þat þe B δ ; þat a β . *fur*] om. B; fuir α ; fure β . *sprong*]
 smote γ . *ech*] eche α . *out of þe*] of B; of þe a β . *helm*] helme B.

6281. *þozte*] semede β . *ech*] eche α . *þat þat*] as þat B; þat $\alpha\gamma$; þat
 þe B δ . *afure*] afuire α .

6282. *As . . . was*] Riþt ase þondre was þat soun α ; Ryzt as þonder was
 þe sounde β . *sizt*] lyzt B.

6283. *ech dunt þozte*] þe dynttes semed β . *lizt*] leyzt B; leit C; om. δ .
 ξ] om. a $\beta\delta$. *þondring*] þonringe α .

6284. *Me*] Men γ . *seiþ*] speþ B; spekeþ Ca β ; speke δ . *a*]
 mony B; om. Ca β . *stalwarde kniþt*] staleworþe knytes α ; stal-
 worþe knyzttes β . *ac*] & β ; as γ . *wondred*] vond B; fond Ca;
 fonde B δ . *on*] one β . *þere*] þar α ; þare β ; the δ .

6285. *Yblessed*] Blyssed β . *þe moder*] þat α ; þe β . *him to*] to hym
 C. *monne bere*] manne ybar α ; man bare β .

6286. *þe*] om. a $\beta\delta$. *king*] om. δ . *sō*] þo so α ; so þan β .
debrused] to brused α ; to brusede β . *stod*] ne stode β .

6287. *dradde wanne . . . lif*] drad to lese his lyfe β . *lore þat*] lost
 his δ . *were ybrozt*] to be brouzt β .

6288. *hii*] he δ . *acorded*] acordede α .

6289. *is feblesse . . . fere*] be yknow (knowe β) so muche he was in
 fere a β . *feblesse*] feblenesse C.

Laste zif he vnderzete . þat he were so ouercome . 6290
 þat he nolde fine ar he adde . is lif him binome .
 þo he him adde an wule yrest . is armes he gan to
 caste .
 & wij̄ gret earnest step ner . & asailede edmond
 vaste .
 Mid al þe strengþe þat he miȝte . & ssewede more
 þer to .
 & [al uor he ne ssolde wene . þat he were ouer-
 come so . 6295
 þis knout bigan to reste . þo is asaut was ydo .
 & bed edmond as in pes . a word hure oþer tuo .
 King edmond him grauntede . & somdel him wij̄
 drou .
 & lenede vp is sseld . & herknede him ynou .
 [309] Ichabbe quaþ knout ywilned . þi kinedom ar þis . 6300
 humiliacio. & nou wel more þan þi lond . þi sulue ich wilni
 ywis .

6290. *Laste . . . vnderzete*] Last edmund vnderstode *a*; Lest Edmunde vnderstode *β*; Lest Edmunde vnderstood *δ*. *were so*] were *aβ*; so were *δ*.
6291. *nolde fine*] nolde neuere fine *aδ*; wolde neuer leue *β*. *ar*] *er a*; or *γ*. *adde*] wolde *γ*. *him*] om. *aβδ*. *binome*] *ynome δ*.
6292. *he*] knout *aβ*. *him*] om. BC. *an wule*] a wule B; o while *a*; awhile *β*. *yrest*] hymirest C; rest *β*. *caste*] gast *β*.
6293. *gret*] om. *aβ*. *step*] stap *a*; stapped *β*; stepped *δ*. *ner*] ver B.
6294. *Mid*] And w^t *δ*. *þe*] his *aβδ*. *þat he miȝte*] om. *aβδ*. *ssewede*] ssewe B. *more*] more *z*ut *a*; *z*it more *β*.
6295. *& al*] Al B; om. *aβδ*. *uor*] þat *aβ*. *þat he*] þat *β*. *were overcome*] ouercome were *aβ*.
6296. *is*] þis C. *asaut*] asawyt *β*. *ydo*] do *γ*.
6297. *bed*] bet B; hete *δ*; preyede *β*; prayed *γ*. *a word hure*] here a worde *δ*. *a*] o *aγ*. *hure*] ihure *a*; to here *β*. *oþer*] or *γδ*.
6298. *King*] þe kyuge *β*.
6299. *lenede*] lende B; lynede hym C; lenede him *aβδ*. *vp*] vp ou *a*; apon *β*; vpon *γδ*. *sseld*] schul C.
6300. *ar*] or *γ*.
6301. *wel*] wol *γ*. *sulue*] sulf B; lyfe *β*. *ich wilni*] wilny *a*; wylne *β*; wil ne *γ*.

Vor þou nart nozt one worþe be . of engelond king
her .

Ac to be prince of al þe world . uor in þe world nis
þi per .

Ich abbe al þat lond of norþweye . & of denemarch
anhonde .

Ine wende nozt þat eni mon . min dunt ssolde at-
stonde . 6305

Ac þou ne atstonst it nozt one . ac art al clene aboue .
Ware uore ich desiri mest . þin grace & þin loue .

þat þou of alle min londes . me be felawe & per .

& ich mot ek of engelond . be þi parciner .

Vor zif we to gadere beþ . & al clene of one rede .

Norþwey & ech oþer lond . & ech prince vs wole
drede . 6311

peruore ich biseche þe . haue half mi lond mid me .

& ich as þi parciner . half engelond mid þe .

Edmond þo he hurde þis . is grete herte wiþ drou .

& ensentede to is red . & bi com milde ynou . 6315 Concordia.

6302. *nart*] *nert* α ; *art* β ; *ert* δ . *one worþe*] *worþ* one B; *worþe*
one C; *worþi* one α ; *worþi* only to β ; *worthye* δ . *of engelond*
king] *kyng* of Englonð δ .

6303. *be*] om. B. *world*] *worle* C. *þe world*] *þe wordle* C; no
lond α ; no londe β ; thi londe γ . *nis*] is β ; is none γ .

6304. *þat*] *þe* δ . *norþweye*] *norwei* C; *norwey* γ ; *noreweiþe* α .
anhonde] *on honde* $\alpha\gamma$.

6305. *Ine*] *Ich* ne α . *nozt*] om. C $\gamma\delta$. *mon*] *man* nout C. *min*]
myne α ; *my* B γ . *atstonde*] *astond* C; *astonde* γ .

6306. *ne . . . one*] *ne* atstondest nout one α ; *ne* astondest hit onlye δ ;
nouzt only me with stode β . *atstonst*] *aestonst* Δ ; *astonst* C.
it] om. C. *art*] *þou* art β .

6307. *desiri mest*] *desire* most γ . *þin*] *þi* $\alpha\gamma$. *þin*] *þi* $\alpha\gamma$.

6308. *min*] *þine* α ; *my* γ . *me be*] *be* mi α ; *be* my β ; *be* δ .

6309. \S] *An* B (& passim). *ich mot ek of*] *þat* I mýzt of β . *mot*]
mote α . *ek*] om. $\alpha\delta$. *be*] *by* δ . *parciner*] *partyner* BC;
partiner α ; *partynere* $\beta\delta$.

6310. *to gadere beþ*] *to gidre* bene γ . \S] om. β .

6311. *Norþwey*] *Noreweiþe* α ; *Franee* B. *vs wole*] *vs wil* β ; *wol* vs γ .

6313. *parciner*] *partyner* BC; *partiner* α ; *partynere* γ .

6314. *hurde*] *ihurde* C.

6315. *ensentede*] *assentede* α ; *assentid* β ; *assented* δ . *to is rede*] *þo* he
hurde þis C.

& abuide to is milde word · þat mid suerd was aboue ·
 Hii caste awei sseld & suerd · & turnde al to loue ·
 & biclupte hom & custe · & hor folc in eyþer side ·
 þo hii seye hom acorded · uor ioye loude hii cride ·
 & songe te deum laudamus · eiþer in is route · 6320
 & to gadere wende & custe hom · ech oþer aboute ·
 Bi tuene þis tueye kinges · was · a certein fourme ydo ·
 & forewarde among al hor folc · ar hii departed atuo ·
 [310] Wat eiþer adde to is del · of lond & oþer þinges ·
 & departede wiþ loue atuo · & bileuede boþe kinges ·

fol. 95.

· *Edmond* ·

& ȝif hii adde in gode loue · longe iliued beye · 6326
 Me adde þoru al cristendom · yspeke of hom tueye ·
 & ech prince & ech lond · ydouted hom tuo ·
 Ac edmond was al to raþe · alas to deþe ydo ·
 Vor þe luþer duc edric · þozte euere to bitraye · 6330
 King edmond is owe louerd · knout uor to paye ·

6316. *abuide*] byude B; aboude C; abouȝde a; abowed B.6317. *Hii caste*] Hi casten a; And cast B. *sseld & suerd*] swerd & scheld a; swerde & schelde B. *sseld*] schuld C. *turnde*] drouȝ δ.6318. *biclupte*] biclupped C; byclipped B. *custe*] kist γ. *in*] on aβδ.6319. *seye*] sawe γ. *hii*] om. aβ.6320. *songe*] songen δ.6321. *wende*] hi wende a; þei went B. *custe hom*] kyst them γ.6322. *a*] o aγ.6323. *al*] om. aβδ. *ar*] er a; or B. *departed*] partede Cα; parted B.6324. *lond*] londes C.6325. *departede wiþ*] partede myd C.6326. *longe iliued*] boþe lyued B; bothe longe lyued γ. *beye*] beiȝe a; beyne δ; so B.6327. *yspeke*] yspoke BC; speke B. *tueye*] tweyne δ.6328. *ydouted*] douted B; idouted eke a; dowted also B. *ech*] eche B. *ech lond*] eche londe B.6329. *alas*] al wyckedly B.6330. *Vor*] The δ. *to*] to him a; him to B. *bitraye*] trayȝe a.6331. *knout*] king knout a; kynge knout Bδ. *uor*] om. aβ. *paye*] apayȝe a.

A luþer gadeling was is sone . boþe at one rede . proditor.
 Hii fondede mid alle gile . to do þis luþer dede .
 þo hii ne miȝte anoþer wise . þis dede bringe to
 ende . 6334

In to an chaumbre foreine . þe gadeling gan wende .
 þat king edmond com ofte to . & in þe dunge þar .
 Hudde him bineþe in þe dunge . þat nomon nas ywar .
 þo þe king þer to com . is nede uor to do .
 þe luþer þef ȝare was . mid is arme þer to . Occisio.
 & smot him þoru þe fondement . & þoru þe gottes
 riȝt . 6340

Edmond þe noble king . þat was so noble kniȝt .
 Wiþ a long ipointed knif . iegged in eiþer side .
 þus senduolliche he him slou . aboute seint andrewes
 tide .

At oxenford he was aslawe . þoru þis luþer lore .
 Mid treson & gile ynou . inot hou miȝte be more .
 þe beste bodi & noblost . þat in eni lond þo was .
 Islawe was þoru a gadeling . so villiche alas . 6347

6332. *A*] *O a.*

6334. *anoþer*] in oþer *Baβδ.* *þis*] þe *αβ.*

6335. *In to*] In *αβ.* *an*] a *BC*; one *αβ.* *foreine*] forene *B.*
wende] to wende *αβδ.*

6336. *þe*] þat *β.* *dunge*] dungeon *γ.*

6337. *Hudde him bineþe in þe dunge*] Hudde hym þere longe *B*; Lay &
 hudde him bi neþe *α*; Ley & hydde him byneþe *β*; Laye & hudde him
 byneþe *δ.* *nomon*] none men *B.* *nas*] was *β.* *ywar*] ware *γ.*

6338. *þo*] An þo *B.* *þer to com*] come þer to *β.*

6339. *þef*] pete *C*; gadeling *α*; gadelinge *β*; gaddlynge *δ.* *ȝare*]
 reȝy *βδ.* *arme*] harm *α*; harme *βδ.*

6340. *him*] i *C.*

6341. *noble*] goude *C*; gode *α*; good *βδ.* *kniȝt*] a knyght *γδ.*

6342. *Wiþ a*] Myd a *C*; Mid o *a.* *long*] longe *a.* *ipointed*]
 yponyted *B*; pointed *β.* *iegged*] igged *β*; egged *γδ.* *in*] on *β.*

6343. *senduolliche*] ssenduolliche *B*; schendfulliche *C*; schendfolliche *α*;
 schenfulliche *β*; schenfullich *δ.* *aboute*] at *αβδ.* *andrewes*]
 andreu *B*; Andrew ys *δ.*

6344. *At*] An *B.* *he was aslawe*] hit was ido *αβ.*

6346. *þe*] þat *Cαδ.* *noblost*] noblest *Ba.*

6347. *Islawe was*] Slawe *α*; Was slayn *β.* *a*] one *a.* *villiche*]
 villiliche *a.* *alas*] alas alas *αβ*; allas allas *δ.*

- [311] Ar men miȝte aboute come . þen þef to seche þare .
 Of scaped he was & iflowe . nomon nuste ware .
 sepultura. Me greiþede þis gode king . wanne non oþer nas . 6350
 & broȝte him vaire an erþe . as he wel wurþe was .
 In þe abbey of glastingburi . biuore þe heye weued an
 hey .
 Vor he wilnede vorto ligge . is grantsire ney .
 þe king edgar þe gode king . þat þere ybured is .
 þere hii liggeþ uaire ynou . boþe ȝut ywis . 6355
 Ac þis luper gadeling . þat þe king so slou .
 To king knout wende anon . glad & prout ynou .
 Auc rex
 solus. He grette him anon & sede . hail þou be king one .
 So nis it noȝt quaþ þe king . uor mi kinedom is
 ymone .
 Vor an felawe ich abbe þer to . þat ich louie ynou .
 Vor gode sire king quaþ þis þef . uor þi loue ich him
 slou . 6361
 Here is þat knif al blodi . þat ich broȝte him wiþ of
 dawe .

-
6348. *Ar*] Er *a*; Or *γ*. þen] þane *a*; þat *β*. þef] þeof *a*.
 6349. *Of scaped he was*] He was ascaped *aβδ*. nomon] non man *B*.
 nuste] wist *β*.
 6350. þis] þisne *a*. wanne] whan *a*.
 6351. an] on *aβδ*. erþe] vrþe *a*. wel wurþe] worþi *Caβ*; wel
 worþi *γ*; wel worthie *δ*.
 6352. *glastingburi*] glastynbury *B*. þe heye] þe hey *B*; þe hei *C*; he
 heye *A*; þe *aβδ*. weued] wefed *a*; weuyd *δ*; Anter *β*. an] on *γ*.
 6353. *vorto*] om. *a*; to *βδ*.
 6354. þe king] Bi *a*; By *β*; om. *δ*. ybured] buried *γ*.
 6355. liggeþ] lyggen *β*. uaire] fair *a*. boþe] alle boþe *β*.
 6356. þe king] þys gode kyng *B*; þis gode king *a*; þis good kyng *β*.
 6357. wende] went *C*; he wende *a*; he went *β*. anon] þan *β*. &
 prout] om. *B*.
 6358. *He grette him anon*] Him he grette *a*; Him he gret *β*; Hym he
 grette *δ*. þou be] be þou *Caβδ*. one] al one *a*; alone *β*; allone *δ*.
 6359. nis] is *β*; ys *δ*. uor] om. *aβ*. is] om. *δ*. ymone] i mone
C; nouȝt one *β*.
 6360. an] o *aδ*; one *γ*. louie] louyȝe *a*; loue *B*; loue þer *β*.
 6361. *Vor*] Ver *B*. king] om. *γ*. þis] þe *aβ*. þef] þeof *a*.
 6362. þat] þe *aβδ*. al] lo al *β*. broȝte him wiþ] him with brouȝt *β*.
 of] oute of *a*; a *γ*.

& smot in þoru þe fundament · & so in to þe mawe ·
 þi loue ich abbe wel dere aboʒt · & mi lif an aun-
 tre ydo ·
 þer nis non aliue nou · þat þe abbe yserued so · 6365

· *Edmundus* ·

fol. 95 b.

þeruore vnder stond þe wel · & zeld min mede bliue ·
 Vor ich abbe ydo þe more god · þan alle men aliue ·
 þou seist soþ quaf þe king · þou ast muche ydo vor me ·
 Icholle wel þin mede zelde · bi þe treuþe ich ou to þe ·
 Icholle make þe hey mon · bi time ich abbe iþoʒt · 6370 [312]
 þat þou ne ssalt of þin liflode · neuere carie noʒt ·
 Edric þe luþer suike · is fader com al so ·
 Sire king he sede ich abbe · muche loue þe ydo ·
 Vor sake edmond min owe louerd · & bitrayd uor þe ·
 & let him sle uor þi loue · hou woltou it zelde me ·

6363. *in*] hym BC; him $\alpha\gamma\delta$. *in*] vp BC $\alpha\beta\delta$. *to*] om. δ . *þe*] om. C.

6364. *wel*] om. C γ ; ryʒt β . *dere*] dure Ca. *aboʒt*] ibout α ; ybouʒt β . *an auntre*] on auntre α ; on aunter β ; in auenture δ . *ydo*] do β .

6365. *nis*] is β ; ys δ . *non aliue nou*] nou alyue non α . *abbe yserued*] hath serued γ ; hath yserued δ .

6366. *zeld*] zelde β . *min*] my B; mi α ; me my C β .

6367. *abbe ydo*] haue doon γ . *god*] gode B. *men*] þe men Ba $\beta\delta$. *aliue*] on lyue β .

6368. *þou seist soþ*] Soþ seist þou $\alpha\beta$; Sothe seist þou δ . *king*] king knout α ; kynge knout β . *muche ydo*] do muche $\alpha\delta$; done muche β .

6369. *Icholle wel*] Au ychylle wel B; & ichulle wel C; Wel wole ich α ; Wel wolle I β ; Wel wil I δ . *þin*] þy Ba; þi β . *þe treuþe*] trouþe C. *ich*] þat I β . *ou*] owe α .

6370. *Icholle*] Ychylle B; Ieh wole α . *make þe*] makye þe C; þe makyʒe α ; þe make β . *bi time*] in tyme as β . *abbe iþoʒt*] haue thought γ .

6371. *of*] vor B. *þin*] þy B; om. $\alpha\beta\delta$; thi γ . *liflode*] lyuelode γ . *neuere*] neuereft α ; neuer aftir β ; neuere efte δ . *carie*] kariʒe α ; care β ; ne cary C.

6372. *suike*] duke δ . *com*] þan cam β ; thanne come γ .

6373. *ich . . . þe*] gret loue ich hadde þe α ; gret loue I haue for þee β ; grete loue I haue þe δ . *ydo*] do α .

6374. *Vor sake*] Versake B; I forsoke β . *min*] my C. *louerd*] lord C. *bitrayd*] bitraide him α ; bitrayed him β .

6375. *him sle*] slee him β . *woltou*] wolt þou α ; wol thou γ ; wilt þou δ . *it zelde*] hit ʒulde α ; qwyte it β . *it*] om. C δ .

þo sede king knout aze · traytour þou art ywis ·
 & muche azen god & azen me · þou ast ydo amys ·
 Wanne þou ast þin owe louerd · as þou me tellest
 vore ·

To so vile deþe ybrozt · þat was mi broþer ysuore ·
 His blod þat þou madest ssede · ssal harde come on
 þe · 6380

Vor þin owe mouþ þe aþ ydemd · bi þat þou seist
 me ·

Mersio
 edric.

He let caste þis traitour · in þe eueninge late ·
 At an fenestre in temese · noise vorto abate ·
 & let him stilleliche adrenche · uor monnes speche
 þere · 6384

Traccio
 occisoris.

& þat was lo is noble mede · to lute þei it were ·
 þe luþer traitour is sone · auauenced was zut bet ·
 Vor is robe & is dignete · was al wel bi set ·
 He zef him such auauancement · as he wolde he suor
 is oþ ·
 þat he ne dorste neuere eft · carie of mete ne of
 cloþ ·

6376. *king*] the kyng γ . *aze*] ayen γ *traytour*] a traytoure δ .
art] ert Ca.

6377. *þ*] Wel $\alpha\delta$; om. B. *azen*] aze BC; azenst $\alpha\delta$; ayenst γ . *þ*
azen me] & me Ca $\beta\delta$. *ydo*] down β ; doñ δ .

6378. *me*] om. B. *tellest*] telst α .

6379. *ysuore*] swore β .

6380. *þat*] om. $\alpha\beta$. *ssal harde come*] þat harde schal come β . *on*
 to $\alpha\beta\delta$.

6381. *ydemd*] idampned C; þe dempneþ α ; þee dampneþ β ; þe damp-
 neth δ . *me*] nou me α ; to me β .

6382. *in þe*] in þan α ; in an δ . *late*] ryzt late β .

6383. *an*] om. B; one α ; a C γ . *in*] in to β . *noise*] nouse B;
 þe noise β . *vorto*] vort α .

6384. *let him*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *adrenche*] to adrenche δ . *monnes*] manne B.

6385. *lo*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. *is noble*] hi[s] noble α ; þe heiþe β .

6386. *was zut*] was zute α ; yit was γ ; zitte was δ .

6387. *was al wel*] was wel al α ; al was wel γ .

6388. *He zef . . . oþ*] He was auauenced as þe kyng wolde & swore his
 oþe β .

6389. *he*] him δ . *ne dorste*] ne derste C; ne þorte α ; ne þurst β ;
 neded δ . *neuere eft*] neuere ef B. *carie*] kariþe α ; care $\beta\delta$. *of*
mete ne of cloþ] of drynke ne cloþe β ; for his mete ne for clothe δ .

A robe he let him ssape uerst . of blod red scarlet [313]
 þere . 6390
 Þe ssaape stones bi þe stret . is tailors were .
 Vor he let him mid hors to drawe . frain strete to
 strete .
 þat þe peces folle of is ffless . aboute moni & grete .
 Þe tailors corue so moni peces . uor is robe ne ssolde
 powze .
 He ne dorste carie nozt . of þe winter cowze . 6395
 Suppe he let smite of is heued . bi þe ssoldren as
 me sey .
 & let it sette vp on þe tour . of londone an hey .
 & so he was hey man ymad . as he bihet him to is
 mede .
 Alle traitours & louerd suiken . god late hom so spede .
KNout was þo al one king . as wo seiþ of enge-
 londe . 6400
 Of norþwei of denemarch . & gret poer adde an honde .

6390. *A*] An BC; One *a*; O *γ*. *ssape*] schuppe *a*. *uerst*] om. *β*.
scarlet] scarleit *a*.

6391. *stret*] strete B. *were*] þo were *aδ*; þan were *β*.

6392. *to drawe*] drawe *δ*.

6393. *pat*] om. *aβδ*. *folle*] ffelle B; ful C; fellen *aδ*; felle *β*. *of is*]
 of þe *aδ*; fro þe *β*; from the *γ*. *ffless*] flechs *a*. *moni*] monye B;
 manyze *a*.

6394. *þe tailors . . . peces*] Vale peces made þe tailors *a*; Many peces
 made þe tailour *β*. *þe*] þo *δ*. *moni*] monge B. *ne ssolde*] schulde
 not *δ*; schulde not *γ*. *powze*] powe B; pouwe C; pouhe *a*; powz *δ*;
 poke *β*.

6395. *He . . . nozt*] Ne þorte karize nout þo *a*; Hym neded nocht care
 þo *δ*; Neuer nedede him care more *β*. *dorste carie*] dorste þo
 carye B; derste þo cary C. *of þe winter cowze*] for no wynter
 cloke *β*. *cowze*] kouhe *a*; couwe BC.

6396. *ssoldren*] schulder *β*. *sey*] isei C; sede *δ*.

6397. *it*] him *δ*. *þe*] om. B. *an hey*] þat is so hey *a*; þat is so
 heize *β*; þat was a good dede *δ*.

6398. *hey*] heize *a*. *ymad*] ymaked *a*; made *γ*. *bihet*] bihyzt *β*;
 hyzt *δ*. *him*] om. *β*. *is*] om. *aβ*.

6399. *louerd suiken*] lord sweken C; louerd swykes *a*; luþer swikes *β*;
 lond swykes *δ*. *late*] let *a*; latte *γ*. *so*] so to *δ*.

6400. *al one*] al oo *β*.

6401. *norþwei*] norewei; *a*; Norway *γ*. *of*] & of *δ*. *an*] on *aγ*.

fili
edmundi.
fol. 96.
[314]

Ac edmond þe gode king . þat so villiche me slou so .
 Adde tueye zonge sones . ar he were to deþe ydo .
 Edward & edmond . & breþeren also tueye . 6404
 Seint edward & alfred . þat in normandie were beye .
 Vor þes were king edmond next . & is eirs al so .
 King knout þozte hou he mizte . best her offe do .
 To binime hom hor eritage . & mid woch wrong he
 mizte .
 & mid woch treson bote he adde . som colour of
 rizte .
 Vor wanne man may do . wat he wole . & vnrizt
 ynou . 6410
 Ofte he bringþ uor coueitize . to rizt þe pur wou .
 He made a gret parlement . & brozte heyemen þer to .
 As wo seiþ inele no þing . wiþoute lokinge do .
 þo bed he þe court segge soþ . & rizt vnderstonde .
 Wat vorewarde þer were ymad . & fourme of enge-
 londe . 6415
 Bituene him & king edmund . þe wule he was aliue .
 & wan edmond made is eir . of is lond wiþoute striue .

6402. *so*] om. *aβ*. *me slou*] aslawe was *α*; slayn was *β*; slawe was *δ*.
so] þo *βδ*.
 6403. *were*] was *β*.
 6405. *were beye*] boþe were þo *β*; were bothe tho *γ*.
 6406. *al so*] were also *aβ*.
 6407. *King*] om. *aβδ*. *best her offe*] of þis ilke cas *β*. *her offe*]
 herof *Ba*; here of *C*. *do*] þo do *aδ*.
 6408. *hom*] om. *Caβδ*. *woch*] wyche *C*; swich *α*; suche *β*. *mizte*]
 ne myzt *β*.
 6409. *ȝ . . . treson*] Ne do suche tresoun *β*. *mid*] om. *aδ*. *woch*]
 wuch *C*; which *α*. *bote*] *BCa*; bot *δ*; but *β*; hote *A*.
 6411. *rizt*] rizte *α*. *þe*] om. *Baβδ*. *pur wou*] pure wronge & wou; *β*.
 6412. *He*] Knout *aβ*. *a*] o *α*; one *β*.
 6413. *inele*] i nelle *C*; ich *α*; I wolde *β*. *lokinge*] *α*; lokyng *BC*;
 lokyng *βδ*; kokinge *A*.
 6414. *bed*] bad *α*; badde *γ*. *segge soþ*] say þe soþe *β*; sey sothe *γ*.
 6415. *þer*] om. *aβ*. *were ymad*] was made *β*. *ȝ fourme*] in fourme *B*.
 6416. *king edmund*] þe king of engelond *α*; þe kynge *β*. *þe wule he*
was] while he was here *β*. *aliue*] on lyue *β*.
 6417. *wan*] wam *B*; wham *Cβ*; whā *α*; whan *δ*; whom *γ*. *is lond*]
 londe *β*. *wiþoute*] wythouten *γ*.

& wan of is zonge sones · wardein ek ydo ·
 & wat þing he adde asigned · to is breþeren al so ·
 Her of he let hom segge soþ · as it were in glosinge ·
 Vor he ne kepte he sede mid vnriht · of none monnes
 þinge · 6421

þo stode þer some vp · þat adde inome hor rede ·
 Vorto paye king knout · & nozt edmond þat was
 ded ·

& sede biuore al þe court · þat king edmond biqueþ ·
 Is kinedom & al is lond · king knout biuore is deþ ·
 & þe warde of is tueye sones · vor te hii of elde were ·
 Alas alas þe tricherie · þat me mihte ise þere · 6427
 Vor þe dede was vorzite · & þe quike uor to paye ·
 Hii bitoke þe qued hor soule · þe kunde eirs to bi-
 traye ·

þis word was iholde stable · & iloked uor dom · 6430
 King knout of edmond's londes · anon seisine nom ·

6418. *wan*] *wam* B; *wham eke* C; *whā* *a*; *whom* *β*; *whan eke* *δ*.
zonge] *zonges* B. *ek*] also *β*.

6419. *adde*] om. *β*. *to is*] *ys tueye* B; *his* to C.

6420. *let*] *bed* BC; *bad* *a*; *bade* *δ*; *prayed* *β*. *segge*] *sai* *β*. *so þ*]
 the sothe *γ*. *as glosinge*] *þat hit were for no glosynge* *β*;
nat as it were glosyng *γ*. *in*] om. BC*ad*.

6421. *Vor*] om. *aβδ*. *none*] no B*δ*; om. *β*.

6422. *þo vp*] *þo stode summe* *a*; *There were somme* *β*. *þer*]
 om. *δ*. *inome*] *ynome þar of* *a*; *ytake þer of* *β*.

6423. *Vorto paye*] *Vort apayze* *a*; *For to plesse* *β*. *king knout*]
knouzt þe kyng *β*.

6424. *þe*] om. B.

6425. *king*] om. *β*.

6426. *tueye*] *tuo* B. *vor te*] *vot* *a*; *vn* to *β*. *elde*] *helde* *a*; *age* *δ*.

6427. *me*] om. C; *men* *γ*. *mihte ise*] *myght see* *γ*.

6428. *vorzite*] *vergyte anon* B; *for zete anon* Ca; *forzete anone* *δ*; *some*
forzete *β*. *þ*] om. *β*. *uor to paye*] *vort apayze* *a*.

6429–6568 omitted in C. Two leaves lost.

6429. *Hii bitoke*] *Hi toke* *aδ*; *Thei toke* *β*. *qued*] *quede* *δ*; *fende* *β*.
soule] *soulen* *a*; *soules* *βδ*. *eirs*] *eire* *β*; *heir* *γ*; *eyre* *δ*.

6430. *iholde*] *holde* *β*. *stable*] *stable ynou* *a*; *stable ynou* *β*.
iloked] *loked* *β*.

6431. *King knout*] *þe king* *a*; *The kyng* *β*. *edmond's*] *kyng* Ed-
mundys *δ*. *anon . . . nom*] *aud anone to him he nome* *β*.

& huld him þo al clene king . of al englonde .
Of norþwey & of denemarch . gret poer he adde an
honde .

[315] Ech þozte he was gode next . þat miȝte abbe is grace .
Of so gret poer þer biuore . me ne kneu non in no
place . 6435

po he was of al engelond . king wiþoute mone .
He bigan to cuþe anon . þat he was king one .
Alle þat were þo oȝt isibbe . edmond þe kinge .
Oþer in aliance of eni loue . to deþe het bringe . 6439
Oþer flemde hom out of englonde . none bileued nere .
Bote is tueye ȝonge sones . þat so feble & tendre were .
He ne miȝte uor worldes ssame . hom to deþe bringe .
He sende out of engelond . to an heie kinge .
Of biside denemarch . þat he hom to deþe broȝte .
So ver in vnekoþe lond . þat no mon of hom ne roȝte .
Away seli ȝonge þinges . frendles were hii þere . 6446
pat so uer as milde lomb . to deþe ylad were .

occisio
consan-
guinei
Edmundi
vel fu-
gacio
filiorum.

fol. 96 b.

6432. & . . . king] And him þan al clene helde β . of] & of a .
6433. &] om. Ba β ; and γ . he] om. β . an] on $a\gamma$.
6434. Ech] Eche man $\beta\delta$. he] þat he $a\delta$.
6435. me ne kneu] me ne knewen δ ; men knowe β ; men knewe γ .
non] om. δ . no] non B.
6436. wiþoute] wythouten γ .
6437. cuþe] kupe (sic) a ; kuythe δ ; kithe γ . one] al one a ; alone β ;
allone $\gamma\delta$.
6438. þo] om. Ba $\beta\delta$. oȝt] ȝout a ; ouȝt β ; owȝt δ . isibbe]
ysyb B; bisibbe $a\beta$; sibbe δ . þe] oure $a\beta$; oure good δ .
6439. het] he let Ba; he lete β ; he lete hem δ .
6440. englonde] þe londe β ; londe δ . none] þat non a ; þat none $\beta\delta$.
bileued] bilefd a .
6441. so] om. $a\beta\delta$.
6442. worldes] þe worldes B; þe worldys δ ; om. $a\beta$. hom] ham nout a .
6443. sende] sende hem B δ ; sende ham a ; sent hem β . an] & B; one $a\gamma$.
6444. Of] om. B.
6445. vnekoþe] onekeþe B; vncōþe a ; vncowthe β . lond] londe a .
þat no mon] A γ ; þer non man B; þar noman a ; þer no man β . ne]
om. $\beta\delta$.
6446. Away] Awai a ; Weillaye δ . seli] þe $a\beta$; þo δ . þinges]
kynges β ; kynges sones γ .
6447. so uer as milde lomb] ase milde lambren fer a ; as mylde lambes
fer β ; as mylde lambes ferre δ . ylad] iladde a ; ladde γ .

Do hii to þe kinge come . þat he hom to deþe brozte .
Vor þe heie blod of wan hii come . þe king him bi
þozte .

& adde gret reuþe of hom . & is wille gan wiþdrawe .
& ne miȝte uor reuþe uor no þing . bringe hom of lif
dawe . 6451

To þe king of hongri . þis seli children tueie .

He sende uor to norisi . þat he wardede hom wel
beye .

þe king hom vandreueng . & anourede in eche [316]
wise .

& gret deinte tolde of hom . uor hor gentrise . 6455

So longe þat he let edmond . þat was þat o broþer . Sponsacio
uxorum.

Spousi is owe dozter . & supþe he made þe oþer .

þat het edward spousi . þe emperours mowe .

þo adde hii boþe iwiued . wel & noȝt to lowe .

Ac edmond leuede lute wule . & no child nadde
aliue . 6460

Ac edward þe oþer adde . þre children bi is wiue . filii
edwardi.

6448. *he hom* *brozte*] hem to deþe schulde brynge β .

6449. *heie*] om. $\alpha\beta$. *of wan hii come*] þat hi come of α ; þat þei come of
 $\beta\delta$. *wan*] wam B. *him bi þozte*] him þo biþoute α ; myȝt for no
þinge β .

6450. ξ] But β . *gret reuþe of hom*] reuþe of hem gret B. *of hom*
on hem γ .

6451. ξ *ne*] He ne $\alpha\beta\delta$. *uor no þing*] vor non þyng B; þo α ; þan β ;
om. δ . *bringe*] do $\alpha\beta\delta$. *hom*] hym B.

6452. *hongri*] hongari B. *þis*] þy δ . *tueie*] two β .

6453. *sende*] sende hem B. *uor*] fer α ; forþe β . *norisi*] norischi α ;
norsshe γ . *þat he wardede*] & warded β . *hom wel beye*] wel ham
beȝe α ; wel þo β .

6454. *hom vaire vnderueng*] hem vayre vnderueng B; hem faire vnder-
fonge β ; vndirfenge hem fayre δ . *anourede*] honoured B; onourede
 α ; honowred hem β ; honoured hem $\gamma\delta$. *in*] on $\alpha\beta$.

6455. *deinte*] denyte B; dentee δ . *uor*] al for $\alpha\beta\delta$. *hor*] her grete δ .
gentrise] genitrise α .

6456. *þat o*] þat on B; þe ȝongore α ; þe ȝongur β .

6457. *Spousi*] Spouse γ . *he*] om. δ . *made*] let B. *þe*] þat β .

6458. *spousi*] spouse γ . *emperours*] amperoures α .

6459. *to lowe*] ryȝt lowe β .

6460. *leuede*] lyuede α ; lyued γ . *lute*] but litel γ . *nadde*] hadde β ;
had δ . *aliue*] on lyue γ .

An sone þat het edward . & doztren al so tueie .
 Margarete & cristine . þat gode wimmen were beye .
 þis gode children aʒte be . eueremore in munde .
 Vor engelond ʒif hii nere . were ʒut out of kunde .
 As ʒe mowe ihure herafterward . in king henries
 lif . 6466

Hou engelond com to kunde aʒen . þoru þe gode quene
 mold is wif .

þat þes margarete doztter was . mold þe gode quene .
 Vor þis lond were ʒut out of kunde . ʒif heo nere ich
 wene .

[317] King knout of al engelond . was þo king al out . 6470
 Me ne dar noʒt esse weþer he were . kene þo &
 prout .

þo he was of edmond's sone . & of alle þat mid him
 were .

Deliuered he was fers ynou . ac somdel he was in fere .
 Of edmond's tueie breþeren . þat wonede in normandie .
 Alfred & seint edward . leste hii gonne astie . 6475

6462. *An*] A B; O a. *tueie*] two a.

6463. *cristine*] Cristiane β. *gode*] om. β. *wimmen*] wommen B.
were beye] were bo α; boþe were þo β.

6464. *þis*] þeos a. *aʒte be*] aute beo α; awʒt to be β; ought to be γ.
eueremore] euermo B.

6465. *nere*] ne hadde be β; hadde nought bene γ. *were ʒut out*] hadde
 ben owte β.

6466. *ihure*] hure B; here β. *herafterward*] afterward α; aftir-
 warde β. *henries*] Herryes δ.

6467. *aʒen*] aʒe a. *þe gode . . . wif*] Mold his gode wyf α; molde
 his good wife β. *quene*] om. Bδ.

6468. *þes*] þis a.

6469. *Vor*] om. aβ. *were*] went δ. *ʒut . . . kunde*] out of kunde
 ʒut α; owte of kynde ʒytte δ. *ʒut*] om. β. *heo*] hii B. *nere*]
 nadde ybe B; ne hadde be β.

6471. *Me . . . weþer*] No wonder þei (þouʒ β; thof γ) he were aβγ; No
 wondir þouʒ he were δ. *weþer*] wer B. *þo*] þan β.

6472. *þo he was of*] Of beiʒe α; Of boþe βδ. *sone*] sones Baβ; sones
 bothe δ. *him*] hem δ.

6473. *Deliuered*] Deluered A. *was fers ynou*] was ynou α; was al
 elene β was he wend þo δ.

6474. *tueie breþeren*] tweiʒe breþerene α; two brether γ.

6475. *leste*] laste Ba.

þoru þe duc of normandie · þat hor vnclē was ·
 Him þozte were he siker of hom · him ne doutede in
 no cas ·

Seint edwardes moder · þeruore he of sende · sponsacio
emme.

Emme quene of engelond · þat heo hider wende ·
 þoru conseil of ire broþer · þat was þe duc richard ·
 & þoru ensent of ire tueie sones · alfred & seint
 edward · 6481

& were ispoused him to wiue · & vre quene were also ·
 Wat halt it to telle longe · þis dede was ido ·
 Vor king edmond was aslawe · at seint andrewes tide
 ich wene ·

As in þe zer of grace · a þousend & sixtene · 6485

& to þe lammasse þer after · he spousede þe quene · fol. 97.

As in þe zer of grace · a þousend & seuentene · [318]

ʒut to be þe sikerore · after þe spousingē ·

He let is barons of engelond · to oxenford bringe ·

A þousend in þe zer of grace · & þe eizteteþe zere · 6490
 & a parlement uor is stat · of hom made þere · parlia-
mentum.

6476. *vnclē*] vnche A.

6477. *Him*] He *a.* *were he*] if he were *β.* *ne*] no *β.* *in*] of Baβδ.

6478. *of sende*] for sente *γ*; after sende *δ.*

6479. *quene*] þe quene B. *þat heo hider*] þat he hyder B; hider þat
 heo *a*; hider þat sche *β*; hydir þat sche *δ.*

6480. *ire*] her B; hure *a.* *þe*] om. *β.*

6481. *ensent*] assent aβδ. *ire*] hyr B; hure *a.*

6482. *were*] was βδ. *ispoused*] spousid *β.* *to wiue*] to wyf B; to
 wif *a*; to his wife *δ.* *ʒ*] om. *δ.* *were also*] was also *β*; anon þo *δ.*

6483. *Wat . . . longe*] What halt hit longe telle *a*; What schulde hit
 longe be to telle *β*; What schulde it be longe to telle *γ.* *to telle longe*]
 longe to telle *δ.* *was*] was þus *β.*

6484. *Vor*] Or *γ.* *aslawe*] slayne *γ.* *at*] a B. *andrewes*]
 androwes B; Andreus *a.* *tide*] day *δ.*

6485. *a*] o *a*; oo *γ.*

6486. *ʒ to þe*] As in þe *β*; And at *δ.* *lammasse*] lammese *δ.* *þer*
after] afterward Baδ; aftirwarde *β.*

6487. *a*] o *a*; oo *γ.*

6488. *þe*] þys B; þis aβ; his *γδ.*

6489. *is*] þe aβ. *engelond*] þe londe *β.*

6490. *A þouseid . . . grace*] As in þe zer of grace o þousend *a*; As in
 þe zere of grace oo þousande *β*; As in þe zere of grace a þousand *δ.*
in] as in B. *þe eizteteþe*] eyzeteþe B; eyteteþe *a*; eiztene *β*; eyghtene *δ.*

6491. *ʒ a*] & o *a*; As oo *β.* *uor is*] of his *β.* *made*] he made aδ.

So þat 3if þer eni was · þat azen him herte bere ·
 Him þoʒte is poer noþing nas · ac uor noʒt as it were ·
 Ac was to him al clene ysuore · þer nas non bi hinde ·
 þo was he al clene louerd · to binde & unbinde · 6495
 ij filii. A wif þat het ailiue · he adde er of gret fame ·
 Bi hire he adde an sone · harald was is name ·
 þat of þe kunde was of denemarch · in eiper half al out ·
 Bi emme he adde an oþer sone · þat het hardeknout ·
 þat beye were kinges after him · as me ssal sone rede ·
 pis king was þo þoru out al · mon of noble dede ·
 þo he was al one king · of þe grete londes · þre · 6502
 Him þoʒte al þe world ne miʒte · azen is poer be ·
 & napeles he bigan is herte · in bocsomnesse amende ·
 & þoʒte on þe vaire grace · þat vr louerd him sende ·
 [319] & louede englissemen · & engelond þer to · 6506
 leuacio & muche louede holi chirche · & susteinede al so ·
 ecclesia- & restorede abbeis · þat destrued were biuore ·
 rum. & chirchen let vp arere · þat were arst as uorlore ·

6492. *eni*] ony δ . *herte*] hurte α
 6493. *noþing*] non þyng B. *nas*] was β . *uor . . . iz*] as vor noʒt yt
 B; as for nout hit α ; as hit for nouʒt β ; as for nocht hit δ .
 6494. *Ac was*] As was B; Hi were α ; Thei were β ; They were δ .
ysuore] sworne γ . *nas*] was
 6495. *al*] om. δ . *louerd*] a lord δ .
 6496. *A*] O $\alpha\gamma$. *ailiue*] Ailyne β ; Alyne γ . *he adde . . . fame*]
 of gret fame he hadde β . *er*] þer α ; om. δ .
 6497. *an*] one α ; oo γ . *harald . . . name*] his name was Haralde β .
 6498. *of þe kunde was*] was of þe kunde α ; was of þe kynde $\beta\delta$.
 6499. *an*] on α . *het*] hight γ .
 6500. *þat*] Tho δ . *beye were*] were bothe γ ; boþe were δ . *after*
him] om. $\alpha\beta$.
 6501. *pis*] þe $\alpha\beta$. *out*] om. β .
 6502. *þe*] om. B. *þre*] þere (sic) α .
 6503. *al*] þat al α ; þat alle β . *is poer*] him $\alpha\beta$; om. γ .
 6504. *þ*] Ac $\alpha\delta$; But γ . *bigan*] gan $\alpha\beta\delta$; ganne γ . *amende*] to
 amende β .
 6505. *on*] in α . *vaire*] om. β . *vr*] houre B; oure α .
 6507. *muche louede*] eke $\alpha\delta$; also β . *susteinede*] cristendom α ; Crys-
 tendome $\beta\delta$.
 6508. *destrued*] destrud B; destrude α . *were biuore*] weren biforne γ .
 6509. Omitted in δ . *chircheu . . . arere*] chirchen let vprere α ;
 hirches he dide vp rere β . *arst as*] arst β ; erst γ . *uorlore*]
 verlore B; forlorn β .

& let arere moni anywe . & in studes mest þer . 6510
 As he adde men aslawe . & batailes ydo er .
 & vp assedoune & þer aboute . mest chirchen he let
 rere .
 As uor hore soulen . þat islawe were þere .
 Vor he & þe king edmond . mest armes þere bere .
 & mest manslaȝt þoru hom . & batailes þere were .
 Sein alfeyes body . þat ymartred was . 6516 *Sepultura
 sancti
 alfegi.*
 At grenewich þoru is fader . as we tolde þat cas .
 At seint poules of londone . as it was anerþe ydo .
 His owe honde nom it up . & as it biuel þer to .
 He let it uaire anouri . & sende it atte fine . 6520
 To þe munstre of kaunterburi . as he lip in ssrine .
 þe þridde ȝer ich vnderstonde . þat he was al one *Guerra
 danorum.*
 king .
 Fram is lond of denemarch . me broȝte him tiding .
 þat he was þere iworred . uaste of is fon .

6510. *arere*] rere *aβ*. *moni*] monye *B*; manȝe *α*; many *δ*. *anywe*] nywe *Bα*; newe *βδ*. *studes*] stede *β*.

6511. *aslawe*] slayne *γ*. *ȝ batailes ydo er*] þer Batailes doñ were *β*.

6512. *ȝ*] om. *aβδ*. *vp*] Apoñ *β*. *assedoune*] assesdonc *B*; Asschedoune *α*; Asschedone *β*. *mest chirchen*] most chirches *γ*.

6513. *As . . . soulen*] Ther to praye for þe soules *δ*. *As*] Af (sic) *α*; Al *β*. *hore*] her *B*. *soulen*] soules *β*. *islawe were þere*] þer aslawe were *α*; in þilke stedes slayn were *β*.

6514, 6515, in *γ* follow 6511.

6514. *þe*] om. *aβ*. *armes bere þere*] mis bere þere *α*; mysdede þere *β*; armes bere there *δ*.

6515. *manslaȝt*] manslauȝter *β*. *ȝ batailes*] in Batailes *β*. *þere*] that *γ*.

6516. *alfeyes*] alfeus *B*; alpheus *α*; Alphes *γ*; Affeus is *δ*. *þat ymartred was*] for godes loue was *β*; was for godes loue *γ*.

6517. *grenewich*] greneswuch *B*. *we*] he *β*.

6518. *of*] at *βδ*. *it . . . ydo*] hit in erþe do was þo *β*. *an erþe*] on erþe *aδ*.

6519. *honde*] hondes *β*. *nom it up*] he nom vp *α*; he nome vp *δ*; him vp toke *β*.

6520. *it*] him *a*. *anouri*] honoury *B*; honouri *α*; honoure *βδ*. *ȝ*] om. *a*. *sende*] sente *γ*.

6521. *munstre*] munste (sic) *α*; mynstre *β*; mynstre *γ*. *he lip*] he lyȝut *B*; heȝ (sic) *α*; he is *β*.

6523. *tidyng*] tythyng *B*; tȝyng *α*; tythinge *γ*.

6524. *iworred*] ywarred *γ*.

He nom wiþ him of engelond · kniȝtes gode monion ·
 fol. 97 b. & mid gret poer & muche fole · þuderward wende
 anon · 6526
 & so þat he sone com · bi side is fon Echon ·
 & bileuede him þere al niȝt · & is ost al so ·
 & þoȝte anon amorwe · strong bataile to do ·
 bellum A gret erl of þis lond · godwine was is name · 6530
 godwine. Mid is poer mid him was · þat monimon dude
 ssame ·
 [320] Vor þis lond as me ssal ihure · ofte he dude bi
 traie ·
 He þoȝte þo hou hii miȝte · king knout best paye ·
 Bi niȝte him & is poer · he let armi þere ·
 & wende so an onywar · as þe kinges fon were · 6535
 & fond hom as aslepe · he leyde on hom to grounde ·
 & slou & to drof hom alle in a lute stounde ·
 A morwe þo þe king wolde · wende vp is fon ·
 & miste godwine & is men · of gile he dradde anon ·

6525. *nom*] *nam a.* *kniȝtes gode*] god knyȝt B; gode knytes *a*; goode
 knyȝttes *β*; good knyȝtis *δ*.
 6526. *ȝ*] *om. δ.* *wende*] vende B.
 6527. *ȝ*] *om. Baβ.* *þat . . . com*] whenne he nere þider come *β*.
bi side] bisides *β*.
 6528. *ȝ bileuede*] & bilefde *a*; He bileued *β.* *is*] al his *Baβ*; alle his *δ*.
 6529. *amorwe*] on morowe *γ.* *to*] *om. B.*
 6530. *A*] *O a.* *erl*] *vrl a.*
 6531. *Mid . . . mid*] *Mid . . . wiþ a.* *Mid*] And *δ.* *mid him*]
 wiþ him *a*; þat with him *β.* *monimon*] monyon B; manion *a*; many
 one *γ*; many a man *δ*.
 6532. *lond*] man *β.* *ihure*] hure B; here *γ.* *he dude*] dude he *a*;
 dud he *δ*; dide he *β*; he dide *γ*.
 6533. *hii*] he *Baγ.* *miȝte*] miȝt best *β*; might best *γ.* *king*] þe
 kyng B; þe king *a*; þe kyng *δ.* *best*] *om. β.* *paye*] apaiȝe *a*.
 6534. *him*] he *βδ.* *he let*] lete hem *β*; hem lete *δ*.
 6535. *wende so an onywar*] wende forþ an onywar *a*; wende forthe al
 vnware *δ*; al vnwar þus wente forþe *β*; al vnware went forthe thus *γ.*
as] þer *aβδ*; there *γ*.
 6536. *as*] as wo scyþ B; alle *β*; *om. δ.* *he*] & *aβδ.* *on hom*] hem
 on *δ*.
 6537. *slou ȝ to drof*] to drof & slou *a*; to drof & slouȝ *δ*; to drofe and
 also slouȝ *β.* *a lute*] a lutel B; o lute *a*; one *β*; a *δ*.
 6538. *wende vp is fon*] wende open his fon *a*; on his fone gone *β*.

pat englisse men him bitraye wolde . he þozte of luper
won . 6540

Vor to sle þis godwine . & þe englisse men echon .
& nabeles he wende to is fon . mid al is poer uaste .
Vor tō smite an bataile . & þo ne vond he atte laste .
Nozt of hom bote caroine . & þe bodies dede also .
þo he vond þat godwine . such an dede adde ydo .
& deliuered of is fon . & ibroz̄t him al so aboue . 6546
Euereft he louede him þe more . & al englisse uor is
loue .

þo he sey þat englissemen . so god in nede uere .
& is fon ouercome . of noþing he nas in fere .
þo he adde one þe kinedom . of grete londes þre . 6550

Him þozte al þe world ne miȝte . aȝen is poer be .

Of alle is proute dedes . ine may uorbere nozt . [321]

pat ine mot ȝou telle of on . nou it comeþ in mi þozt .

A þousend as in þe ȝer of grace . & on & tuenti þer to . Cessio
& in þe vifte ȝer þat king knout . in such poer was ydo . super mare.

6540. *englisse men*] þe englysse B ; þe englissche a.

6541. *godwine*] Godewyne & his men β. *men*] om. Baβδ. *echon*] euerychone δ.

6542. *to*] toward B.

6543. *au*] o a ; oo γ ; w^t hem δ. *vond*] wond B. *þo ne foud he*] when he fonde β. *he*] om. δ.

6544. *Nozt of hom*] Noþing α ; No þynge βδ. *caroine*] carayne β ; careyne δ. *þe bodies dede*] dede bodies δ.

6545. *au*] om. aβδ.

6546. *of*] hym of B ; him of aβ. *ibroz̄t*] brouȝt β. *al so*] so Ba ; al δ ; om. β.

6547. *Euereft*] Euer aftir β. *him*] om. β. *more*] bette δ. *ȝ*] om. β. *englisse*] englisch men δ.

6548. *god*] gode Ba. *in*] at δ.

6549. *ouercome*] were ouercome Baβ ; so ouercome δ. *of*] om. B. *nas*] was β.

6550. *one*] al one α ; al one to him selfe β ; allone to him self γ. *kinedom*] kyngedomes β. *of . . . þre*] of alle þreo α ; alle þre β.

6551. *al . . . be*] þat al þe worlde aȝenst his power ne myȝt be β.

6552. *ine*] ich ne α ; om. δ. *uorbere*] verbere B.

6553. *ine*] ich ne α. *mot ȝou telle*] most telle of δ ; mote telle ȝow β ; telle mote you γ. *in*] on aβ ; to γ.

6554. *A*] O α.

6555. *king*] om. δ. *ydo*] do γ.

He wende aboute as noble sire . fram londe to londe .
 pat him þozte al þe world ne ssolde him at stonde .
 As he wende aboute bi þe se . & such poer adde an
 honde .

Vppe a chaere he sat adoun . al vpe þe se sonde .
 & enresonede is men as hii biuore him stode . 6560
 So þat þe time com . of þe se flode .

pat it bigan to wexi uaste . ase it deþ atte tide .
 þe king bihuld þe wexinge . an hoker al an side .
 So þat þe water uaste wax . vpward hei & wide .
 þozte þis grete louerd . 3ut icholle abide . 6565

fol. 98.

þo it was nei to him icome . baldeliche he spac .
 & sturneliche to þis water . þo it alles out brac .
 Water he sede wat þencst þou . ich rede ne com no
 ner .

Vnderstond þat þou art . al clene in mi poer .

6556. *He wende sire*] Ase o noble sire he wende aboute *a*; As þis noble sire abowte wente *β*; As a noble sire he went aboute *δ*. *aboute*] om. B.

6557. *pat him world*] Thought þat alle þe worlde w^t no power *β*. *al þe*] al B; þat al þe *a*; þat alle þe *δ*. *ssolde*] mygh(t) *δ*. *him at stonde*] aȝen hym stonde B*aβ*; him w^t stond *δ*.

6558. *bi þe se*] by see *δ*. *an honde*] on honde *a*.

6559. *Vppe*] Vp B; Op on *a*; Apon *γ*. *chaere*] chaire *a*; chayre *δ*. *vpe*] op *a*; apon *γ*. *sonde*] stronde *γ*.

6560. *enresonede*] areisonede *a*; aresowned *β*; aresoned *δ*. *men*] men þere *β*.

6561. *þat þe*] þat when þe *β*.

6562. *bigan*] gan *aβδ*; biganne *γ*. *to wexi*] to wexe B*γ*; wexe *aβ*; wex *δ*. *atte tide*] at tyde *a*; at eche tyde *β*.

6563, 6564. Omitted in *γ*.

6563. *bihuld*] byheld B*a*. *an side*] asyde B*δ*; on side *β*.

6564. *uaste wax*] vaste waxe B; wexe faste *a*; fast wexe *β*; wax fast *δ*. *vpward*] vppard B; opward *a*.

6565. *þozte louerd*] But ay þouȝt þe gret lorde *β*. *louerd*] louerding *a*; lordyng *δ*. *icholle*] ychelle B; ich wole *a*; I schal *β*.

6566. *nei*] nere *β*. *he*] om. B.

6567. *it alles*] hit waves *β*; it waves *γ*. *out brac*] vp brake *β*.

6568. *þencst þou*] þencst ou B; wiltou *β*; wilthou *γ*. *ne*] þee *β*; om. *δ*. *ner*] ver B.

6569. *Vnderstond*] And vnderstonde *β*. *art*] ert *a*. *in*] on *a*.

Vor þat lond vp wan þou ernst . & vp wan ich sitte
her . 6570

Is elene min al aboute . vor þou wost inabbe no
per .

Peruore ich hote þe . þin wexinge þat þou lete .

þat þou ne be so hardi noȝt . þin louerdes cloþes to
wete .

No is limes ac vp min owe . let me in pes sitte .

[322]

Oþer bi þe fey ich owe to god . icholle rekeni mitte .

þat water dude uorþ is kunde . & wax euere uaste .

So þat to þis grete louerd . it com atte laste . 6577

& watte is sson & is vet . so longe it wax an hey .

þat it watte is brech al aboute . & euere vpward it
stey .

So þat . is hupes smorte . & of cale were ney . 6580

þis grete louerd sturte him vp . þo he oþer ne sey .

6570. þat] þe β. vp wan] op wham α; apou whom β. ernst]
vrnst Bα; earnest δ; rennest β. † vp wan] & ope wham α; on
whom β; & vp whan δ.

6571. al aboute] al oute δ. wost] wotest γ. inabbe] ich nabbe α;
I haue βδ.

6572. hote] ote B. þe] þee nowe β. þin] þyne B; þi αγ. þat
þou] anon B; anon to Cαδ; anone to β; anone thou γ.

6573. so hardi noȝt] so hardi αβ; not so hardye δ. þin louerdes] þine
louerdes α; thi lordes γ. cloþes] clothe δ.

6574. No] Ne BCαβδ. limes] knyghtis δ. vp min owe] apou myn
owen γ. vp] ope α. let] lat C.

6575. Oþer] Or γ. fey] feiþe β; feyth δ. ich] þat ych B; þat ic
C; þat I δ. owe] ou B. to god] to þe BCαδ; to þee β. icholle]
ychelle B; ich wole α; I wil β; I wol γ. rekeni] rikeni α; rekene
þee β; rekyn the γ.

6576. þat] þe B. uorþ] om. αβδ. wax] wexe γ; waxt δ.

6577. þis] þe β.

6578. watte] wette β; wete γ. sson] ssone B; ton α; toon β; toos δ.
so] & so β. wax] wexe γ; wext δ. an] on γ.

6579. Omitted in δ. watte] wette β; wete γ. brech] brych B;
breke β. al] om. α. vpward] opward α; vpard B. stey] tey
α; teiþe β; teye γ.

6580. So] om. δ. hupes] hepes C. smorte] smourte B; smerte αδ.
†] & also β. of cale] of cold B; of cal α; of colde β; acolde δ;
colde γ. were] was he β; was so γ.

6581. Omitted in δ. sturte] sterte γ. vp] op α (& passim).

& wod him vp to londe . him þoʒte late inou .
 & bi held toward þe water . & is grete herte wiþ
 drou .

Wite he sede alle men . þat an erþe wonieþ her .
 þat it nis bote þe pure mase . eni kinges poer . 6585
 Ne þat no mon nis wurþe . to be icluped king .

Bote þe heie king of heuene . þat wroʒte alle þing .
 þat haþ heste of water . & of erþe al so .

Of heuene of helle of ech þing . mot nede is heste do .
 & abowe him as louerd . vor man non ywis . 6590

þeruore me to clupie king . mid vnrizt it is .
 þeruore ich bihote god . þat ine ssal kinges croune .

Neuere bere an erþe . vor mi poer is þer doune .

Coronacio
 crucis. He wende him uorþ to chirche . & biuore þe rode
 com . 6594 .

& mid mek herte pitoslicche . is kinges croune nom .

6582. *wod*] wed B; wende *a*; wente *β*; went *γδ*. *him þoʒte*] hym
 þoʒte er B; hit þoute hym to C.

6583. *þ*] He Ba; hei C. *biheld*] bihuld *a*. *toward*] om. *β*. *water*] water þan *β*. *grete herte*] herte þan *β*.

6584. *Wite*] Witen *a*; Weteþ *β*. *an erþe wonieþ*] on erþe wonyʒeþ *a*; woneþ on erþe *β*.

6585. *nis*] is *β*. *þe pure*] pur *a*; pure *β*; om. *δ*. *mase*] masse B. *kinges*] erlych kynges C.

6586. *nis wurþe*] nis worþi C; ys wurþe B; nis werþe *a*; is worþi *β*; ys worthie *δ*. *to*] om. *a*. *icluped*] callid *γ*.

6587. *heie*] om. *aβδ*. *wroʒte*] made *aβδ*.

6588. *water*] watere *a*. *erþe*] þe erþe *β*.

6589. *Of*] om. B. *heuene of helle*] Heuene & helle B; helle of hefne *a*. *of*] & Bδ. *ech*] eche Cδ; alle *β*. *mot nede*] þat moten *a*; þat mote ; þat most *δ*. *is heste*] heuene hestis *β*.

6590. *abowe*] habbe B. *him as*] to hym as to a C; as to *a*; to him as *β*. *man*] y nam BC; ich nam *a*; I am *β*; eche man *δ*. *non*] nowe *δ*.

6591. *me to clupie king*] to calle me a kyng *β*; to calle me kyng *γ*; me clepud kyng *δ*. *mid*] with gret *β*. *vnrizt*] wronge *δ*. *is*] is ywysse *δ*.

6592. *þeruore*] om. *β*. *god*] to god Cδ. *ine*] ich ne *a*. *kinges*] neuer þe kynges *β*.

6593. *Neuere*] om. *β*. *an*] on *aδ*; apon þis *β*; vpon this *γ*. *doune*] ydoñ *δ*.

6594. *him*] om. C. *com*] he com *a*.

6595. *mek herte*] muke hurte *a*. *pitoslicche*] pyteslyche B. *is kinges*] his kine (sic) *a*; þis kyng his *β*.

& sette is vpe þe rode heued . & sede þat he alone . [323]
 Was worþe to croune bere . & oþer kinges none .
 He bileuede þe croune þere . sikinge wel sore .
 & þer after vp is heued . ne com he nammore .
 & me seiþ þat he ne bar neuere . þe croune of enge-
 londe . 6600
 Ac he ne bar þulke ne non oþer . þer after ich vnder
 stonde .
 Suiþe god mon he bi com . & aforcede him ynou . bonitas
 & bihet god euerest afterward . to bileue wou . regis.
 & god & holi chirche . to louie mid al is miȝte .
 & to make gode lawes . & to sosteine ech riȝte .
 pis biheste he huld vol wel . & gode lawes ynou . fol. 98 b.
 He made þe beste þat miȝte be . & to eche godnesse
 drou . 6607
 Vor þe manslaȝt þat he adde ydo . & þe vnriȝt
 ilome .
 & vor þe moni god cas . þat him ofte come .

6596. *is*] om. B; hure *a*; it *β*. *vpe*] vpon Bβ; oþon *a*. *rode*] roodys δ. *heued*] hefd *a*; hede *γ*.
 6597. *worþe*] worþi Cγ; worthye δ. *to croune*] crowne to β; crone to δ. *oþer*] oþere *a*.
 6598. *bileuede*] bilefde *a*. *sikinge*] sykynde B. *wel*] ryȝt β.
 6599. *vp*] vp on β. *ne*] om. δ. *he*] heo *a*; it β; hit δ. *nammore*] namore B; neuereft more *a*; neuer more β; neuere eft more δ.
 6600. *ne*] om. δ.
 6601. *Ac he ne bar þulke*] As þilk δ. *he*] om. B. *þulke*] þuke *a*; thilke *γ*.
 6602. *Suiþe*] Ryȝt β; A ryght δ. *bi com*] bi came β. *aforcede*] enforced δ. *him*] him self β.
 6603. *euerest*] euermore δ. *afterward*] after *a*; aftir β. *to bileue*] to lete ad; for to leue β.
 6604. *louie*] loue *γ*. *is*] my *γ*.
 6605. *to*] om. B. *make*] makye C; makie *a*. *gode*] godes B. *to*] om. Baβ. *sosteine*] susteyny C; susteni *a*. *ech*] eche *a*.
 6606. *þis*] þes BCa. *huld*] held B; hult *a*. *vol*] om. *γ*.
 6607. *eche*] ech Ba.
 6608. *manslaȝt*] manslout *a*; manslauȝter β. *ydo*] do *γ*. *þe vnriȝt*] vnriȝt *a*; also vnryȝttes β. *ilome*] echone β.
 6609. *moni*] monye B; maniȝe *a*; om. β. *god*] gode Ba; om. *γ*. *him ofte come*] to him often come many one β.

via rome. He bihet god to wende . þen holi wei to rome . 6610
 So þat he & is kniȝtes . wiþ gode herte þen wei nome .
 & as he toward rome . wende bi moni londe .
 Wanne he eny luþer lawes . in eni stude vonde .
 Þe prince oþer louerd of þe stude . sone he ne oȝt
 soȝte .
 & bote he grantede him amendement . mid is tresour
 he it boȝte . 6615
 & vor he was mon of such poer . vewe aȝen him
 wroȝte .
 So þat euere ware he com . gode lawes he broȝte .
 Gentil men þat he vond . in prison ek ydo .
 Oþer in warde mid vnriȝt . he boȝte hom out al so .
 At rome he was vaire auonge . & asoiled al so . 6620
 Aȝen he wende to engelond . þo al þis was ydo .
 Þo he com aȝen at glastingbury . him longede ar he
 were .
 Vor loue of king edmund . þat yburyed was þere .

reditus
anglie.

glastin-
buria &
emendacio
eius.

6610. þen] þe Baβ; þane C. holi] om. C.
 6611. wiþ god herte] om. aβ. þen wei] þane wei C; þane wey þuder a;
 þilke weie þider β. nome] come β.
 6612. toward rome wende] wende toward rome a; wente towarde Rome β.
 moni] mony a B; many a δ; manyȝe mannes a; manye mennes β.
 londe] lond Ba.
 6613. he] om. β. in] on a. stude] stede C; cuntrey γ. vonde]
 vond B; fond a.
 6614. oþer] or β. þe] om. B; þat β. stude] stede C. sone . . .
 soȝte] of amendement he him souȝt β. ne oȝt] out BCa; owte δ.
 6615. he] me C. him] om. aβδ. is] om. Baβδ. tresour] om. γ.
 it] him β.
 6616. mon] a man δ.
 6617. ware] whar a.
 6618. Gentil] Gengyl B. men] mon A. ek ydo] owher do β;
 owher doo γ.
 6619. boȝte] broute a; brouȝt β.
 6620. vaire auonge] auonge uayre B; vnderfonge vaire C. auonge]
 ifonge a; yfonge δ; vnderfonge β. & asoiled] & assoillede Ca;
 schrene & assoiled β. al so] þo δ.
 6621. Aȝen he wende] And aȝen wente β. wende] come δ. ydo] do γ.
 6622. at] to aβ. ar] er a; or γ.
 6623. loue] þe loue aβδ. yburyed] ybured B; ibured C; iburiȝed a;
 buryed γ.

pat he clupede is broþer uor þe treuþe . þat bituene [324]
 hom was er .
 þat bodi he onourede ynou . þo he com þer . 6625
 & al þe stude uor is loue . & dude uair offringe .
 & amendede þat hous . mid moni riche þinge .
 & ʒef hom lond & rentes . & confermede al so .
 þe ʒiftes þat oþer kinges . adde er ʒiue þer to .
 Of rentes & of londes . as þe king cupred . 6630 reges
dantes
glastin-
burie.
 & king crutwine & Iue . & supþe king alfred .
 Edward & aþelston . Edmund & edgar .
 Hor ʒifte he confermede . to make ech mon ywar .
 He confermede hor londes . as frelich to holde
 ywis .
 Bi gode chartre & hor rentes . as þe king huld is .
 þis king knout was tuenti ʒer . king of engelonde . obitus.
 & in þe a þousend ʒer of grace . & þritti ich vnder
 stonde . 6637
 & sixe he deide at ssaftesburi . & at winchestre wiþ
 gret prute .
 At sein swithines he was ibured . þere as he lij ʒute .

6624. *clupede*] callid γ . þe] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. þat] om. δ .
 6625. *he onourede*] honowrede he β . þo] when þat β .
 6626. *stude*] place δ . ʒ] & also β .
 6627. *amendede*] amendede wel $\alpha\beta$. moni] maniʒe a . riche] a
 ryche B; a riche δ .
 6628. *hom*] om. $\alpha\beta\delta$. lond] londe B; londes $\alpha\beta\delta$.
 6629. *ʒiftes*] ʒeftes B. oþer] oþere a . adde er ʒiue] hadde ʒiuen a ;
 hadde ʒeue β ; had ʒeuen δ .
 6630. *rentes ʒ of londes*] londes & of rentes $\alpha\beta$; londes & rentes γ .
 cupred] Cuprede δ .
 6631. *crutwine*] centwyne BC δ ; Grutwyne β . Iue] Ine Ba $\beta\delta$.
 6633. *ʒifte*] ʒeftes BC; ʒiftes $\alpha\beta$; ʒiftis δ . to] & to Ca β . make]
 makyʒe a . ywar] war γ . See Appendix, Note LL.
 6634. *frelich*] frelyche B; freliche a .
 6635. *Bi . . . rentes*] & hare rentes mid god chartre a ; And here rentes
 (her rentis δ) with good chartre $\beta\delta$.
 6637. *in þe a*] in a BC; in o a ; in oo β ; in þe δ . ʒ] et a .
 6638. *ssaftesburi*] ssaftebury B; schaftebury C; schafteburi a . wiþ gret
 prute] w^t pride β ; ʒe schul wete δ .
 6639. *ibured*] buried γ . þere . . . ʒute] þat was knowyn wide β ;
 þat knowen was wyde γ . ʒute] ʒette δ .

HArald þe kinges sone knout . after him was king .
Ykrouned he was at oxenford . a ssrewe þoru alle
þing . 6641

Of þe kunde he was of denemarch . of þe eror wif
ybore .

þe lasse he louede englissemen . & engelond þeruore .

[325] fugacio regine.
þe verste ȝer þat he was king . Emme þe gode quene .
He drof out of engelond . & is ssrewede made isene .

Is stepmoder is fader wif . þat quene adde ybe tueie .

Of engelond & þat is fader . let vette in normandie .

fol. 99. þo þis quene was of londe ydriue . þoru hire wiþer-
wine .

Heo wende to þe erl of flaundres . þat het baldewine .
þis erl hire vaire vnder veng . þat was hende & fre .

& toc hire þe castel of bruges . Inne vorto be . 6651

pere was þis gode quene . wiþoute eni striuing .

Vorte hire stepson was ded . harald þe luper king .

Vor he was king bote four ȝer . & six monþes vnneþe .

Ar he lay at oxenford . & drou toward þe deþe . 6655

obitus. & deide þer in pine inou . & supþe is bodi me ber .

To þe abbei of westmunstre . & burede it uaire þer .

6640. þe] om. C.

6641. Ykrouned] Crouned γ . oxenford] oxenforde a . a] o a .

6642. he was] om. β . þe] om. C. eror] erore $C\alpha$; herror β ; first δ .
wif] wyue $a\beta$.

6643. louede] loue a .

6645. He] om. δ . ssrewede] schrewehede a ; schrewednes β ; schrewed-
nesse δ . made isene] he made sene β .

6646. fader] fadris C. ybe] be γ . tueie] twyȝe a .

6647. ȝ] om. $a\beta\delta$. vette] vecche C; fecche $a\beta\delta$.

6648. ydriue] dryue γ . wiþerwine] weþerwyne $C\beta$.

6649. Heo] He C. het] heit C.

6650. hire vaire] faire hure β . vnder veng] vndervong B.

6651. bruges] brugges a . Inne] þer inne $a\beta$.

6652. pere] þar a . wiþoute eni] with owten β .

6653. Vorte] Vort a ; Vn to β . was] were a .

6654. was] nas $BC\alpha$.

6655. Ar] Or γ .

6656. pine] peyne β .

6657. abbei] abbeyȝe a . westmunstre] Westmonastre γ .

In þe ȝer of grace · an þousend & on & fourtiþe ȝere ·
þis king deide in aueril · moni glad mon was þere ·

HArdeknout is broþer þo · þen wei sone nom · 6660

Fram denemarch to engelond · & to sandwich com ·
poru þe baronie of engelond · & of denemarch al so ·

Ichose he was to be king · uor hii encentede þerto ·

Vor he adde somdel to engelond · More kunde þan þe
oþer · 6664

Vor he was in is moder half · seint edwardes broþer ·

Sone so he was king ymad · after is moder he sende · ^{reditus}
þe quene emme to flaundres · & bigan hire stat ^{regine.}
amende ·

& huld hire uaire as riȝt was · is moder & quene al [326]
so ·

Ac þis hardeknout nas king · noȝt folliche ȝeres tuo ·

Vor þer failede of ten dawes · þat he ne deide ywis · ^{obitus.}

At lamhuþe he was ded · & ybured he was & is · 6671

At seint suithines at winchestre · bi is fader þat liþ
þere ·

Kinges of denemarch · in þis manere were ·

6658. *an*] a BCγ; o a. *fourtiþe*] fourti aδ; forty Cβ.

6659. *moni*] many a Cδ; manize a.

6660. *þen*] þane α; þe β. *nom*] name β.

6661. *to*] in to B. & *to*] & at C. *com*] came β.

6662. *þe baronie*] Baronye β.

6663. *Ichose*] Chose γ. *to be king*] to kyng β. *encentede*]
assentede aβ; asentyde C.

6664. *to*] do α; of β. *þan þe*] than of the γ.

6665. *in*] on aδ. *moder*] om. aβ. *half*] om. C.

6666–6697, omitted in δ.

6666. *Sone so*] Sone þo Ca; As sone as β. *ymad*] ymaked α; made γ.
moder] moþer a.

6667. *þe*] om. β. *to*] in to β. *amende*] to amende β.

6669. *nas*] was β.

6670. *Vor þer*] And there γ. *ten dawes*] daics ten β. *deide*]
deyde of B.

6671. *lamhuþe*] Ca; lambheþe β; lamhuþe AB. *ybured he*] buried β.

6672. *fader*] faþer a.

6673. *in þis*] in þisse C; on þisse α; on þis β. *were*] ywere α; wise
here β.

Kinges here of þis lond · kinges ech after oþer ·
 þe sone verst after þe fader · þe broþer after þe broþer ·
 & engelond was out of kunde · six & tuenti zer ·
 In pine & worre & sorwe inou · as seint dunston bi
 het er · 6677

Ac þo þis þre kinges · were ded · of denemarch þer nere ·
 Bileued nammo in engelond · þat of þe kunde were ·
 þo moste it nede come azen · to þe riȝt eir of kunde ·
 þe holimon seint edward · þat euere worþ in munde ·
 Vor aldred is eldore broþer · was arst aslawe here ·
 Wij treson in engelond · icholle telle in wuch manere ·
 A time to speke mid is moder · to engelond he com ·
 & gret fole of normandie · wij him hider nom · 6685
 & þe ualse erl of engelond · godwine was is name ·
 þat euere adde wij treson · þis londe ydo ssame ·
 An doȝter he adde god · he þoȝte he wolde fonde ·
 To make hire ȝut ȝif he miȝte · quene of engelonde ·

Occisio
aldredi.

fol. 99 b.

6674. *here of*] hane ben on β . *kinges*] om. B; ryȝt þus β .
 6675. *verst after*] next aftir β . *after*] next aftir β . *þe broþer*] þen
 oþer C.
 6676. *þ engelond was*] And þus was Englonde β .
 6677. *pine & worre*] worre & pyne BCa; werre & peyne β . *sorwe*]
 wo β . *bi het*] seide a β .
 6678. *were ded*] ded were C.
 6679. *Bileued*] Byleuede B; Bilefd a. *nammo*] namon B. *nammo*
in engelond] in Englonde no mo β . *of þe*] of that γ .
 6681. *þe*] To þe β . *worþ*] woruþ C; schal be β .
 6682. *aldred*] alfred a β . *eldore*] vldere a. *arst*] ars C. *aslawe*]
 slayne γ .
 6683. *icholle*] ich wole a; I wole ȝow β ; I wol you γ . *in wuch*] in
 whuche a; on what β .
 6684. *A time*] om. a β . *he com*] ase he com a; as he came β ; as he
 come γ .
 6685. *him*] hem γ . *hider*] he hidere a; he hider β . *nom*] he nome
 B; he nom C; name β nome γ .
 6687. *treson*] gret tresoun β . *þis londe ydo*] doun Englonde β . *ssame*]
 gret schame a; muche schame β .
 6688. *An*] And B; One a; O γ . *doȝter*] dorter B. *god*]
 þat was goode β .
 6689. *To make*] Make BC; Makiȝe a. *ȝut*] om a β . *quene*] be
 quene a; to be quene β .

pat aldred nolde nozt spousi . is dozter he was in
fere . 6690

Vor prute & is heynesse . zif þat he king were .

To þe zongore broþer seint edward . is hope was more [327]
inome .

Vor he was simple & milde . & eþ to ouercome .

peruore þo he sei alfred . so gret heinesse drawe . 6694

He þozte hou he mihte do . þat he were of lifdawe .

To þe heie men of engelond . uaste he wende aboute .

& sede engelond mihte be . of aldred in gret doute .

Vor he þozte zif he were king . þat folc of normandie .

Al maistres make in engelond . þoru strengþe & tri-
cherye .

& deseriti hom also . þoru normannes he þozte . 6700

peruore mid him of normens . so muche folc he brozte .

So þat heie men of þe lond . he brozte al to is wille . occisio ad
þat hii nome aldred & is folc . mid tricherie & stille . guldeford.

& ladde hom uaste ibounde . to guldeforde al so .

Awei seli gultelese men . lute hadde hii mis do . 6705

6690. *pat*] *Lest* β. *aldred*] *alfred* αβ. *nolde*] *nold* C; *wolde* β.
nozt spousi] *spousy nozt* B; *spousi nout* Ca; *spouse nozt* β. *dozter*]
dorter B.

6691. *prute & is*] *pride of his* β. *zif . . . were*] *the kynge if he*
were γ.

6692. *zongore*] *zonge* β.

6693. *simple*] *sympler* β. *milde*] *myldore* BC; *mildore* α; *meker* β.
eþ] *eisi* C; *eþore* α; *esier* β; *hesier* γ.

6694. *sei*] *sawe* γ. *alfred*] *ABCa*; *Alfrede* β. *so*] *to so* β.

6696. *engelond*] *þe londe* β.

6697. *aldred*] *alfred* Baβ; *Alfrede* γ. *in gret doute*] *gret adoute* γ.

6699. *make*] *makiþe* α.

6700. *diseriti*] *deseryth* B; *disheriti* α; *diseryt* β; *disherite* γ. *nor-*
mannes] *noremans* α.

6701. *mid him of normens*] *of Normaundes with him* β. *normens*]
noremans α; *normandy* B.

6702. *heie*] *hey* B; *þe heiþe* β.

6703. *nome*] *toke* β. *aldred*] *alfred* Baβ. *is*] *al hys* B. *tricherie*]
tresoun β. *þ*] *om.* B; *al* β.

6704. *hom*] *him* β. *uaste*] *fast tho* γ. *guldeforde*] *gildeforde* α.
al so] *þo* αβ.

6705. *Awei*] *A goode* β; *Weillawey* δ. *gultelese*] *gultelis* C. *lute*]
litill γ. *hii mis do*] *they do* γ.

þo hii come to guldeforde . þe erl godwine þe ssrewe .
 Let þis gultelese men . sette al arewe .
 & telle out euere þe teþe mon . & þe nine þoru out he
 nom .
 & let smite of hor alre heued . & made a reufol dom .
 Þo þe teþe was aliue . he þoʒte of more wou . 6710
 Him þoʒte þer were to monye . aliue of ynou .
 Alle þat were aliue bileued . arewe ef sone he drou .
 & tolde of hom þe teþe out . & þe nine slou .
 So þat þer bileuede . aliue vewe þo . 6714
 & þulke out of engelond . he drof mid muche wo .
 Alfred hii ladde to ely . & pulte out boþe is eye .
 & huld him þere in prison . vorte þe selimon gan
 deye .
 Nas þis of þis godwine . a ssrewe & luþer dom .
 ʒut our louerd ar he deide . gret wreche þer of nom .

[328]
 cecacio
 alfredi.

6706. *guldeforde*] *gildeforde a.* *þe erl*] þys erl B; þis erl Caβδ.
 6707. *Let*] *Lete B.* *þis*] þes aδ. *sette*] sitten a; setten hem β.
 al] alle a; om. β. *arewe*] on a rewe βδ; on rewe γ.
 6708. *telle*] tolde β. *teþe*] tuþe a; tenthe γ. *ʒ þe*] ac þe Cδ.
 6709. *hor alre*] her alre B; hore alle C; are alre a; alle here β; alle
 her δ; alle of her γ. *heued*] hefd a; heuedys B; heuedis C; hedes
 βδ. *a*] o a; one β. *reufol*] reuthful δ.
 6710. *teþe*] tuþe a; tenthe γ. *of*] on γ.
 6711. *Him . . . ynou*] And þonʒt þer were alyue of þat companye
 ynou; β.
 6712. *Alle . . . drou*] Of giltles men þat were alyue he hadde litel
 awe β. *bileued*] bilefd a. *ef sone*] eftsona Caδ.
 6713. *ʒ tolde . . . slou*] And on a newe rewe anone he gan (they ganne
 γ) hem blyue drawe β. *teþe*] tuþe a. *nine*] nyþe B. *slou*]
 he slou a.
 6714. *þer*] þere were δ; here β. *bileuede*] bilefde a. *aliue vewe þo*]
 but fewe alyue were þo β. *vewe*] a fewe δ.
 6715. *engelond*] londe aβδ.
 6716. *hii*] he γ. *ely*] hely a. *ʒ*] et a. *pulte*] pult a; put β;
 putte γ. *eye*] eyʒe a; eiʒen β; eyen γ.
 6717. *huld*] hulde B; held a; helde γ. *vorte*] vort a; vn to β. *þe*]
 om. B. *deye*] deyʒe a; deiʒen β; deyen γ.
 6718. *Nas þis*] Vas þys B; Was þis noʒt β. *a ssrewe*] o schrewehede
 a; a schrewede Cβ; a schrewd δ. *luþer*] a lupere δ.
 6719. *ʒut*] þ' C. *our louerd*] om. γ. *ar*] are a; or γ. *þer of*]
 apon him β. See Appendix, Note MM.

S^{aint} Edward in normandie . was þo bileued al one .
 As bar as wo seiþ of þe kunde . as he sprong of þe
 stone . 6721

He dradde uor he was al one . of þe tem bileued there .
 & uor þe traitours of engelond . so ualse & luþer were .
 Leste he were of is fon . þoru treson iboꝛt .

& vor loue of is eritage . so to deþe ybroꝛt . 6725

To god he made is pleinte ofte . wepinde wel bliue . planctus.

& nameliche þe wule is fon . of denemarch were aliue .

Help me he sede in þis wo . louerd bidde ich þe . fol. 100.

Vor min frend & mi nexte . ney stondeþ aze me .

My fader þat leuede here . in worre & in strif . 6730

In worre & sorwe & sor ynou . he endede is lif .

Min breþeren beþ boþe aslawe . þoru treson al so .

Min neuus beþ boþe yflemd . & out engelond ido .

& mi moder iwedded to mi meste fo . [329]

& ich al one bileued . woder ssal ich louerd go . 6735

6720. *bileued*] *byleuede* B; *bilefde* a.

6721. *As*] Also *aβδ*. *as wo seiþ*] om. *aβδ*. *þe kunde*] *kunde* a; *kynde* *βδ*.

6722. *He dradde*] & *dradde aδ*; And *drad* him *β*. *al*] om. *aβδ*. *tem*] *teme* *βδ*; *tyme* C. *bileued*] *byleuede* B; *bilefd* a; *yleft* *δ*.

6723. *ualse & luþer*] *luþere* & *false* a; *luþer* & *false* *β*.

6724. *Leste*] *laste* a; *last* C. *iboꝛt*] *þere bouꝛt* *β*; *there brought* *γ*.

6725. *so to deþe*] *to þe deþe aβ*. *ybroꝛt*] *be brouꝛt* *β*.

6726. *made is pleinte*] *pleinede* a; *pleyned* *β*. *wepinde*] *wepynd* B
wepende C; *wepyng* *β*. *wel*] om. a; *sore* and *β*.

6727. *þe*] om. C*β*. *aliue*] on *lyue* *γ*.

6728. *Help . . . sede*] & *seide* *help me god* a; And *seide* *help me god*
β; And *seyd* *help me* *δ*. *in*] of *aβ*. *louerd*] *lord* B. *bidde*
ieh] I *praye* *β*; I *bydde* *δ*.

6729. *min*] *my* B*β*; *mine* a. *frend*] *frendes* *β*. *mi nexte*] *myne*
nexte C; *sibbe* a; *sybbe* *βδ*. *ney*] *nerande* *β*. *stondeþ*] *stonde* *γ*.
aze] *aꝛen* BC; *ayen* *γ*.

6730. *leuede*] *liuede* a; *lyueth* *γ*. *worre*] *werre* *γ*.

6731. *worre & in*] *wowe* & *in* a; *wo* & *in* *β*. *& sor*] om. *aβδ*. *endede*] *hendede* a.

6732. *Min*] My B*γ*; *Mine* a. *beþ*] *buþ* a; *bene* *γ*; *ben* *δ*. *aslawe*] *dede* *β*.

6733. *Min*] My B; *Mine* a. *beþ*] *buþ* a; *ben* *βδ*. *boþe*] om.
 BC*aβδ*. *yflemd*] *yfloynd* B; *yflemed* *δ*; *flemed* *β*. *& out*] & *out*
 of B; *out of* a; *oute of* *β*; *owt of* *δ*. *ido*] *w^t wo aδ*; *with* *wo* *β*.

6734. *iwedded*] *wedded* *β*. *to*] *vn to* *γ*. *meste*] *most* C*β*; *moste* *γ*.

6735. *woder*] *whoder* C; *whider* a; *wher* *β*.

Hii þat of min eritage . al louerdes beþ .
 Wilneþ alle þinge mest . min deþ as men yseþ .
 & al pouere louerd ich am . to þe bileued ywis .
 & þou wolt louerd help be . to him þat faderles is .
 Al to soþe it is icome . þat sein dunston gan telle .
 þe wreche of min vnle deþ . þat is stepmoder let
 quelle . 6741

Mi fader abozte it dere ynou . & min breþeren bo .
 So þat þer nis non bileued . bote ich louerd & nammo .
 Nis it viue & sixti zer . louerd nou non ago .
 þat to engelond uor þulke deþ . uerst com such wo .
 Hou longe ssal hit ylaste . louerd wiþ draw þin
 hond . 6746

Of þi wreche send sum ende . and reu of engelond .
 þo þis kinges of denemarch . alle þre were dede .
 & alfred al so aslawe . þe barons nome to rede .

Eleccio .E. And oþer heimen . as god ȝef þat cas . 6750
 ad regem. And chose seint edward to king . þat kunde eyr þo
 was .

-
6736. *min eritage*] mine heritage *a.* *beþ*] nou buþ *a*; now ben *β.*
 6737. *Wilneþ*] Wilnyȝeþ *a.* *alle*] of al *βδ.* *mest*] meste *a*; most B; moste
γ. *min*] my B*γ*; mi *a.* *men yseþ*] men ysueþ *a*; men now seen *β*;
 nowe men sene *γ.*
 6738. *al*] al to *aβ.* *pouere*] poure C. *þe*] om. *γ.*
 6739. *ȝ]* And yf *δ.* *wolt louerd help be*] lorde wolte helpe me *β.* to
him . . . is] as I am faderles *β.*
 6740. *icome*] come *γ.*
 6741. *min*] my B*γ.* *vnle*] vnles *β.*
 6742. *abozte it*] hit aboute *a*; hit about; *β*; bouzt it *δ.* *min*] my B*γ*;
 mine *a.* *bo*] to C; boþe also *β*; eke also *γ.*
 6743. *þer*] om. *a.* *nis*] is *β*; ys *δ.* *non*] BC*a*; none *βδ*; nou A.
louerd] om. *β.* *ȝ]* om. *a.* *nammo*] nanmo B; namo *a*; no mo *β.*
 6744. *Nis it*] Is hit *β*; It is *γ.* *sixti*] twenti *β.* *louerd . . . ago*]
 & fourty now lorde ago *β.* *nou non*] non mon B. *non*] om. C*δ.*
 6745. *such*] þulke C*a*; þilke *β*; þilk *δ.*
 6746. *ylaste*] laste *a*; last *β.*
 6747. *Of*] & of C. *þi*] þe *βδ.* *send*] sende B. *reu*] haue reuþe C;
 haue reuth *δ.* *of*] on B*βδ.*
 6748. *þis*] þe *β.*
 6749. *alfred al so aslawe*] also alfred aslawe *a*; also Alfred slayn *β.*
barons nome] Brutoñs toke *β.*
 6750. *And*] & eke *aδ*; And also *β.* *heimen*] heye men al so B.
 6751. *chose*] chosen *aβδ.* *king*] her kyng B; hore kyng C.

As he was þer to ichose . er þan he was ibore .
 þo was it to soþe icome . þat ised was biuore .
 þat seinte peter at glastinbury . to bissop briztwold
 sede .

þo com verst pais to engelond . after þe wrecchede .
 Me sende after him to normandie . to engelond þat he
 come . 6756

& lute folc of normandie . mid him hider nome .

So þat mid lute onekeþ folc . to engelond he drou .

þe heimen come aȝen him . mid ioye & prute inou .

& vnderuenge him as hor louerd . vaire þoru alle þing .

& an esterday at winchestre . crowned him to king .

Isacred he was þo to king . of erchebissopes tuo .

Of kanterbury of euerwik . & of oþere al so .

Hit was in a þousend ȝer . & fourti & tuo . 6764

After þat god an erþe com . þat he was icrowned so .

þo was ioye in engelond . aboute in eche side .

His godnesse & is gode los . aboute sprong so wide .

[330]
 aduentus
 eius ang-
 lie.
 corona-
 cio.

6752. *ichose*] chose β. *er þan he*] ar he α; or he β; are he δ. *was*] were BCαδ. *ibore*] borne γ.

6753. *icome*] come γ. *þat*] BCαβδ; þan A. *ised*] seide β. *biuore*] to fore αδ; to forne β.

6754. *glastinbury*] glastyngbury C; glastingburi α. *bissop*] seint α; seynt β. *briztwold*] briztwolde α; Dryȝtwolde β.

6755. *þe*] that γ. *wrecchede*] wrecchedhede β; wrechidhede γ.

6756. *him*] edward α; Edwarde β. *to normandie*] of Normandie β.

6757. *lute*] litel γ; fewe δ. *mid him hider*] that he wyth him γ. *hider*] þat he αβδ.

6758. *lute*] lite C; litel γ; fewe δ. *onekeþ*] onkede C; onkouþ α; vncowthe β; vnkyd δ.

6759. *aȝen him*] him aȝen αβ; him aȝeyne δ.

6760. *vnderuenge*] vnderuonge B; vnderfengen α; vnderfonge γ. *as hor*] for αβ; for her δ. *þing*] þinge α.

6761. *an*] on α; apon β. *crowned*] crowned α. *to*] for β; om. δ. *king*] kinge α.

6762. *Isacred*] Sacred β; Saerede γ. *þo to*] for β.

6763. *of*] & Bβ; & of δ. *of oþere*] of oþere bisschopes α; of oþer Bischopes β; other bissopes B; oþer bischopes C; oþere bischopes δ.

6764. *was*] om. δ. *a*] o α.

6765. *an*] on αβ. *þat*] þo α; when β. *icrowned*] crowned B; crowned β; crounyd γ.

6766. *aboute*] al oute B. *in*] on δ.

6767. *so*] wel B; om. δ.

fol. 100 b. þat þer nas no god prince · ne king in none londe ·
 þat ne wilnede enqueintaunse · of him ich vnderstonde ·
 þe emperour of rome to him · in god loue iwis · 6770
 Obligede bi his messagers · alle þing þat was his ·
 Vor þat edmundes sone yrenside · þat his broþer was ·
 Hadde ywedded is cosine · he was glad of þut cas ·
 & seint edward nei kun was · þe king of france al so ·
 þat ech þing clene þat is was · obliged him to · 6775
 So þat nas prince nour · þat at his wille nas ·
 Bote he one of denemarch · þat euere is fo was ·
 mores. Seint edward vor al is god · debonere was ynou ·
 & nameliche to pouere men · to none prute he ne drou ·
 Reufol he was to nedi men · of is almes large & fre ·
 Of more deuocion nomon · in chirche ne miȝte be ·
 He was selde iscie wroþ · ne in glotonie ne in prute ·
 þei is tresour were ilore · þer of he tolde lute · 6783

6768. þat] om. β. nas] was βδ. no] non B. none] no βδ.

6769. þat] That þei β. enqueintaunse] aqueyntaunce Cδ; aquointanse α;
 aqueyntise β.

6770. god] gode B. iwis] sente I wis β.

6771. Obligede] Oblaged B; Oblyge C; And oblisched β. alle]
 al Ba.

6772. þat] om. BCαβδ. sone] sone myd C; loue δ. broþer] on
 broþer B.

6773. ywedded] weddid γ. of þut] of þat B; vor þat α; for þat βδ.

6774. nei kun was] neiȝe him β; neȝhe him γ.

6775. þat eeh] þat eche Ba; To eche γ. clene] om. δ. obliged]
 he obleged B; obligide α; oblisched β. to] also αδ.

6776. nas] þer nas BCα; þer was βδ. nour] non Cα; none βδ. his]
 hit A. nas] al nas β.

6777. he] þe C. one] alone β; allone γ.

In Cδ lines 6778–6843 are omitted here and inserted after line 7009.

6779. to none prute he ne] to prute he nout ne α; to pryde noȝt he β; to
 pruyd he noþing δ.

6780. Reufol] Reuthful δ. nedi] neody B; nudȝe α; nede β.
 almes] almesc Bγ.

6781. Of . . . no mon] Of his deuocioun no man more β. nomon]
 non mon B. nomon in chirche ne miȝte] in chirche noman myght δ.
 ne] om. C.

6782. iscie] sene γ. ne] om. Cαβδ. glotonie] gloteniȝe α. prute]
 pride γ.

6783. Omitted in δ. ilore] lorne γ. þer of . . . lute] he rowȝte but
 a litel β.

So holi lif he ladde & god . so chast & so clene . 6784
 þat þe heimen of þe lond . wolde hom al day mene .
 þat hii nadde non eir of him . & þat gret peril it was . [331]
 Vor þer miȝte come to al þe lond . gret wo uor such
 cas .

Vor ȝif he adde an kunde eir . biȝite bi is wif . Concilium
 þe sikerore were þat lond . wiþoute worre & strif . pro uxore.
 þerl godwine þe false mon . þat þe kinges broþer slou .
 Aldred as ich tolde er . an doȝter god ynou . 6791
 Of holi lif & clene adde . Edithe was hire name .
 þat as it is of hire iwrite . & of ire holi fame .
 þat as þe rose springþ of þe brer . þat ssarp & kene is .
 Also com þat clene maide . of þe luþer man iwis . 6795
 þis luþer mon was uaste aboute . to heimen ylome .
 To bringe it þer to ȝif it miȝte . þat þe king is doȝter
 nome .

6784. *So*] To β. *he*] om. α. *god*] drouȝ β. *chast & so clene*] good & clene β.
6785. *þe heimen*] heymen B. *wolde hom al day*] alle daye wolde to him δ. *wolde*] wolden α.
6786. *hii*] he Cδ. *nadde*] hadde β; had δ. *none*] nanne α. *of him*] bytuene hem B. & þat . . . *peril*] to grete peril δ. *gret peril it*] hit gret perel β.
6787. *lond*] rewme β. *gret*] mucche BCαβ; meche δ. *such*] swich a C; suche α; þat β.
6788. *an*] a C; o α; oo γ. *biȝite*] bi ȝute α; bygeten δ. *bi*] of β; on δ.
6789. *were þat lond*] þe londe were δ. *wiþoute*] wythouten γ; w'owten δ. *worre*] werre αγ. &] or δ.
6790. *þerl*] þe erl B; þe vrl α. *þe false*] þat false C; that fals γ.
6791. *Aldred*] Alfred α; Alfrede γ. *as*] þ' C. *tolde*] ȝow tolde δ. *an*] hadde o α; hadde a β; had a δ. *god*] þat was good β.
6792. &] om. β. *adde*] ynou C; heo was α; sche was βδ. *Edithe*] edwyna αβ.
6793. *þat*] om. αβ. &] om. β. *holi*] holyȝe α.
6794. *þat as þe rose*] þat asc rose α; Ryȝt as a rose β. *springþ*] spryng B; comeþ αβ; comeþe δ. *of þe*] of a αβ. *brer*] brerer γ. *ssarp*] so scharp C.
6795. *Also*] So β; Ryght so δ. *þat*] þe B. *clene maide*] maide forþe β. *þe*] þat β. *luþer*] luþere α. *man*] BCβδ; manne α; men Δ.
6796. *was uaste*] spak α; spake β. *ylome*] some β.
6797. *bringe it þer to*] makiȝe α; maken δ; make β. *it*] he B; hi Cα; þei β; þey δ.

Me sede þe king þat he moste . nede wedde wif .
 & þat þet maide was him best . uor hire clene lif .
 þe king him bi þozte . priueliche & stille . 6800
 þat in such cas god it was . to do þe londes wille .
 & uor heo was so clene maide . & of so clene liue .
 þat betere him were in holinesse . nime hire to wiue .
 þan an heie kinges dozter . of veire londe ybrozt .
 þat to is holi liue . nolde acordi nozt . 6805
 [332] & weddede þis maide . þat so holi & clene was .
 sponsacio . More uor to paie þat lond . þan vor eni oþer cas .
 ol. 101. Longe hii were to gadere . þis gode king & quene .
 Ac of ozt bote of holinesse . lute it was isene .
 Vor god as hii sede ofte . hii toke to witnesse . 6810
 þat bituene hom neuere nas . no þing bote clannesse .
 Boþe hii were at one worde . to libbe in clene liue .
 So þat hii were wiþoute eir . me þinçþ vor al is wiue .

6798. þat he] he a; om. β. moste] most a. nede] nedes β. wedde]
 weddy BC; weddi a. wif] a wyf C; a wif a; a wyfe βδ.
 6799. þet] þe C; om. αβδ. best] beste a.
 6800. him bi þozte] biþoute α; biþouzt β; byþouzt him δ. priueliche]
 priueli β. & stille] him silue swiþe stille α; him silf swyth stille δ;
 him self ryzt stille β.
 6801. such] suche a. londes] om. B.
 6802. & uor heo was so] & he was αβ; And as he was γ; And þat sehe
 was so δ. clene] holy BCα; holi β; holye δ.
 6803. þat] þe B. betere him were] was betere α; hit was better β.
 nime] to nyme B; to nime α; to take β; take δ.
 6804. an] one αγ. of] owte of δ. veire] verre B; ferre Caδ; fer β.
 6805. nolde] wolde β. nozt] ryght nouzt β.
 6806. weddede] he wedde β. þis maide] þat mayde αδ; þat maiden β.
 so holi & clene] so clene & holy Ca; clene and holi β.
 6807. uor to] vort a. paie] apayze a; apaie β. þat] þe βδ. oþer]
 ouþer C.
 6808. & quene] & þe quene αδ.
 6809. Ac of ozt bote of] Ac out bote of α; On any oþer þan β. lute]
 litel β; lytil δ. it was isene] was sene δ.
 6811. hom] hem two β. neuere nas] was neuer β. nas] was δ.
 no þing] om. BCαβδ. bote] bote holi α; but holi β; bot holy life
 & δ.
 6812. hii were at one worde] at on assent hui were α; at one assent þei
 were β; at on worde þey were δ. to libbe] for to lyue β.
 6813. wiþoute] wythouten γ. þinçþ] þencheþ C. is] om. β.

þe king of denemarch & is men . þretneðe him wel
vaste .

So þat hii greiþede hom . hiderward atte laste . 6815

A witesoneday as seint edward . at is masse stod .

& bed vor þe pes of þe lond . þat god it sende god .

Rizt atte sacringe . he stod as he lowe .

In þe churche at westmunstre . as men bihulde ynowe .

Hii þat him were mest priue . askede wy it were .

þe king þo he hom com . & wy he made such chere .

Certes sires quaþ þe king . ihered be godes sonde .

þe luþer men of dencinarch . mid hor king of þe londe .

To hor olde luþerhede . iturnd adde hor þozt . 6824

To worry vr suete pais . þat ur louerd vs aþ ibrozt .

& to day in þis gode tyme . hor poer elene hii nome .

& þe wind hom paide wel . & to þe se hii come .

Vor to destrue engelond . as hii abbeþ ofte ydo .

& þulke time þat ze iseye . þat ich somdel lou so .

6814. þe] So þe δ. þretneðe] þretel β. him] om. αβ. wel]
om. Ca; ryzt β; ful δ.

6815. hom] hym B.

6816. A] Apon β; Apon a γ. witesoneday] witsonedai C; whytsonen-
day α; wytsonday β. seint] kyng β; the kyng γ. is] þe β.

6817. & bed] & bad α; He praied β. þe pes] pes δ.

6818. he stod as he lowe] as he prayed he louz δ. as he lowe] and
somwhat lowze β.

6819. at] of αβδ. men] me C; hit αβδ; it γ.

6820. him were] to hym were C; were him αγ. mest] most β; moste γ.
priue] preue β. wy] wu β.

6821. he hom com & wy] to hem tolde why δ. hom] hem B.

6822. sires] sirre β; sirres γ. ihered] heried β.

6823. luþer] luþere α. hor king] þe kyng β; þe luþer kyng δ. þe]
þat δ.

6824. olde] om. C. iturnd adde] turnede haueþ β.

6825. worry] distrouble β. vr] ovr B; oure Caβ. ur] oure Ca.
vs aþ] ous haþ α; haþ vs δ. ibrozt] brought γ.

6826. to day . . . tyme] in þisse gode tyme to dai α; in þis tyme to
daie β; on þis good tyme to daye δ.

6827. & þe] Vor þe Ca; For þe β; Fore þe δ.

6828. Vor to] fort to C; To αβ. destrue] destrye C; destruyze α.
abbeþ] haue β; om. γ; han δ. ofte] often β. ydo] doo γ.

6829. iseye] seie C; seiþe α; sawe β. þat . . . so] me lawz somdel
so β. so] þo C.

[333]
Mercio
regis da-
norum.

pe king bi an laddre . to þe ssip clam an hey . 6830
 & þreu vp to doun in þe se . & adreincte as ich sey .
 & is men as in wanhope . wende hom azen bliue .
 So þat ich hopie to god pais . þe wule ich am aliue .
 Messagers to denemarch . sone isend were .
 & as þe king adde ised . al clene hii founde þere .
 Neuereft hii of denemarch . hiderward ne come . 6836
 Vor god prince al a lond . varþ þe bet ylome .
 Vor þe lond was viue & sixti zer . in worre & in
 sore .
 As ze abbeþ ihurd biuore is day . & afterward zut
 more .
 As ze ssole yhure her after . ac þe wule he was
 king . 6840
 pat lond was in god loue & pes . wiþoute ech striuing .
 Ac zut eir nadde he non . ywis uor al is liue .
 Vor he nadde neuere bote in clannesse . to doinge
 wiþ is wiu[e] .

6830. *an*] a C ; one *aγ*. *ssip*] schipe *a*. *clam*] clambe *β*. *an hey*] on heye *γ*.
 6831. *þreu*] he felle *β*; ouerthrew *δ*. *vp to doun*] vp so doun C ; adoun *β*; vpsodoñ *δ*. *in*] in to *β*. *adreincte*] adreincte *B*; a dreyntte C ; adreinte *a*; dreynte *β*; drenched *δ*. *sey*] ysey *B*; ysei C ; isey *a*.
 6832. *wende*] wente *β*; wenten *δ*. *hom azen*] aze wel *a*; azen ryzt *β*; azeyn wel *δ*.
 6833. *hopie*] hope *γ*. *to god pais*] of pes *δ*. *aliue*] on lyue *γ*.
 6834. *Messagers*] Messangers *γ*. *isend*] sent þan *β*.
 6835. *ȝ*] om. *β*. *adde ised*] hadde þan seide *β*; than hadde seyde *γ*; *al clene*] to soþe *B*; as clene *β*.
 6836. *Neuereft*] Neuer aftir *β*. *hiderward ne*] hyder nolde *B*; hider þei ne *β*.
 6837. *god*] a goude C ; o god *a*; oo good *β*; a good *δ*. *a*] þe *β*. *varþ*] farþ *a*; fareþ *β*. *bet ylome*] better lome *β*.
 6838. *Vor þe*] Vor þat *a*.
 6839. *ze*] he *B*. *abbeþ ihurd*] hurde *a*; harde of here *β*. *is day*] om. *B*; þis dai *β*. *afterward*] aftir *β*.
 6840. *As . . . after*] Ac ich segge eu for soþe *a*; But I say zow for sothe *β*. *yhure*] hure *BC*. *after*] afterward *BCδ*. *ac*] at C ; om. *aβ*.
 6841. *þat*] The *β*; This *δ*. *wiþoute*] wythouten *γ*. *ech*] eche *Ba*; any *β*; eny *γδ*. *striuing*] striuinge *a*; steringe *δ*.
 6842, 6843. Omitted in *BCaβδ*.



C A T A L O G U E

OF

ENGLISH, SCOTCH, AND IRISH RECORD
PUBLICATIONS,

REPORTS OF THE HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS
COMMISSION,

AND

ANNUAL REPORTS OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF
THE PUBLIC RECORDS,

Printed for

HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,

And to be purchased,

Either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

ENGLAND.

CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c.

[IMPERIAL 8vo., cloth. Price 15s. each Volume or Part.]

As far back as the year 1800, a Committee of the House of Commons recommended that Indexes and Calendars should be made to the Public Records, and thirty-six years afterwards another Committee of the House of Commons reiterated that recommendation in more forcible words; but it was not until the incorporation of the State Paper Office with the Public Record Office that the Master of the Rolls found himself in a position to take the necessary steps for carrying out the wishes of the House of Commons.

On 7 December 1855, he stated to the Lords of the Treasury that although "the Records, State Papers, and Documents in his charge constitute the most complete and perfect series of their kind in the civilized world," and although "they are of the greatest value in a historical and constitutional point of view, yet they are comparatively useless to the public, from the want of proper Calendars and Indexes." Acting upon the recommendations of the Committees of the House of Commons above referred to, he suggested to the Lords of the Treasury that to effect the object he had in view it would be necessary for him to employ a few Persons fully qualified to perform the work which he contemplated.

Their Lordships assented to the necessity of having Calendars prepared and printed, and empowered the Master of the Rolls to take such steps as might be necessary for this purpose.

The following Works have been already published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls:—

CALENDARIVM GENEALOGICVM; for the Reigns of Henry III. and Edward I.
Edited by CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office,
2 Vols. 1865.

This is a work of great value for elucidating the early history of our nobility and landed gentry.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD VI., MARY, ELIZABETH, and JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ROBERT LEMON, Esq., F.S.A. (Vols. I. and II.), and by MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN, (Vols. III.—XII.). 1856-1872.

Vol. I.—1547-1580.

Vol. II.—1581-1590.

Vol. III.—1591-1594.

Vol. IV.—1595-1597.

Vol. V.—1598-1601.

Vol. VI.—1601-1603, with
Addenda, 1547-1565.

Vol. VII.—Addenda, 1566-1579.

Vol. VIII.—1603-1610.

Vol. IX.—1611-1618.

Vol. X.—1619-1623.

Vol. XI.—1623-1625, with Addenda,
1603-1625.

Vol. XII.—Addenda, 1580-1625.

These Calendars render accessible to investigation a large and important mass of historical materials. The Northern Rebellion of 1566-67; the plots of the Catholic fugitives in the Low Countries; numerous designs against Queen Elizabeth and in favour of a Catholic succession; the Gunpowder-plot; the rise and fall of Somerset; the Overbury murder; the disgrace of Sir Edward

Coke; the rise of the Duke of Buckingham, &c., and numerous other subjects, few of which have been previously known.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A., (Vols. I.-XII.); *by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A., and WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A., (Vol. XIII.); and *by* WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A., (Vols. XIV.-XVII., 1858-1882.

Vol. I.—1625-1626.	Vol. X.—1636-1637.
Vol. II.—1627-1628.	Vol. XI.—1637.
Vol. III.—1628-1629.	Vol. XII.—1637-1638.
Vol. IV.—1629-1631.	Vol. XIII.—1638-1639.
Vol. V.—1631-1633.	Vol. XIV.—1639.
Vol. VI.—1633-1634.	Vol. XV.—1639-1640.
Vol. VII.—1634-1635.	Vol. XVI.—1640.
Vol. VIII.—1635.	Vol. XVII.—1640-41.
Vol. IX.—1635-1636.	

This Calendar presents notices of a large number of original documents of great value to all inquirers relative to the history of the period to which it refers, many hitherto unknown.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, DURING THE COMMONWEALTH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1875-1885.

Vol. I.—1649-1649.	Vol. VIII.—1655.
Vol. II.—1650.	Vol. IX.—1655-1656.
Vol. III.—1651.	Vol. X.—1656-1657.
Vol. IV.—1651-1652.	Vol. XI.—1657-1658.
Vol. V.—1652-1653.	Vol. XII.—1658-1659.
Vol. VI.—1653-1654.	Vol. XIII.—1659-1660.
Vol. VII.—1654.	

This Calendar is in continuation of those during the reigns from Edward VI. to Charles I., and contains a mass of new information.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1860-1866.

Vol. I.—1660-1661.	Vol. V.—1665-1666.
Vol. II.—1661-1662.	Vol. VI.—1666-1667.
Vol. III.—1663-1664.	Vol. VII.—1667.
Vol. IV.—1664-1665.	

CALENDAR OF HOME OFFICE PAPERS OF THE REIGN OF GEORGE III., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq. 1878-1879. Vol. III. *Edited by* RICHARD ARTHUR ROBERTS, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1881.

Vol. I.—1760 (25 Oct.)-1765.	Vol. III.—1770-1772.
Vol. II.—1766-1769.	

These are the first three volumes of the modern series of Domestic Papers, commencing with the accession of George III.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to SCOTLAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARKHAM JOHN THORPE, Esq., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 1858.

Vol. I., the Scottish Series, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, 1509-1539.

Vol. II., the Scottish Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, 1589-1603; an Appendix to the Scottish Series, 1543-1592; and the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots.

These volumes relate to Scotland, between 1509 and 1603. In the second volume are Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots during her Detention in England, 1568-1587.

CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS relating to IRELAND, in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, London. *Edited by* HENRY SAVAGE SWEETMAN, Esq., B.A., Trinity College, Dublin, Barrister-at-Law (Ireland); *continued by* GUSTAVUS FREDERICK HANDCOCK, Esq. 1875-1886.

Vol. I.—1171-1251.

Vol. II.—1252-1284.

Vol. III.—1285-1292.

Vol. IV.—1293-1301.

Vol. V.—1302-1307.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGNS OF HENRY VIII., EDWARD VI., MARY, AND ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. 1860-1885.

Vol. I.—1509-1573.

Vol. II.—1574-1585.

Vol. III.—1586-1588.

Vol. IV.—1588-1592.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* the Rev. C. W. RUSSELL, D.D., and JOHN P. PRENDERGAST, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1872-1880.

Vol. I.—1603-1606.

Vol. II.—1606-1608.

Vol. III.—1608-1610.

Vol. IV.—1611-1614.

Vol. V.—1615-1625.

This series is in continuation of the Irish State Papers commencing with the reign of Henry VIII.; but for the reign of James I., the Papers are not confined to those in the Public Record Office, London.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NCEL SAINSBURY, Esq. 1860-1884.

Vol. I.—America and West Indies, 1574-1660.

Vol. II.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1513-1616.

Vol. III.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1617-1621.

Vol. IV.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1622-1624.

Vol. V.—America and West Indies, 1661-1668.

Vol. VI.—East Indies, 1625-1629.

These volumes include an analysis of early Colonial Papers in the Public Record Office, the India Office, and the British Museum.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London (Vols. I.-IV.); and *by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq., (Vols. V., VI., VII., VIII., and IX.) 1862-1886.

Vol. I.—1509-1514.

Vol. II. (in Two Parts)—1515-1518.

Vol. III. (in Two Parts)—1519-1523.

Vol. IV.—Introduction.

Vol. IV., Part I.—1524-1526.

Vol. IV., Part 2.—1526-1528.

Vol. IV., Part 3.—1529-1530.

Vol. V.—1531-1532.

Vol. VI.—1533.

Vol. VII.—1534.

Vol. VIII.—1535, to July.

Vol. IX.—1535, Aug. to Dec.

These volumes contain summaries of all State Papers and Correspondence relating to the reign of Henry VIII., in the Public Record Office, of those formerly in the State Paper Office, in the British Museum, the Libraries of Oxford and Cambridge, and other Public Libraries; and of all letters that have appeared in print in the works of Burnet, Strype, and others. Whatever authentic original material exists in England relative to the religious, political, parliamentary, or social history of the country during the reign of Henry VIII., whether despatches of ambassadors, or proceedings of the army, navy, treasury, or ordnance, or records of Parliament, appointments of officers, grants from the Crown, &c., will be found calendared in these volumes.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD VI., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1547-1553. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, &c. 1861.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF MARY, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1553-1558. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, &c. 1861.

The two preceding volumes exhibit the negotiations of the English ambassadors with the courts of the Emperor Charles V. of Germany, of Henry II. of France, and of Philip II. of Spain. The affairs of several of the minor continental states also find various incidental illustrations of much interest. The Papers descriptive of the circumstances which attended the loss of Calais merit a special notice; while the progress of the wars in the north of France, into which England was dragged by her union with Spain, is narrated at some length. These volumes treat only of the relations of England with foreign powers.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, &c. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, (Vols. I.-VII.), and ALLAN JAMES CROSBY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law, (Vols. VIII.-XI.) 1863-1880.

Vol. I.—1558-1559.
Vol. II.—1559-1560.
Vol. III.—1560-1561.
Vol. IV.—1561-1562.
Vol. V.—1562.
Vol. VI.—1563.

Vol. VII.—1564-1565.
Vol. VIII.—1566-1568.
Vol. IX.—1569-1571.
Vol. X.—1572-1574.
Vol. XI.—1575-1577.

These volumes contain a Calendar of the Foreign Correspondence during the early portion of the reign of Elizabeth. They illustrate not only the external but also the domestic affairs of Foreign Countries during that period.

CALENDAR OF TREASURY PAPERS, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq. 1868-1883.

Vol. I.—1557-1696.
Vol. II.—1697-1702.
Vol. III.—1702-1707.

Vol. IV.—1708-1714.
Vol. V.—1714-1719.

The above Papers connected with the affairs of the Treasury comprise petitions, reports, and other documents relating to services rendered to the State, grants of money and pensions, appointments to offices, remissions of fines and duties, &c. They illustrate civil and military events, finance, the administration in Ireland and the Colonies, &c., and afford information nowhere else recorded.

CALENDAR OF THE CAREW PAPERS, preserved in the Lambeth Library. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London; and WILLIAM BULLEN, Esq. 1867-1873.

Vol. I.—1515-1574.
Vol. II.—1575-1588.
Vol. III.—1589-1600.
Vol. IV.—1601-1603.

Vol. V.—Book of Howth; Miscellaneous.
Vol. VI.—1603-1624.

The Carew Papers relating to Ireland, in the Lambeth Library, are unique and of great importance to all students of Irish history.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* G. A. BERGENROTH 1862-1868.

Vol. I.—Hen. VII.—1485-1509.
Vol. II.—Hen. VIII.—1509-1525.
Supplement to Vol. I. and Vol. II.

Mr. Bergenroth was engaged in compiling a Calendar of the Papers relating to England preserved in the archives of Simancas in Spain and the corresponding portion removed from Simancas to Paris. Mr. Bergenroth also visited Madrid, and examined the Papers there, bearing on the reign of Henry VIII. The first volume contains the Spanish Papers of the reign of Henry VII.; the second volume, those of the first portion of the reign of Henry VIII. The Supplement contains new information relating to the private life of Queen Katherine of England; and to the projected marriage of Henry VII. with Queen Juana, widow of King Philip of Castile, and mother of the Emperor Charles V.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* DON PASCUAL DE GAYANGOS. 1873-1886.

Vol. III., Part 1.—Hen. VIII.—1525-1526.

Vol. III., Part 2.—Hen. VIII.—1527-1529.

Vol. IV., Part 1.—Hen. VIII.—1529-1530.

Vol. IV., Part 2.—Hen. VIII.—1531-1533.

Vol. IV., Part 2.—*continued*.—Hen. VIII.—1531-1533.

Vol. V., Part 1.—Hen. VIII.—1534-1536.

Upon the death of Mr. Bergenroth, Don Pascual de Gayangos was appointed to continue the Calendar of the Spanish State Papers. He has pursued a similar plan to that of his predecessor, but has been able to add much valuable matter from Brussels and Vienna, with which Mr. Bergenroth was unacquainted.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS, relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* RAWDON BROWN, Esq. 1864-1884.

Vol. I.—1202-1509.

Vol. II.—1509-1519.

Vol. III.—1520-1526.

Vol. IV.—1527-1533.

Vol. V.—1534-1554.

Vol. VI., Part I.—1555-1556.

Vol. VI., Part II.—1556-1557.

Vol. VI., Part III.—1557-1558.

Mr. Rawdon Brown's researches have brought to light a number of valuable documents relating to various periods of English history; his contributions to historical literature are of the most interesting and important character.

SYLLABUS, IN ENGLISH, OF RYMER'S FÆDERA. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. Vol. I.—Will. I.—Edw. III., 1066-1377. Vol. II.—Ric. II.—Chas. II. 1377-1654. Vol. III., Appendix and Index. 1869-1885.

The "Fœdera," or "Rymer's Fœdera," is a collection of miscellaneous documents illustrative of the History of Great Britain and Ireland, from the Norman Conquest to the reign of Charles II. Several editions of the "Fœdera" have been published, and the present Syllabus was undertaken to make the contents of this great National Work more generally known.

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS AND THE REV. J. S. BREWER TO THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, upon the Carte and Carew Papers in the Bodleian and Lambeth Libraries. 1864. *Price* 2s. 6d.

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS TO THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, upon the Documents in the Archives and Public Libraries of Venice. 1866. *Price* 2s. 6d.

In the Press.

- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. XVIII.—1641-1643.
- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS, relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. Vol. VII.—1559, &c.
- CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* DON PASCUAL DE GAYANGOS. Vol. V., Part 2.—1537, &c.
- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, DURING THE COMMONWEALTH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. Vol. XIV.
- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. V.—1592-1594.
- CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq. Vol. X.—1536.

In Progress.

- CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq. Vol. VII.—America and West Indies, 1669, &c. Vol. VIII.—East Indies, 1630, &c.
- CALENDAR OF TREASURY PAPERS, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq. Vol. VI.—1720, &c.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

[ROYAL 8vo. half-bound. Price 10s. each Volume or Part.]

On 25 July 1822, the House of Commons presented an address to the Crown, stating that the editions of the works of our ancient historians were inconvenient and defective; that many of their writings still remained in manuscript, and, in some cases, in a single copy only. They added, "that an uniform and convenient edition of the whole, published under His Majesty's royal sanction, would be an undertaking honourable to His Majesty's reign, and conducive to the advancement of historical and constitutional knowledge; that the House therefore humbly besought His Majesty, that He would be graciously pleased to give such directions as His Majesty, in His wisdom, might think fit, for the publication of a complete edition of the ancient historians of this realm, and assured His Majesty that whatever expense might be necessary for this purpose would be made good."

The Master of the Rolls, being very desirous that effect should be given to the resolution of the House of Commons, submitted to Her Majesty's Treasury in 1857 a plan for the publication of the ancient chronicles and memorials of the United Kingdom, and it was adopted accordingly. In selecting these works, it was considered right, in the first instance, to give preference to those of which the manuscripts were unique, or the materials of which would help to fill up blanks in English history for which no satisfactory and authentic information hitherto existed in any accessible form. One great object the Master of the Rolls had in view was to form a *corpus historicum* within reasonable limits, and which should be as complete as possible. In a subject of so vast a range, it was important that the historical student should be able to select such volumes as conformed with his own peculiar tastes and studies, and not be put to the expense of purchasing the whole collection; an inconvenience inseparable from any other plan than that which has been in this instance adopted.

Of the Chronicles and Memorials, the following volumes have been published. They embrace the period from the earliest time of British history down to the end of the reign of Henry VII.

-
1. THE CHRONICLE OF ENGLAND, by JOHN CAPGRAVE. Edited by the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

Capgrave was prior of Lynn, in Norfolk, and provincial of the order of the Friars Hermits of England shortly before the year 1464. His Chronicle extends from the creation of the world to the year 1417. As a record of the language spoken in Norfolk (being written in English), it is of considerable value.

2. CHRONICON MONASTERII DE ABINGDON. Vols. I. and II. Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1858.

This Chronicle traces the history of the great Benedictine monastery of Abingdon in Berkshire, from its foundation by King Ina of Wessex, to the reign of Richard I., shortly after which period the present narrative was drawn up by an inmate of the establishment. The author had access to the title-deeds of the house; and incorporates into his history various charters of the Saxon kings, of great importance as illustrating not only the history of the locality but that of the kingdom. The work is printed for the first time.

3. **LIVES OF EDWARD THE CONFESSOR.** I.—*Le Estoire de Saint Aedward le Rei* II.—*Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris.* III.—*Vita Æduardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit.* Edited by HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1858.

The first is a poem in Norman French, containing 4,686 lines, addressed to Alianor, Queen of Henry III., probably written in 1245, on the restoration of the church of Westminster. Nothing is known of the author. The second is an anonymous poem, containing 536 lines, written between 1440 and 1450, by command of Henry VI., to whom it is dedicated. It does not throw any new light on the reign of Edward the Confessor, but is valuable as a specimen of the Latin poetry of the time. The third, also by an anonymous author, was apparently written for Queen Edith, between 1066 and 1074, during the pressure of the suffering brought on the Saxons by the Norman conquest. It notices many facts not found in other writers, and some which differ considerably from the usual accounts.

4. **MONUMENTA FRANCISCANA.** Vol. I.—*Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam. Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ. Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ.* Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vol. II.—*De Adventu Minorum; re-edited, with additions. Chronicle of the Grey Friars. The ancient English version of the Rule of St. Francis. Abbreviatio Statutorum, 1451, &c.* Edited by RICHARD HOWLETT, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1858, 1882.

The first volume contains original materials for the history of the settlement of the order of Saint Francis in England, the letters of Adam de Marisco, and other papers connected with the foundation and diffusion of this great body. It was the aim of the editor to collect whatever historical information could be found in this country, towards illustrating a period of the national history for which only scanty materials exist. None of these have been before printed. The second volume contains materials found, since the first volume was published, among the MSS. of Sir Charles Isham, and in various libraries.

5. **FASCICULI ZIZANIORUM MAGISTRI JOHANNIS WYCLIF CUM TRITICO.** Ascribed to THOMAS NETTER, of WALDEN, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. Edited by the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford. 1858.

This work derives its principal value from being the only contemporaneous account of the rise of the Lollards. When written, the disputes of the schoolmen had been extended to the field of theology, and they appear both in the writings of Wycliff and in those of his adversaries. Wycliff's little bundles of tares are not less metaphysical than theological, and the conflict between Nominalists and Realists rages side by side with the conflict between the different interpreters of Scripture. The work gives a good idea of the controversies at the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th centuries.

6. **THE BUIK OF THE CRONICLIS OF SCOTLAND; OR, A METRICAL VERSION OF THE HISTORY OF HECTOR BOECE;** by WILLIAM STEWART. Vols. I., II., and III. Edited by W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, 1858.

This is a metrical translation of a Latin Prose Chronicle, written in the first half of the 16th century. The narrative begins with the earliest legends and ends with the death of James I. of Scotland, and the "evil ending of the traitors that slew him." Strict accuracy of statement is not to be looked for; but the stories of the colonization of Spain, Ireland, and Scotland are interesting if not true; and the chronicle reflects the manners, sentiments, and character of the age in which it was composed. The peculiarities of the Scottish dialect are well illustrated in this version, and the student of language will find ample materials for comparison with the English dialects of the same period, and with modern lowland Scotch.

7. **JOHANNIS CAPGRAVE LIBER DE ILLUSTRIBUS HENRICIS.** Edited by the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

This work is dedicated to Henry VI. of England, who appears to have been, in the author's estimation, the greatest of all the Henries. It is divided into three parts, each having a separate dedication. The first part relates only to the history of the Empire, from the election of Henry I., the Fowler, to the end of the reign of the Emperor Henry VI. The second part is devoted to English history, from the accession of Henry I. in 1100, to 1446, which was the twenty-fourth year of the reign of Henry VI. The third part contains the lives of illustrious men who have borne the name of Henry in various parts of the world. Capgrave was borne in 1393, in the reign of Richard II., and lived during the Wars of the Roses, for which period his work is of some value.

8. **HISTORIA MONASTERII S. AUGUSTINI CANTUARIENSIS,** by THOMAS OF ELMHAM, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. Edited by CHARLES HARDWICK, M.A., Fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge. 1858.

This history extends from the arrival of St. Augustine in Kent until 1191. Prefixed is a chronology as far as 1418, which shows in outline what was to have been the character of the work when completed. The only copy known is in the possession of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The author was connected with Norfolk, and most probably with Elmham, whence he derived his name.

9. **EULOGIUM (HISTORIARUM SIVE TEMPORIS):** Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vols. I., II., and III. Edited by F. S. HAYDON, Esq., B.A. 1858-1863.

This is a Latin Chronicle extending from the Creation to the latter part of the reign of Edward III., and written by a monk of the Abbey of Malmesbury, in Wiltshire, about the year 1367. A continuation, carrying the history of England down to the year 1413, was added in the former half of the fifteenth century by an author whose name is not known. The original Chronicle is divided into five books, and contains a history of the world generally, but more especially of England to the year 1366. The continuation extends the history down to the coronation of Henry V. The Eulogium itself is chiefly valuable as containing a history, by a contemporary, of the period between 1356 and 1366. The notices of events appear to have been written very soon after their occurrence. Among other interesting matter, the Chronicle contains a diary of the Poitiers campaign, evidently furnished by some person who accompanied the army of the Black Prince. The continuation of the Chronicle is also the work of a contemporary, and gives a very interesting account of the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. It is believed to be the earliest authority for the statement that the latter monarch died in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster.

10. **MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE SEVENTH: Bernardi Andreae Tholosatis Vita Regis Henrici Septimi; necnon alia quaedam ad eundem Regem spectantia.** Edited by JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq. 1858.

The contents of this volume are—(1) a life of Henry VII., by his poet laureate and historiographer, Bernard André, of Toulouse, with some compositions in verse, of which he is supposed to have been the author; (2) the journals of Roger Machado during certain embassies on which he was sent by Henry VII. to Spain and Brittany, the first of which had reference to the marriage of the King's son, Arthur, with Catharine of Arragon; (3) two curious reports by envoys sent to Spain in 1505 touching the succession to the Crown of Castile, and a project of marriage between Henry VII. and the Queen of Naples; and (4) an account of Philip of Castile's reception in England in 1506. Other documents of interest are given in an appendix.

11. **MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE FIFTH. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhami Liber Metricus de Henrico V.** Edited by CHARLES A. COLZ, Esq. 1858.

This volume contains three treatises which more or less illustrate the history of the reign of Henry V., viz.: A life by Robert Redman; a Metrical Chronicle by Thomas Elmham, prior of Lenton, a contemporary author; Versus Rhythmici, written apparently by a monk of Westminster Abbey, who was also a contemporary of Henry V. These works are printed for the first time.

12. **MUNIMENTA GILDHALLÆ LONDONIENSIS; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn**, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. Vol. III., Translation of the Anglo-Norman Passages in Liber Albus, Glossaries, Appendices, and Index. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1859-1862.

The manuscript of the *Liber Albus*, compiled by John Carpenter, Common Clerk of the City of London in the year 1419, a large folio volume, is preserved in the Record Room of the City of London. It gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of that City in the 12th, 13th, 14th, and early part of the 15th centuries. The *Liber Custumarum* was compiled probably by various hands in the early part of the 14th century during the reign of Edward II. The manuscript, a folio volume, is also preserved in the Record Room of the City of London, though some portion in its original state, borrowed from the City in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and never returned, forms part of the Cottonian MS. Claudius D. II. in the British Museum. It also gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of the City of London in the 12th, 13th, and early part of the 14th centuries.

13. **CHRONICA JOHANNIS DE OXENEDES.** *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS, K.H. 1859.

Although this Chronicle tells of the arrival of Hengist and Horsa in England in 449, yet it substantially begins with the reign of King Alfred, and comes down to 1292, where it ends abruptly. The history is particularly valuable for notices of events in the eastern portions of the Kingdom, not to be elsewhere obtained. Some curious facts are mentioned relative to the floods in that part of England, which are confirmed in the Friesland Chronicle of Anthony Heinrich, pastor of the Island of Mohr.

14. **A COLLECTION OF POLITICAL POEMS AND SONGS RELATING TO ENGLISH HISTORY, FROM THE ACCESSION OF EDWARD III. TO THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII.** Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1859-1861.

These Poems are perhaps the most interesting of all the historical writings of the period, though they cannot be relied on for accuracy of statement. They are various in character; some are upon religious subjects, some may be called satires, and some give no more than a court scandal; but as a whole they present a very fair picture of society, and of the relations of the different classes to one another. The period comprised is in itself interesting, and brings us through the decline of the feudal system, to the beginning of our modern history. The songs in old English are of considerable value to the philologist.

15. The "OPUS TERTIUM," "OPUS MINUS," &c., of ROGER BACON. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1859.

This is the celebrated treatise—never before printed—so frequently referred to by the great philosopher in his works. It contains the fullest details we possess of the life and labours of Roger Bacon: also a fragment by the same author, supposed to be unique, the "*Compendium Studii Theologiae*."

16. **BARTHOLOMÆI DE COTTON, MONACHI NORWICENSIS, HISTORIA ANGLICANA; 449-1298: necnon ejusdem Liber de Archiepiscopis et Episcopis Angliæ.** *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1859.

The author, a monk of Norwich, has here given us a Chronicle of England from the arrival of the Saxons in 449 to the year 1298, in or about which year it appears that he died. The latter portion of this history (the whole of the reign of Edward I. more especially) is of great value, as the writer was contemporary with the events which he records. An Appendix contains several illustrative documents connected with the previous narrative.

17. **BRUT Y TYWYSOGION; or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales.** *Edited by* the Rev. JOHN WILLIAMS AB ITHEL, M.A. 1860.

This work, also known as "The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales," has been attributed to Caradoc of Llancarvan, who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century. It is written in the ancient Welsh language, begins with the abdication and death of Caedwala at Rome, in the year 681, and continues the history down to the subjugation of Wales by Edward I., about the year 1282.

18. A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. 1399-1404. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1860.

This volume, like all the others in the series containing a miscellaneous selection of letters, is valuable on account of the light it throws upon biographical history, and the familiar view it presents of characters, manners, and events. The period requires much elucidation; to which it will materially contribute.

19. THE REPRESSOR OF OVER MUCH BLAMING OF THE CLERGY. By REGINALD PECOCK, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1860.

The "Repressor" may be considered the earliest piece of good theological disquisition of which our English prose literature can boast. The author was born about the end of the fourteenth century, consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph in the year 1444, and translated to the see of Chichester in 1450. While Bishop of St. Asaph, he zealously defended his brother prelates from the attacks of those who censured the bishops for their neglect of duty. He maintained that it was no part of a bishop's functions to appear in the pulpit, and that his time might be more profitably spent, and his dignity better maintained, in the performance of works of a higher character. Among those who thought differently were the Lollards, and against their general doctrines the "Repressor" is directed. Pecock took up a position midway between that of the Roman Church and that of the modern Anglican Church; but his work is interesting chiefly because it gives a full account of the views of the Lollards and of the arguments by which they were supported, and because it assists us to ascertain the state of feeling which ultimately led to the Reformation. Apart from religious matters, the light thrown upon contemporaneous history is very small, but the "Repressor" has great value for the philologist, as it tells us what were the characteristics of the language in use among the cultivated Englishmen of the fifteenth century. Pecock, though an opponent of the Lollards, showed a certain spirit of toleration, for which he received, towards the end of his life, the usual mediæval reward—persecution.

20. ANNALES CAMBRLE. *Edited by* the Rev. JOHN WILLIAMS AB ITHEL, M.A. 1860.

These annals, which are in Latin, commence in 447, and come down to 1288. The earlier portion appears to be taken from an Irish Chronicle, used by Tigernach, and by the compiler of the Annals of Ulster. During its first century it contains scarcely anything relating to Britain, the earliest direct concurrence with English history is relative to the mission of Augustine. Its notices throughout, though brief, are valuable. The annals were probably written at St. Davids, by Blegewryd, Archdeacon of Llandaff, the most learned man in his day in all Cymru.

21. THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vols. V., VI., and VII. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1861-1877.

These volumes contain the historical works of Gerald du Barry, who lived in the reigns of Henry II., Richard I., and John, and attempted to re-establish the independence of Wales by restoring the see of St. Davids to its ancient primacy. His works are of a very miscellaneous nature, both in prose and verse, and are remarkable chiefly for the racy and original anecdotes which they contain relating to contemporaries. He is the only Welsh writer of any importance who has contributed so much to the mediæval literature of this country, or assumed, in consequence of his nationality, so free and independent a tone. His frequent travels in Italy, in France, in Ireland, and in Wales, gave him opportunities for observation which did not generally fall to the lot of mediæval writers in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and of these observations Giraldus has made due use. Only extracts from these treatises have been printed before and almost all of them are taken from unique manuscripts.

The *Topographia Hibernica* (in Vol. V.) is the result of Giraldus' two visits to Ireland. The first in 1183, the second in 1185-6, when he accompanied Prince John into that country. Curious as this treatise is, Mr. Dimock is of opinion that it ought not to be accepted as sober truthful history, for Giraldus himself states that truth was not his main object, and that he compiled the work for the purpose of sounding the praises of Henry the Second. Elsewhere, however, he declares that he had stated nothing in the *Topographia* of the truth of which he was not well assured, either by his own eyesight or by the testimony, with all diligence elicited, of the most trustworthy and authentic men in the country; that though he did not put just the same full faith in their reports as in what he had himself seen, yet, as they only related what they had themselves seen, he could not but believe such credible witnesses. A very interesting portion of this treatise is devoted to the animals of Ireland. It shows that he was a very accurate and acute observer, and his descriptions are given in a way that a scientific naturalist of the present day could hardly improve upon. The *Expugnatio Hibernica* was written about 1189 and may be regarded rather as a great epic than a sober relation of acts occurring in his own days. No one can peruse it without coming to the conclusion that it is rather a poetical fiction than a prosaic truthful history. Vol. VI. contains the *Itinerarium Kambriæ et Descriptio Kambriæ*: and Vol. VII., the lives of S. Re migius and S. Hugh.

22. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE WARS OF THE ENGLISH IN FRANCE DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND. Vol. I., and Vol. II. (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1861-1864.

These letters and papers are derived chiefly from originals or contemporary copies extant in the Bibliothèque Impériale, and the Dépôt des Archives, in Paris. They illustrate the policy adopted by John Duke of Bedford and his successors during their government of Normandy, and other provinces of France acquired by Henry V. Here may be traced, step by step, the gradual declension of the English power, until we are prepared for its final overthrow.

23. THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE, ACCORDING TO THE SEVERAL ORIGINAL AUTHORITIES. Vol. I., Original Texts. Vol. II., Translation. *Edited and translated by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq., Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Munich, and of the Society of Netherlandish Literature at Leyden. 1861.

This Chronicle, extending from the earliest history of Britain to 1154, is justly the boast of England; no other nation can produce any history, written in its own vernacular, at all approaching it, in antiquity, truthfulness, or extent, the historical books of the Bible alone excepted. There are at present six independent manuscripts of the Saxon Chronicle, ending in different years, and written in different parts of the country. In this edition, the text of each manuscript is printed in columns on the same page, so that the student may see at a glance the various changes which occur in orthography, whether arising from locality or age.

24. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGNS OF RICHARD III. AND HENRY VII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq. 1861-1863.

The Papers are derived from the MSS. in Public Record Office, the British Museum, and other repositories. The period to which they refer is unusually destitute of chronicles and other sources of historical information, so that the light obtained from them is of special importance. The principal contents of the volumes are some diplomatic Papers of Richard III.; correspondence between Henry VII. and Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain; documents relating to Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk; and a portion of the correspondence of James IV. of Scotland.

25. LETTERS OF BISHOP GROSSETESTE, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1861.

The Letters of Robert Grosseteste (131 in number) are here collected from various sources, and a large portion of them is printed for the first time. They range in

date from about 1210 to 1253, and relate to various matters connected not only with the political history of England during the reign of Henry III., but with its ecclesiastical condition. They refer especially to the diocese of Lincoln, of which Grosseteste was bishop.

26. DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. Vol. I. (in Two Parts); Anterior to the Norman Invasion. Vol. II.; 1066-1200. Vol. III.; 1200-1327. By Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1862-1871.

The object of this work is to publish notices of all known sources of British history, both printed and unprinted, in one continued sequence. The materials, when historical (as distinguished from biographical), are arranged under the year in which the latest event is recorded in the chronicle or history, and not under the period in which its author, real or supposed, flourished. Biographies are enumerated under the year in which the person commemorated died, and not under the year in which the life was written. This arrangement has two advantages; the materials for any given period may be seen at a glance; and if the reader knows the time when an author wrote, and the number of years that had elapsed between the date of the events and the time the writer flourished, he will generally be enabled to form a fair estimate of the comparative value of the narrative itself. A brief analysis of each work has been added when deserving it, in which original portions are distinguished from mere compilations. If possible, the sources are indicated from which compilations have been derived. A biographical sketch of the author of each piece has been added, and a brief notice of such British authors as have written on historical subjects.

27. ROYAL AND OTHER HISTORICAL LETTERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGN OF HENRY III. Vol. I., 1216-1235. Vol. II., 1236-1272. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, D.D., Regius Professor in Ecclesiastical History, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. 1862-1866.

The letters contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from the ancient correspondence formerly in the Tower of London, and now in the Public Record Office. They illustrate the political history of England during the growth of its liberties, and throw considerable light upon the personal history of Simon de Montfort. The affairs of France form the subject of many of them, especially in regard to the province of Gascony. The entire collection consists of nearly 700 documents, the greater portion of which is printed for the first time.

28. CHRONICA MONASTERII S. ALBANI.—1. THOMÆ WALSINGHAM HISTORIA ANGLICANA; Vol. I., 1272-1381: Vol. II., 1381-1422. 2. WILLELMI RISHANGER CHRONICA ET ANNALES, 1259-1307. 3. JOHANNIS DE TROKELWE ET HENRICI DE BLANEFORDE CHRONICA ET ANNALES, 1259-1296; 1307-1324; 1392-1406. 4. GESTA ABBATUM MONASTERII S. ALBANI, A THOMÆ WALSINGHAM, REGNANTE RICARDO SECUNDO, EJUSDEM ECCLESIE PRECENTORE, COMPILATA; Vol. I., 793-1290: Vol. II., 1290-1349: Vol. III., 1349-1411. 5. JOHANNIS AMUNDESHAM, MONACHI MONASTERII S. ALBANI, UT VIDETUR, ANNALES; Vols. I. and II. 6. REGISTRA QUORUNDAM ABBATUM MONASTERII S. ALBANI, QUI SÆCULO XV^{mo} FLORUERE; Vol. I., REGISTRUM ABBATIE JOHANNIS WHETHAMSTEDE, ABBATIS MONASTERII SANCTI ALBANI, ITERUM SUSCEPTÆ; ROBERTO BLAKENEY, CAPELLANO, QUONDAM ADSSCRIPTUM: Vol. II., REGISTRA JOHANNIS WHETHAMSTEDE, WILLELMI ALBON, ET WILLELMI WALINGFORDE, ABBATUM MONASTERII SANCTI ALBANI, CUM APPENDICE, CONTINENTE QUASDAM EPISTOLAS, A JOHANNIS WHETHAMSTEDE CONSCRIPTAS. 7. YPODIGMA NEUSTRIÆ A THOMÆ WALSINGHAM, QUONDAM MONACHO MONASTERII S. ALBANI, CONSCRIPTUM. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., Cambridge and Oxford; and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863-1876.

In the first two volumes is a History of England, from the death of Henry III. to the death of Henry V., by Thomas Walsingham, Precentor of St. Albans, from MS. VII. in the Arundel Collection in the College of Arms, London, a manuscript of the fifteenth century, collated with MS. 13 E. IX. in the King's Library in the British Museum, and MS. VII. in the Parker Collection of Manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

In the 3rd volume is a Chronicle of English History, attributed to William Rishanger, who lived in the reign of Edward I., from the Cotton MS. Faustina B. IX. in the British Museum, collated with MS. 14 C. VII. (fols. 219-231) in the King's Library, British Museum, and the Cotton MS. Claudius E. III. fols. 306-331: an account of transactions attending the award of the kingdom of Scotland to John Balliol, 1291-1292, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., also attributed to William Rishanger, but on no sufficient ground: a short Chronicle of English History, 1292 to 1300, by an unknown hand, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: a short Chronicle Willelmi Rishanger Gesta Edwardi Primi, Regis Angliæ, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library, and MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., with *Annales Regum Angliæ*, probably by the same hand: and fragments of three Chronicles of English History, 1285 to 1307.

In the 4th volume is a Chronicle of English History, 1259 to 1296, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: *Annals of Edward II.*, 1307 to 1323, by John de Trokelowe, a monk of St. Albans, and a continuation of Trokelowe's *Annals*, 1323, 1324, by Henry de Blanceforde, both from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: a full Chronicle of English History, 1392 to 1406, from MS. VII. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and an account of the Benefactors of St. Albans, written in the early part of the 15th century from MS. VI. in the same Library.

The 5th, 6th, and 7th volumes contain a history of the Abbots of St. Albans, 793 to 1411, mainly compiled by Thomas Walsingham, from MS. Cotton. Claudius E. IV., in the British Museum: with a Continuation, from the closing pages of Parker MS. VII., in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

The 8th and 9th volumes, in continuation of the *Annals*, contain a Chronicle, probably by John Amundesham, a monk of St. Albans.

The 10th and 11th volumes relate especially to the acts and proceedings of Abbots Whethamstede, Albon, and Wallingford, and may be considered as a memorial of the chief historical and domestic events during those periods.

The 12th volume contains a compendious History of England to the reign of Henry V., and of Normandy in early times, also by Thomas Walsingham, and dedicated to Henry V. The compiler has often substituted other authorities in place of those consulted in the preparation of his larger work.

29. *CHRONICON ABBATIE EVESHAMENSIS, AUCTORIBUS DOMINICO PRIORE EVESHAMIE ET THOMA DE MARLEBERGE ABBATE, A FUNDATIONE AD ANNUM 1213, UNA CUM CONTINUATIONE AD ANNUM 1418.* Edited by the Rev. W. D. MACRAY, Bodleian Library, Oxford. 1863.

The Chronicle of Evesham illustrates the history of that important monastery from its foundation by Egwin, about 690, to the year 1418. Its chief feature is an autobiography, which makes us acquainted with the inner daily life of a great abbey, such as but rarely has been recorded. Interspersed are many notices of general, personal, and local history which will be read with much interest. This work exists in a single MS., and is for the first time printed.

30. *RICARDI DE CIRENCESTRIA SPECULUM HISTORIALE DE GESTIS REGUM ANGLIÆ.* Vol. I., 447-871. Vol. II., 872-1066. Edited by JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1863-1869.

The compiler, Richard of Cirencester, was a monk of Westminster, 1355-1400. In 1391 he obtained a licence to make a pilgrimage to Rome. His history, in four books, extends from 447 to 1066. He announces his intention of continuing it, but there is no evidence that he completed any more. This chronicle gives many charters in favour of Westminster Abbey, and a very full account of the lives and miracles of the saints, especially of Edward the Confessor, whose reign occupies the fourth book. A treatise on the Coronation, by William of Sudbury, a monk of Westminster, fills book iii. c. 3. It was on this author that C. J. Bertram fathered his forgery, *De Situ Britannia*, in 1747.

31. *YEAR BOOKS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD THE FIRST.* Years 20-21, 21-22, 30-31, 32-33, and 33-35 Edw. I.; and 11-12 Edw. III. Edited and translated by ALFRED JOHN HORWOOD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-

at-Law. Years 12-13, 13-14 Edward III. *Edited and translated by* LUKE OWEN PIKE, Esq., M.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1863-1886.

The volumes known as the "Year Books" contain reports in Norman-French of Cases argued and decided in the Courts of Common Law. They may be considered to a great extent as the "lex non scripta" of England, held in the highest veneration by the ancient sages of the law, and received by them as the repositories of the first recorded judgments and dicta of the great legal luminaries of past ages. They are also worthy of attention on account of the historical information and the notices of public and private persons which they contain, as well as the light which they throw on ancient manners and customs.

32. NARRATIVES OF THE EXPULSION OF THE ENGLISH FROM NORMANDY 1449-1450. —Robertus Blondelli de Reductione Normanniæ: Le Recouvrement de Normendie, par Berry, Hérault du Roy: Conferences between the Ambassadors of France and England. *Edited, from MSS. in the Imperial Library at Paris, by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham. 1863.

This volume contains the narrative of an eye-witness who details with considerable power and minuteness the circumstances which attended the final expulsion of the English from Normandy in 1450. Commencing with the infringement of the truce by the capture of Fougères, and ending with the battle of Formigny and the embarkation of the Duke of Somerset. The period embraced is less than two years.

33. HISTORIA ET CARTULARIUM MONASTERII S. PETRI GLOUCESTRÆ. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. H. HART, Esq., F.S.A., Membre correspondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie. 1863-1867.

This work consists of two parts, the History and the Cartulary of the Monastery of St. Peter, Gloucester. The history furnishes an account of the monastery from its foundation, in the year 681, to the early part of the reign of Richard II., together with a calendar of donations and benefactions. It treats principally of the affairs of the monastery, but occasionally matters of general history are introduced. Its authorship has generally been assigned to Walter Froucester the twentieth abbot, but without any foundation.

34. ALEXANDRI NECKAM DE NATURIS RERUM LIBRI DUO; with NECKAM'S POEM, DE LAUDIBUS DIVINÆ SAPIENTIÆ. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1863.

Neckam was a man who devoted himself to science, such as it was in the twelfth century. In the "De Naturis Rerum" are to be found what may be called the rudiments of many sciences mixed up with much error and ignorance. Neckham was not thought infallible, even by his contemporaries, for Roger Bacon remarks of him, "this Alexander in many things wrote what was true and useful; but he neither can nor ought by just title to be reckoned among authorities." Neckam, however, had sufficient independence of thought to differ from some of the schoolmen who in his time considered themselves the only judges of literature. He had his own views in morals, and in giving us a glimpse of them, as well as of his other opinions, he throws much light upon the manners, customs, and general tone of thought prevalent in the twelfth century. The poem entitled "De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ" appears to be a metrical paraphrase or abridgment of the "De Naturis Rerum." It is written in the elegiac metre, and though there are many lines which violate classical rules, it is, as a whole, above the ordinary standard of mediæval Latin.

35. LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING, AND STARCRAFT OF EARLY ENGLAND; being a Collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science in this Country before the Norman Conquest. Vols. I., II., and III. *Collected and edited by* the Rev. T. OSWALD COCKAYNE, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1864-1866.

This work illustrates not only the history of science, but the history of superstition. In addition to the information bearing directly upon the medical skill and medical faith of the times, there are many passages which incidentally throw light upon the general mode of life and ordinary diet. The volumes are interesting

not only in their scientific, but also in their social aspect. The manuscripts from which they have been printed are valuable to the Anglo-Saxon scholar for the illustrations they afford of Anglo-Saxon orthography.

36. **ANNALES MONASTICI.** Vol. I.:—Annales de Margan, 1066-1232; Annales de Theokesberia, 1066-1263; Annales de Burton, 1004-1263. Vol. II.:—Annales Monasterii de Wintonia. 519-1277; Annales Monasterii de Waverleia, 1-1291. Vol. III.:—Annales Prioratus de Dunstaplia, 1-1297. Annales Monasterii de Bermundeseia, 1042-1432. Vol. IV.:—Annales Monasterii de Oseneia, 1016-1347; Chronicon vulgo dictum Chronicon Thomæ Wykes, 1066-1289; Annales Prioratus de Wigornia, 1-1377. Vol. V.:—Index and Glossary. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, and Registry of the University, Cambridge. 1864-1869.

The present collection of Monastic Annals embraces all the more important chronicles compiled in religious houses in England during the thirteenth century. These distinct works are ten in number. The extreme period which they embrace ranges from the year 1 to 1432, although they refer more especially to the reigns of John, Henry III., and Edward I. Some of these narratives have already appeared in print, but others are printed for the first time.

37. **MAGNA VITA S. HUGONIS EPISCOPI LINCOLNIENSIS.** From MSS. in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and the Imperial Library, Paris. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1864.

This work contains a number of very curious and interesting incidents, and being the work of a contemporary, is very valuable, not only as a truthful biography of a celebrated ecclesiastic, but as the work of a man, who, from personal knowledge, gives notices of passing events, as well as of individuals who were then taking active part in public affairs. The author, in all probability, was Adam Abbot of Evesham. He was domestic chaplain and private confessor of Bishop Hugh, and in these capacities was admitted to the closest intimacy. Bishop Hugh was Prior of Witham for 11 years before he became Bishop of Lincoln. His consecration took place on the 21st September 1186; he died on the 16th of November 1200; and was canonized in 1220.

38. **CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD THE FIRST.** Vol. I.:—*ITINERARIUM PEREGRINORUM ET GESTA REGIS RICARDI.* Vol. II.:—*EPISTOLÆ CANTUARIENSES;* the Letters of the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, Canterbury; 1187 to 1199. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Vicar of Navestock, Essex, and Lambeth Librarian. 1864-1865.

The authorship of the Chronicle in Vol. I., hitherto ascribed to Geoffrey Vinesauf, is now more correctly ascribed to Richard, Canon of the Holy Trinity of London. The narrative extends from 1187 to 1199; but its chief interest consists in the minute and authentic narrative which it furnishes of the exploits of Richard I., from his departure from England in December 1189 to his death in 1199. The author states in his prologue that he was an eye-witness of much that he records; and various incidental circumstances which occur in the course of the narrative confirm this assertion.

The letters in Vol. II., written between 1187 and 1199, are of value as furnishing authentic materials for the history of the ecclesiastical condition of England during the reign of Richard I. They had their origin in a dispute which arose from the attempts of Baldwin and Hubert, archbishops of Canterbury, to found a college of secular canons, a project which gave great umbrage to the monks of Canterbury, who saw in it a design to supplant them in their function of metropolitan chapter. These letters are printed, for the first time, from a MS. belonging to the archiepiscopal library at Lambeth.

39. **RECUEIL DES CHRONIQUES ET ANCIENNES HISTOIRES DE LA GRANT BRETAGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE, par JEHAN DE WAURIN.** Vol. I. Albina to 688. Vol. II., 1399-1422. Vol. III., 1422-1431. *Edited by* Sir WILLIAM HARDY, F.S.A. 1864-1879. Vol. IV. 1431-1443. *Edited by* Sir WILLIAM HARDY, F.S.A., and EDWARD L. C. P. HARDY, Esq., F.S.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-law. 1884.
40. **A COLLECTION OF THE CHRONICLES AND ANCIENT HISTORIES OF GREAT BRITAIN, NOW CALLED ENGLAND, by JOHN DE WAURIN.** Albina to 688. (Translation

of the preceding Vol. I.) *Edited and translated by Sir WILLIAM HARDY, F.S.A.* 1864.

This curious chronicle extends from the fabulous period of history down to the return of Edward IV. to England in the year 1471 after the second deposition of Henry VI. The manuscript from which the text of the work is taken is preserved in the Imperial Library at Paris, and is believed to be the only complete and nearly contemporary copy in existence. The work, as originally bound, was comprised in six volumes, since rebound in morocco in 12 volumes, folio maximo, vellum, and is illustrated with exquisite miniatures, vignettes, and initial letters. It was written towards the end of the fifteenth century, having been expressly executed for Louis de Bruges, Seigneur de la Gruthuyse and Earl of Winchester, from whose cabinet it passed into the library of Louis XII. at Blois.

41. *POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDEN*, with Trevisa's Translation. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Senior Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Vols. III., IV., V., VI., VII., VIII., and IX. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH RAWSON LUMBY, D.D., Norrisian Professor of Divinity, Vicar of St. Edward's, Fellow of St. Catharine's College, and late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. 1865-1886.

This is one of the many mediæval chronicles which assume the character of a history of the world. It begins with the creation, and is brought down to the author's own time, the reign of Edward III. Prefixed to the historical portion, is a chapter devoted to geography, in which is given a description of every known land. To say that the Polychronicon was written in the fourteenth century is to say that it is not free from inaccuracies. It has, however, a value apart from its intrinsic merits. It enables us to form a very fair estimate of the knowledge of history and geography which well-informed readers of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries possessed, for it was then the standard work on general history.

The two English translations, which are printed with the original Latin, afford interesting illustrations of the gradual change of our language, for one was made in the fourteenth century, the other in the fifteenth. The differences between Trevisa's version and that of the unknown writer are often considerable.

42. *LE LIVRE DE REIS DE BRITANNIE E LE LIVRE DE REIS DE ENGLETERE*. *Edited by* JOHN GLOVER, M.A., Vicar of Brading, Isle of Wight, formerly Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1865.

These two treatises, though they cannot rank as independent narratives, are nevertheless valuable as careful abstracts of previous historians, especially "Le Livre de Reis de Engleterre." Some various readings are given which are interesting to the philologist as instances of semi-Saxonized French. It is supposed that Peter of Ickham was the supposed author.

43. *CHRONICA MONASTERII DE MELSA AB ANNO 1150 USQUE AD ANNUM 1406*. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* EDWARD AUGUSTUS BOND, Esq., Assistant-Keeper of Manuscripts, and Egerton Librarian, British Museum. 1866-1868.

The Abbey of Meaux was a Cistercian house, and the work of its abbot is both curious and valuable. It is a faithful and often minute record of the establishment of a religious community, of its progress in forming an ample revenue, of its struggles to maintain its acquisitions, and of its relations to the governing institutions of the country. In addition to the private affairs of the monastery, some light is thrown upon the public events of the time, which are however kept distinct, and appear at the end of the history of each abbot's administration. The text has been printed from what is said to be the autograph of the original compiler, Thomas de Burton, the nineteenth abbot.

44. *MATTHÆI PARIENSIS HISTORIA ANGLORUM, SIVE, UT VOLGO DICITUR, HISTORIA MINOR*. Vols. I., II., and III. 1067-1253. *Edited by* Sir FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H., Keeper of the Manuscript Department of British Museum. 1866-1868.

The exact date at which this work was written is, according to the chronicler, 1250. The history is of considerable value as an illustration of the period during which the author lived, and contains a good summary of the events which followed

the Conquest. This minor chronicle is, however, based on another work (also written by Matthew Paris) giving fuller details, which has been called the "Historia Major." The chronicle here published, nevertheless, gives some information not to be found in the greater history.

45. **LIBER MONASTERII DE HYDA: A CHRONICLE AND CHARTULARY OF HYDE ABBEY, WINCHESTER, 455-1023.** Edited, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Earl of Macclesfield, by EDWARD EDWARDS, Esq. 1866.

The "Book of Hyde" is a compilation from much earlier sources which are usually indicated with considerable care and precision. In many cases, however, the Hyde Chronicle appears to correct, to qualify, or to amplify—either from tradition or from sources of information not now discoverable—the statements, which, in substance, he adopts. He also mentions, and frequently quotes from writers whose works are either entirely lost or at present known only by fragments.

There is to be found, in the "Book of Hyde," much information relating to the reign of King Alfred which is not known to exist elsewhere. The volume contains some curious specimens of Anglo-Saxon and Mediæval English.

46. **CHRONICON SCOTORUM: A CHRONICLE OF IRISH AFFAIRS, FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO 1135; AND SUPPLEMENT, CONTAINING THE EVENTS FROM 1141 TO 1150.** Edited, with Translation, by WILLIAM MAUNSELL HENNESSY, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1866.

There is, in this volume, a legendary account of the peopling of Ireland and of the adventures which befell the various heroes who are said to have been connected with Irish history. The details are, however, very meagre both for this period and for the time when history becomes more authentic. The plan adopted in the chronicle gives the appearance of an accuracy to which the earlier portions of the work cannot have any claim. The succession of events is marked year by year, from A.M. 1599 to A.D. 1150. The principal events narrated in the later portion of the work are, the invasions of foreigners, and the wars of the Irish among themselves. The text has been printed from a MS. preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, written partly in Latin, partly in Irish.

47. **THE CHRONICLE OF PIERRE DE LANGTOFT, IN FRENCH VERSE, FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE DEATH OF EDWARD I.** Vols. I. and II. Edited by THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1866-1868.

It is probable that Pierre de Langtoft was a canon of Bridlington, in Yorkshire, and lived in the reign of Edward I., and during a portion of the reign of Edward II. This chronicle is divided into three parts; in the first, is an abridgment of Geoffrey of Monmouth's "Historia Britonum;" in the second, a history of the Anglo-Saxon and Norman kings, to the death of Henry III.; in the third, a history of the reign of Edward I. The principal object of the work was apparently to show the justice of Edward's Scottish wars. The language is singularly corrupt, and a curious specimen of the French of Yorkshire.

48. **THE WAR OF THE GAEDHIL WITH THE GAILL, OR THE INVASIONS OF IRELAND BY THE DANES AND OTHER NORSEMEN.** Edited, with a Translation, by JAMES HENTHORN TODD, D.D., Senior Fellow of Trinity College, and Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University, Dublin. 1867.

The work in its present form, in the editor's opinion, is a comparatively modern version of an undoubtedly ancient original. That it was compiled from contemporary materials has been proved by curious incidental evidence. It is stated in the account given of the battle of Clontarf that the full tide in Dublin Bay on the day of the battle (23 April 1014) coincided with sunrise; and that the returning tide in the evening aided considerably in the defeat of the Danes. The fact has been verified by astronomical calculations, and the inference is that the author of the chronicle, if not an eye-witness, must have derived his information from eye-witnesses. The contents of the work are sufficiently described in its title. The story is told after the manner of the Scandinavian Sagas, with poems and fragments of poems introduced into the prose narrative.

49. **GESTA REGIS HENRICI SECUNDI BENEDICTI ABBATIS. CHRONICLE OF THE REIGNS OF HENRY II. AND RICHARD I., 1169-1192, KNOWN UNDER THE NAME OF BENEDICT OF PETERBOROUGH.** Vols. I. and II. Edited by WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford, and Lambeth Librarian. 1867.

This chronicle of the reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., known commonly under the name of Benedict of Peterborough, is one of the best existing specimens of a class of historical compositions of the first importance to the student.

50. *MUNIMENTA ACADEMICA, OR, DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ACADEMICAL LIFE AND STUDIES AT OXFORD* (in Two Parts). Edited by the Rev. HENRY ANSTEY, M.A., Vicar of St. Wendron, Cornwall, and lately Vice-Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. 1868.

This work will supply materials for a History of Academical Life and Studies in the University of Oxford during the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries.

51. *CHRONICA MAGISTRI ROGERI DE HOVEDENE*. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. Edited by WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1868-1871.

This work has long been justly celebrated, but not thoroughly understood until Mr. Stubbs' edition. The earlier portion, extending from 732 to 1148, appears to be a copy of a compilation made in Northumbria about 1161, to which Hoveden added little. From 1148 to 1169—a very valuable portion of this work—the matter is derived from another source, to which Hoveden appears to have supplied little, and not always judiciously. From 1170 to 1192 is the portion which corresponds with the Chronicle known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough (see No. 49); but it is not a copy, being sometimes an abridgment, at others a paraphrase; occasionally the two works entirely agree; showing that both writers had access to the same materials, but dealt with them differently. From 1192 to 1201 may be said to be wholly Hoveden's work; it is extremely valuable, and an authority of the first importance.

52. *WILLELMI MALMESBURIENSIS MONACHI DE GESTIS PONTIFICUM ANGLORUM LIBRI QUINQUE*. Edited, from William of Malmesbury's *Autograph MS.*, by N. E. S. A. HAMILTON, Esq., of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum. 1870.

William of Malmesbury's "Gesta Pontificum" is the principal foundation of English Ecclesiastical Biography, down to the year 1122. The manuscript which has been followed in this Edition is supposed by Mr. Hamilton to be the author's autograph, containing his latest additions and amendments.

53. *HISTORIC AND MUNICIPAL DOCUMENTS OF IRELAND, FROM THE ARCHIVES OF THE CITY OF DUBLIN, &c. 1172-1820*. Edited by JOHN T. GILBERT, Esq., F.S.A., Secretary of the Public Record Office of Ireland. 1870.

A collection of original documents, elucidating mainly the history and condition of the municipal, middle, and trading classes under or in relation with the rule of England in Ireland,—a subject hitherto in almost total obscurity. Extending over the first hundred and fifty years of the Anglo-Norman settlement, the series includes charters, municipal laws and regulations, rolls of names of citizens and members of merchant-guilds, lists of commodities with their rates, correspondence, illustrations of relations between ecclesiastics and laity; together with many documents exhibiting the state of Ireland during the presence there of the Scots under Robert and Edward Bruce.

54. *THE ANNALS OF LOCH CÉ. A CHRONICLE OF IRISH AFFAIRS, FROM 1041 to 1590*. Vols. I. and II. Edited, with a Translation, by WILLIAM MAUNSELL HENNESSY, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1871.

The original of this chronicle has passed under various names. The title of "Annals of Loch Cé" was given to it by Professor O'Curry, on the ground that it was transcribed for Brian Mac Dermot, an Irish chieftain, who resided on the island in Loch Cé, in the county of Roscommon. It adds much to the materials for the civil and ecclesiastical history of Ireland; and contains many curious references to English and foreign affairs, not noticed in any other chronicle.

55. *MONUMENTA JURIDICA. THE BLACK BOOK OF THE ADMIRALTY, WITH APPENDICES*. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. Edited by SIR TRAVERS TWISS, Q.C., D.C.L. 1871-1876.

This book contains the ancient ordinances and laws relating to the navy, and was probably compiled for the use of the Lord High Admiral of England. Selden calls it the "jewel of the Admiralty Records." Prynne ascribes to the Black Book the same authority in the Admiralty as the Black and Red Books have in the Court of Exchequer, and most English writers on maritime law recognize its importance.

56. MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VI.:—OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF THOMAS BEKYNTON, SECRETARY TO HENRY VI., AND BISHOP OF BATH AND WELLS. *Edited, from a MS. in the Archbishopal Library at Lambeth, with an Appendix of Illustrative Documents, by the Rev. GEORGE WILLIAMS, B.D., Vicar of Ringwood, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge.* Vols. I. and II. 1872.

These curious volumes are of a miscellaneous character, and were probably compiled under the immediate direction of Beekynton before he had attained to the Episcopate. They contain many of the Bishop's own letters, and several written by him in the King's name; also letters to himself while Royal Secretary, and others addressed to the King. This work elucidates some points in the history of the nation during the first half of the fifteenth century.

57. MATTHEI PARISIENSIS, MONACHI SANCTI ALBANI, CHRONICA MAJORA. Vol. I. The Creation to A.D. 1066. Vol. II. A.D. 1067 to A.D. 1216. Vol. III. A.D. 1216 to A.D. 1239. Vol. IV. A.D. 1240 to A.D. 1247. Vol. V. A.D. 1248 to A.D. 1259. Vol. VI. Additamenta. Vol. VII. Index. *Edited by HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrar of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge.* 1872–1884.

This work contains the "Chronica Majora" of Matthew Paris, one of the most valuable and frequently consulted of the ancient English Chronicles. It is published from its commencement, for the first time. The editions by Archbishop Parker, and William Wats, severally begin at the Norman Conquest.

58. MEMORIALE FRATRIS WALTERI DE COVENTRIA.—THE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF WALTER OF COVENTRY. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, from the MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford.* 1872–1873.

This work, now printed in full for the first time, has long been a *desideratum* by Historical Scholars. The first portion, however, is not of much importance, being only a compilation from earlier writers. The part relating to the first quarter of the thirteenth century is the most valuable and interesting.

59. THE ANGLO-LATIN SATIRICAL POETS AND EPIGRAMMATISTS OF THE TWELFTH CENTURY. Vols. I. and II. *Collected and edited by THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A., Corresponding Member of the National Institute of France (Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres).* 1872

The Poems contained in these volumes have long been known and appreciated as the best satires of the age in which their authors flourished, and were deservedly popular during the 13th and 14th centuries.

60. MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VII., FROM ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by the Rev. WILLIAM CAMPBELL, M.A., one of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Schools.* 1873–1877.

These volumes are valuable as illustrating the acts and proceedings of Henry VII. on ascending the throne, and shadow out the policy he afterwards adopted.

61. HISTORICAL PAPERS AND LETTERS FROM THE NORTHERN REGISTERS. *Edited by JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society.* 1873.

The documents in this volume illustrate, for the most part, the general history of the north of England, particularly in its relation to Scotland.

62. REGISTRUM PALATINUM DUNELMENSE. THE REGISTER OF RICHARD DE KELLAWE, LORD PALATINE AND BISHOP OF DURHAM; 1311–1316. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.* 1873–1878.

Bishop Kellawe's Register contains the proceedings of his prelaey, both lay and ecclesiastical, and is the earliest Register of the Palatinate of Durham.

63. MEMORIALS OF SAINT DUNSTAN, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. *Edited, from various MSS., by WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford.* 1874.

This volume contains several lives of Archbishop Dunstan, one of the most celebrated Primate of Canterbury. They open various points of Historical and Literary interest, without which our knowledge of the period would be more incomplete than it is at present.

64. **CHRONICON ANGLE, AB ANNO DOMINI 1328 USQUE AD ANNUM 1388, AUCTORE MONACHO QUODAM SANCTI ALBANI.** Edited by EDWARD MAUNDE THOMPSON, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, and Assistant-Keeper of the Manuscripts in the British Museum. 1874.
This chronicle gives a circumstantial history of the close of the reign of Edward III. which has hitherto been considered lost.
65. **THÓMAS SAGA ERKIBYSKUPS. A LIFE OF ARCHBISHOP THOMAS BECKET, IN ICELANDIC.** Vols. I. and II. Edited, with English Translation, Notes, and Glossary by M. EIRÍKR MAGNÚSSON, M.A., Sub-Librarian of the University Library, Cambridge. 1875-1884.
This work is derived from the Life of Becket written by Benedict of Peterborough, and apparently supplies the missing portions in Benedict's biography.
66. **RADULPHI DE COGGESHALL CHRONICON ANGLICANUM.** Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A. 1875.
This volume contains the "Chronicon Anglicanum," by Ralph of Coggleshall, the "Libellus de Expugnatione Terræ Sanctæ per Saladinum," usually ascribed to the same author, and other pieces of an interesting character.
67. **MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF THOMAS BECKET, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.** Vols. I., II., III., IV., V., and VI. Edited by the Rev. JAMES CRAIGIE ROBERTSON, M.A., Canon of Canterbury. 1875-1883. Vol. VII. Edited by JOSEPH BRIGSTOCKE SHEPPARD, Esq., LL.D. 1885.
This publication comprises all contemporary materials for the history of Archbishop Thomas Becket. The first volume contains the life of that celebrated man, and the miracles after his death, by William, a monk of Canterbury. The second, the life by Benedict of Peterborough; John of Salisbury; Alan of Tewkesbury; and Edward Grim. The third, the life by William Fitzstephen; and Herbert of Bosham. The fourth, anonymous lives, Quadrilogus, &c. The fifth, sixth, and seventh, the Epistles, and known letters.
68. **RADULFI DE DICETO DECANI LUNDONIENSIS OPERA HISTORICA. THE HISTORICAL WORKS OF MASTER RALPH DE DICETO, DEAN OF LONDON.** Vols. I. and II. Edited, from the Original Manuscripts, by WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriol College, Oxford. 1876.
The Historical Works of Ralph de Diceto are some of the most valuable materials for British History. The Abbreviationes Chronicorum extend from the Creation to 1147, and the Ymagines Historiarum to 1201.
69. **ROLL OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE KING'S COUNCIL IN IRELAND, FOR A PORTION OF THE 16TH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD II. 1392-93.** Edited by the Rev. JAMES GRAVES, A.B. 1877.
This Roll throws considerable light on the History of Ireland at a period little known. It seems the only document of the kind extant.
70. **HENRICI DE BRACTON DE LEGIBUS ET CONSUETUDINIBUS ANGLE LIBRI QUINQUE IN VARIOS TRACTATUS DISTINCTI. AD DIVERSORUM ET VETUSTISSIMORUM CODICUM COLLATIONEM TYPIS VULGATI.** Vols. I., II., III., IV., V., and VI. Edited by SIR TRAVERS TWISS, Q.C., D.C.L. 1878-1883.
This is a new edition of Bracon's celebrated work, collated with MSS. in the British Museum; the Libraries of Lincoln's Inn, Middle Temple, and Gray's Inn; Bodleian Library, Oxford; and the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris; &c.
71. **THE HISTORIANS OF THE CHURCH OF YORK, AND ITS ARCHBISHOPS.** Vols. I. and II. Edited by JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society. 1879-1886.
This will form a complete "Corpus Historicum Eboracense," a work very much needed, and of great value to the Historical Inquirer.
72. **REGISTRUM MALMESBURIENSE. THE REGISTER OF MALMESBURY ABBEY; PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.** Vols. I. and II. Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A., Preacher at the Rolls, and Rector of Toppesfield; and CHARLES TRICE MARTIN, Esq., B.A. 1879, 1880.
This work illustrates many curious points of history, the growth of society, the distribution of land, the relations of landlord and tenant, national customs, &c.
73. **HISTORICAL WORKS OF GERVASE OF CANTERBURY.** Vols. I. and II. THE CHRONICLE OF THE REIGNS OF STEPHEN, HENRY II., and RICHARD I., BY GERVASE, THE MONK OF CANTERBURY. Edited by WILLIAM STUBBS, D.D.; Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, London; Regius Professor of Modern History and Fellow of Oriol College, Oxford; &c. 1879, 1880.

The Historical Works of Gervase of Canterbury are of great importance as regards the questions of Church and State, during the period in which he wrote. This work was printed by Twysden, in the "Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores X.," more than two centuries ago. The present edition has received critical examination and illustration.

74. **HENRICI ARCHIDIACONI HUNTENDUNENSIS HISTORIA ANGLORUM.** THE HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH, BY HENRY, ARCHDEACON OF HUNTINGDON, from A.D. 55 to A.D. 1154, in Eight Books. *Edited by* THOMAS ARNOLD, Esq., M.A., of University College, Oxford. 1879.
Henry of Huntingdon's work was first printed by Sir Henry Savile, in 1596, in his "Scriptores post Bedam," and reprinted at Frankfort in 1601. Both editions are very rare and inaccurate. The first five books of the History were published in 1848 in the "Monumenta Historica Britannica," which is out of print. The present volume contains the whole of the manuscript of Huntingdon's History in eight books, collated with a manuscript lately discovered at Paris.
75. **THE HISTORICAL WORKS OF SYMEON OF DURHAM.** Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* THOMAS ARNOLD, Esq., M.A., of University College, Oxford. 1882-1885.
The first volume of this edition of the Historical Works of Symeon of Durham, contains the "Historia Dunelmensis Ecclesiæ," and other Works. The second volume contains the "Historia Regum," &c.
76. **CHRONICLES OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD I. AND EDWARD II.** Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, D.D., Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, London; Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, &c. 1882, 1883.
The first volume of these Chronicles contains the "Annales Londonienses" and the "Annales Paulini;" the second, I.—Commendatio Lamentabilis in Transitu magni Regis Edwardi. II.—Gesta Edwardi de Carnarvan Auctore Canonico Bridlingtoniensi. III.—Monachi ejusdam Malmesberiensis Vita, Edwardi II. IV.—Vita et Mors Edwardi II. Conscripta a Thoma de la Moere.
77. **REGISTRUM EPISTOLARUM FRATRIS JOHANNIS PECKHAM, ARCHIEPISCOPI CANTUARIENSIS.** Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* CHARLES TRICE MARTIN, Esq., B.A., F.S.A., 1882-1886.
These Letters are of great value for illustrating English Ecclesiastical History.
78. **REGISTER OF S. OSMUND.** *Edited by* the Rev. W. H. RICH JONES, M.A., F.S.A., Canon of Salisbury, Vicar of Bradford-on-Avon. Vols. I. and II. 1883, 1884.
This Register, of which a complete copy is here printed for the first time, is among the most ancient, and certainly the most treasured, of the muniments of the Bishops of Salisbury. It derives its name from containing the statutes, rules, and orders made or compiled by S. Osmund, to be observed in the Cathedral and diocese of Salisbury. The first 19 folios contain the "Consuetudinary," the exposition, as regards ritual, of the "Use of Sarum."
79. **CHARTULARY OF THE ANCIENT BENEDICTINE ABBEY OF RAMSEY,** from the MS. in the Public Record Office. Vols. I. and II. 1884, 1886. *Edited by* WILLIAM HENRY HART, Esq., F.S.A., and the Rev. PONSONBY ANNESLEY LYONS.
This Chartulary of the Ancient Benedictine Monastery of Ramsey, Huntingdonshire, came to the Crown on the Dissolution of Monasteries, was afterwards preserved in the Stone Tower, Westminster Hall, and thence transferred to the Public Record Office.
80. **CHARTULARIES OF ST. MARY'S ABBEY, DUBLIN, &c.,** preserved in the Bodleian Library and British Museum. *Edited by* JOHN THOMAS GILBERT, Esq., F.S.A., M.R.I.A. Vols. I. & II. 1884 and 1885.
These Chartularies, published for the first time, are the only documents of that description known to exist of the ancient establishments of the Cistercian Order in Ireland; two being of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, and one of the House at Dunbrody, Wexford. One Chartulary is in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, together with that of Dunbrody; the second is in the British Museum.
81. **EADMERI HISTORIA NOVORUM IN ANGLIA, ET OPUSCULA DUO DE VITA SANCTI ANSELMI ET QUIBUSDAM MIRACULIS EJUS.** 1884. *Edited by* the Rev. MARTIN RULE, M.A.
This volume contains the "Historiæ Novorum in Anglia," of Eadmer; his treatise "De Vita et conversatione Anselmi Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis," and a Tract entitled "Quaedam Parva Descriptio Miraculorum gloriosi Patris "Anselmi Cantuariensis."

82. CHRONICLES OF THE REIGNS OF STEPHEN, HENRY II., AND RICHARD I. Vols. I. & II. 1884, 1885. *Edited by* RICHARD HOWLETT, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-law.
Vol. I. contains Books I.-IV. of the "Historia Rerum Anglicarum" of William of Newburgh; Vol. II. contains Book V. of that work, the continuation of the same to A.D. 1298, and the "Draco Normannicus" of Etienne de Roueu.
83. CHRONICLE OF THE ANCIENT ABBEY OF RAMSEY, from the Chartulary of that Abbey, in the Public Record Office. 1886. *Edited by* the Rev. WILLIAM DUNN MACRAY, M.A., F.S.A., Rector of Ducklington, Oxon.
This Chronicle forms part of the Chartulary of the Abbey of Ramsey, preserved in the Public Record Office (*see* No. 79).
84. CHRONICA ROGERI DE WENDOVER, SIVE FLORES HISTORIARUM. Vol. I. *Edited by* HENRY GAY HEWLETT, Esq., Keeper of the Records of the Land Revenue.
This edition gives that portion only of Roger of Wendover's Chronicle which can be accounted an original authority.
85. THE REGISTERS OF THE MONASTERY OF CHRIST CHURCH, CANTERBURY. *Edited by* JOSEPH BRIGSTOCKE SHEPPARD, Esq., LL.D. Vol. I.

In the Press.

- CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF BRUNNE. *Edited by* FREDERICK JAMES FURNIVALL, Esq., M.A., of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, Barrister-at-Law. Parts I and II.
- THE METRICAL CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER. *Edited by* WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. Parts I. and II.
- A COLLECTION OF SAGAS AND OTHER HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. *Edited by* Sir GEORGE WEBBE DASENT, D.C.L., Oxon., and M. GUDBRAND VIGFUSSON, M.A. Vols. I.—IV.
- LESTORIE DES ENGLIS SOLUM GEFREI GAIMAR. *Edited by* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records; *continued by* CHARLES TRICE MARTIN, Esq., B.A., F.S.A.
- THE TRIPARTITE LIFE OF St. PATRICK, with other documents relating to that Saint. *Edited by* WHITLEY STOKES, Esq., LL.D., D.C.L., Honorary Fellow of Jesus College, Oxford; and Corresponding Member of the Institute of France.
- CHARTULARY OF THE ANCIENT BENEDICTINE ABBEY OF RAMSEY, from the MS. in the Public Record Office. Vol. III. *Edited by* WILLIAM HENRY HART, Esq., F.S.A., and the Rev. PONSONBY ANNESLEY LYONS.
- CHRONICLES OF THE REIGNS OF STEPHEN, HENRY II., AND RICHARD I. Vol. III. *Edited by* RICHARD HOWLETT, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law.
- WILLELMI MONACHI MALMESBIRIENSIS DE REGUM GESTIS ANGLORUM, LIBRI V.; ET HISTORIÆ NOVELLE, LIBRI III. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, D.D., Bishop of Chester. Vols. I. and II.
- CHARTERS AND DOCUMENTS, ILLUSTRATING THE HISTORY OF THE CATHEDRAL AND CITY OF SARUM, 1100-1300; forming an Appendix to the Register of S. Osmund. Vol. III. *Edited by* the Rev. W. H. RICH JONES, M.A., F.S.A., Canon of Salisbury, Vicar of Bradford-on-Avon.
- A COLLECTION OF THE CHRONICLES AND ANCIENT HISTORIES OF GREAT BRITAIN NOW CALLED ENGLAND, BY JOHN DE WAURIN. 1399-1422. (Translation of Vol. II). *Edited and translated by* Sir WILLIAM HARDY, F.S.A., and EDWARD L. C. P. HARDY, Esq., F.S.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.
- FLORES HISTORIARUM, PER MATTHEUM WESTMONASTERIENSEM COLLECTI. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrar of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge.
- RANULF DE GLANVILL; TRACTATUS DE LEGIBUS ET CONSUEUDINIBUS ANGLIÆ, &c. *Edited by* Sir TRAVERS TWISS, Q.C., D.C.L.
- CHRONICLE OF ADAM MURIMUTH, with the CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF AVESBURY. *Edited by* EDWARD MAUNDE THOMPSON, Esq., Keeper and Egerton Librarian of the Manuscript Department in the British Museum.

In Progress.

- DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. Vol. IV.; 1327, &c. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.
- THE TREATISE "DE PRINCIPUM INSTRUCTIONE," of GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS; with an Index to the first four volumes of the "Works of Giraldus Cambrensis," edited by the Rev. J. S. Brewer. *Edited by* GEORGE F. WARNER, Esq., of the Department of MSS., British Museum.
- RECUEIL DES CRONIQUES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE, par JEHAN DE WAURIN. Vol. V. 1443-1461. *Edited by* Sir WILLIAM HARDY, F.S.A., and EDWARD L. C. P. HARDY, Esq., F.S.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.
- THE RED BOOK OF THE EXCHEQUER, preserved in the Public Record Office. *Edited by* WALFORD DAKING SELBY, Esq., of the Public Record Office.
- ANNALS OR MEMORIALS OF ST. EDMONDSBURY. *Edited by* THOMAS ARNOLD, Esq., M.A., of University College, Oxford.
- CHRONICLE OF HENRY KNIGHTON, Canon of Leicester, to the death of RICHARD II. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH RAWSON LUMBY, D.D.
- LEXICON GEOGRAPHICUM. From a Manuscript of the 14th century. *Edited by* FRANK SCOTT HAYDON, Esq., B.A., Assistant Keeper of the Public Records.
- YEAR BOOKS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD III. *Edited and translated by* LUKE OWEN PIKE, Esq., M.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.
- CHRONICA ROGERI DE WENDOVER, SIVE FLORES HISTORIARUM. *Edited by* HENRY GAY HEWLETT, Esq., Keeper of the Records of the Land Revenue. Vol. II.
- THE REGISTERS OF THE MONASTERY OF CHRIST CHURCH CANTERBURY. *Edited by* JOSEPH BRIGSTOCKE SHEPPARD, Esq., LL.D. Vol. II.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS. &c.
[In boards or cloth.]

- ROTULORUM ORIGINALIUM IN CURIA SCACCARII ABBREVIATIO. Hen. III.—Edw. III. *Edited by* HENRY PLAYFORD, Esq. 2 Vols. folio (1805—1810). 12s. 6d. each.
- CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM SIVE ESCAETARUM. Hen. III.—Ric. III. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and JOHN BAYLEY, Esqrs. Folio (1821—1828): Vol. 3, 21s.; Vol. 4, 24s.
- LIBRORUM MANUSCRIPTORUM BIBLIOTHECÆ HARLEIANÆ CATALOGUS. Vol. 4. *Edited by* the Rev. T. HARTWELL HORNE. Folio (1812), 18s.
- ABBREVIATIO PLACITORUM. Richard I.—Edward II. *Edited by* the Right Hon. GEORGE ROSE and W. ILLINGWORTH, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1811), 18s.
- LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, INDICES. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. Folio (1816), (Domesday-Book, Vol. 3). 21s.
- LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, ADDITAMENTA EX CODIC. ANTIQUISS. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. Folio (1816), (Domesday-Book, Vol. 4), 21s.
- STATUTES OF THE REALM. *Edited by* Sir T. E. TOMLINS, JOHN RAITHEY, JOHN CALEY, and WM. ELLIOTT, Esqrs. Vols. 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, folio (1819—1828). 31s. 6d. each; Indices, 30s. each.

- VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS, temp. Hen. VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY, Esq., and the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. Vols. 3 to 6, folio (1817-1834). 25s. each. The Introduction, separately, 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- ROTULI SCOTIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ET IN DOMO CAPITULARI WESTMONASTERIENS ASSERVATI. 19 Edw. I.—Hen. VIII. *Edited by* D. MACHERSON, J. CALEY, W. ILLINGWORTH, Esqrs., and Rev. T. H. HORNE. Vol. 2. folio (1818). 21s.
- FÆDERA, CONVENTIONES, LITTERÆ, &c.; or, RYMER'S FÆDERA, New Edition, folio. Vol. 3, Part 2, 1361—1377 (1830): Vol. 4, 1377—1383 (1869). *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and FRED. HOLBROOKE, Esqrs. Vol. 3, Part 2, 21s.; Vol. 4, 6s.
- DUCATUS LANCASTRIÆ CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM, &c. Part 3, Calendar to Pleadings, &c., Hen. VII.—13 Eliz. Part 4, Calendar to Pleadings, to end of Eliz. (1827—1834.) *Edited by* R. J. HARPER, JOHN CALEY, and Wm. MINCHIN, Esqrs. Folio. Part 3 (or Vol. 2), 31s. 6d.; Part 4 (or Vol. 3), 21s.
- CALENDARS OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN CHANCERY, ELIZ.; with Examples of Proceedings from Ric. II. *Edited by* JOHN BAYLEY, Esq. Vol. 3 (1832), folio, 21s.
- PARLIAMENTARY WRITS AND WRITS OF MILITARY SUMMONS, with Records and Muniments relating to Suit and Service to Parliament, &c. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. (1830—1834.) Folio. Vol. 2, Div. 1, Edw. II., 21s.; Vol. 2, Div. 2, 21s.; Vol. 2, Div. 3, 42s.
- ROTULI LITTERARUM CLAUSURARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 2 Vols. folio (1833, 1844). Vol. 1, 1204—1224. Vol. 2, 1224—1227. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. Vol. 1, 63s.; Vol. 2, 18s.
- PROCEEDINGS AND ORDINANCES OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND. 10 Ric. II.—33 Hen. VIII. *Edited by* Sir NICHOLAS HARRIS NICOLAS. 7 Vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837). 14s. each.
- ROTULI LITTERARUM PATENTIUM IN TURRI LOND. ASSERVATI. 1201—1216. *Edited by* T. DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1835), 31s. 6d. The Introduction, separately, 8vo. 9s.
- ROTULI CURIÆ REGIS. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835). 28s.
- ROTULI NORMANNIÆ IN TURRI LOND. ASSERVATI. 1200—1205; 1417—1418. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835). 12s. 6d.
- ROTULI DE OBLATIS ET FINIBUS IN TURRI LOND. ASSERVATI, temp. Regis Johannis. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835). 18s.
- EXCERPTA E ROTULIS FINIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATIS. Henry III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836); Vol. 1, 14s.; Vol. 2, 18s.
- FINES, SIVE PEDES FINIUM; SIVE FINALES CONCORDIÆ IN CURIÆ DOMINI REGIS. 7 Richard I.—16 John, 1195—1214. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. In Counties. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844); Vol. 1, 8s. 6d.; Vol. 2, 2s. 6d.
- ANCIENT CALENDARS AND INVENTORIES OF THE TREASURY OF HIS MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER; with Documents illustrating its History. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 3 Vols. royal 8vo. (1836). 42s.
- DOCUMENTS AND RECORDS illustrating the History of Scotland, and Transactions between Scotland and England; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1837). 18s.
- ROTULI CHARTARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 1199—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1837). 30s.
- REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, 1831—1837. 1 Vol. folio (1837). 8s.
- REGISTRUM vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. 1 Vol. folio (1838), 31s. 6d.

- ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF ENGLAND; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, with Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry I.; Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from 7th to 10th century; and Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws. *Edited by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1840), 40s. 2 Vols. royal 8vo, 30s.
- ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF WALES; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good, modified by Regulations prior to the Conquest by Edward I.; and anomalous Laws, principally of Institutions which continued in force. With Translation. Also, Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. *Edited by* ANEURIN OWEN, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1841), 44s. 2 Vols. royal 8vo., 36s.
- ROTULI DE LIBERATE AC DE MISIS ET PRÆSTITIS, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844). 6s.
- THE GREAT ROLLS OF THE PIPE, 2, 3, 4 HEN. II., 1155—1158. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844). 4s. 6d.
- THE GREAT ROLL OF THE PIPE, 1 RIC. I., 1189—1190. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844). 6s.
- DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ENGLISH HISTORY in the 13th and 14th centuries, from the Records of the Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. *Edited by* HENRY COLE, Esq. 1 Vol. fcp. folio (1844). 5s. 6d.
- MODUS TENENDI PARLIAMENTUM. An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. 8vo. (1846). 2s. 6d.
- REGISTRUM MAGNI SIGILLI REG. SCOT. in Archivis Publicis asservatum. 1306—1424. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1814). 10s. 6d.
- ACTS OF THE PARLIAMENTS OF SCOTLAND. Folio 1814—1875). *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON and COSMO INNES, Esqrs. Vol. 1, 42s. Vols. 5 and 6 (in three Parts), 21s. each Part; Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, 10s. 6d. each; Vol. 12 (Index), 63s. Or, 12 Volumes in 13, 12l. 12s.
- ACTS OF THE LORDS AUDITORS OF CAUSES AND COMPLAINTS (ACTA DOMINORUM AUDITORUM). 1466—1494. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). 10s. 6d.
- ACTS OF THE LORDS OF COUNCIL IN CIVIL CAUSES (ACTA DOMINORUM CONCILII), 1478—1495. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). 10s. 6d.
- ISSUE ROLL OF THOMAS DE BRANTINGHAM, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer, containing Payments out of the Revenue, 44 Edw. III., 1370. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1835), 35s. Or, royal 8vo., 25s.
- ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER, James I.; from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1836), 30s. Or, royal 8vo., 21s.
- ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER, Henry III.—Henry VI.; from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1837), 40s. Or, royal 8vo., 30s.
- HANDBOOK TO THE PUBLIC RECORDS. *By* F. S. THOMAS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1853). 12s.
- HISTORICAL NOTES RELATIVE TO THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND. Henry VIII.—Anne (1509—1714). A Book of Reference for ascertaining the Dates of Events. *By* F. S. THOMAS, Esq. 3 Vols. 8vo. (1856). 40s.
- STATE PAPERS, DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH: with Indices of Persons and Places. 11 Vols. 4to. (1830—1852), 10s. 6d. each.
- Vol. I.—Domestic Correspondence.
 Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.
 Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.
 Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY.

DOMESDAY BOOK, or the GREAT SURVEY OF ENGLAND OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, 1086; fac-simile of the Part relating to each county, separately (with a few exceptions of double counties). Photozincographed, by Her Majesty's Command, at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, Colonel Sir HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., &c., DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, under the Superintendence of W. BASEVI SANDERS, Esq., Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. 35 Parts, imperial quarto and demy quarto (1861-1863), boards. Price 8s. to 1l. 3s. each Part, according to size; or, bound in 2 Vols., 20l. (*The edition in two volumes is out of print.*)

This important and unique survey of the greater portion of England* is the oldest and most valuable record in the national archives. It was commenced about the year 1084 and finished in 1086. Its compilation was determined upon at Gloucester by William the Conqueror, in council, in order that he might know what was due to him, in the way of tax, from his subjects, and that each at the same time might know what he had to pay. It was compiled as much for their protection as for the benefit of the sovereign. The nobility and people had been grievously distressed at the time by the king bringing over large numbers of French and Bretons, and quartering them on his subjects, "each according to the measure of his land," for the purpose of resisting the invasion of Cnut, King of Denmark, which was apprehended. The Commissioners appointed to make the survey were to inquire the name of each place; who held it in the time of King Edward the Confessor; the present possessor; how many hides were in the manor; how many ploughs were in the demesne; how many homagers; how many villeins; how many cottars; how many serving men; how many free tenants; how many tenants in socage; how much wood, meadow, and pasture; the number of mills and fish ponds; what had been added or taken away from the place; what was the gross value in the time of Edward the Confessor; the present value; and how much each free man or soc-man had, and whether any advance could be made in the value. Thus could be ascertained who held the estate in the time of King Edward; who then held it; its value in the time of the late King; and its value as it stood at the formation of the survey. So minute was the survey, that the writer of the contemporary portion of the Saxon Chronicle records, with some asperity—"So very narrowly he caused it to be traced out, that there was not a single hide, nor one virgate of land, nor even, "it is shame to tell, though it seemed to him no shame to do, an ox, nor a cow, nor a swine was left, that was not set down."

Domesday Survey is in two parts or volumes. The first, in folio, contains the counties of Bedford, Berks, Bucks, Cambridge, Chester, and Lancaster, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Gloucester, Hants, Hereford, Herts, Huntingdon, Kent, Leicester and Rutland, Lincoln, Middlesex, Northampton, Nottingham, Oxford, Salop, Somerset, Stafford, Surrey, Sussex, Warwick, Wilts, Worcester, and York. The second volume, in quarto, contains the counties of Essex, Norfolk and Suffolk.

Domesday Book was printed *verbatim et literatim* during the last century, in consequence of an address of the House of Lords to King George III. in 1767. It was not, however, commenced until 1773, and was completed early in 1783. In 1860, Her Majesty's Government, with the concurrence of the Master of the Rolls, determined to apply the art of photozincography to the production of a fac-simile of Domesday Book, under the superintendence of Colonel Sir Henry James, R.E., Director-General of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton. The fac-simile was completed in 1863.

* For some reason left unexplained, many parts were left unsurveyed; Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Durham, are not described in the survey; nor does Lancashire appear under its proper name; but Furness, and the northern part of Lancashire, as well as the south of Westmoreland, with a part of Cumberland, are included within the West Riding of Yorkshire. That part of Lancashire which lies between the Ribble and Mersey, and which at the time of the survey comprehended 688 manors, is joined to Cheshire. Part of Rutland is described in the counties of Northampton and Lincoln.

FAC-SIMILES OF NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS, from WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR to QUEEN ANNE, selected under the direction of the Master of the Rolls, and Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, by Colonel Sir HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. *Price*, each Part, with translations and notes, double foolscap folio, 16s.

Part I. (William the Conqueror to Henry VII.). 1865. (*Out of print.*)

Part II. (Henry VIII. and Edward VI.) 1866.

Part III. (Mary and Elizabeth). 1867.

Part IV. (James I. to Anne). 1868.

The first Part extends from William the Conqueror to Henry VII., and contains autographs of the kings of England, as well as of many other illustrious personages famous in history, and some interesting charters, letters patent, and state papers. The second Part, for the reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI., consists principally of holograph letters, and autographs of kings, princes, statesmen, and other persons of great historical interest, who lived during those reigns. The third Part contains similar documents for the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, including a signed bill of Lady Jane Grey. The fourth Part concludes the series, and comprises a number of documents taken from the originals belonging to the Constable of the Tower of London; also several records illustrative of the Gunpowder Plot, and a woodcut containing portraits of Mary Queen of Scots and James VI., circulated by their adherents in England, 1580-3.

FAC-SIMILES OF ANGLO-SAXON MANUSCRIPTS. Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, upon the recommendation of the Master of the Rolls, by the DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, Lieut.-General J. CAMERON, R.E., C.B., F.R.S., and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. Part I. *Price 2l. 10s.*

The Anglo-Saxon MSS. represented in this volume form the earlier portions of the collection of archives belonging to the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, and consist of a series of 25 charters, deeds, and wills, commencing with a record of proceedings at the first Synodal Council of Clovestho in 742, and terminating with the first part of a tripartite cheirograph, whereby Thurston conveyed to the Church of Canterbury land at Wimbish in Essex, in 1049, the sixth year of the reign of Edward the Confessor.

FAC-SIMILES OF ANGLO-SAXON MANUSCRIPTS. Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, upon the recommendation of the Master of the Rolls, by the DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, Major-General A. COOKE, R.E., C.B., and collected and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. Part II. *Price 3l. 10s.*

(Also, separately. Edward the Confessor's Charter. *Price 2s.*)

The originals of the Fac-similes contained in this volume belong to the Deans and Chapters of Westminster, Exeter, Wells, Winchester, and Worcester; the Marquis of Bath, the Earl of Ilchester, Winchester College, Her Majesty's Public Record Office, Bodleian Library, Somersetshire Archæological and National History Society's Museum in Taunton Castle, and William Salt Library at Stafford. They consist of charters and other documents granted by, or during the reigns of, Baldred, Æthelred, Offa, and Burgred, Kings of Mercia; Uhtred of the Huiecas, Ceadwalla and Ini of Wessex; Æthelwulf, Eadward the Elder, Æthelstan, Eadmund the First, Eadred, Eadwig, Eadgar, Eadward the Second, Æthelred the Second, Cnut, Eadward the Confessor, and William the Conqueror, embracing altogether a period of nearly four hundred years.

FAC-SIMILES OF ANGLO-SAXON MANUSCRIPTS. Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, upon the recommendation of the Master of the Rolls, by the DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, Colonel R. H. STOTHERD, R.E., C.B., and collected and edited by W. BASEVI SANDERS, Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. Part III. *Price 3l. 10s.*

This volume contains fac-similes of the Ashburnham collection of Anglo-Saxon Charters, &c., including King Alfred's Will. The MSS. represented in it, range from A.D. 697 to A.D. 1161, being charters, wills, deeds, and reports of Synodal transactions during the reigns of Kings Wihtrud of Kent, Offa, Eardwulf, Coenwulf, Cuthred, Beornwulf, Æthelwulf, Ælfred, Eadward the Elder, Eadmund, Eadred, Queen Eadgifu, and Kings Eadgar, Æthelred the Second, Cnut, Henry the First, and Henry the Second. In addition to these are two belonging to the Marquis of Anglesey, one of them being the Foundation Charter of Burton Abbey by Æthelred the Second with the testament of its great benefactor Wulfrie.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO
INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING
TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT
WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF
HISTORY, CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL
LITERATURE.

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1870 (Re-printed 1874.)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX - Contents :-- ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon, and other Corporations, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	fcap	C. 55	<i>s. d.</i> 1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT, WITH APPENDIX, AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS - - - - - Contents :-- ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	,,	C. 441	3 10
1872	THIRD REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Contents :-- ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgewater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow; Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	,,	C. 673	6 0

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	fcap	C. 857	s. d. 6 8
	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	,,	C. 857 i.	2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations, Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	,,	C. 1432	7 0
	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	,,	C. 1432 i.	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	,,	C. 1745	8 6
	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	,,	C. 2102	1 10
1879	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - - Contents :— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	,,	C. 2340	7 6
	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	,,	C. 2340 i.	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - Contents :— List of collections examined, 1869-1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's	,,	C. 3040	8 6

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
	Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Conor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.			s. d.
	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Manchester.	fcap	C. 3040 i.	1 9
	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Earl of Ashburnham.	„	C. 3040 ii.	1 4
1883	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. PART I.	8vo.	C. 3777	3 5
„	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corporations, &c.	fcap	C. 3773	5 2
	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Morrison, Esquires, &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	„	C. 3773 i.	6 3
	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville.	„	C. 3773 ii.	1 7
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	8vo.	C. 4548	0 3½
„	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esquires.	„	C. 4575	3 7
„	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Wells Cathedral.	„	C. 4576 ii.	2 0
„	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Family of Gawdy, formerly of Norfolk.	„	C. 4576 iii.	1 4
„	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Earl of Westmorland, Captain Stewart, Lord Muncaster. Shropshire Collections, &c. PART IV.	„	C. 4576	3 6

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
-	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and of Ossory, Archives of the Jesuits in Ireland. PART V.	8vo.	4576 i.	s. d. 2 10
-	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquis of Abergavenny, Lord Braye, &c. <i>In the Press.</i>	—	—	—

Stationery Office,
January 1887.

ANNUAL REPORTS OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS.

REPORTS Nos. 1-22, IN FOLIO, PUBLISHED BETWEEN 1840
AND 1861, ARE NO LONGER ON SALE. SUBSEQUENT
REPORTS ARE IN OCTAVO.

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents of Appendices.	Price.
1862	23	Subjects of Research by Literary Inquirers, 1852-1861.—Attendances at the various Record Offices, previously to the passing of the Public Record Act.	<i>s. d.</i> 0 4
1863	24	List of Calendars, Indexes, &c., in the Public Record Office.	0 7½
1864	25	Calendar of Crown Leases, 33-38 Hen. VIII.—Calendar of Bills and Answers, &c., Hen. VIII.—Ph. & Mary, for Cheshire and Flintshire.—List of Lords High Treasurers and Chief Commissioners of the Treasury, from Hen. VII.	0 8
1865	26	List of Plans annexed to Inclosure Awards, 31 Geo. II.—7 Will. IV.—Calendar of Privy Seals, &c., Hen. VI.—Eliz., for Cheshire and Flintshire.—Calendar of Writs of General Livery, &c., for Cheshire, Eliz.—Charles I.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Hen. III. and Edw. I.—List of Documents photozincographed, Will. I.—Hen. VII.	0 7
1866	27	List of Awards of Inclosure Commissioners.—References to Charters in the Cartæ Antiquæ and the Confirmation Rolls of Chancery, Ethelbert of Kent—James I.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Edw. II.—List of Documents photozincographed, Hen. VIII. and Edw. VI.	1 6
1867	28	Fees in the Public Record Office.—Calendar of Fines, Cheshire and Flintshire, Edw. I.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Edw. III.—List of Documents photozincographed, Mary and Eliz., and Scottish, Part I.—Table of Law Terms, from the Norman Conquest to 1 Will. IV.	0 10½

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents of Appendices.	Price.
1868	29	Calendar of Royal Charters.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Richard II.—Hen. VII.—Durham Records, Letter and Report.	s. d. 0 9
1869	30	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Inventory.—Durham Records, Inventory, Indexes to Kellawe's Register.—Calendar of Deeds, &c., on the Chester Plea Rolls, Hen. VIII.—Calendar of Decrees of Court of General Surveyors, 34–38 Hen. VIII.—Calendar of Royal Charters.—State Paper Office, Calendar of Documents relating to the History of, to 1800.—List of Documents photozincographed, Eliz.—Anne.—Tower of London. Index to Documents in custody of the Constable of.—Calendar of Dockets, &c., for Privy Seals, 1634–1711, in the British Museum. Report of the Commissioners on Carte Papers.—Venetian Ciphers.	3 0
1870	31	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Royal Charters, Will. II.—Ric. II.—Durham Records, Calendar of Chancery Enrolments; Cursitor's Records.—List of Officers of Palatinate of Chester, in Cheshire and Flintshire, and North Wales.—List of Sheriffs of England, 31 Hen. I. to 4 Edw. III.—List of Documents photozincographed, Scottish, Part II.	2 3
1871	32	Part I.—Report of the Commissioners on Carte Papers.—Calendarium Genealogicum, 1 & 2 Edw. II.—Durham Records, Calendar of Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Rolls of the Chancery of the County Palatine.	2 2
1871	--	Part II.—Charities; Calendar of Trust Deeds enrolled on the Close Rolls of Chancery, subsequent to 9 Geo. II. c. xxxvi.	5 6
1872	33	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Rolls of the Chancery of the County Palatine.—Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.—Venetian Transcripts.—Greek copies of the Athanasian Creed.	1 10
1873	34	Parliamentary Petitions; Index to the Petitions to the King in Council.—Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—List of Documents photozincographed, Scottish, Part III.—Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.	1 9
1874	35	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Ancient Charters or Grants.—Palatinate of Lancaster; Inventory and Lists of Documents transferred to the Public Record Office.—Durham Records, Calendar of Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—List of Documents photozincographed, Irish, Part I.—Second Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.	1 6

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents of Appendices.	Price.
1875	36	Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Duchy of Lancaster Records; Calendar of Ancient Charters or Grants.—List of Documents photozincographed; Irish, Part II.—M. Armand Baschet's Report upon Documents in French Archives relating to British History.—Calendar of Recognizance Rolls of the Palatinate of Chester, to end of reign of Hen. IV.	<i>s. d.</i> 4 4
1876	37	Part I.—Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Ancient Rolls of the Chancery of the County Palatine.—M. Baschet's list of French Ambassadors, &c., in England, 1509–1714.	1 2
1876	—	Part II.—Calendar of Recognizance Rolls of the Palatinate of Chester; Hen. V.—Hen. VII.	4 4
1877	38	Exchequer Records, Catalogue of Special Commissions, 1 Eliz. to 10 Vict., Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, 1 Eliz. to end of James I.—List of Representative Peers for Scotland and Ireland.	4 3
1878	39	Calendar of Recognizance Rolls of the Palatinate of Chester, 1 Hen. VIII.—11 Geo. IV.—Exchequer Records, Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, Charles I.—Duchy of Lancaster Records; Calendar of Lancashire Inquisitions post Mortem, &c.—Third Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—M. Baschet's List of Despatches of French Ambassadors to England, 1509–1714.	4 6
1879	40	Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission; Commonwealth—James II.—Miscellaneous Records of Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer.—Durham Records, Calendar of the Cursitor's Records, Chancery Enrolments.—Duchy of Lancaster Records, Calendar of Patent Rolls, 5 Ric. II.—21 Hen. VII.—Rules and Regulations respecting the public use of the Records.	3 0
1890	41	Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, William and Mary to George I.—Calendar of Norman Rolls, Hen. V., Part I.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—Report from Rome.—List of Calendars, Indexes, &c. in the Public Record Office on 31st December 1879.	4 8
1881	42	Calendar of Depositions taken by Commission, George II.—Calendar of Norman Rolls, Hen. V., Part II. and Glossary.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1 Edw. I.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—Transcripts from Paris.	4 0
1882	43	Calendar of Privy Seals, &c., 1–7 Charles I.—Duchy of Lancaster Records, Inventory of Court Rolls, Hen. III.—Geo. IV., Calendar of Privy Seals,	3 10

Date.	Number of Report.	Chief Contents of Appendices.	Price.
		Ric. II.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 2 Edw. I.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—Fourth Supplementary Report on the Shaftesbury Papers.—Transcripts from Paris.—Report on Libraries in Sweden.—Report on Papers relating to English History in the State Archives, Stockholm.—Report on Canadian Archives.	s. d.
1883	44	Calendar of Patent Rolls, 3 Edw. I.—Durham Records, Cursitor's Records, Inquisitions post Mortem, &c.—Calendar of French Rolls, 1-10 Hen. V.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—Report from Venice.—Transcripts from Paris.—Report from Rome.	3 6
1884	45	Duchy of Lancaster Records, Inventory of Ministers' and Receivers' Accounts, Edw. I.—Geo. III.—Durham Records, Cursitor's Records, Inquisitions post Mortem, &c.—Treasury of the Receipt of the Exchequer, Calendar of Diplomatic Documents.—Anglo-Saxon Charters photozincographed.—Transcripts from Paris.—Reports from Rome and Stockholm.—Report on Archives of Denmark, &c.—Transcripts from Venice.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 4 Edw. I.	4 8
1885	46	Presentations to Offices on the Patent Rolls, Charles II.—Anglo-Saxon Charters, &c., photozincographed.—Transcripts from Paris.—Reports from Rome.—Second Report on Archives of Denmark, &c.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 5 Edw. I.—Catalogue of Venetian Manuscripts bequeathed by Mr. Rawdon Brown to the Public Record Office.	2 10
1886	47	Transcripts from Paris.—Reports from Rome.—Third Report on Archives of Denmark, &c.—List of Creations of Peers and Baronets, 1483-1646.—Calendar of Patent Rolls, 6 Edw. I.	2 2
		There have also been printed Indexes to Reports 1-22, and Reports 23-39.	

*Public Record Office,
January 1887.*

SCOTLAND.

CATALOGUE OF SCOTCH RECORD PUBLICATIONS

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

THE LORD CLERK REGISTER OF SCOTLAND.

[OTHER WORKS RELATING TO SCOTLAND WILL BE FOUND AMONG THE PUBLICATIONS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, *see pp. 26-28.*]

1. CHRONICLES OF THE PICTS AND SCOTS, AND OTHER EARLY MEMORIALS OF SCOTTISH HISTORY. Royal 8vo., half bound (1867). *Edited by WILLIAM F. SKENE LL.D. Price 10s. Out of print.*
 2. LEDGER OF ANDREW HALYBURTON, CONSERVATOR OF THE PRIVILEGES OF THE SCOTCH NATION IN THE NETHERLANDS (1492-1503); TOGETHER WITH THE BOOKS OF CUSTOMS AND VALUATION OF MERCHANDISES IN SCOTLAND. *Edited by COSMO INNES. Royal 8vo., half bound (1867). Price 10s.*
 3. DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE HISTORY OF SCOTLAND FROM THE DEATH OF KING ALEXANDER THE THIRD TO THE ACCESSION OF ROBERT BRUCE, from original and authentic copies in London, Paris, Brussels, Lille, and Ghent. In 2 Vols. royal 8vo., half bound (1870). *Edited by Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON. Price 10s. each.*
 4. ACCOUNTS OF THE LORD HIGH TREASURER OF SCOTLAND. Vol. 1, A.D. 1473-1498. *Edited by THOMAS DICKSON. 1877. Price 10s.*
 5. REGISTER OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND. *Edited and arranged by J. H. BURTON, LL.D. Vol. 1, 1545-1569. Vol. 2, 1569-1578. Vol. 3, A.D. 1578-1585. Vol. 4, A.D. 1585-1592. Vol. 5, 1592-1599. Vol. 6, 1599-1604. Vol. 7, 1604-1607. Vol. 8 in progress. Edited by DAVID MASSON, LL.D. 1877-1884. Price 15s. each.*
 6. ROTULI SCACCARIUM REGUM SCOTORUM. THE EXCHEQUER ROLLS OF SCOTLAND Vol. 1, A.D. 1264-1359. Vol. 2, A.D. 1359-1379. *Edited by JOHN STUART, LL.D., and GEORGE BURNETT, Lyon King of Arms. 1878-1880. Vol. 3, A.D. 1379-1406. Vol. 4, A.D. 1406-1436 (1880). Vol. 5, A.D. 1437-1454 (1882). Vol. 6, 1455-1460 (1883). Vol. 7, 1460-1469 (1884). Vol. 8, A.D. 1470-1479 (1885). Vol. 9, 1480-1487 Addenda, 1437-1487 (1886). Vols. 10 and 11 in progress. Edited by GEORGE BURNETT. Price 10s. each.*
 7. CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS RELATING TO SCOTLAND. *Edited by JOSEPH BAIN. Vol. I (1881). Vol. II. 1272-1307 (1884). Vol. III. (in progress). Price 15s. each.*
 8. REGISTER OF THE GREAT SEAL OF SCOTLAND. A.D. 1424-1513 (1882). A.D. 1513-1546 (1883). A.D. 1546-1580 (1886). A.D. 1580 (in progress). *Edited by JAMES BALFOUR PAUL and J. M. THOMSON. Price 15s. each.*
- FAC-SIMILES OF THE NATIONAL MSS. OF SCOTLAND. (*Out of print.*)
Parts I., II., and III. *Price 21s. each.*

Stationery Office,
January 1887.

IRELAND.

CATALOGUE OF IRISH RECORD PUBLICATIONS.

CALENDAR OF THE PATENT AND CLOSE ROLLS OF CHANCERY IN IRELAND. HENRY VIII., EDWARD VI., MARY, AND ELIZABETH. *Edited by* JAMES MORRIN, Royal 8vo. (1861-3). Vols. 1, 2, and 3. *Price* 11s. each.

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF IRELAND.

Senchus Mor. (1865-1880.) Vols. 1, 2, 3, and 4. *Price* 10s. each.
Vol. 5 in progress.

Abstracts of the Irish Patent Rolls of James I. Unbound. *Price* 25s.

Abstracts of the Irish Patent Rolls of James I. With Supplement. *Price* 35s.

FAC-SIMILES OF NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS OF IRELAND, FROM THE EARLIEST EXTANT SPECIMENS TO A.D. 1719. *Edited by* JOHN T. GILBERT, F.S.A., M.R.I.A. *Part I is out of print.* Parts II. and III. *Price* 42s. each. *Part IV. 1. Price* 5l. 5s. *Part IV. 2. Price* 4l. 10s.

This work forms a comprehensive Palæographic Series for Ireland. It furnishes characteristic specimens of the documents which have come down from each of the classes which, in past ages, formed principal elements in the population of Ireland, or exercised an influence in her affairs. With these reproductions are combined fac-similes of writings connected with eminent personages or transactions of importance in the annals of the country to the early part of the eighteenth century.

The specimens have been reproduced as nearly as possible in accordance with the originals, in dimensions, colouring, and general appearance. Characteristic examples of styles of writing and caligraphic ornamentation are, so far as practicable, associated with subjects of historic and linguistic interest. Descriptions of the various manuscripts are given by the Editor in the Introduction. The contents of the specimens are fully elucidated and printed in the original languages, opposite to the Fac-similes—line for line—without contractions—thus facilitating reference and aiding effectively those interested in palæographic studies.

In the work are also printed in full, for the first time, many original and important historical documents.

Part I. commences with the earliest Irish MSS. extant.

Part II.: From the Twelfth Century to A.D. 1299.

Part III.: From A.D. 1300 to end of reign of Henry VIII.

Part IV. 1.: From reign of Edward VI. to that of James I.

In Part IV. 2.—the work is carried down to the early part of the eighteenth century, with Index to the entire publication.

(*This work is sold also by Letts, Son, & Co., Limited, 33, King William Street; E. Stanford, Charing Cross; J. Wyld, Charing Cross; B. Quaritch, 15, Piccadilly; W. & A. K. Johnston, Edinburgh; and Hodges, Figgis & Co., Dublin.*)

ACCOUNT OF FAC-SIMILES OF NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS OF IRELAND. IN ONE VOLUME 8vo.; WITH INDEX. *Price* 10s. Parts I. and II. together. *Price* 2s. 6d. Part II. *Price* 1s. 6d. Part III. *Price* 1s. Part IV. 1. *Price* 2s. Part IV. 2. *Price* 2s. 6d.

Stationery Office,
January 1887.

3 1970 00873 2007

DATE DUE

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
305 De Neve Drive - Parking Lot 17 • Box 951388
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90095-1388

Return this material to the library from which it was borrowed.

--	--

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 000 984 043 0

UC IRVINE LIBRARIES



31970008732007